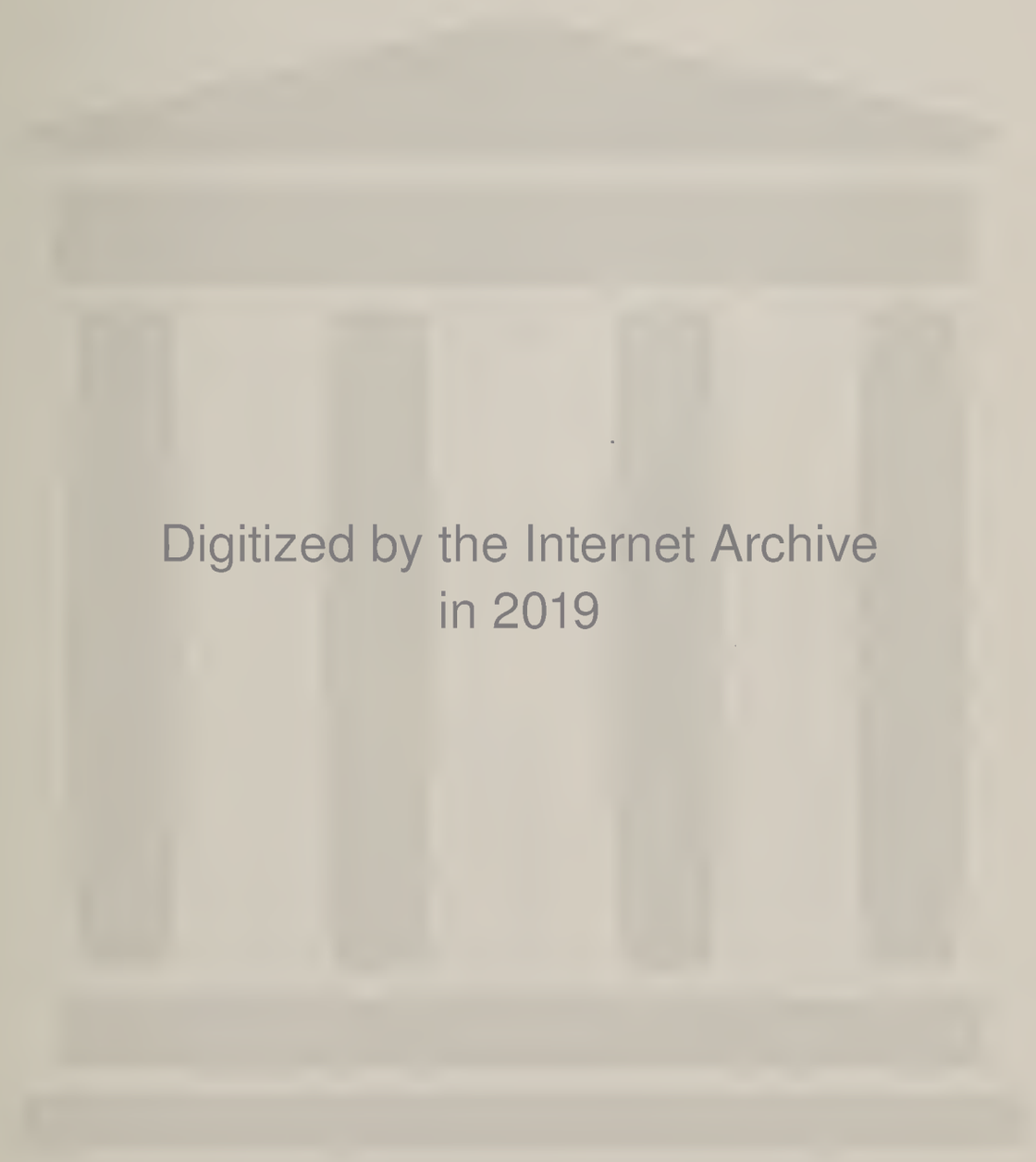
Gc
929.2
H761h
1137178

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

M! L

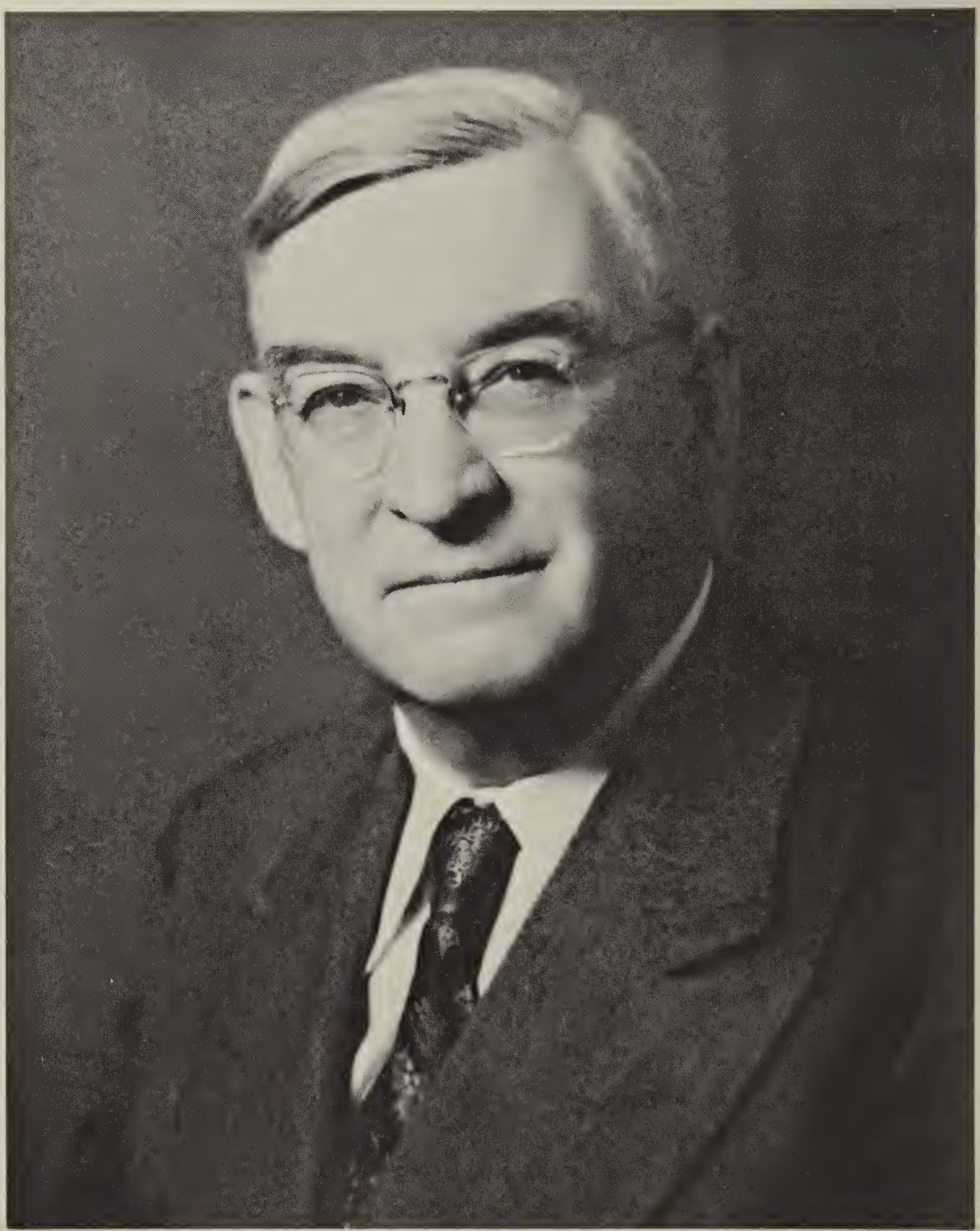
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01340 3891

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

https://archive.org/details/tunishoodfamilyi00hood



Dellmann O. Hood

The Tunis Hood Family:

Its Lineage and Traditions

By

DELLMANN O. HOOD

METROPOLITAN PRESS
Portland, Oregon
1960

COPYRIGHT, 1960, BY DELLMANN O. HOOD

FIRST EDITION

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
BY THE METROPOLITAN PRESS, PORTLAND, OREGON

1137178

To the memory of
my brother
Ernest Richard Hood Sr.

Goodspeed — 10.00

THE AUTHOR

Dellmann Osborne Hood b. August 10, 1887 in Lower Mecklenburg County, N. C., started his business career in 1902 as a telegraph operator in Charlotte, N. C. He soon developed the roaming spirit, characteristic of telegraph operators of those times, and worked in telegraph message relay centers in a number of the larger cities of the South and East. Graduating to the elite of the telegraph profession, he became a Morse operator for the Associated Press and other press associations, rounding his career at the "key" with the private leased wire telegraph system of the well known stock brokerage firm of E. F. Hutton and Company in San Francisco and Chicago.

He served throughout World War I as a First Lieutenant and Captain respectively with the 307th Field Signal Battalion, 82nd Division, which included much combat service on the Western front in France. The only air force service was then attached as a part of the Signal Corps, in which he saw some service as an aerial communications officer. His ground assignments included infantry regiments in which Sergeant Alvin C. York and Major (later Major-General) Jonathan M. Wainwright were members. At the close of hostilities he was commanding officer of the 307th Signal Battalion, 82nd Division, and acting major.

Shortly following his discharge from army service he moved to the Pacific Northwest, and in 1920 established a stock brokerage business in Portland, Oregon. Later, in 1923, he was joined by his brother, the late Ernest R. Hood who had moved to Portland from Charlotte, N. C., at which time they established the investment securities firm of Hood Brothers. Among their principal clients was the Giannini-Bank of America banking system, with branches throughout California, whom they represented

in the purchase of most banks now constituting the vast Giannini-Transamerica founded branch banking system in Oregon and Washington, now the largest such system in the Northwest. In 1928, they also entered the public utility field, organizing the Columbia Utilities Company whose initial operation was a hydro-electric power system in Columbia County, Oregon. They sold this property just ahead of the financial crash in 1929, and marked time for several years during the depression period, after which they re-entered the public utility field with the purchase and expansion of independent telephone properties in Southern Oregon and Northern California. These family-owned telephone properties were merged with the nation-wide United Utilities Telephone System, in 1958, at which time the two brothers semi-retired as management consultants of the United Telephone System, now the second largest independent telephone system in the nation.

Dellmann O. Hood was appointed by President Herbert Hoover in 1928 as a director of the Federal Home Loan Bank of Portland, Oregon, in which capacity he served three two-year terms. He also served as a director of the First National Bank of Klamath Falls, Oregon, and with his brother purchased the Estacada (Oregon) State Bank, which they later sold to the First National Bank of Oregon. He served for twelve years as President of the Oregon Independent Telephone Association, and for ten years as a director of the United States Independent Telephone Association, national trade association of the independent telephone industry.

He has taken considerable time out of his crowded business career to devote to public service. He served three terms as a member of the Port of Portland (Oregon) Commission, and various advisory committees for the City of Portland and State of Oregon. When Major-General Charles H. Martin was elected Governor of Oregon in 1933, he drafted Mr. Hood, who had man-

aged his campaign, as Budget Director for the State of Oregon. In this capacity he made important contributions in straightening out the state's strained financial affairs, restoring its credit to top rating for its securities. He moved to Medford, Oregon in 1942 to assume active management of the fast growing family-owned telephone operations, and now makes Medford his permanent home.

FOREWORD

There comes a time in the lives of many persons, particularly those of the older generations, when the identity and national origin of one's earliest American forebears, so often shrouded in darkness, becomes a matter of consuming interest. But, it seems incredible that so many members of probable deep-rooted American families know so little about their early American lineage. Especially is this true of younger generation members. It is an astonishing fact that many young Americans today are unable to name their four grandparents, and there are some who cannot identify two.

Family heritage should be a matter of great interest to every American, particularly those who have reason to believe themselves descendants of early American ancestors. In this connection, Edmund Burke wrote many years ago:

"People who never look backward to their ancestors will never look forward to posterity."

Daniel Webster wrote this passage on ancestry: "It is wise for us to recur to the history of our ancestors. Those who are regardless of their ancestors . . . do not perform their duty to the world."

From Cicero came this observation: "Not to know what came to pass before you were born, is always to remain a child."

And from the Holy Bible this admonishment: "Enquire, I pray thee, of the former Age, and prepare thyself to the search of their Fathers." Job 8. 8.

Tracing family ancestries is not necessarily an impossible undertaking, even where family records have not been well preserved, if the interest and will to undertake research on the part of some family member is strong enough. In most states old public and church records have been fairly well preserved, some exceptionally so.

Only in several of the Southern states, notably Georgia and South Carolina where so many court houses and some churches were burned by Sherman's army "scorched earth" campaign during the War Between the States, is the task more frustrating through lack of reliable public and church records.

Happily, there now appears to be developing to some considerable extent a resurgent and growing interest among many American family members in researching the identities of their early American forebears, and recording their findings for family posterity. Such is my own primary interest in undertaking this family research project. The growing attendance at the various genealogical libraries, county court record rooms, church, state and national record archives around the country reflects widespread interest in this connection. Ancestor hunters appear to be again on the march.

When I began this research some twelve years ago, I had fully expected to start with a search of 18th Century ship arrivals at South Atlantic ports, most likely Charleston, S. C., for trace of three Scotch-Irish immigrant Hood brothers among passenger lists. It had been a tradition in my family in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, where I was born and reared, that we were descendants of one Tunis Hood, believed to be one of three Scotch-Irish brothers who had emigrated to America from Scotland or Northern Ireland sometime prior to the outbreak of the American Revolutionary War. Tradition advised that all three were American veterans of that struggle for freedom. That they were Scotch-Irish had been generally taken for granted, for no better reason than the general community knowledge that most of the earliest settlers of Mecklenburg County were Scotch-Irish stock, with a sprinkling of Germans and possible Holland Dutch.

The three immigrant brothers legend has become more or less legion among a great many early American families. Such tradition however, has not stood up very well when exposed to competent family research, and us-

ually evokes a skeptical smile from experienced genealogists when offered as an ancestral clue. An early historian has observed however, that all traditions were originally based on fact. Blood relatives, especially older generation members, naturally retain reasonably accurate recollections of family members whose personal ancestral backgrounds are of material interest to them. Such recollections passed along to succeeding generations, in time become somewhat distorted as to details, but often elements of truth do remain. Such traditions therefore frequently do afford valuable clues that often lead to ultimate verification of vital family records. This proved to be true in connection with the Tunis Hood family.

Tradition among Mecklenburg County Hood families had advised that the names of the three legendary Hood brothers were Tunis, John and Reuben. Verified records however, have identified them as Tunis, John and Jacob. There was a Reuben, and also a Solomon, but they came in the next generation, sons of Tunis Hood, Sr. The father of Tunis Hood Sr., well identified as John Hood, also proved to be one of three brothers, John, Lucas and Thomas. A startling revelation was the verified fact that, rather than Scotch-Irish, they were predominantly of Danish and Holland Dutch stock, fourth generation born Americans on their maternal side. All were born in New York City at the turn of the 17th Century, and baptised in the old Dutch Reformed Church of that city under the Dutch-Danish spelling of their names as Jan, Luykas and Thomas Hoed.

Tunis Hood, and his two brothers, John Jr. and Jacob, and three sisters, Cathrina, Grace and Rebecca, born in Kingston, N. Y., were likewise baptised in the Dutch Reformed Church of that old Hudson River Valley New Netherland city, under the Dutch spellings of their names as: Theunis (Tunis), Johannes (John), Jacobus (Jacob), Cathrina (Catherine), Gerritjen (Grace), and Rebekka (Rebecca), children of Jan Hoed (John Hood) and Rachel Van Bunschoten, she being

full Dutch. These identities have been conclusively verified from marriage, baptismal and other pertinent entries in the various early New York Dutch and English records, and further confirmed later in Virginia and Mecklenburg County, North Carolina early official court records.

Just how was the veil of mystery covering the identities and national origins of our early American Hood forebears, lifted? My interest in trying to learn more about my Hood ancestors was first stimulated in reading *The Hood Sketch Book,* a brief genealogy of the Reuben Hood family branch of Eastern Mecklenburg County, N. C., published in pamphlet form in 1926 by the late Rev. Samuel Jefferson Hood, an Associate Reformed Presbyterian clergyman, and himself a descendant of Reuben and Tunis Hood. I had long known that my own family branch were distant cousins of the various Reuben Hood branch lines. I began a correspondence with Rev. Samuel J. Hood in 1938, which continued intermittently up to the time of his death in 1943. I determined to try and pick up where he left off and continue Hood family ancestral research as my time and financial means would enable. I am indebted to his memory for much of the family background data that inspired my efforts toward further research, the results of which have been so rewarding.

My studies of such records as I could find covering early ship arrivals and passenger lists containing the names of Tunis, John and Reuben Hood, were fruitless. I found a number of John Hoods but no Tunis nor Reuben. I had about decided that they probably were not immigrants, but more likely American born. If so, where? Mecklenburg County records gave no indication that they were born there. A lucky break afforded a new and most promising clue, suggesting an entirely new concept of the identity of Tunis Hood's ancestry and place of birth.

Whipple T. Black of Georgetown, Kentucky, had

written to one of my Mecklenburg County cousins, advising that he was a descendant of Tunis Hood, and seeking information about family records as might be available from some Mecklenburg County family. Knowing of my activity in that connection, this cousin referred his letter to me. He has since become my most valuable and cooperative contact in connection with family research. In the course of his own research he had found records of a John Hood family in Kingston, N. Y., apparently of Holland Dutch origin, whose eldest son was named Theunis. The family name appearing prominently in the Kingston Dutch records, was spelled as Hoed. It seemed obvious to both Mr. Black and myself that Theunis Hoed of Kingston, N. Y., and Tunis Hood of Mecklenburg County, N. C., were one and the same man. I set out therefore on a hunt of all available records in hopes of confirming that theory, and the result of the trackdown fully justified the effort. Tunis Hood was conclusively verified as Theunis, the eldest son of Jan Hoed (John Hood) and Rachel Van Bunschoten of Kingston, N. Y. This Jan Hoed, or John Hood as later Anglicized, was soon identified as a son of Jaspar Hoed (Hood) and Cathrina Andries, of New York City. We had assumed that Jaspar Hood was probably of English origin, the name suggesting such. However, reliable family tradition discovered later, strongly indicates that he was the son of a probable Danish father, and probable Holland Dutch mother, whose family name was Jasper. There is no indication that he had any English or Scotch-Irish blood.

The fact that our earliest identified American ancestors bearing the Hood name were very early American Danish and Holland Dutch stock, rather than English or Scotch-Irish, which had been so generally assumed, will come as no greater surprise to the readers of these pages, than it was to me. Most American Hoods are either English, Scotch or Irish descent. On our Hood maternal side our Dutch-American forbears have been identified

two generations earlier than those bearing the Hood name.

The results of my research, covering a period of more than twelve years, I have endeavored to set forth in detail in following chapters herein. As in the case of an historical work, a genealogical research effort can require no great haste in its preparation and production, it being essentially a creature of time. The assembling of records, the weighing of evidence, the searches for missing links and "Lost Tribes," arrangements of the chain of narrative and of source material, requires time, and more time. Much time consuming correspondence and extensive travel, a maximum of physical and mental energy, and adequate financial means to underwrite costs and expenses, have also been major requisites.

The time I have been able to devote to the completion of this project, an almost endless task, has been seriously interrupted from time to time by illnesses and heavy business demands on my time budget. Hence, this contribution to the posterity of our Hood and allied family lines, has not been hastily prepared. The effort has been entirely a labor of love, with no thought of commercial exploitation. While its theme so to speak, has been strung on the threads of genealogy (to borrow a phrase from the late J. Houston Harrison) some pertinent material of an historical nature, closely associated with the early periods and lives of our ancestors has been included.

I have deemed it unnecessary to furnish on one or more separate pages, of the sources whence the material for this work were derived; rather, I have thought it to be more serviceable to the reader to quote the authors and other sources on the page where such authorities and records are mentioned.

In retracing the ancient tracks of our intrepid early American forebears, and their descendant lines to the extent possible as time has afforded, I have endeavored to give equal prominence to maternal as I have to paternal

lines, no attempt being made to confine the work to families bearing only the Hood name. Where reliable material has been available, I have also given some brief coverage to allied family ancestral backgrounds. Few families were more prominently associated with the early life of Mecklenburg County, N. C., than were members of the Tunis Hood family branches, and their connections, as evidenced by the early civil, church and historical records of the county. Their ancestral background, while more or less prominent among the early New York Dutch families, is not claimed to have been aristocratic or particularly distinguished. Rather, our Hood and Harrison American forebears appear to have been infected with "itchy feet" and a migratory pioneering spirit, the early branches having widely scattered as the settlements of the great regions to the South and Southwest progressed. Consequently, some parent stems have become lost, temporarily it is hoped. However, members of such descendant "Lost Tribes" do occasionally show up, each bringing new clues to others. Known living descendants of the various branches of the Jasper Hood line, can now be numbered in the thousands. Nevertheless, the search for those yet missing will continue.

Some members of later generation families have reached high levels of achievement and distinction in business, professional, political and military avocations. And, I have yet to find record of any who have ever been convicted of a major crime.

As to the reliability of this work, I can state only that it is as much so as twelve years of human labor and patient toil can make it. Where vital records lacked positive verification, the most logical chain of circumstantial evidence has been recorded. No comprehensive family genealogy is possible of production without maximum cooperation of members of various family branches in gathering and furnishing all available records of their respective branches. The generous and patient cooperation I have received from so many relatives in this con-

nection during the progress of this effort, has contributed in the greatest measure to its successful completion. Older family members whose memories extend back over greater spans of time, have been especially helpful, supplying in some instances tradition clues that have been invaluable.

The first wife of Tunis Hood Sr. is well identified as Elizabeth Harrison, probable daughter of John Harrison and Phoebe - - -, pioneer settlers of what is now Rockingham County, Virginia. These Harrison ancestors were largely English in origin, although here too, foundation stock was probably Danish. I have been fortunate in gathering very good records of them, both in America and England, which are covered in some detail herein.

In matters of religious faith our people have been predominantly Protestant. Calvinism, as represented by the Dutch Reformed Church and the various Presbyterian and related persuasions, appears to have been the religious affiliation of most, especially the earlier families, barring the possibility that some were Quakers, as in the case of the early John Hood family of Kingston, N. Y., and later Virginia. Our Danish ancestors were probably Lutherans, as were quite a number of the Dutch New Netherland colonists. Among the later families, a scattering of Baptists, Methodists, Episcopalians, and Roman Catholic and Mormon converts are noted.

This work is not yet completed to my entire satisfaction, but time is fleeting, and at my age the remaining active years of my life are necessarily more or less limited. If I am spared enough additional years and reasonably good health, I may later undertake the preparation and publication of a second edition of this genealogy if continued research turns up heretofore "Lost Tribe" descendant families in sufficient numbers to justify such effort.

To this end, I solicit the cooperation of members of all family branches of the Jasper Hood line not covered, or only partially covered herein, in sending me their fam-

ily records, both actual and traditional, regardless of whether the Hood name or an allied family name is borne. Hood families with members bearing the Christian names of Tunis, Tunas, Jasper, Lucas, Luke, Reuben, Adam, Jeremiah, Isaiah, Aaron and Harrison, very likely belong to some branch of the Jasper Hood line. I am particularly interested therefore in hearing from any Hoods bearing such typical Christian names of our Hood line, or who may know of relatives bearing such names. We, who are fruit of the same Hood family tree, should come to know each other, organize regional family Clans, hold family reunions, and live again with our ancestors of long ago.

Both Tunis Hood Sr. and Junior signed their Wills as *Tunas*. However, most public, church and family records I have examined give the spelling as *Tunis*. Practically all descendants bearing the name, of whom records are available, likewise have spelled their names as *Tunis*. In the preparation of this work, I have deemed it more appropriate therefore, to use the *Tunis* spelling throughout.

To the posterity of Jasper and Tunis Hood, and Isaiah Harrison, our intrepid early American forebears, this work is dedicated and entrusted to the keeping of you, their descendants, and the rising generations who follow.

Dellmann O. Hood

P. O. Box 1507
Medford, Oregon

CONTENTS

PAGE

The Author vii

Foreword xi

List of Illustrations xxiii

PART ONE—ANCESTRAL CRADLE

Chapter I American Heritage 3

Chapter II The Parents of John Hood 6

Chapter III Skipper Luykas Andrieszen and His Family .. 12

Chapter IV Andries Luycaszen and His Family 21

Chapter V Skipper Laurens Corneliszen Van Der Wel and His Family 28

Chapter VI Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten and His Family 37

Chapter VII The Netherlands and New Netherland 43

Chapter VIII Migrations to a Land of Promise 72

Chapter IX Death of John Hood Sr. 83

PART TWO—FRUITS OF THE TREE

Chapter I Tunis Hood, Sr., and His Family 93

Chapter II John Hood, Eldest Son of Tunis Hood, Sr., and His Family 104

Chapter III The Solomon Hood Family 156

Chapter IV	Line of Captain Tunis Hood, Jr.	159
Chapter V	The Pioneer Houston Family of Union County, North Carolina	350
Chapter VI	Grier Ancestors	357
Chapter VII	Line of Reuben Hood, Sr.	362
Chapter VIII	The Pioneer Alexander Families of Mecklenburg County, N. C.	437
Chapter IX	Family of Alexander McGinty, Jr., and Lydia Hood	445
Chapter IX-A	Family of Frederick Shaffer and Rachel Hood	446-a
Chapter X	Family of Jesse Neel and Mary Hood	447
Chapter XI	Harrison Ancestors and Relatives	448
Chapter XII	Marriages and Family of Aefje Hood	478
Chapter XIII	John Hood, Jr., and His Family	479
Chapter XIV	The Lucas Hood Family	483
Chapter XV	Springs, Gassaway, Black Ancestors and Relatives	531
Chapter XVI	Origin of Family Surnames	545
Index		553

ILLUSTRATIONS

	OPPOSITE PAGE NO.
Dellmann O. Hood	*frontispiece*
Original Dutch Reformed Church, Kingston, N. Y.	xxvi
Present Kingston Dutch Reformed Church	xxvi
Old Dutch Reformed Church, Bergen, N. J.	xxvi
Map of New Amsterdam, 1630	1
Peter Stuyvesant, 1660	1
New York City, 1717	32
Old Senate House, Kingston, N. Y.	33
Original Crown Land Grant to John Hood, 1735	64
Signatures of John and Rachel Hood	65
Map of Berkeley County, W. Va.	96
Old Snodgrass Tavern, Berkeley County, W. Va.	97
Signature of Tunis Hood Sr. to his Will	97
Signature of Tunis Hood Jr. to his Will	97
Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg County, N. C.	128
Original Court House, Mecklenburg County, N. C.	128
Autographs of Mecklenburg Signers	129
President Andrew Jackson	224
Colonel Solomon Reid	224
Eleanor Adams Hood Reid	224
Graves of John H. Hood Sr. and Socelia Black Hood	225
Thomas Osborn Hood	225

Signature of John H. Hood Sr. affixed to his Will.....225
John Harrison (Jack) Hood Jr.....256
Jane Luisa Fields Hood.....256
Home of Reuben Hood Sr.....256
Death bed Signature of Reuben Hood Sr.....256
James Hood, son of John, son of Reuben Sr.....257
Hannah Campbell Hood.....257
Hugh Thompson Hood.....257
James Hood, son of Reuben Sr.....320
Elizabeth Peoples Hood.....320
Home of Robert Grier.....321
Rev. Samuel J. Hood.....321
David Franklin Houston.....352
Governor Luther H. Hodges.....353
Martha Blakeney Hodges.....353
Philipse Manor, Yonkers, N. Y.....448
Graves of John Springs and Sophia Gassaway Springs.....448
Signature of Isaiah Harrison.....449
Signature of John Harrison.....449
Signature of Lucas Hood to his Will.....449
Lieut.-General John Bell Hood, C.S.A., 1863.....480
General Hood, 1879.....480
Anna Maria Hennen, wife of General Hood.....480
Dr. John W. Hood, father of General Hood.....481

Left: Original Dutch Reformed Church, Kingston, N. Y., erected in 1660 on site of present church, burned by the British in 1777. Tunis Hood Sr. was baptised here February 22, 1718 / 1719.
See page 4.
Right: Present edifice, Dutch Reformed Church, Kingston, N. Y., built in 1852. Tunis Hood's maternal grandparents are buried in this old graveyard. See page 4.

Old Dutch Reformed Church, Bergen, N. J., built in 1773 on site of original church. See page 37.

Map of early New Amsterdam, 1630.

See page 43.

Peter Stuyvesant, Director-General of New Netherland. Oil on wood, painted in New Amsterdam c. 1660 by an unknown artist. See page 48.

PART ONE

ANCESTRAL CRADLE

CHAPTER I

AMERICAN HERITAGE

THIS is the biography of a family—a more or less typical very early American family; its ancestry, national origin, and far flung branches of thousands of known descendants and allied connections. Its ancestral roots are neither aristocratic nor particularly distinguished, for the primary reason that its earliest members were colonial pioneers, adventuresome, intrepid; living under conditions of the most extreme hardships, exposed almost daily to the gravest dangers to their lives, common to the founders of America, among whom they are numbered.

The representative of that early American family around whom this work is erected was Tunis Hood, colonial pioneer settler of the Shenandoah Valley section of Virginia, and present West Virginia, and later, Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. Elizabeth Harrison, his first wife and mother of all of his children, also came from a pioneer colonial family of first, Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York, then Sussex County, Delaware, where she was probably born, and finally what is now Rockingham County Virginia.

As stated in Foreword herein, the first knowledge that Tunis Hood was of Danish-Dutch stock, rather than Scotch-Irish as had been so generally assumed, came from Whipple T. Black, one of his descendants, of Georgetown, Kentucky. Mr. Black had been engaged in a research of his Black and Hood ancestries, and had made a practice of studying various family genealogies available to him at the Kentucky State Library, for references to Black and Hood families who may have been of his lines. A clue was found in *The Van Bunschoten Family in America,* page 806, published by William H. Van Bunschoten of New York City in 1907, in the record of a Jan Hoed (John Hood) family of Kingston, N. Y. This Jan Hoed, or John Hood as later Anglicized, had married in October 1717-18, Rachel Van Bunschoten, the record being found in the ancient marriage registry of the old Dutch Reformed Church of Kingston, N. Y. Rachel's baptismal record, dated December 22, 1695, was also found in the baptismal register of that old Dutch church. She was the youngest daughter of Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten and Gerritje Gerrit of Kingston, Holland Dutch colonists of the early Hudson River Valley section of the former New Netherland Dutch colony.

Jan Hoed, as he was then known, appears to have been a young man of some standing in the Kingston and general Ulster County community. According to the early Kingston and Ulster County civil records, he was elected constable at the March 1, 1719-'20 Kingston elections, a fairly important public office of that early period. Later, in 1726-'27 he served as Ulster County road surveyor from Hurley to The Strand, another important post of those times.

In the baptismal register of the old Dutch Reformed Church of Kingston are found the baptism records of the six known children of Jan Hoed and Rachel Van Bunschoten, entered in the Dutch language as follows:

Date	*Kinders* (Children)	*Ouders* (Parents)	*Getuygen* (Sponsors)
22 February 1719	Theunis	Jan Hoed Rachel Van Bunschoten	Eliasz Van Bunschoten Marretjen a Bunschoten
8 January 1721	Johannes	Jan Hoed Rachel Van Bunschoten	Eliasz Van Bunschoten Cathrina Andries
25 December 1722	Jacobus	Jan Hoed Rachel Van Bunschoten	Barent Nieuwkerk en Rebekka V. Bunschoten
22 December 1724	Cathrina	Jan Hoed Rachel Van Bunschoten	MathysVan Steenbergen en Aefje Hoed
2 January 1727	Gerritjen	Jan Hoed Rachel Van Bunschoten	Cornelis Elvendorf Angeltjen Hermans
Missing	Rebekka	Jan Hoed Rachel Van Bunschoten	Missing

Sponsors appearing at Dutch baptisms are usually close relatives of both parties, and therefore afford good clues to vital family records. A study of the Kingston and New York City Dutch records, identifies the sponsors at the baptisms of the children of Jan Hoed and Rachel Van Bunschoten as follows:

Eliasz Van Bunschoten, Marretjen a Bunschoten, and Rebekka Van Bunschoten, were brother and sisters respectively of Rachel Van Bunschoten; Barent Nieuwkerk was the husband of Rebekka Van Bunschoten; Cathrina Andries was the mother of Jan Hoed, and Aefje Hoed was his sister (see further report) ; the Van Steenbergens and Cornelis Elvendorff appear to have been cousins of Rachel Van Bunschoten, and Angeltjen Heermans was probably an aunt of Gerritje Gerrit, mother of Rachel Van Bunschoten.

In his comments on the Jan Hoed-Rachel Van Bunschoten family, William H. Van Bunschoten, author of the family genealogy, wrote in part as follows:

"Rachel Van Bunschoten married at Kingston Church in October, 1717-18, John Hood, who was from New York, and of English parentage I take it, although his name more frequently appears in the Dutch records as Jan Hoed. It is found that at the Kingston election of March 1, 1719-20, Jan was chosen constable, and that in 1726-27, he served as highway surveyor from

Hurley to The Strand. After the death of Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten, and the birth of their daughter Gerritjen, all trace of Rachel and Jan themselves is lost, and very completely lost. . . . Also, that they, or at least some of their family, remained in the general Ulster region is also as good as certain since the name which they monopolized at that time cropped up indigenously, as one might say, a generation later in the Wailkil Valley near New Paltz where it figures in the early church records and in the older burying grounds, and is borne by men of today (*1907*). However, following the latter day records of all sorts as remotely back as possible there yet remains a gap of one generation before the children of Rachel and Jan are reached."

Theunis, eldest son of Jan Hoed and Rachel Van Bunschoten, who was later to become known as Tunis Hood, was named for his maternal grandfather, Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten; Johannes, the second son was of course named for his father. Jan is the common Dutch and Danish short for Johannes, both being the equivalent of the English John. Jacobus, the next son was named for Jacobus Van Bunschoten, brother of Rachel; Cathrina was named for her paternal grandmother, Cathrina Andries; Gerritjen was named for her maternal grandmother, Gerritje Gerrit, and Rebekka, apparently the youngstest daughter and child was named for her aunt Rebekka Van Bunschoten, wife of Barent Nieuwkerk.

Jan Hoed's name last appears on the Kingston tax lists in 1729 as John Hood, but he and his family did not remain in the general Ulster region, nor were they completely lost as William H. Van Bunschoten assumed, as will be shown further herein.

CHAPTER II

THE PARENTS OF JOHN HOOD

In the publication of his marriage banns (notice of intent to marry), Jan Hoed gave his birthplace as New York. This, and the statement of William H. Van Bunschoten that he was from New York, prompted a search of the early Dutch and English church and public records of New York City, for the identities of his parents. The "hunch" paid off well. A study of *Marriages, Dutch Reformed Churches in New York, 1639-1801,* Collection of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, Vol. I. p. 83, produced this most important marriage record, entered in the Dutch language:

"Jasper Hoed, j.m. van - - -, en Cathrina Andries, j.d. van Nieuw Yorck, boyde woonende alhier, Inschreven den 7 Juin, 1696; Getrouwt, mateen licente den 7 Juin, 1696."

The English translation of this marriage record follows:

"Jasper Hood, young man not previously married of (not stated), and Cathrina Andries, young woman not previously married, of New York, both residing here; Banns published 7 June, 1696; license issued and marriage performed this 7th day of June, 1696."

From this marriage record, and the appearance of Cathrina Andries and Aefje (Eve) Hood as sponsors at the baptisms of the children of Jan Hoed and Rachel Van Bunschoten, it appeared reasonably certain that Jasper Hoed and Cathrina Andries were the parents of Jan Hoed, and doubtless Aefje Hoed as well. An examination of the baptismal register of the old Dutch Reformed Church of New York City fully confirmed that assumption. Here were found the baptismal records of five children of Jaspar Hoed and Tryntje Luykas, the first four being entered under the Dutch spelling of their names. The name Tryntje Luykas rather than Cathrina Andries, as the mother of the children, suggested that Tryntje Luykas was a second wife of Jaspar Hoed, but the dates were not consistent with such a theory, there being a lapse of only ten months between the dates of Jaspar's and Cathrina Andries' marriage, and the baptismal date of the first born child.

A better understanding of the primitive patronymic system of names, still being used by the Dutch of New York in those times, to a considerable extent, and the penchant of Dutch women for aliases, or nicknames, clarified the riddle. Tryntje is the well recognized Dutch alias, or nickname, for Cathrina, hence it was evident that Tryntje Luykas and Cathrina Andries were

one and the same woman. The appearance of her name in the marriage record as Cathrina Andries, and in the baptismal records as Tryntje Luykas, gave the clue that her father's name was most likely to be either Andries Luykas or Luykas Andries. A further study of the records identified him conclusively as Luykas Andries, also known as Luykas Andrieszen. (See further report).

Thus it became clear that Cathrina Andries had used alternately as her Christian name, both Cathrina and Tryntje, and as her surname alternately as both Andries and Luykas. Dutch women of that period were not always consistent in recording in church and public records their Christian and surnames, frequently alternating from one to another. In most Dutch records of that period wives invariably appeared under their maiden names, and nickname aliases were more of less commonly used. In some records for instance, Cathrina Andries appeared alternately as: "Cathrina Andries, huis Vrouw van Jaspar Hoed," and "Tryntje Luykas, huis Vrouw van Jaspar Hoed," (housewife of Jasper Hood.) Such inconsistent practices are very confusing to the genealogical researcher not acquainted with Dutch name customs of those early times.

It is unfortunate that in issuing the license and registering the marriage record of Jaspar Hood, his place of birth was omitted. Such information would be helpful in confirming some good circumstantial evidence of his family background and national origin. A certified transcript of the original record of his marriage has been furnished by the Archivist of the Collegiate Dutch Reformed Church of New York City, where the original copies of the early Dutch church records are lodged.

A reliable clue to the national origin of Jaspar Hood has been furnished by Miss Laura Hood, of LaPorte, Indiana, a great-great-great granddaughter of Tunis Hood. Her grand uncle, Hugh Thompson Hood, a grandson of Reuben Hood Sr., son of Tunis Hood Sr., made a visit to Mecklenburg County, N. C., about 1845, whence his parents had migrated to Indiana in 1816. During the course of that visit he talked at some length with his grandfather Reuben Hood, and other family members discussing the early ancestral background of the family. Prior to his death in 1903, Hugh Thompson Hood related to Laura Hood that his grandfather Reuben Hood had told him that his Hood ancestors were Danish, and that some others were Dutch. Laura Hood, who was born in 1877, and still alive and active, was a young woman 26 years of age at the time of her granduncle, Hugh Thompson Hood's death in 1903, and has vivid recollections of talks with him in connection with her Hood ancestors. He had

also told her that his father had frequently told him of their Danish ancestry on the Hood side.

The tradition of Dutch ancestry appears to have been handed down and well known to some other Hood families of the Jasper Hood line, particularly those who are descendants of Lucas Hood. One such family in Winchester, Kentucky, relates a tradition that the family origin was in early New York, where the name was spelled as Hudde, and that the first American ancestors owned a farm where old Trinity Episcopal Church now stands on Lower Broadway in New York City. This reference undoubtedly concerns Andries Hudde (Andrew Hood), a fabulous historical character in the early affairs of New Amsterdam, and the Dutch colony of New Netherland in America, now New York. The family background of Andries Hudde is well recorded in the early genealogical records in The Netherlands, and offers no clue to his identity as an ancestor of Jaspar Hoed or that they were of the same family.

The earliest colonists of New Amsterdam were a conglomerate of a number of different nationalities, of whom quite a substantial number were Danes, many of whom were mariners serving on sailing ships of the Dutch West India Company who dominated the government of the colony. In addition to the Dutch, others included Swedes, Germans, Balts, English, French Huguenots, and other Western Europeans. There were many Negro slaves, and a few free Negroes. Few if any Southern Europeans, Scots or Irish were noted. The case of Joachim Pietersen Kuyter and Cornelis Melyn dramaticized from the very start the serious differences between the colonists and Peter Stuyvesant, Director-General of New Amsterdam and New Netherland prior to the first occupation by the English, which occurred on August 26, 1664. . . . Kuyter was a Dane who had served his country as a naval commander in the East Indies. In 1639, at the age of forty-two, he packed family, cattle and herdsmen aboard the ship *Burning of Troy* in Amsterdam, and came to settle down to the life of landowner and farmer in New Netherland. The promise of the New World must have been alluring to many Danes, whose own country had not been an active contender for American land. A considerable number of them arrived with Kuyter, including Jonas Bronck, from whom the New York City borough of the Bronx is named. (*Peter Stuyvesant and his New York,* p. 68, by Henry H. Kessler and Eugene Rachlis, Random House, New York, N. Y.)

At first it had been assumed that Jaspar Hood was English, or of English origin, both his Christian and surname suggesting such. The close association of his name with New York Hol-

land Dutch families in the published early records however, prompted some research of the origin of both names, particularly in view of the family tradition related to Laura Hood identifying him as a probable Dane. Perhaps the most complete collection of Western European and English genealogical records to be found in America are lodged in the library of the Genealogical Society of the Mormon Church (L.D.S.) in Salt Lake City, Utah. A search of such records for the appearance of the Hood and Jasper names was therefore undertaken. The results suggest that Jaspar Hood could very likely have been a Dane. It was somewhat surprising to find that the Hood name, under various spellings as Hoed, Hoedt, Hoet, Hude, Hudde, Houde, and Hoodt, was not entirely uncommon in both the Dutch and Danish genealogical records. The name also appears occasionaly in genealogical records of Holstein and Hannover, provinces of old Germany, and once a part of Denmark, usually spelled as Hoodt. Inhabitants of those sections of Germany are largely of Danish origin. The Hood name is a common one in England, Scotland and Northern Ireland, spelled in the earlier records variously as Hod, Hodde, Hude, and finally Hood, the common spelling of today, both in England and America.

Even more surprising was the frequent appearance of the Jasper name, spelled as Jaspar, Jasper and Jaspers, in both the Dutch and Danish genealogical records, more common in fact than found in the English records. Passenger lists of ship arrivals at New Amsterdam around the period 1660-1670, contain the names of several single women bearing the name of Jasper and Jaspers, hence the name was not uncommon in the New Netherland colony. Jan Jasper, a prominent shipping merchant of Rotterdam, The Netherlands, was the agent for William Penn in Holland securing settlers for the Pennsylvania Quaker colony in America. His daughter Margriet married the English Admiral Sir William Penn in Rotterdam in 1642, and in 1643 they became the parents of William Penn, Jr., the Pennsylvania Quaker colonizer, who was a grandson therefore of his Rotterdam agent, Jan Jasper.

JASPER HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

In *Baptisms, Dutch Reformed Churches of New York, 1639-1801,* Collection of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, was found the baptismal records of five known children

of Jasper Hood and Cathrina Andries, alias Tryntje Luykas, as follows:

Date	*Kinders* (Children)	*Ouders* (Parents)	*Getuygen* (Sponsors)
4 April 1697	Jan	Jasper Hoed Tryntje Luykas	Jacob van Sanen en Cornelis Klopper
12 February 1699	Jan	Jasper Hoed Tryntje Luykas	Jacob van Zanen en Jannetje s.h. vrouw (his wife)
12 February 1701	Aefje	Jasper Hoed Tryntje Luykas	Luykas Andrieszen (Jr.) en Hellegondt s. suster (his sister)
2 October 1708	Luykas	Jasper Hoed Tryntje Luykas	Cornelis Klopper en Aefje, s.h. vrouw (his wife)
31 August 1711	Thomas	Jasper Hoed Tryntje Luykas	Jacobus Goelet en Cathrina Wendall

The first born son, Jan, having failed to survive, the name was again given to the next son, who became John Hood, father of Tunis Hood. Jasper Hood and Tryntje Luykas thus followed a common Dutch practice of those times in selecting names for children. The first born son was usually named for his paternal grandfather, the second for his maternal grandfather; the first daughter for her maternal grandmother, the second for her paternal grandmother, and others for close relatives, usually uncles and aunts. Thus, it is reasonably certain that the father of Jasper Hood was named Jan or Johannes Hoed or Hude. The next child, Aefje (Eve) was named for her maternal grandmother, who is identified as Aefje Laurens, wife of Luykas Andries or Andrieszen; Luykas (Lucas), the next son was named of course for his maternal grandfather, Luykas Andrieszen. Thomas, the youngsest son was probably named for some other relative. That name is also fairly common among Dutch families, sometimes spelled as Tomas.

Of the sponsors at the above baptisms, Jacob van Zane or Sane was the husband of Jannetje Luykas, sister of Cathrina Andries alias Tryntje Luykas; Cornelis Klopper was the husband of Aefje Luykas, another sister of Tryntje; Luykas Andrieszen, Jr. and sister Hellegondt (Hellegondt Luykas) were brother and sister respectively of Cathrina Andries, alias Tryntje Luykas. Cathrina Wendall was Cathrina deKay, wife of Abraham Wendall; Jacobus Goelet was the husband of Jannetje Cosaar. What relationship they were to either the Hood or Andrieszen families, if any, is not presently known. Jacobus Goelet was a prominent New York merchant and trader of those times, whose family has been of outstanding wealth and prominence in New York down to present generations of Goelets.

Of the other children of Jasper Hood and Cathrina Andries, good early records of the family of Luykas Hoed (Lucas Hood) have been found, some of which have been traced and extended

down to present generation members. Records of the two marriages of Aefje Hood and her children were also found. See further reports on these families.

No record of the marriage and family of the other son, Thomas, has been found, and no research in that connection is contemplated at this time. It is possible that he could have been the ancestor of the Hood families in and around New Paltz, Ulster County, N. Y., mentioned by Mr. W. H. Van Bunschoten. Some records of such early Hood families of that section have been obtained, the earliest members spelling the name usually as Hoed, and all married women with Dutch names. There are also records of early Hood families in and around Philadelphia who spelled their name as Hoodt, and in which the name Thomas appeared. It is also possible therefore that Thomas Hood, son of Jasper, may have settled in that section.

Weighing all of the evidence available, both verified and circumstantial, suggests that Jasper Hood was the son of a Jan or Johannes Hoed or Hude, who was most likely a Dane, possibly one of the early Danish colonial settlers of New Netherland. The most logical guess as to Jasper Hood's mother would indicate that she was Holland Dutch, or possibly a mixture of Dutch and Danish, and that her family name was Jasper, whence Jasper Hood got his Christian name. The ultimate verification of these theories is however, a matter for further research.

CHAPTER III

SKIPPER LUYKAS ANDRIESZEN AND HIS FAMILY

Among the earliest marriage records entered in the marriage register of the old Dutch Reformed Church of New Amsterdam, Vol. II, (now New York City), was that of Luykas Andrieszen and Aefje Laurens, under date of May 20, 1655. Baptismal records of their fifteen children are also found in the baptismal register of the same old church. (*Baptisms, New York Dutch Churches,* p. 110, Collection of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.) These children were:

Date	*Kinders* (Children)	*Ouders* (Parents)	*Getuygen* (Sponsors)
30 Aug. 1656	Lysbeth	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Schipper Laurens en syn huisvrouw (his wife)
17 Oct. 1657	Jannetje	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Laurens Corneliszen en Jannetje Sebyns
14 July 1660	*Geertruyd	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Jan Janszen van Breestede en Tryntje Jans
1 Nov. 1662	*Andries	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Jan Joosten en Wyntie - - -
7 Nov. 1663	*Hillegondt	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Claes Thyssen en Jannetje Sebyns
16 Sept. 1665	Tietje	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Marritje Andries ?
12 Oct. 1667	Andries	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Jan Janszen van Breestede en Tryntje Jans
9 June 1669	Laurens	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Jan Joosten en Marritje Andries
4 Oct. 1670	*Hillegondt	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Jan Joosten en Marritje Andries
1 Oct. 1671	Hillegondt	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Jan Joosten en Janettje de Wit
23 July 1673	**Tryntje	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Jan Stephenszen en Lysbeth Luykas
10 Feb. 1675	Aefje	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Jan Stephenszen en Lysbeth Luykas
13 Sept. 1676	Geertruyd	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Balthus Bayard en Tryntje Jans
15 Oct. 1679	*Luykas	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Hendryck Janszen van der Vim en syn huisvrouw (his wife)
23 Dec. 1682	Luykas	Luykas Andrieszen Aefje Laurens	Balthus Bayard en Jannetje Luykas

* Failed to survive.

** Cathrina Andries, alias Tryntje Luykas, wife of Jasper Hood.

Luykas Andrieszen and Aefje Laurens thus are well identified as the parents of Cathrina Andries, alias Tryntje Luykas, wife of Jasper Hood. They were the paternal great-grandparents of Tunis Hood of Mecklenburg County, N. C.

A careful analysis of the church and civil records of New Amsterdam identifies Luykas Andrieszen as a son of Andries Luycaszen and Jannetje Sebyns. Both are called Schipper (Skipper) in most records, which identify them as captains, or skippers of sailing ships plying the coastwise and Hudson River trade in and out of New Amsterdam. From the early Dutch and English New Netherland and New York records, they appear to have been rather prominent citizens of the colony, particularly Luykas Andrieszen.

Aefje Laurens was a daughter of Schipper (Skipper) Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel and Lysbeth Thys, also known as Thyssen.

It is interesting to note that Luykas Andrieszen and Aefje Laurens followed in strict conformity the more or less general custom of Holland Dutch families of those times in selecting names for their children, a valuable factor in identifying ancestors, especially where they bore patronymic names, common among the earlier Dutch colonists of New Netherland.

Andries, the first surviving son to Luykas Andrieszen and Aefje Laurens, was named for his paternal grandfather Andries Luycaszen; the next surviving son, Laurens, was named for his maternal grandfather, Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel. Lysbeth, the first daughter was named for her maternal grandmother, who was Lysbeth Thys, or Thyssen, wife of Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel; and Jannetje, the naxt daughter was named for her paternal grandmother, Jannetje Sebyns, wife of Andries Luycaszen.

It is possible to identify the relationships of some of the sponsors at the baptisms of the children of Luykas Andrieszen and Aefje Laurens. Schipper Laurens en syn huisvrouw (and his wife) were Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel and Lysbeth Thys, or Thyssen, maternal grandparents; Jannetje Sebyns wife of Skipper Andries Lucaszen, was the paternal grandmother; Jan Janszen van Breestede was the husband of Marritje Andries, sister of Luykas Andrieszen; Claes Thyssen was the father of Lysbeth Thyssen, and therefore a maternal great-grandfather; Marritje Andries, as stated, was a sister of Luykas Andrieszen, and wife of Jan Janszen van Breestede; Jan Joosten was a business partner of Luykas Andrieszen in their sailing ship operations and other business ventures; Jan Stephenszen was the husband of Lysbeth Luykas, eldest daughter of Luykas Andrieszen and Aefje

Laurens. Jannetje Luykas was the second daughter of Luykas Andrieszen and Aefje Laurens. The others are not definitely identified, but were probably close relatives, or in-laws.

The early New Amsterdam, Fort Orange (Albany), Kingston, and later New York City church, civil and marine records contain copious entries involving the name of Luykas Andrieszen. It is found in various marine rcords of New Amsterdam, New York City, Kingston and Albany, that he owned and operated sailing ships plying the Hudson River and coastwise trade between Albany, Kingston, New Amsterdam (later New York City), Boston and the South (Delaware) River section of the New Netherland Dutch colony, and that he continued such operations after the English occupied New Netherland in August, 1664, without interference from them.

There are some good indications that Jasper Hood was an officer or seaman in the employ of Luykas Andrieszen, and thus met his wife, Cathrina Andries alias Tryntje Luykas, daughter of Luykas Andrieszen. It is evident from the New York records that Jasper Hood was away from home most of the time, probably on extended river and sea voyages. Good records of the early residents of New York City are available and have been examined, but Jasper Hood's name does not appear on any of them, hence it does not seem likely that he ever established a home there. It is possible that his wife and family lived with her parents.

During his frequent brief periods of stay in Albany and Kingston Luykas Andrieszen appears to have lived at hotels or inns. A condensed chronology of some records involving his name follows:

1650: The earliest published record involving the name of Luykas Andrieszen, concerned his appearance as one of the baptism sponsors of Wouter, son of Jan Janszen van Breestede and Marritje Andries, in New Amsterdam on December 25, 1650. This was five years prior to his own marriage to Aefje Laurens. Marritje Andries was his sister.

1654: In the court minutes of Fort Orange (Albany) for Februray 10, 1654, Luykas Andries, as his name appears in some records, skipper, seized a boat of Willem Albertsz, who owed him money. The court held that Luykas Andries could keep the boat until the debt was paid.

1655: May 20: Luykas Andrieszen and Aefje Laurens were married at the New Amsterdam Dutch Reformed Church. He gave his birthplace as New Amsterdam, hence was probably one of the earliest white children born in the New Netherland Dutch colony of North America. Aefje Laurens gave her birthplace as Amsterdam, The Netherlands. His birth date is estimated at around 1625-'28.

1655: Court minutes of New Amsterdam, Vol. 1, p. 374, 15 October: Luykas Andrieszen taxed one beaver for repair of the fort at New Amsterdam.

1656: June 15: Aefje Laurens, wife of Luykas Andrieszen appears as a sponsor at the baptism of Pieter, son of Jan Janszen van Breestede and Marritje Andries. (*Baptisms, New York Dutch Churches,* Collection of N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Soc.)

1659: May 16: Hendrick Janz, van Uytreght (Utrecht) acknowledges that he owed Olof Stephensz van Courtlandt 200 guilders for beer and money advanced; he mortgaged his home and lot, described as being west of Heere Straat (Street), to the south of Luykas Andrieszen's corner, to the west of the bank, etc. Fort Orange (Albany) Court minutes.

1661: Fort Orange (Albany) Court records: Bill of sale of sloop Eendracct ("Union") from Jacob Janszen Flodder to Luykas Andrieszen and Jan Joosten was dated 9 November 1661 and signed by Jacob Janszen Flodder, Jeremiah van Renselaer, Philip Pieterse Schuyler, Luykas Andrieszen, Jan Joosten, Daniel van Donck, Volckert Janszen, Jan Cornelisz van der Heyden (wit.) Jere Joem Tunsen (wit.) in the presence of D. V. Schelluyne, Not. Pub. Albany court records.

1662: Kingston Court records: Several deeds from Luykas Andrieszen to Geertruyd Andrieszen. She was his sister.

1663: Kingston Records: Luykas Andrieszen, residing at the Manathaus, contracted to deliver to Tjerck Claeszen de Wit and Barbera Andrieszen bolts of cloth on his next voyage from Fort Orange (Albany). Barbara Andrieszen was his sister, and Tjerck Claeszen de Wit was her husband.

1663: Luykas Andrieszen appeared as a sponsor at the baptism of Annetje, daughter of Jan Joosten and Tryntje Jans, October 17, 1663, at the New Amsterdam Dutch Reformed Church, and again on July 15, 1665 at the baptism of a second daughter bearing that name, the first having failed to survive. Jan Joosten was his business partner, and possibly an in-law relative.

1663: The name of Schipper (Skipper) Luykas Andrieszen appeared frequently in the New Amsterdam court records in connection with a yacht called *The Flower of Gilder,* which he and his partner Jan Joosten of Fort Orange (Albany) sold in 1663 to Thomas Janszen Mingoels.

Court Minutes of New Amsterdam:

Vol. 3, p. 374, 4 October 1661: Luykas Andrieszen mentioned in a lawsuit concerning a freight of goods.

Vol. 3, p. 405, 8 November, 1661: Court examination of prisoner Messack Martens, late West India Company's brick mason:

Q. "Did you not about 14 days ago climb in behind the fence of one Luykas Andrieszen, skipper, trading to Fort Orange at Albany, through the garden gate, and enter his house there very early in the morning, and were you not found there with a tub of butter about half empty, and did you not steal and take it with you and carry it to your house.?"

A. "He has not had no butter in half a year, if not longer in his house; his road lying thereby, and being drunk, his hat remained lying there."

Q. "Did you not hastily retire, and on hearing noises leave your hat behind, which was then taken up by one Barent Cruytdop and saved.?"

A. "Barent Cruytdop told him his hat was there."

Case continued by the court.

Vol. 4, p. 176, 23 January 1663: Lawsuit by Luykas Andrieszen and Jan Joosten, partners; plaintiffs, vs Abraham Pietersen and his daughter, defendants. Defendants deliver in a petition; plaintiffs produce papers. Court undertakes to consider case.

Vol. 4, p. 191, 23 January 1663: Jan Joosten entering, requests by petition that he may take and resume the yacht which he and his partner Luykas Andrieszen sold to Thomas Janszen Mingaels, and which yacht is bound for the payment at the price at which it was sold to him, and to receive for the use, wear and tear of said yacht and tackle, whatever arbitrators selected by the court and conversant therewith shall adjudge to be proper, taking into calculation what has been paid thereon. Petitioner is ordered to keep a sharp eye constantly on said yacht until further disposition is made in the matter.

Vol. 4, p. 210, 6 March 1663: Burgin Jorejen plaintiff vs Jan Hackens, defendant. Plaintiff demands restitution of a kedge which he made for Thomas Janszen Migaels for three beavers, or payment of three beavers, as it is not paid for. Defendant produces an inventory of goods which he bought on the yacht of Skipper Luykas Andrieszen and Jan Joosten. Plaintiff says that Luykas Andrieszen and Jan Joosten admit the kedge in question is unpaid for. They therefore had no right to sell it. Luykas Andrieszen and Jan Joosten appearing, say there was an anchor with the yacht when they sold it to Thomas Janszen Migaels, and that the said Thomas Janszen Migaels sold the anchor. They therefore retained the kedge instead, admitting they knew the kedge was unpaid for. Court ordered Luykas Andrieszen and Jan Joosten to pay for the kedge.

1664: February 17: Claes, son of Tjerck Claeszen de Wit and Barbera Andrieszen was baptised in the Kingston Dutch Reformed Church. Among the sponsors appearing were Luykas Andrieszen "residing at the Manathaus, Kingston," Geertruyd Andrieszen of Fort Orange (Albany), and Tryntje Thyssen.

This interesting transcript is taken from *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York:*

"Complaint against Frederick Phillipsen, Nicholaes Meyer, Luykas Andrieszen and others:

"To their Noble, Very Worshipful Honors, the Director-General and Council of New Netherland:

"Shows with due reverence Nicasius de Sille, Fiscal (sheriff), that according to a letter from Ensign Niessen, Nicolaes Meyer, Frederick Phillipsen, Jeronimus Ebbingh and Luykas Andrieszen have presumed to drive with six wagons, loaded with grain, to the Redoubt without a convoy, as they were not willing to wait for the letters of the Director-General and Council and for the escort, which is contrary to orders and in derision of the placards, because great danger was imminent from hostile savages; a heavy reproach would have fallen on the officers, if an onslaught had been made upon them, as it has happened before, and it was further in disobedience to the orders of the Director-General and Council. To prevent such proceedings in future, these people ought not to be allowed to go unpunished as having done well, but must be punished. Therefore the Fiscal has come to the conclusion that the aforesaid persons ought to be con-

demned to a fine of 25 guilders, pursuant to the order of the 4th of August last past, if they will promise not to do so again, but to obey such orders, as the officers appointed by the Director-General shall give.

"Fort Amsterdam, the 8th of Xober, 1663.

"Your Hon'ble Worships' Servant

"Nicasius de Sille."

"The foregoing complaint of the Fiscal was read to the accused, who answered that not only had the convoy been ready to go with them, but the soldiers were also ready outside of the gate, and, whereas, the wagons with the grain were already ahead, as it is the common custom; they, the defendants, followed their wagons, supposing the escort would go with them; they do not know why the Ensign held them back.

"It was decided: Before sentence is pronounced in this case, it is resolved to send a copy of the defendants' excuse to Ensign Christian Niessen and to await his further report and verification of their reply. Date as above.

"Also send a convoy down in the morning with grain to the river side, which on returning brought up the Wappinger Sacchem and his wife, Splitnose, the Indian last taken by us. Which Sacchem brought with him two captive Christian children, stating to us that he could not, pursuant to his previous promise of the 29th of November, bring along with him the remainder, being still five Christian captives, because three were at their hunting grounds and that he could not find them, but that another Indian was out looking for them; the two others are in his vicinity; the squaw who keeps them prisoner will not let them go, because she is very sick and hath no children, and expects soon to die; and when he can get Albert Heyman's oldest daughter, who is also at the hunting ground, and whom he hath already purchased and paid for, then he shall bring the remainder of the Christian captives along. For the two Christian children which he hath brought with him; an Indian child is given him, being a little girl, and three pieces of cloth, with which he was content. In the afternoon Jeronimus Ebbingh, Nicolaes Meyer, and Frederic, the Hon'ble Company's late carpenter, went down unescorted to the Redoubt, with six wagon loads of grain, not being willing to wait for the writings and letters which should be sent by them to the Heeren Director-General and Council of New Netherland; and the skipper, Luykas Andrieszen, also said he would not wait for the Director-General's nor any man's letters, but would be off as the wind was fair."

New Amsterdam court minutes:

Vol. 5, p. 31, 21 February 1664: In the list of names of those who volunteered subscriptions for the repair of the fort were:

Luykas Andrieszen	fl.100
Jan Janszen van Breestede	fl.150
Jan Joosten	fl.100

Vol. 5, p. 224, 19 April 1665: In the list of Burghers of the city (New Amsterdam) who were taxed, appear the following names:

Luykas Andrieszen
Jan Janszen Van Breestede
Andries Andrieszen
Jan Joosten

Vol. 7, p. 155: An entry notes that on 26 April 1657, Luykas Andrieszen and Jan Joosten had both been given the Lesser Burgher's rights by the Honorable Council of New Netherland, sitting in formal session.

In 1664 Luykas Andrieszen took the oath of allegiance to

King James of England, in New York, following the first capture of New Netherland by the English.

In 1666, Luykas Andrieszen and wife, Aefje Laurens, were included in the list of members of the New York Dutch Reformed Church. They were also included as members in the list published in 1686.

In 1667 Luykas Andrieszen, Jan Andrieszen and Marritje Andries, his brother and sister respectively, sold land in Kingston to Gerrtruyd Andries, another sister.

> Vol. 6, Albany court minutes, 27 October 1670: Lawsuit by Jan Hendricks van Bael vs Pieter Jacobsz. Plaintiffs demand of defendant 17¾ yards of light weight cloth which he brought with him from Boston for his account. Defendant says he put the cloth on the yacht of Luykas Andrieszen and Jan Joosten and does not know what became of it. They claimed they received the cloth from Jacobsz' yacht at New York and unloaded it at Albany. Court adjourned the case and ordered that all parties look for the cloth. Case again heard on June 30, 1671 and was referred to the Council in New York. It was noted that Jan Hendricks Van Bael was a tailor in Albany and served several times as one of the magistrates there.
>
> Vol. 6, Albany court minutes, 19 September 1671: Gelyn der Planck, attorney for Jan Hendricks van Bael of Albany, plaintiff vs. Pieter Jacobsen Marius, Jan Joosten and Luykas Andrieszen defendants. Plaintiff says that the defendant Pieter Jacobsen Marius bought at Boston for the plaintiff's account and also brought on freight to New York and there shipped to Albany in yacht of the defendants, Jan Joosten and Luykas Andrieszen, of which little boxes one lot was missed on receipt at Albany. He demands therefore indemnification for said lots of boxes with costs. Defendant Pieter Jacobszen Marius says he delivered all the plaintiff's goods according to invoice, to the defendants Jan Joosten and Luykas Andrieszen. They answered that they delivered, but without counting all boxes which they received from defendant Pieter Jacobszen Marius again to the plaintiff at Albany. The jury gave the verdict that the defendants Jan Joosten and Luykas Andrieszen make good the lost boxes with costs of suit, provided that Pieter Jacobszen Marius shall confirm on oath upon the Holy Evangels that he actually delivered all the plaintiff's goods to the defendants, which being done by the above named Pieter Jacobszen Marius, the above verdict and award of the jury was declared by the Court to be valid and therefore is approved.

From Manuscripts Relating to the Colonial History of New York, it is noted that the English, following their final recapture of New Netherlands from the Dutch colonists, prepared a list of property valuations, dated 19 February 1674. Prominent on the list was the name of Luykas Andrieszen, sloop captain, and family, with this notation: - - "these being among the best and most affluent inhabitants of Dutch extraction."

His property was described as a house valued at f1,500.00, located at the present west side of Broadway between Battery Place and Rector Street, then known as part of Marketfield and Broadway.

Under date of 22 March 1682, Luykas Andrieszen and

Christian Andrieszen (his brother) sold land to Robert Story in Kingston. In the same year Skipper Luykas Andrieszen agrees to deliver to Robert Story 600 quintals of wheat. (Kingston Records).

On January 14, 1684, Luykas Andrieszen appeared as one of the sponsors at the baptism of Aefje, another daughter of Tjerck Claeszen de Wit and Barbera Andrieszen. (*Baptisms: Kingston Dutch Reformed Church.*)

In 1683 Luykas Andrieszen sold land in Kingston to Jannetje Breestede.

On 3 April 1683, Luykas Andrieszen and Jannetje Breestede were among the sponsors at the baptism of Grietje, daughter of Jan Focke and Engeltje Breestede at the Kingston Dutch Reformed Church.

1666: Luykas Andrieszen and Jan Joosten joined the Dutch Reformed Church of New York City, 17 January.

1673: Luykas Andrieszen, described as skipper of the sloop Eendracct, arriving from Boston, testified as to passing the frigate Zee Hond (Sea Dog), sailing from New Orange to the east end of Long Island. New Orange was the name given to New York City after its recapture from the English by the Dutch in that year.

The following petition was presented to the English Governor-General of New York in 1675, by Luykas Andrieszen and others:

COUNCIL MINUTES: SETTLEMENT AT NEW LOTTS, CORNBURY, AND MADNANS NECK; MINISTER'S HOUSE AT FLATBUSH:

"To the Highborn, Noble Lord, The Governor-General, Knight of His Majesty's Order &c.:

"Very humbly show the undersigned inhabitants or proprietors of the new allotments in Midwout, that for want of land to cultivate and gain our living, we have been compelled to purchase of the old inhabitants at Midwout the said new lots, which we bought free and unincumbered, the Lord's right excepted, for a considerable sum of money, believing that the Lord's right meant only the Country rates of one penny in the pound. But afterwards the said lots were charged with a yearly quit-rent of one bushel of wheat, of which the settlers never informed us and which cannot be demanded from us.

"We are therefore compelled to represent very highly to your Honor, that the old inhabitants of Midwout act very improperly in petitioning your Honor for these new lots, because we and other poor people needing land are in their way, and as soon as they had obtained them to sell them to us for a considerable sum, concealing however the yearly quitrent of one bushel of wheat, with which they will burden us now.

"We have always understood that it was the intention of his Royal Highness, our Sovereign Lord, and of your Honor, to grant the land to persons who needed it, but not to people who had abundance of it and who, as soon as they obtain a grant, sell it and put up the money. It is true, we have purchased the land and contrary to our contract we cannot go to pay the purchase money, although it falls hard upon us, to put our new land into good condition and pay so much money to people to whom it was not

granted formerly nor now. If your Honor deems it advisable, we shall pay the purchase money, but we hope that your Honor will consider the matter and allow us some relief in regard to the price of the land, or at least release us from paying the quitrent with which the people from whom we bought, desire to burden us. Which doing, & c. & c.

Your Obedient Servants and Subjects

Rem Jansen Abraham Du Toict

Luykas Andrieszen Laurens Corneliszen

And others.

At the baptism of Aefje, daughter of Cornelis Klopper and Aefje Luykas, May 1, 1700, Aefje Laurens "widow of Luykas Andrieszen" appeared as one of the sponsors. Aefje Luykas was their daughter. Thus it is known that Luykas Andrieszen died prior to May 1, 1700.

CHAPTER IV

ANDRIES LUYCASZEN AND HIS FAMILY

The parents of Luykas Andrieszen are well identified from published early New Amsterdam (New York) civil, marine and church records, as Andries Luycaszen and Jannetje Sebyns. Both were using the primitive patronymic system of names, in general use in New Netherlands in that period. Under that system, a man is known merely by his Christian name as his father's son. Thus, Luykas Andrieszen's name was formed as: Luykas, Andries' son, or Luykas, son of Andries. Likewise, Andries Luycaszen was the son of a man whose Christian name was Luykas. In such cases the father's name was suffixed with "zen" or "sen," the Dutch and Danish words for "son." Daughters in most cases suffixed their Christian names with "je" to identify themselves as females. In choosing a family surname, daughters were in many cases more inconsistent than men, criss-crossing back and forth from the father's Christian name, to his assumed surname. Under that system, family surnames changed with each generation.

That Andries Luycaszen and Jannetje Sebyns were very early comers to New Netherland is made known from available marriage records of some of their children, all of whom gave their birthplaces as New Amsterdam. Marritje Luycas, apparently their eldest daughter and child, married Jan Janszen van Breestede on November 1, 1647. (*Marriages, New York Dutch Churches,* Vol. VI, p. 37, Collection of the N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Soc.) In this record she gave her birthplace as New Amsterdam. Hence, she was probably born about 1625, or 1628. Jan Janszen (John Johnson) van Breestede, was of course from a town or village in either The Netherlands or Denmark named Breestede. His name being such a common one, it was necessary to suffix the name of the place whence he came in The Netherlands or Denmark as a better means of identification. This became more and more a common practice in New Netherland as the population increased.

In *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York,* Vol. 14, p. 94, is found a record establishing the age of Andries Luycaszen. A transcript of this record follows:

"Before me, Cornelis van Tienhoven, Secretary of New Netherland, appeared Andries Luycaszen, aged 53 years, Cornelis

Martise Bout, aged 33 years, and Jan Janszen van St. Obyn, aged 27 years, who at the request of Mr. Goovert Loockermans, attest: that they have been in the months of October and November, Ao. 1647, with Goovert Loockermans and his bark along the north coast from New Amsterdam to Pahehetock and Crommegou (*Gardiner's Bay at the east end of New Haven*), during which voyage they neither saw, nor heard, nor even knew that Goovert Loockermans himself, or any of his crew had directly or indirectly traded or bartered with or to the Indians. - - - 28 September, Ao. 1648, in New Amsterdam, New Netherland. This the mark (X) of Andries Luycaszen."

According to the above affidavit, Andries Luycaszen was born in 1595, probably in Frederickstad, Denmark, according to other records, suggesting that he was a Dane. His wife, Jannetje Sebyns was undoubtedly however, Holland Dutch, as she suffixed her Christian name (Janet) with the customary Dutch "je." She was also identified as a member of the New Amsterdam Dutch Reformed Church. There are no records indicating that Andries Luycaszen was a member of that faith. Being a probable Dane, he most likely was a Lutheran.

Another historical document from *New York Historical Manuscripts,* involves the name of Andries Luycaszen. A transcript of this record follows:

> With no shadow of claim from discovery or exploration, Sweden had chartered colonies between 1638 and 1647, locating five or six trading posts along the South (Delaware) River region. The Dutch Colonial officials sent orders to the Swedes to cease driving stakes into the ground, and sent Schipper (Skipper) Andries Luycaszen and a few men to enforce the order. The Swedish lieutenant showed Skipper Luycaszen that he had orders to resist with force any effort on the part of the Dutch to stop him. Having only a small detachment of men at his command, Skipper Luycaszen returned to New Amsterdam and reported to Director General Peter Stuyvesant the position taken by the Swedish lieutenant. Later, in 1655, a Dutch expedition commanded by Andries Hudde (Andrew Hood) set out from Fort Casimir on South (Delaware) River and captured the Swedish garrison. This ended the efforts of the Swedes to colonize the area."

Among other *Colonial Documents of New York* is a letter from Director Peter Stuyvesant to Andries Hudde, then Commisary of South River, dated 1648, requesting information on some Indian troubles. It seems that Goovert Loockermans had been accused of killing the chief of the Minquas, and Director Stuyvesant was worried about the consequences. Loockermans denied that he had killed the chief, stating that he only threatened to kill him because the chief had wounded Skipper Andries Luycaszen in the face with a pistol in the presence of Commissary Andries Hudde.

On 19 July 1648, Andries Luycaszen was a sponsor at the baptism of his granddaughter, Jannetje, daughter of Jan Janszen van Breestede and Marritje Andries. It is noted in this case Marritje, gave her surname as Andries, whereas at the time of her marriage, she gave her surname as Luycas, a case similar to that of Cathrina Andries, who gave her patronymic alias, or nickname of Tryntje Luykas in registering the baptisms of her children. In subsequent records, Marritje, appears under the surname of Andries. In that connection Jan Janszen van Breestede apparently died prior to 11 August 1675, since on that date Thomas Janszen van Dyck and Marritje Andries baptised a son, Andries. (*Baptisms: New York Dutch Churches,* Vol. 1, p. 28, Collection of the N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Soc.) Jan Janszen van Breestede had been a cooper (maker of barrels).

Andries Luycaszen, in addition to his more active occupation as a skipper of sailing vessels, was a gauger of barrels, and also served as a fire warden of New Amsterdam. On 17 April 1657, he appeared and registered as a Lesser Burgher in New Amsterdam.

On 3 September 1651, Andries Luycaszen, Pieter Cornelis van der Vean, Anneken Bogardus and Geertruydt Jans sponsored the baptism of Johannes, child of Andries Harperszen.

Jannetje Sebyns, Pieter Wolphertsen, Robert Elbertszen and Judith Stuyvesant, sister of Director-General Peter Stuyvesant, were sponsors at the baptism of Gerrit, child of Paulus Leendertsz, 30 April, 1651. That Jannetje Sebyns was the wife of Andries Luycaszen is indicated by the fact that three of his children are known to have named daughters Jannetje, for two of whom she appeared as a sponsor. On 17 October 1657, she and Laurens Corneliszen were sponsors at the baptism of Jannetje, second daughter of Luykas Andrieszen and Aefje Laurens. It is also likely that she was the Jannetje, who with Claes Thyssen sponsored the baptism of Hillegondt, fifth child of Luykas Andrieszen and Aefje Laurens.

Following is a transcript of the declaration of Alexander Boyer, Andries Luycaszen and others, that the Swedish lieutenant had shown them his orders to resist by force any Dutch claim on the Schuylkil and South (Delaware) Rivers:

"We, the undersigned declare and attest by Christian words and on our conscience in place and under promise of oath, if it should be needed, that it is the truth and nothing but the truth, that we have demanded from the Swedish lieutenant his commission and orders, which he has shown us from his Governor, wherein it was expressly stated, that he should not allow any post or stake to be set in the ground and in case such were attempted to be done, to prevent us by friendly words or by force if necessary; his instruc-

tions also being to keep continuously two men in the channel, to see where we would build and not let any building timber be landed. The 4th Xober, 1648, at Fort Beversreede.

Signed: Alexander Boyer
David Davitsen
Adriaen van Tienhoven
Pieter Harmansen
Symon Root (By his X mark)
Andries Luycaszen (By his X mark)

Agrees with the original:
Attest: Cornelius van Tienhoven, Secretary

An analysis of various New Amsterdam, Kingston and Albany early Dutch records, indicates that the following were probably children of Andries Luycaszen and Jannetje Sebyns:

1. Marritje, married 1, November 1, 1647, Jan Janszen van Breestede as Marritje Luycas. In baptismal records of her children however, she gave her surname as Andries. She married 2, Thomas Janszen van Dyck.
2. Luykas Andrieszen married Aefje Laurens. See further report.
3. Barbera Andries married March 24, 1656, Tjerck Claeszen d Wit. She gave her birthplace as New Amsterdam. In the baptisms of their several children, she gave her surname alternately as Andries and Andrieszen. They lived in Kingston.
4. Geertruyd Andries, also appearing occasionally as Andrieszen, appears to have been married three times, and also was apparently a rather prominent woman, particularly in Fort Orange (Albany) and Kingston. Her name appears most frequently as a resident of Fort Orange (Albany), although other records show that she was born in New Amsterdam. In the Albany records is found a power of attorney given by Geertruyd Andrieszen, van (of) Doesburch, widow of Jacob Janszen Stol, to her brother Hendryck Andrieszen, authorizing him to go to Holland to receive money due her child from the estate of the child's grandfather, Jan Jacobszen Stol, dated August 26, 1661. Since records show that she was previously married to Harry Albertsen, of London, it is evident that Jacob Janszen Stol was her second husband. He was an early settler of Esopus (Kingston). Kingston records show that Geertruyd Andrieszen was granted land there August 15, 1661 by Christoffel Davidz, one of the earliest settlers at Esopus.

   From the Albany records it is learned that Geertruyd Andries married 10 June, 1648, Jan Thomaszen, van (of) Oostenvelt. He was a young man not previously married,

but it was her third, the others to Harry Albertson and Jacob Janszen Stol having occurred prior to 1648. Also found in the Fort Orange (Albany) records is a joint Will of Jan Thomaszen "van Wiltbeck en Holsteyn" (in Holstein, Denmark), and Geertruydt, Andries' daughter, born in New Amsterdam. It was dated 21 October 1679. Children were mentioned but not named. Witnesses were Jan Andrieszen and Volskert Jansz Douw. The name of Geertruyd Andries and Andrieszen appeared frequently as sponsors at baptisms of relatives and others at Albany and Kingston. There are also a number of Kingston deeds records involving her name, and that of her brother Luykas Andrieszen. There was another Geertie Andries who was the wife of Cornelis Pluvier, but she died prior to 6 January, 1662, when her widower married Neeltje Couwenhoven. This last record was from the Dutch Reformed Church of New Amsterdam.

5. Hendryck Andrieszen, named as a brother of Geertruyd Andrieszen in her power of attorney mentioned above. At Albany there is record of a trial in which Jan Andrieszen testified that he saw Hendryck Andrieszen standing in the middle of the street with a naked sword in his hand, but that he did not see him molest anyone.

6. Christian Andrieszen. At Kingston there are several land transactions recorded for this man, including a joint deed with Luykas Andrieszen to Robert Storey dated 22 March 1682. Other joint transactions noted. He was probably a son of Andries Luycaszen and the several joint deeds there from various Andrieszens, but mostly to Geertruyd Andrieszen, probably involved land they had inherited from their father.

7. Jan Andrieszen. There can be no doubt that there was a son Jan, but unfortunately this was a very common name and there were several men named Jan Andrieszen in the colony of New Netherland at the same time. It is reasonably certain that the following records refer to the son of Andries Luycaszen and Jannetje Sebyns:

29 November 1654: Jan Andrieszen, Volckert Janszen and Engeltje Jans were sponsors at the baptism of Engel, child of Jan Janszen van Breestede and Marritje Andries.

4 September 1657: He testified on behalf of Hendryck Andrieszen. See above.

12 January 1658: Jan Andrieszen and Pieter Jacobszen Bosboon were fined 500 florins and banished from the colony for selling brandy to the Indians. Albany records. Such banishments seldom were effective for great periods of time however.

14 February 1666: Jan Andrieszen, Marten Hoffman and Amerens Claessen were sponsors at the baptism of Jan, child of Tjerck Claeszen de Wit and Barbera Andries. Kingston.

1667: Jan Andrieszen, Luykas Andrieszen and Marritje Andries sold land to Geertruyd Andrieszen at Kingston.

15 October 1668: Jan Andrieszen, Luykas Andrieszen and Marritje Andries witnessed baptism of Geertruyd, child of Tjerck Claeszen de Wit and Barbera Andries. Kingston records.

27 June 1670: Deposition of Jan Andries, Kuyper (cooper), aged about 35 years concerning abusive language of one Ludovicus Cobesz. Albany records.

7 September 1675: Jan Andrieszen, a sealer of weights and measures, was gauger. His hoop was adopted as standard for meal casks, 4 April 1683. Albany records.

21 October 1679: Jan Andrieszen and Volckert Janszen witnessed the will of Jan Thomasz, husband of Geertruyd Andries. See above. Albany records.

It is not definitely known whether Jan Andrieszen, b. ca. 1640, apparently the youngest son of Andries Luycaszen and Jannetje Sebyns was married. Several men bearing this name were married before 1670. One, styled "van Duyvelant" had a wife named Vrouwtze Jans; another's wife was named Greetie Jans, or Greetie Dorensz, and the wife of a third was Slyntie Jans.

Most likely there were other children of Andries Luycaszen and Jannetje Sebyns who came with their parents to New Netherland, or were born there. There were in New Netherland quite early, men named Andrieszen, whether sons or brothers of Andries Luycaszen is not definitely known. Among them were Andries Andrieszen, Barent Andrieszen, Stoffel Andrieszen, Pieter Andrieszen, Laurens Andrieszen, and Jochem Andrieszen, and also Cornelis Andrieszen and Jeuroaen Andrieszen. There were also women named Francyntje Andries, Neesje Andries, and Annetje Andries. What if any relation these people were to Andries Luycaszen is not known.

Some further records of Geertruyd Andries are found in Albany court minutes, as follows:

Vol. 2, p. 254, 3 June 1679: Richard Pretty pltf. vs. Jan Thomasz, Johannes Jans (son of Jan Thomasz), Cornelius Teunise, Gerrit Teunise, and Roeloff Carstance, def'ts. The pltfs. demand of the def'ts. the fine provided by ordinance for having fought together at Paepske Island, offering to prove it by testimony of Arent Jacobsz. He says further that he has been informed that the dispute arose from the fact that Jan Thomasz drove his hogs on Gerrit Teunise's field of peas, across the kill. Arent Jacobsz, being sworn, says that he was at Kessom's house, at dinner, and he heard some noise, whereupon he went out and saw Jan Thomasz having hold of Gerrit Teunise's body, before his door, while Geertruyd, Jan Thomasz's wife, was beating Gerrit Teunise. Geertruyd says that Gerrit Teunise struck her husband, her son, and herself, and she would not stand for that. Gerrit Teunise offers to prove that the hogs, against his will and consent, were driven into his grain. Also that he was severely beaten by the four of them,

and that Roeloff Carstence beat him so severely that he called for help, whereupon Cornelis Teunise came and was likewise beaten by Roeloff. Jan Thomasz says also that Gerrit Teunise beat him and his son. Cornelis Teunise says that he was severely beaten by Roeloff. The Honorable Court finds that the parties concerned are closely allied by blood and marriage, and recommends to them that if possible they make peace and become reconciled before the case assumes greater proportions, to which the parties are inclined, promising to satisfy each other tomorrow, reserving the sheriff's claim and costs. The reconciliation took place 4 June 1679, through the mediation of Meyndert Frederickse and Gabriel Thomsen.

Vol. 2, p. 474, 2 March 1680: Richard Pretty pltf. vs. Gerrit Teunise, def't. The plftf. demands of the def't. a fine of fl.200 in seawan, alleging that he was the cause of the trouble which arose last year at Paepske Island, because after the matter had been settled by the referee, Gerrit Teunise was notified to settle with the sheriff. The def't. denies that he owes anything more than the fine for having struck a blow with his fists. The Honorable Court, having heard the arguments of the parties, condemns the def't. to pay a fine of fl1.25 in seawan to the pltf. for fighting, and Roeloff Carstence is condemned to pay fl.200 and the costs of the proceedings, because he is accused and proved by the witnesses of having been the main cause of the big quarrel and fighting in Paepske.

Vol. 3, p. 506, 6 January 1685: Geertruyd Andries, the widow of Jan Thomasz, and Doritie, the widow of Volckert Janse, pray by petition for a reduction of their assessments, as they are widows. Their Honors are unable to do anything in the matter.

Andries Luycaszen and Jannetje Sebyns were great-great-grandparents of Tunis Hood of Mecklenburg County, N. C., and are likewise direct ancestors of all of his descendants. Descendants of Luykas Hoed (Lucas Hood) are similarly related as descendants of Andries Luycaszen and Jannetje Sebyns.

CHAPTER V

SKIPPER LAURENS CORNELISZEN VAN DER WEL AND HIS FAMILY

The parents of Aefje Laurens, wife of Luykas Andrieszen, great-great-grandparents of Tunis Hood, are well identified as Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel and Lysbeth Thyssen, sometimes identified as Thys. She appears to have been a sister of Claes Thyssen. In this connection, the *Minutes of Orphan Masters,* Vol. 1, p. 62, in Court Record, published by the Holland Society of New York, contains the following entry:

> "Claes Thyssen announces that Angenietje Strycher, his wife, had died in the year 1658, leaving, besides the widower, two small children, both boys, one 9 years 10 month and the other about 4 months; and at the request of the said Claes Thyssen, the Orphan Masters of the estate have appointed as administrators of the estate and guardians of the children, Schepen (Magistrate) Jacob Strycker, brother of the deceased, and Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, brother-in-law of the said Claes Thyssen . . . 8 January 1659."

Lysbeth Thyssen was listed as a member of the New Amsterdam Dutch Reformed Church in 1649. In the same year an entry in the church records stated that Aefje Laurens had removed to Amsterdam, Holland. This must have been a visit voyage, since the marriage register of the same church shows that she married Luykas Andrieszen on May 20, 1655.

The early New York Dutch records contain voluminous references to Schipper (Skipper) Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel who had come to New Amsterdam about the year 1640 from Holland. His name was patronymic, being formed as "Laurens, Cornelis' son, of the Wel." Some of his male line descendants of today are known by family names variously as Cornelisen, Vanderwel, Vanderwal, and Vanderwall, and are widely scattered around the country.

The earliest public record of Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel is found in the Holland Society of New York *Year Book, 1901,* p. 123, covering a grant of land on Manhattan Island, adjoining Hendrick Snyder's land, by the West India Company to Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, 7 September, 1641.

Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel appears to have incurred the enmity of the then Director-General, Willem Kieft shortly after his settlement in New Amsterdam, aggravated by Corneliszen van der Wel heading a group of petitioners seeking to have

Director Kieft recalled. As a result of this agitation, Kieft was recalled in 1645, but prior to that time he had put through an order banishing Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel and other agitators from New Netherland. The order apparently was not very well enforced, as records show that Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel continued to live in the colony, or nearby English colonies, although his New Netherland citizenship rights were apparently suspended. After Kieft's departure for Holland in 1647, Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel was fully exonerated and his banishment revoked. Later the Council conferred upon him its highest honors.

In this connection, J. Franklin Jameson, in his *Narratives of New Netherland, 1609-1664,* wrote as follows:

"In 1650 Cornelis Van Tienhoven, Secretary for New Netherland, made a reply to the representation of Adriaen van der Donck and his associates. Both documents were published in full and concerned the difficulties Director Kieft had had with the Council. Tienhoven wrote: * * * * 'Hendrick Janszen, snyder (tailor), Laurens Corneliszen and others, many years ago were banished from New Netherland. Janszen, the tailor, was throughout Kieft's administration one of his bitterest critics and most abusive opponents, and was several times prosecuted for slander. In 1647 he sailed on the *Princess,* as did Kieft, and both he and Kieft were lost at sea. Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel was a sea captain and had also been prosecuted by Kieft.' "

From the minutes of Director Kieft's Council, prior to his recall, came this scathing attack in connection with his charges made against Rev. E. Bogardus, in a summons to appear before the New Amsterdam Council:

"In the year 1644, one Laurens Corneliszen, being here—a man who had commited perjury; once openly took a false oath and was guilty of theft—he immediately found a patron in you, because he bespattered the Director with lies and you were daily making cheer with him. In the summer of the same year, when Minister Douthey administered the Lord's Supper in the morning, you came drunk into the pulpit in the afternoon; also on the Friday before Christmas of the same year, when you preached the sermon calling to repentance."

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE COLONIAL HISTORY OF NEW YORK, Vol. 1, p. 165, Friday, 18 October 1645: It being stated that one Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, being banished from New Netherland, requests permission to be at liberty to go thither whenever the new Director proceeds there and to pursue in peace without being troubled by justice, some other business than that which he followed when he was banished. On hearing further explanations of the circumstances of the case, it was resolved to leave the convict as he is, and that the petition lie on the table.

Vol. 1, p. 122, 26 June 1643: Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel grants to Hendrick Lubbertszen land near Smith's Valley.

P. 128, 2 July, 1646: The West India Company grants to Sander Leendersen a lot formerly granted to Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel.

P. 207: Letter to Director Pieter Stuyvesant, Director-General of New Netherland, from Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, dated 22 June, 1647: Item 10: That Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel could not defend his case in consequence of Director Kieft's authority. On this point the above named skipper complained in the presence of divers persons, to-wit: that he would have indeed obtained declarations from persons in his suit regarding pearls, but through fear and in consequence of the high station of Mr. Kieft, they dare not give them except two, who however, had made so bold and gave him a certificate. We do not corroborate the whole of this matter in other letters; we merely state that we believe it. As this point has no relation to the general affairs of the country, but merely regards the difficulty between Mr. Kieft and the above named skipper, we shall therefore refrain from it and pass on to the conclusion.

P. 211: The danger from the Indian attacks was stressed and the narrative continued: But to this very little attenion was paid. The favorable season has been allowed to go by and people have busied themselves with private quarrels and lawsuits with this one and that, especially about sending pearls by Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, skipper of the ship Machtel Van Enckhyzen, which lasted six weeks, and who on that account has been banished. Through respect for the Director we shall not rightly speak of the matter which finally appertains to the Lord only to pass judgment, but so much is said and heard here, and it is our opinion that had it not been for the authority of the Director, the poor skipper might have fortified himself with divers most respectable certificates, not only those which were sent with him, but also with divers others. The above had been sent on October 28, 1644 to the Amsterdam Chamber of the West India Company by the Committee of Eight Men, with the result that Kieft was recalled and Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel completely exonerated of all the charges against him, and particularly that of smuggling pearls, as wholly unfounded and completely false, and restored to all his rights, as a very competent skipper, with the sentence of banishment revoked.

New Amsterdam Dutch Reformed Church Baptisms, Vol. 2, p. 30, 20 August 1651: Thys and Dirck, apparently twins, sons of Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel and Lysbeth Thyssen were baptised. Sponsors included Claes Thyssen, Skipper Jurianen and Engeltje Jans. Claes Thyssen was a brother of Lysbeth Thyssen. It is noted that Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel had a daughter old enough to testify in Court on 2 January, 1658, or seven years after the baptisms of the above two sons. This was probably their daughter, Aefje Laurens, who was born in Amsterdam, Holland, probably about 1635 or 1638, and who married Luykas Andrieszen May 20, 1655. Lysbeth Thyssen was listed on the first membership rolls of the old New Amsterdam Dutch Reformed Church, and only a few names separated from hers, appears the name of Aefje Laurens as a member. It is possible that Aefje Laurens was a daughter of Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel by a first marriage in Holland, but an analysis of appearances by Lysbeth Thyssen at baptismal ceremonies suggests otherwise.

A study of *Court Minutes of New York City,* covering the period 1654-1664, shows that Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel was involved in almost continuous litigation, mostly as defendant and occasionally as witness, or petitioner. Transcripts of some of these actions follow:

Vol. 1, p. 150, 12 January, 1654: Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel requests by petition the office of gunner of the artillery mounted on the City's Works,

with a suitable salary. Whereupon it is ordered at a more convenient time, attention shall be paid to the prayer of petition.

Vol. 1, p. 161, 16 February, 1654: Michael Pauliszen, pltf., vs. Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, def't. Pltf. says that he hired his scow to def't., and before it was returned, it was carried off, and not having been returned up to the present time, claims payment of rent for the days that elapsed, and for the scow. Def't. admits that he had hired the scow; says that while it was lying at the shore in fair weather, it was swept off by the tide, and up to the present date he has not been able to ascertain where the same was stranded; requests that arbitrators may be appointed to settle the same. Parties being heard according to def'ts. request, referred to Lambert Huybersteeb Mol and Cornelis Van Dort, both master ship carpenters, as arbitrators to arrange the matter according to their ability, with power if necessary, to assume to them a third party.

Vol. 1, p. 161, 16 February, 1654, continued: Daniel Letschoe, as attorney of Paulus Schrick, pltf., vs Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, def't. Pltf. in said quality demands payment of f361.18 stivers due according to note drawn by def't. and Arysen Janszen, jointly and severally, bearing date of 28 August, 1651. Def't. acknowledges said note, but states that Arysen Van Cock is not present and that Jacob Stoffelsen is security for the payment on 4 March, which he offered to prove. The matter was postponed by the court for proof.

Vol. 1, p. 161, 16 February, 1654, continued: Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, pltf. vs Jan Gerritsen and Adam Gerritsen, def'ts. Pltf. declares that def'ts., being in his service had charge of the aforesaid scow, and that through their carelessness, the same had been carried away; claims they ought to make good the damage. Court having heard the def'ts. excuse, they were also referred to the before-named arbitrators.

Vol. 1, p. 180, 30 March, 1654: Gysbert van Imbroeck, ptlf. vs. Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, def't. Demands payment for the balance due him for linen sold according to note dated 4 March 1653. Def't. admits the debt, offering after adjustment of accounts to pay whatever may be due either in good wampum or goods, before the departure of the ships to the Fatherland to the satisfaction of the pltf., which pltf. accepts. Ordered that they settle their accounts and that def't. perform the aforesaid promises.

Vol. 1, p. 162, 16 February, 1654, continued: Daniel Letschoe in aforesaid quality, pltf. vs. Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, def't. For payment of fl.170 which def't. individually owes according to note dated 4 February, 1653. Def't. admits the debt and states that the time has not expired, as it is included in the preceding condition. Case put off for further proof.
Vol. 1, p. 149, 12 July 1654: Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel appearing in Court requests that he may be able and allowed to sell beer and wines by the small measure as well as others, which request is granted, provided he pay the customary duty, and subject himself to such Ordinances as may already have been or may hereafter be enacted.

Vol. 1, p. 226, 19 August, 1654: Gerrit Janszen Klinckhammer, pltf. vs Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, def't. Demands payment of fl.24 for earned monthly wages. Def't. confirms the debt but the question is only whether pltf. is not bound to pay part of the loss of the scow by the mates. Parties having been heard, the Burgermeister (mayor) and Schoepens (magistrates) of the City condemn the def't., Skipper Laurens, to pay the remaining monthly wages; he acknowledges that Gerrit Janszen was not at work on the day the scow was lost, but was exonerated by the other mates, as well as Skipper Laurens himself.

Vol. 1, p. 267-268, 30 November, 1654: Arent Colsbuys, pltf., vs. Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, as attorney for Claes Thyssen, def't. Plft. as before claims compensation for six lost planks, which he had given to Claes Thyssen as freight. Def't. denies as before that the time was fixed to take them on board, and if any plank had drifted away it was because pltf. himself had not placed them high up enought in safety, where they could not be carried off, maintaining that he was not responsible for any loss as long as he received no notice, and no delivery was made. The Court, after hearing the parties, examined the pltf. as to whether he could prove his statement that the time was appointed to receive the planks, or that notice or delivery had been made; received for answer that he had no further evidence but what he already exhibited. Therefore the Court found that the pltf. had failed to sustain his statements; his claim is dismissed, with costs to him, and the def't. discharged.

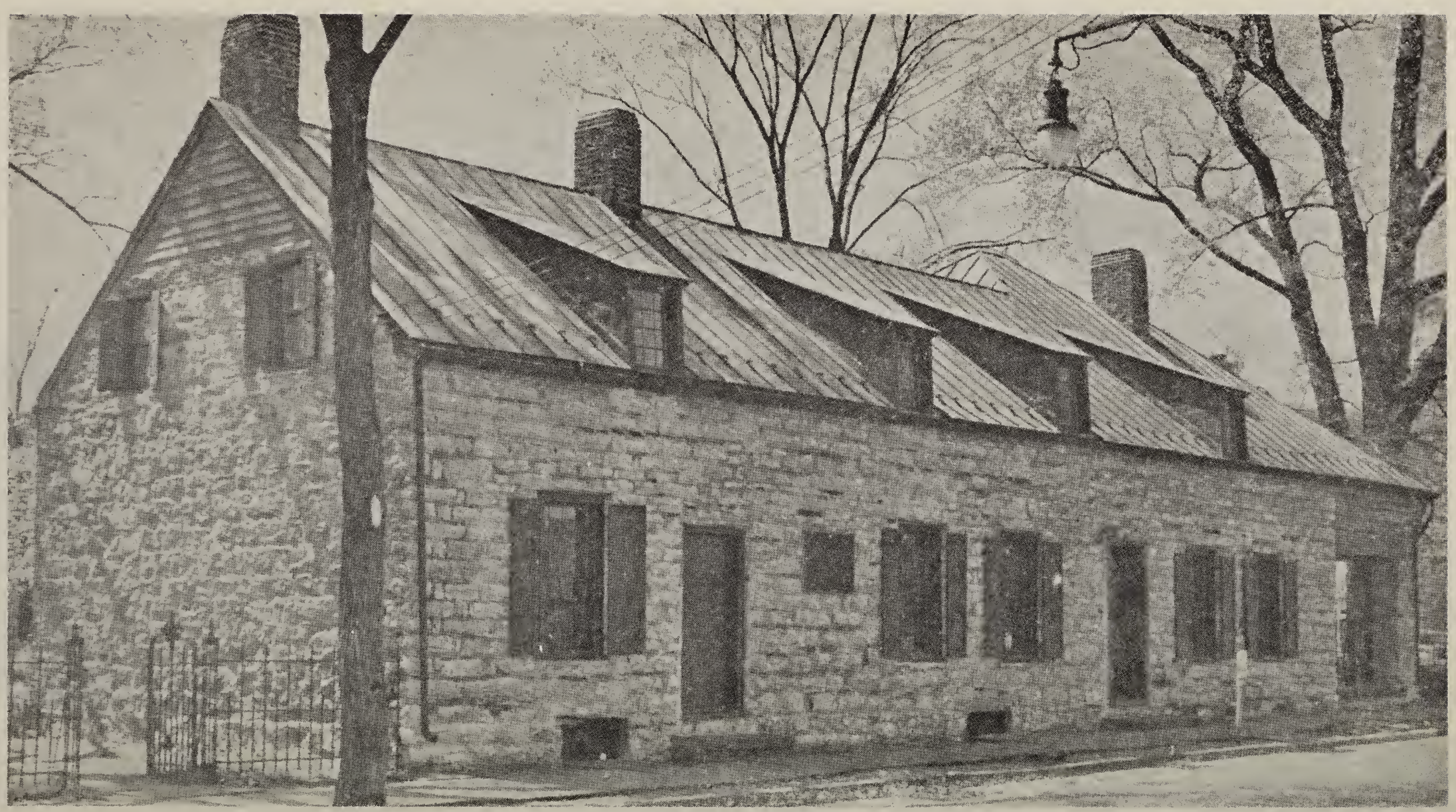
Vol. 1, p. 269, 30 November, 1654: Cornelis Hendricksen van Dort, pltf. vs Mr. Thomas Young, def't. Pltf. claims that he had assisted the def't's. ketch off the Hell Gate Rocks, etc. Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, examined, declares he had heard that Mr. Young offered 100 guilders, but that no agreement was reached. Parties having been heard and the proof of the party's allegations being insufficient, the Court refers the same to the arbitrators, and appoints as such Thomas Hall and Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wal to decide the same.

Vol. 1, p. 352, 26 August, 1655: Dirck Teunissen, pltf. vs Jacob Clopp, def't. Thomas Hall and Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, appointed arbitrators in settling the matter of the loss of three canoes by the pltf.

Vol. 2, p. 21, 24 January, 1656: Cornelis Schut, pltf. vs. Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, def't. Pltf. demands pursuant to the order of the last Court, that def't. shall declare on whose acc't. he delivered two barrels of meat to Skipper Waterhout, and that the Court shall please then to promise to pronounce judgment between him and the skipper. Def't. Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel appeared in Court, declared that Skipper Pieter Dircksen Waterhout came to him to buy meat in the name of Cornelis Schut's acc't., and it was all the same to him, that he bought and received two barrels of meat for 12 beavers from him on acc't. of Cornelis Schut's acc't.; offers to pay Waterhout in meat or wampum as the same circulates here, whatever may belong to him. The Court having paid attention to the declaration of Skipper Laurens, orders that Skipper Pieter Dircksen Waterhout shall allow Schut the 12 beavers which he has received in meat from Skipper Laurens, and should he, Waterhout, think he has any action against Laurens Corneliszen, he may institute the same.

Vol. 2, p. 95, 8 May, 1656: Willem Beeckman and Thomas Hall, pltfs. vs Skipper Laurens Cornelieszen and Jacob Schellinger, defts. Pltfs. say that they applied repeatedly to def'ts. to enclose by a common fence their land lying next to theirs and that they and others have neglected to enclose it up to the present time, whereby they are suffering great loss from the cattle in their crops, requesting that def'ts. shall be constrained to fence land, or that they be authorized to have it done at their expense. The def'ts., Skipper Laurens Corneliszen and Jacob Schellinger assert that their land is not under common fence, saying that Director-General Kieft, now deceased, granted a particular ground brief thereof, and that they are not bound to make a fence in common. Parties being heard, the Court decides and orders the pltfs. shall cause the land in question to be enclosed at the expense of whomever shall be obliged for the same. Meanwhile Skipper Laurens was ordered to produce his proof.

Old New York City as it appeared in a panorama sketched in 1717 by William Burgis of Boston. The artist stood on what is now Brooklyn Heights and sketched the East River from the fort at the Battery (marked by flag, *far left*) to the foot of present Catherine Street. The lower town which stretched up to Trinity Church (*far right*) was largely built by Dutch colonists who imported their architecture direct from Holland. Most of Dutch New York was burned during the Revolution and the original Dutch style is seen now only in a few survivals farther up the Hudson. See page 69.



Old Senate House, Kingston, N. Y., built about 1660, still standing. Tunis Hood Sr. played around this old public building as a small boy. See page 38.

Vol. 2, p. 96, 8 May, 1656: Willem Beeckman, Schoepen (Magistrate) of this city, requests by advice relative to a dispute between him, Willem Beeckman, and Thomas Hall vs Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, def't. regarding a certain parcel of land about 5 or 6 morgens (10 or 12 acres) lying within the Public Enclosure near the Valley (Smith's Valley), beyond the Fresh Water Lake, the def't. refusing and failing, pro rata, to maintain with others the common fence, maintaining that he is not liable for the common fence because he has a speciel groundbrief of the aforesaid 5 or 6 morgens. Our answer is: Special groundbriefs are a thing of the past for all lands within the Common Enclosure, and even if they were not past, and the land lay within the common fence, that would excuse no one from maintaining the Common Enclosure or from defraying the charges necessary thereto, or aiding to defray them. Therefore it is necessary that the def't. Laurens Corneliszen, or whoever has his share, or shall thereafter obtain it, be ordered to construct his own part of the Common Fence, on pain of forfeiting his right and being condemned in the costs.

Done at Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland, the 9th day of May 1656.
Subscribed: Pieterus Stuyvesant, Director-General.

By virtue of the foregoing act, Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel was ordered by Special Court Messenger, on direct order issued by the Director-General, to construct his part of the Common Fence, wherein the period of twice 24 hours after this notice of this date, on pain of losing his rights.

Vol. 2, p. 117, 10 June, 1656: Jan Danielsen, pltf. vs. Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, dtf't. Pltf. demands restitution of 8 beavers and 1 otter which according to handwriting received from the Swedish Clergyman, Rev. Lauwerence Lock, pastor at Fort Christina (now Wilmington, Delaware), and delivered only 14 pounds of powder therefor. Def't. acknowledges according to handwriting to have received 8 beavers and 1 otter from the Clergyman of the Swedes at Fort Christina to buy certain goods for him, but says he bought and sent only few goods for them, but should the Court decide, he offers to give an acc't. of what he purchased and restitution of the remainder. The Court orders the def't. to do so at the earliest date possible.

Vol. 2, p. 133, 3 July, 1656: Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel appears in Court exhibiting procuration from Skipper Jan Jansz Bestewaer to collect from Mr. Scharborg 6,000 lbs of tobacco which must be paid before the departure of the ship Nieuw Amsterdam, and whereas he has failed therein, and Nicholaes Boot is bound by certain acts to deliver goods he has in pledge therefor, being 294 ells of Kersey Cloth and some staves of lead, in default of payment, he requests that he be authorized by the Court to take the goods and to sell the same in return according to obligation. Nicholaes Boot says he is ready to deliver the goods according to signatures, requests only that Skipper Laurens give sufficient security to restore the proceeds of said goods in case the tobacco be sent to Holland from Virginia. The Court having seen Scharborg's note and Nicholaes Boot's band, decides that whilst there are articles of contraband such as lead mixed with the goods which Nicholaes Boot has in pledge, they cannot dispose of them. Therefore it was referred to the Director-General and Council for further disposal.

Vol. 2, p. 177, 2 October, 1656: Arysen Huybertsen, pltf. vs Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, def't. Pltf. says that about two months ago he navigated 2½ months in def't's. employ in his yacht, and agreed for fl.50 per month, to be paid in beaver or tobacco, and whereas to the present time he has not been paid, requests that he be constrained thereunto by the Court. The Court orders def't. to deposit with the Secretary the demanded sum of fl.50 within 8 days, with costs of this suit.

Vol. 2, p. 180, 9 October, 1656: Nicholaes Boot, pltf. vs Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, def't. Pltf. asks for payment of a loan to def't. Def't's. wife appears and says her husband is gone to the North on a voyage, and had no summons. She asks for postponement of the case until his return, which is expected soon. Court orders a postponement.

Vol. 2, p. 214, 31 October, 1656: Nicholaes Boot appears in court, stating that he is informed by two women, namely, Mrs. Harck and Susanna Brewer, that Skipper Laurens Corneliszen's wife expressed the intention to remove her residence there; requesting that for security of his debt, he may arrest the goods and chattels of the above Skipper Laurens, the rather that he is informed, that she has already removed some property. Court consents to the pltf's. demand and that he may arrest at his risk the goods and chattels thereof for the security of his debt.

Vol. 2, p. 281, 22 January, 1657: Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel appears in court, and whereas he cannot obtain any barrels from the coopers, and has some himself which are not of Holland measure, and consequently cannot be guaged conformable to order, and that as he intends to have beer put in them, be used without hinderance for sea stock. The Court considering present circumstances consents to allow the petitioner to use and carry with him the barrels which he has, on the condition that the same be guaged so that export duty may not be lost.

Vol. 7, p. 155, 11 April, 1657: Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel appears in Court of Burgermeisters, representing that he has already performed divers extraordinary services in time of need, etc., both as a gunner of the City, as also on the South (Delaware) River and that if necessary he is ready to serve; requesting therefore the benefit of the Great Burgher Right. Burgermeisters considering the manifold services of the petitioner, and his good disposition to continue if necessary, grant his petition, and he is therefore inscribed in Letters of Gold on the Great Roll, and has taken the Great Burgher's Oath before all the Burgermeisters of the Colony of New Netherland in North America. So mote it Be.

Note: Very few Great Burgher's Rights were given in New Netherland,—in all about 12, among a few of whom in addition to Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, were Director-General Pieter Stuyvesant, Cornelis Tienhoven, Secretary, and Olof Stephenszen van Courtlandt.

Vol. 2, p. 291, 7 January, 1658: Abraham de la Noy, pltf. vs Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, def't. Pltf. demands from def't. the sum of fl.394, balance according to obligation dated 16 August, 1656, with interest thereon for acc't. of Roeloff Janszen Vonk, according to procuration had therein and exhibited to the Court. Def't. answers that he had paid something on acc't. of the obligation and that Roeloff Janszen Vonk promised him he shall not be troublesome to him and will not have any procurations, and admits having passed the obligation, but has paid thereon, as before. Court grants def't. 8 days time to bring in his proof of what he has paid on acc't.

Vol. 2, p. 299, 14 January, 1658: Abraham de la Noy appears in court stating that there is no termination regarding the acc't. and payment which he claims from Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel for acc't. of Roeloff Janszen Vonck, demanding that he have an end to it. Court answers that he, Abraham de la Noy, is in default as he has not furnished def't. any copy of the obligation.

Vol. 2, p. 306, 21 January, 1658: Abraham de la Noy, as attorney for Roeloff Janszen Vonck, pltf. vs Laurens Corneliszen def't. Pltf. again demands payment according to obligation of the sum of fl.394 with interest thereon for Roeloff Janszen Vonck's acc't. Def't. exhibits in Court proof of the payment of a hhd. of leaf tobacco at 5 stivers the pound, amounting to

fl.60, shipped to Holland and consigned to Roeloff Janszen Vonck. Pltf. says he is not satisfied with that as the def't. had no authority thereunto. Def't. answers that Vonck had promised him not to leave any procurations and to give time; whereupon he is asked if he have proof thereof. Answer: No other than his wife and daughter, and it was verbal, and he thereupon shipped the foregoing tobacco. Is then asked if he also knew that Roeloff Janszen Vonck left no procuration.? Answer: No. The Court condemns the def't. to pay the pltf. according to obligation, and that meanwhile the tobacco shall stand for payment on condition of giving security for the truth thereof.

Vol. 2, p. 339, 25 February, 1658: Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel pltf. vs Capt. Jacob, def't. Pltf. says he loaned the def't. 22 lbs of tallow. Def't. admits having asked for the loan of some tallow, but denies the quantity, and says he had only 11 lbs., being willing to prove the same by one of the seamen who brought the tallow. Pltf. exhibits in court a written declaration of Marten Lauwerensen, seaman, who declares to have weighed 22 lbs. of tallow to Capt. Jacob's servant. Court orders Capt. Jacob to pay Skipper Laurens Corneliszen, the pltf. the 22 lbs. of tallow within the time to twice four and twenty hours.

In 1661 the West India Company transferred ownership of South (Delaware) River Colony to the city of Amsterdam, Holland. Its records from 1661 to 1664 (when the English took over the first time), are not in the West India Company papers in the Archives of The Hague, in the Old City Archies of Amsterdam.

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY OF NEW YORK, Vol. 2, p. 183, 1662: "List of Colonists and other Freemen who have already applied for going to the Colony of this City (Amsterdam) in New Netherland:" The 15th name on the list was Laurens Corneliszen Van Der Wel. This was a preliminary list. Final list dated 17 November 1661; the name of Laurens Corneliszen van Der Wel was not on it. List was signed by G. Van Sweringen. The immigrants sailed on the ship "The Purmerland Church."

Court Minutes of New York City, Vol. 4, p. 337, 27 November 1663: Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel appearing, demands payment due a boy over whom he has authority for monthly wages earned from Thomas Jansen Mingaels according to account, producing the same. Court decrees that he must settle with the curators of the insolvent estate of Thomas Jansen Mingaels, deceased, before he can receive the monies.

Vol. 5, p. 83, 1 July, 1664: Lambert Huybertszen Mol and Hendrick Lamberszen Mol pltfs. vs Raimond Slaaptefort, def't. Pltfs. demand payment from def't. of what they earned in def'ts' bark according to award of arbitration, exhibiting award. Def't. shows the contract made regarding repairs of the bark with the pltfs. previous to his voyage to Virginia, demanding loss of interest suffered by the delay of the work. Court refers the matter in question to Pieter Jacobsen Marius and Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, authorizing them to take up the work and see if same can be executed, to estimate what has been earned by overwork, and render a report to the Court.

Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel and his son-in-law Luykas Andrieszen were among the signers of a petition to the British Governor-General of New York under date of January 12, 1697. (See Chapter IV).

There are a great many other references to Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel in the various New York City court,

1137178

marine and church rcords. After his vindication from the charges instigated by former Director-General Willem Kieft, and the revocation of his banishment from the New Netherland colony, he seems to have achieved a place of considerable prominence in the colony. His credit rating however, appears not to have been so good. Nevertheless he did reach the pinnacle of honor and prominence by being appointed one of the 12 Greater Burghers of New Amsterdam.

New York early marine records show that he was skipper of sailing ships for the West India Company at various times, sailing between New Netherland, The Netherlands and Denmark.

Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel was a direct ancestor of every Jasper Hood descendant.

CHAPTER VI

THEUNIS ELIASZEN VAN BUNSCHOTEN AND HIS FAMILY

The mother of Tunis Hood was Rachel Van Bunschoten, youngest daughter and child of Theunis Eliasz Van Bunschoten and Gerritje Gerrit, of Kingston, N. Y., both of whom appear to have been born in Holland. They were the grandparents of Tunis Hood of Mecklenburg County, N. C.

A comprehensive genealogy of the Van Bunschoten family in America was prepared and published in 1907 by the late William H. Van Bunschoten, a lineal descendant of Theunis Eliasz Van Bunschoten and Gerritje Gerrit. He was a prominent attorney of New York City, and one of the founders of the Holland Society of New York. He numbered among his clients the late President Theodore Roosevelt. The data covered in this chapter have been transcribed mostly from the records produced by Mr. Van Bunschoten, checked and supplemented to some extent from the official Kingston, Bergen, and other published early New York Dutch records.

Theunis Eliasz Van Bunschoten was an immigrant from Bunschoten, a small one-time walled town on a tidal way of the Zuyder Zee in Utrecht Province, Holland. He came to America about 1670, or perhaps earlier, bearing only the primitive patronymic name of Theunis Eliaszen, but sometime thereafter utilized the name of the village in Holland whence he came as his fixed family name, prefixed by Van, the Dutch word for *of*. He was known thereafter as Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten, formed from the patronymic name of "Theunis, Eliasz' son, of Bunscoten." Present family members spell the name mostly as Van Benschoten. Theunis is the short for Antheunis, which is the Dutch equivalent of the English and American Anthony.

The parents of Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten are not identified beyond the certainty that his father bore the Christian name of Eliasz, and his mother most likely was named Marritje.

It is found in the marriage register of the first Dutch Reformed Church of Bergen, New Jersey, center of the original Dutch settlement of the Communipaw, across the bay from New York City, that Theunis Eliasz Van Bunschoten and Gerritje Gerrit, were married there February 27, 1674. She gave her resi-

dence as New York, but her birthplace is not stated. Among the witnesses were Gerrit Thyssen and Hermantje Heermans, reasonably well identified respectively as her father and stepmother. Following the birth of their first child, Henrickje (Henrietta), who was baptised in the Bergen Dutch Reformed Church May 22, 1676, and probably their second daughter Marritje, they removed to Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y., on the Upper Hudson River, where Theunis Eliaszen appears to have previously lived. According to Ulster County public records, his family homestead was at Esopus, an old village several miles south of Kingston, where on March 27, 1678 Theunis Eliaszen bought 18 morgens (36 acres) of land from Dirck Jansen, Schepmoes (chief magistrate).

The earliest record of Theunis Eliaszen in America is found in the Kingston public records, where on March 3, 1671 he witnessed a transaction between Regnier van der Coelle and Henry Pawling. He appears to have formally adopted Van Bunschoten as his fixed family surname sometime after 1680.

The early Kingston public records show that Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten was prominent in the public affairs of that old city, and of Ulster County. He was one of the original trustees (city commissioners) of the Corporation of Kingston, and was so named in the charter granted by Governor Dongan in 1687, and approved in Council May 17, 1688. Kingston became the county seat of Ulster County, which had been formed November 1, 1683.

Time and again the name of Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten is found affixed to corporation deeds. He served nine terms as Corporation of Kingston trustee, 1688-89 to 1711-12 inclusive. He died in Kingston sometime between 1725 and 1728, and is buried in the old Dutch Reformed Church graveyard there.

William H. Van Bunschoten assumed from the best circumstantial evidence, that the father of Gerritje Gerrit, wife of Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten, was Gerrit Thyssen, a sailing ship skipper of New York City. He was probably a son of Thys Mathyse of Holland. Gerrit Thyssen and wife Hermantje Heermans were sponsors at the baptism of Henrickje (Henrietta) first child and daughter of Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten and Gerritje Gerrit, May 22, 1676 in the old Dutch Reformed Church at Bergen, N. J.

The marriage register of the old Dutch Reformed Church of New Amsterdam (now New York City) contains the record of the marriage, November 29, 1664 of Captain Gerrit Thyssen and Hermantje Heermans, widow of Egbert Zanders. The marriage record did not identify him as "j. m.," (young man not previous-

ly married), hence it can be assumed that he was a widower. Since Gerritje Gerrit was probably born about 1650 or 1655, possibly in New Amsterdam, it is certain that Hermantje Heermans could not have been her mother. If therefore she was the daughter of Gerrit Thyssen, which appears reasonably certain, then Hermantje Heermans was his second wife, which also appears certain. Since Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten and Gerritje Gerrit christened their first born daughter as Hendrickje, it can well be assumed that she was named for her maternal grandmother, Henrickje, first wife of Gerrit Thyssen, and mother of Gerritje Gerrit.

Gerrit Thyssen was apparently in New Amsterdam prior to 1650, where his name appears in public records as early as 1649. In September, 1652 he was defendant in a lawsuit against him brough by Judith Verleth, wife of Nicolaes Bayard, and sister of Peter Stuyvesant, Director of New Netherland, in connection with a number of Negro slaves and other property purchased by Judith Verleth, which she charged "were taken away in the night by one Captain Gerrit Thyssen, without consent of plaintiff." Various other Thyssens, apparently brothers and sisters of Gerrit Thyssen appear in the New Amsterdam public and church records as early residents. Claes Thyssen, whose sister Lysbeth Thyssen is identified as the wife Skipper Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, was there as early as 1639.

From Dutch Reformed Church baptismal records, the children of Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten and Gerritje Gerrit, are identified as follows:

Child	*Date Baptised*	*Place*
1. Henrickje	22 May 1676	Bergen, N. J.
2. Marritje	Missing	Missing
3. Eliasz	23 November 1679	Kingston, N. Y.
4. Gerrit	12 March 1682	Kingston, N. Y.
5. Rebekka*	10 February 1684	Kingston, N. Y.
6. Rachel*	17 January 1686	Kingston, N. Y.
7. Jacobus	15 January 1686	Kingston, N. Y.
8. Zalomon	Missing	Missing
9. Rebekka	28 January 1692	Kingston, N. Y.
10. Rachel**	22 December 1695	Kingston, N. Y.

* Failed to survive.
** Mother of Tunis Hood.

Since Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten and Gerritje Gerrit undoubtedly followed the old Dutch custom of choosing names for children, it can be assumed that Hendrickje, the first born daughter was named for her maternal grandmother, Henrickje Thyssen; Marritje, the second born daughter likewise must have been named for her paternal grandmother, Marritje, wife of a man whose Christian name was Elias. The first and second born

sons, Elias and Gerrit, certainly were named for their paternal and maternal grandfathers respectively, well identified as Elias of Bunschoten, Holland, and Gerrit Thyssen of New Amsterdam (New York City).

Some records of the marriages of some of the above children are available from the New York records. As now well known, Rachel the youngest daughter, married Jan Hoed (John Hood) of New York City, son of Jaspar Hoed (Hood) and Cathrina Andries, alias Tryntje Luykas, of New York City. In 1719 she became the mother of Theunis Hoed (Tunis Hood). See further report.

Eliasz Van Bunschoten above married 1, August 13, 1705, Sara Jans, who was baptised October 8, 1686, daughter of Jan Mattysen Jansen and Magdalena Blanchen of Kingston. He married 2, about 1716, Catrina Keyser, who was baptised October 20, 1689, daughter of Kerk Cornelis Keyser and Agnietta Coensraad of Kingston. Their son Isaac Van Bunschoten, baptised September 11, 1723 at Kingston, married about 1743, Nellie Van Vliet, daughter of Aaron or Arie Van Vliet and Pieternella Swart, who was a daughter of Theunis Corneliszen Swart and Lysbeth van der Linden of Albany, N. Y.

Eliasz Van Bunschoten died during the winter of 1757-58.

Catrina Van Bunschoten, daughter of Eliasz Van Bunschoten and second wife, Catrina Keyser, married in 1744, Jacob Concklin, son of Jan Concklin of Tarrytown, N. Y., and Annetje Storm, daughter of David Storm and Esther See. David Storm was a son of Dirck Storm and Marie Pieters Montfort. Jan Concklin above, died November 1785 in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He was a son of Deliverance Concklin and Angeltje Boeckhout, baptised March 11, 1678, daughter of Mathys Boeckhout and Elizabeth Ellsworth of New York City.

Gerrit Van Bunschoten, second son of Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten and Gerritje Gerrit, married Annetje Delma. They had a son Anthony (Theunis) Van Bunschoten who married Margriet Wels, and they had a daughter Elizabeth who married Jacobus Van Auken. Their daughter Charity Van Auken married Lodowick van der Marck, and they had a son James van der Marck. (Taken from the chart entitled "Ancestors of the paternal grandparents of Josephine Vandermark Koon, James Vandermark and Nancy Vandermark Humphrey, as appearing in *Van der Mark Ancestry*).

Rebekka Van Bunschoten, daughter of Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten and Gerritje Gerrit, married Barent Nieukerk, who was baptised October 13, 1689 at the Kingston Dutch Reformed Church, son of Cornelis Gerritsen Nieuwkerk and Jannetje

Kunst, who were married October 5, 1664, Cornelis Gerritsen Nieuwkerk was a son of Gerrit Corneliszen van Nieuwkerk and Jannetje, daughter of Jan Barentsen Kunst and Jacomyntie Slight of New Amsterdam. The Nieuwkerk (later Anglicized to Newkirk) family origin was in Nieuwkerk (New Church) Holland, which they utilized as their fixed family surname. Barent Nieuwkerk lived in Hurley, near Kingston, until 1717, when he moved to Kingston.

According to *The Newkirk Family* published in March, 1934 by the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, pp. 26-27, Barent Nieuwkerk and Rebekka Van Bunschoten had nine children, as follows:

1. **Gerretjen** bapt. April 14, 1714 d. - - -; m. - - - Hoagland.
2. **Cornelis** bapt. August 12, 1716; married twice, descendants live mostly in Indiana.
3. **Tunis** (Theunis) bapt. July 13, 1718 d. - - - in Fairfield County, Ohio; m. Mary - - -
4. **Hendrick** (Henry) bapt. Jan. 1, 1721 d. - - -in Fairfield County, Ohio. Many descendants live in Indiana and Kentucky.
5. **Elias** bapt. Oct. 21, 1722 d. - - - near Louisville, Ky. Many descendants live in Kentucky and Ohio.
6. **Abraham** b. 1724, m. Kezia Shipman. They lived in Washington County, Pennsylvania. Some descendants of his son Tunis still live in Berkeley County, W. Va., on the original John Hood land.
7. **Tobias** b. *circa* 1723; m. Penelope Brosard. They lived and died in Duplin County, North Carolina. Many descendants live in various sections of southeastern North Carolina. He was a Revolutionary War soldier.
8. **Jemima** b. - - -; m. - - - Hoagland.
9. **Peter** b. - - - Lived in Bullitt County, Kentucky; m. Cornelia Sousley. Raised a large family of children, many descendants of whom live in Alabama, Arkansas, Missouri, Kentucky and Indiana.

Here again it is noted that this Dutch-American family followed strictly the old Dutch custom of selecting names for their children. Gerritjen, the first born daughter, was named for her maternal grandmother, Gerritje Gerrit Van Bunschoten; Cornelis, the first born son was named for his paternal grandfather, Cornelis Gerritsen Nieuwkerk; Theunis, second born son, was named for his maternal grandfather, Theunis Eliaszen Van Bunschoten.

Barent Nieuwkerk and family joined his brother-in-law, John Hood and family, in a pioneer migration to the Shenandoah Valley section of Virginia in 1732. Both families settled in the Back Creek Valley section of what is now Berkeley County, West Virginia, where John Hood had received a patent to 1,175 acres of land November 12, 1735. Barent Nieuwkerk bought 585 acres of that land from John Hood. Additional tracts later came into ownership of other members of his family. The land is still owned by members of Newkirk families, living in nearby Hedges-

ville, and the city of Martinsburg, West Virginia. The family Anglicized the spellings of their names to Newkirk after settling in Virginia. Barent became Barnet Newkirk; sons Theunis and Henderikus respectively became Tunis and Henry Newkirk. Daughter Gerritjen appears to have taken the Anglicized name of Grace. (See Newkirk Family History, p. 26).

The will of Barnet Newkirk, dated February 18, 1764 is filed in the Record of Wills, Frederick County Court House, Winchester, Virginia. One of the witnesses was Tunis Hood, son of John Hood, and nephew of Barnet Newkirk's wife Rebecca. The Will was proved August 6, 1765 by Tunis Hood, Jonas Hedges and James Davis. Henry Newkirk, a son, was administrator, with Tunis Hood and Richard Hoagland as securities under his bond. Richard Hoagland was probably a son-in-law of Tunis Hood, husband of his daughter Elizabeth Hood.

The name of Gerritje Gerrit does not appear among the sponsors at the baptisms of any of her grandchildren, as would ordinarily be expected, hence it can be assumed that she died prior to 1714.

CHAPTER VII

THE NETHERLANDS AND NEW NETHERLAND

While his paternal ancestral line appears to have been more Danish, with some mixture of Holland Dutch, Tunis Hood himself was more predominantly Dutch, his mother being full Dutch and his father probably partially so. It seems fitting therefore that a brief review of the historical background of that Dutch ancestral cradle of so many early American families, including the Hoods, be reviewed.

The influence of the Holland Dutch in the making of the American republic is too often lost sight of. While they were not the first discoverers of America, they were nevertheless responsible for the establishment of the first white settlements of New York, sections of Southern Connecticut, the Jersey coast line communities, the state of Delaware, and the Delaware River sections of New Jersey and Eastern Pennsylvania. New York Bay and the Hudson River had been discovered almost a century earlier by Giovanni da Verrazano in 1524, sailing under the French flag, although he himself was probably Portuguese. Following the discovery, French vessels occasionally sailed up the broad river, then unnamed, to trade with the Indians, but no attempts were made by the French to colonize the country.

Holland is more properly spoken of as The Netherlands (plural), while New Netherland, the early Dutch colony in America, is in singular form. The Netherlands resulted from a union of several peoples or provinces. In early times it was a part of the Middle Kingdom that lay between France and Germany. Through all the ages the people of England and Holland have been very closely associated. In fact, they were blood cousins; and even today an English-speaking person can understand a little Dutch. The country was well located for commerce and the Dutch and Flemish people early took to weaving cloth from English wool, long before England became a manufacturing country.

Under William Rufus, a party of Flemings obtained permission to settle in England because of their having been driven from their homes by floods. The actual settlement was made under Henry I. Because of their knowledge of weaving, some

were induced by David I, of Scotland, to come to his country. However, this was 200 years or more before England became an industrial country.

In the 14th Century under Edward III, (1327-1377) immigration from The Netherlands of skilled workers increased greatly. They settled for the most part in Norfolk and Suffolk and it was here that the English manufacture of cloth centered in the reign of Henry V (1413-1422). This is part of the section of England conquored and occupied by Canute (1016-1035) the Sea King and his Viking Danes in the 10th Century. The majority of early settlers of New England actually came from Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex, the East Anglian counties where the Dutch and Flemish weavers had settled. The same is only slightly less true of the early Virginia settlers.

The influx of Dutch settlers in East Anglia had a profound influence on English life. Oxford remained High Church, while Cambridge was liberal and more or less Puritan. It was from the East Anglia counties that Wycliff obtained many of his converts. This was the home of the Lollards.

During the reign of Lady Mary (1477-82), daughter of Charles the Bold, the Dutch and Flemish burghers obtained a charter of liberties known as the "Great Privilege." This charter was forced on her and she tried to get out of it by sending two messengers to the King of France for help. Their mission become known and they were seized by the men of Ghent and beheaded in the market place in the presence of Mary. She married Maximilian, Archduke of Austria, and at her death, her son Philip became ruler. He married Joanna of Castile, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. In 1500, their son Charles was born at Ghent and he became Charles V of Spain and Lord of The Netherlands. This ended for a while the attempt of the Dutch people to gain political liberties.

Even during the 16th Century the Dutch were culturally far advanced. They had free public schools supported by taxes. The first English translation of the Bible was published at Antwerp in 1535; previously more than 15 Dutch and Flemish Bibles had been published. The Calvinists insisted that everyone read his Bible; hence there were few who could not at least read.

The revolt of Martin Luther resulted in the reign of Charles V being devoted mainly to suppression of heresy in the Low Countries. According to Grotius, over 50,000 heretics were put to death. The Dutch provinces revolted and united to become the modern state of Holland, while the Flemish provinces remained attached to the House of Hapsburg and were known as the Spanish Netherlands, and eventually became modern Belgium.

During the persecutions, thousands and thousands of Dutchmen fled to England. During the reign of Queen Elizabeth I (1558-1603) over 100,000 Dutch and Flemings became English citizens. They were fine people and contributed to England's greatness. After the division of the Netherlands, many thousands of the best stock of the Spanish Netherlands moved to Holland. This served to weaken the former country and strengthen the latter. Nearly all of those who fled to England were Puritans. By the time of Charles I (1625-1649) of England, many of the Puritans of England were children and grandchildren of Netherlanders who had adopted English equivalents of their names.

The Emperor Charles V had appointed William of Orange his stadholder for Holland and Zealand, and after the rebellion in 1579, these and other Netherlands states continued him in office by election. He had two sons, Maurice and Frederick. This William of Orange was known as William I (The Silent), though he would never accept the title of king. His son Frederick was the father of William II who married Mary, daughter of Charles I of England. Their son, William III (1688-1702), in time became king of both countries for a period of thirteen years.

NEW NETHERLAND

An interesting account of the occupation, colonization of the New Netherland settlements in America by the Dutch during the 17th Century is condensed from *The Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America,* Vol. I and II, by John Fiske. As every student of American history knows, on September 3, 1609, Henry Hudson, an Englishman in the employ of the Dutch East India Company, which had been organized in 1602, entered New York Bay in his *Half Moon,* manned by Dutch sailors and proceeded up the great river that was soon to bear his name, in search of a "northwest passage" to India. He recommended the establishment of a vast Dutch fur trade with the Iroquois Indians, and the newly independent United Netherlands claimed the entire uncolonized strip between Virginia and New France (Quebec). The New Netherland Company was established in 1614 with a three year monopoly of the fur trade. In 1615 the Dutch took over an abandoned French fort and a stockaded trading post called Fort Nassau was established on Castle Island, which was the site of the present city of Albany, N. Y., and a few scattered huts had been built on the southern tip of Manhattan Island at the mouth of the river. They made a treaty with the Indians in 1618. The United New Netherland Company was formed by certain Dutch merchants following the passage of ordinances by the states of Holland and Friesland, granting the monopoly of the fur trade. The charter

of the New Netherland Company lasted only three years and was not renewed. Following the alliance with the Iroquois Indians in 1618, the Dutch moved Fort Nassau to the mouth of Tawasantha Creek nearby and renamed it Fort Orange.

The Dutch West India Company was chartered by the Dutch in 1621 for a term of twenty-four years, replacing the New Netherland Company, with monopoly of the Dutch trade from New Foundland to the southerly Strait of Magellan.

In June, 1623, New Netherland was formally made a province, whose boundaries took in a thin line of settlements on central and western Long Island, Manhattan Island, the Hudson River region as far north as the present city of Albany, N. Y., and scattered farming communities along the coastal areas southward to the mouth of the Delaware River, then called the South River. Later in 1623 a new Fort Nassau was built on South (Delaware) River at the site of the present city of Camden, N. J., opposite the city of Philadelphia. Another party established a small settlement at Fort Good Hope, which was the the site of the present city of Hartford, Connecticut, and still another settlement was established on Walloon Bay (New Haven) by Flemish Walloons who had previously tried unsuccessfully to settle in Virginia. By this time approximately 15,000 Hollanders had emigrated to New Netherland, although only about 1,600 had settled and founded the old town of New Amsterdam, the present New York City.

In 1625 two ships loaded with cattle and horses arrived. This meant that the Dutch had come to stay. Quite a substantial number of these early emigrees were Danes, French Huguenots and Englishmen who had early emigrated to Holland and acquired Dutch citizenship, or were descendants of such immigrants. A few scattered Germans had also arrived.

Thus, The Netherlands, or Holland as more commonly called in America, was the Fatherland of the first settlers of New York, Southern Connecticut, New Jersey, Delaware, and Delaware River strips of Pennsylvania. And it is a further interesting fact that when the Mayflower landed at Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1620 approximately one-third of her crew were Holland Dutch born.

Pieter Minuit, first Director-General of New Netherland, arrived in 1626, and soon afterwards Manhattan Island was bought from the Indians for the equivalent of $24.00 in calico and beads. Pieter Minuit had replaced Willem Verhulst who had been acting Director. Fort Amsterdam was built at the lower tip of Manhattan Island, approximate site of the Battery, and this settlement, later called New Amsterdam, was made the capitol of the province.

By 1633 the government of New Netherland was placed under a council of five, headed by Wouter (Walter) Van Twiller. The other members of the council were Andries Hudde (Andrew Hood), apparently no relation to Jasper Hood, who had arrived from Holland in 1629; Captain Janszen Hesse, Mertyn Gerritsen and Jacques Bentyn. Andries Hudde was named Commissioner of Wares, and also served as official surveyor of the province. Later he became Secretary of the Dutch West India Company, which his relatives in Holland had been among the organizers. He also served as one of the early burgermeisters (aldermen) of New Amsterdam, and conducted a school, he having been well educated in Holland. Laws for the settlers were made in the Amsterdam (Holland) office of the West India Company and administered by Pieter Minuit, with the advice of the other council members, all of whom had been appointed from Amsterdam. Immigrants of any nationality or religious faith were welcomed in this early stage of the colony. All lands were purchased from the Indians and on the whole relations with the Indians started off harmoniously.

In 1629 the West India Company issued its famous charter of "Privileges and Exemptions" under which the patroonships were established. In effect, these patroons were feudal barons. Their only restriction was in regard to the fur trade and they paid scant heed to it. The first successful patroonship was that of Killian Van Renssalaer.

In 1632 Pieter Minuit was recalled on the grounds that he had shown too much favor to the patroons. He was succeeded by Wouter Van Twiller, who proved to be a man of inferior ability. In 1637 he was removed, and Willem Kieft arrived to become Director-General. He was a man of ability, but greatly lacking in prudence and tact.

In 1638 the fur monopoly was abolished, and a more liberal policy toward immigrants adopted. More settlers came as a result. During this year, the English began establishing settlements on Long Island and the site of the present city of New Haven, Connecticut. The year 1641 brought a serious outbreak of Indian troubles. Kieft had attempted to tax the Indians. The DeVries Plantation on Staten Island was destroyed by the Raritan Indians in revenge for the killing of some of their braves. Kieft convened the assembly to obtain more money. Certain reforms were demanded, promised, and then repudiated. During this year English settlers from Massachusetts were accepted; DeVries took up a subscription to build a permanent Dutch Reformed Church.

Indian troubles increased in 1643. The Algonquins, who

had been driven across the river by the Mohawks, were massacred by order of Director Kieft. The Indians retaliated a full measure of revenge by repeated massacres of whites. The destruction of the Algonquin tribes brought a temporary halt to the Indian troubles, but it was an uneasy peace. Kieft again convened the assembly and new taxes were imposed over the protests of the Council of Eight Men by petition to the Estates General. DeVries left for Holland in gloom and bitterness toward Director Kieft.

As a result of petitions to Amsterdam, instigated by Laurens Corneliszen Van der Wel, a sailing ship master, and others, Kieft was removed in 1645, prior to which he had ordered Corneliszen van der Wel banished from the colony.

Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel and wife, Lysbeth Thyssen, were great-great-grandparents of Tunis Hood, later of Mecklenburg County, N. C.

Joachim Pietersen Kuyter, the Dane, and Cornelis Melyn, had also been active in circulating petitions against Kieft. Peterus (Peter) Stuyvesant, a peg-leg, was appointed to succeed Willem Kieft as Director-General, but did not arrive until 1647. Stuyvesant sided with Kieft in the controversies with Kuyster, Melyn and others. Kuyter and Melyn were ordered banished from the colony. Kieft was drowned in a shipwreck en route back to Holland, but Kuyter and Melyn, also aboard, were saved. They were later vindicated by the Council, of which they had been the two ablest men. Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel was also vindicated and the banishment order against him revoked. Rev. E. Bogardus who had been another target of Kieft's venom, was also drowned in the shipwreck along with Kieft. Survivors related that Kieft confessed his errors and begged forgiveness of those whom he had persecuted, when faced with the loss of his life.

Later in 1647 a new Council of Nine Men was elected, and a faint beginning of self-government was made. Stuyvesant ran into trouble with Van Renssalaer, Adriaen van der Donck and other patroons over refusal of Goovert Loockermans to pay staple rights to Van Renssalaer. Stuyvesant's troubles with the patroons increased.

In 1649 Cornelis Melyn returned from a trip to Holland with a writ of mandamus for Stuyvesant to return to Holland and give an account of his actions. Van der Donck and the Council of Nine Men sent a petition requesting the ouster of the West India Company, establishment of a suitable municipal government, and that boundaries be established.

In 1651 under the Treaty of Hartford, the Dutch gave up all claim to New England land.

1652 saw the outbreak of war between England and Holland.

In New Amsterdam the Dutch began the construction of Wall Street as a protection against attack, and in 1653 New Amsterdam was incorporated as a city. Trouble developed with George Baxter and the English towns on Long Island. The West India Company upheld Stuyvesant, and Baxter and James Hubbard were removed from office and jailed. The war ended in 1654. John Underhill seized Fort Good Hope (Hartford).

With no shadow of claim from discovery or exploration, Sweden had in 1635 chartered colonies, locating five or six trading posts along the South (Delaware) River region, in New Netherland territory. Director Stuyvesant sent Captain Andries Luycaszen (great-great-grandfather of Tunis Hood) with a small force to investigate these activities. The Swedish lieutenant in command of the colony, showed Captain Luycaszen his orders to resist with force any attempt to evict them. Having only a few men with him, Captain Luycaszen returned and reported the situation to Director Stuyvesant. In 1655 Director Stuyvesant sent an expedition headed by Andries Hudde (Andrew Hood), who captured the Swedish posts. It then became known that this Swedish colony had been established by none other than Pieter Minuit, former Director-General of New Netherland. The year 1655 also saw the resumption of serious Indian troubles, especially at Esopus (Kingston) which were not ended until 1660, after a number of settlers had been massacred.

In 1661 the West India Company transferred ownership of the South (Delaware) River colony to the City of Amsterdam, Holland. Its records from 1661 to 1664 (the year the English took over the first time) are not in the West India Company papers in the Archives of The Hague, but are in the Old City Archives of Amsterdam.

The Connecticut Charter of 1662 put the squeeze on the Dutch Colonists, and the navigation laws further tightened the squeeze. Intrigues of George Baxter, John Scott and Samuel Maverick at the Court of King Charles II (1660-1685) of England, who in 1664, planning a commercial war against Holland, granted all the territory between the Connecticut and Delaware Rivers to his brother, the Duke of York, as a proprietary province. The Dutch burghers of New Amsterdam had received no word of this, until the Duke's fleet anchored in New Amsterdam harbor, with a preemptory demand that the fort be surrendered, an act Stuyvesant had long feared and repeatedly warned Amsterdam against, but to no avail. The Amsterdam authorities doggedly refused to recognize the imminence of such hazard.

A hurried convention was held to decide what to do. Peter Stuyvesant, the courageous, but despotic old peg-leg Director,

wanted to resist the English conquest, but the shrewder burghers, recognizing their utter lack of means of defense and the futility of resistance, prevailed upon Stuyvesant to surrender. Thus, the occupation by the English was accomplished without a struggle. Colonel Richard Nicolls was appointed the English governor-general. Shortly afterwards Stuyvesant sailed for Holland. When he returned he became a friend of Colonel Nicolls.

The English changed the name of New Netherland, first as Nova Belgia, but a little later this was changed to New York.

Under Stuyvesant's rule there had been a great influx of Waldenses from the Piedmont section of what is now Northern Italy; Huguenots from France and present Belgium, Scotch Presbyterians, English Independents, Moravians, Baptists and Anabaptists; Danish, Swedish and a few German Lutherans, Jews and finally the Quakers. Quite a few Dutch were also Lutherans, which was tolerated though not encouraged in the The Netherlands. According to West India Company law, which was supreme in the colony, only the Calvinist Dutch Reformed Church could be recognized, a factor of much controversy in the course of time. In carrying out this policy, Stuyvesant, an intolerant pious Dutch Reformed Church bigot, aggressively supported by Rev. Johannes Megapolensius, ranking minister of the Dutch church, and Samuel Drisius, his assistant, who went far beyond the intent of the Company's policy, and persecuted many of these sects. Persecution of the Lutherans and Jews was most harrassing to their attempts to form congregations of their own faith. Treatment of the Quakers who had come a little later was even more severe and brutal. These sects were obliged to hold religious services clandestinely in private homes, known as conventicles.

The conglomerate population of New Amsterdam, comprising so many European nationals produced language difficulties. Including the several dialects spoken by neighboring Indian tribes, a Babel of different languages caused much confusion in the daily lives of the colonists. Eighteen different languages and Indian dialects were spoken at one time. Dutch however, was the prevailing official language, of which the newcomers had to master at least a working knowledge.

New Amsterdam soon developed as a rowdy, immoral, free drinking community, reminiscent of the days of the American early West of Dodge City, and the gold rush days of California and Oregon. Aside from the more conservative and better behaved Dutch segment of the population, many had come primarily as fortune hunters, seeking quick riches in the fur trade, and sharp practice trading with the Indians. The restrictive trade regulations put into effect by the West India Company

soon brought disillusionment to the get-rich-quick fortune hunters, and many returned to Europe.

AN ERA OF TYRANNY

A more graphic account of the harassing persecutions of, first, the Lutherans and Jews, followed by the more brutal treatment of the Quaker missionaries, is given in a recently published book: *Peter Stuyvesant and his New York,* Chapter XI, pp. 171-196, by Henry H. Kessler and Eugene Rachlis (Random House, New York). Its reading is recommended to any who are interested in learning in more detail of the unhappy era of the New Netherland Dutch colony.

A few brief excerpts from the authors' book gives an idea of the hardships endured by so many of the New Netherland colonists.

"Throughout Peter Stuyvesant's life, in time of calm, as well as violence," they wrote "he was sustained by a fierce devotion to his personal vision of God, Stuyvesant's God, the God of the Dutch Reformed Church, of Calvinism; was strict and uncompromising. His hand was palpable in all of mortal man's activities. God marched with Stuyvesant against the Swedes and brought good fortune to the expedition; and God sent the Indians to Manhattan to punish a wicked population. God's vengeance was swift and severe when there was sin and evil; all of life was but a series of tests to man's faith.

"In New Netherland, the open blasphemy and immorality were evidence of human weakness in the face of the Devil's temptations. But to Stuyvesant, a sin even greater than those of the flesh, and more dangerous to the community, was to worship God in a way other than that set forth by the Dutch Reformed Church. And now, in the unsettled and fearful quiet which followed the Indian raids, Stuyvesant became suddenly aware that heresy was stealing through his domain; men and women were finding ways to practice the religion of their own choice. On Long Island, especially among the predominantly English towns, Independents (Congregationalists) were holding their own local services; on Manhattan and in other Dutch towns, the Lutherans were worshiping according to their lights and had even asked for a minister of their own; there were whispers that the handful of Jews who arrived less than eighteen months earlier, were planning to seek permission to build a synagogue. Stuyvesant turned to fight the Devil in his insidious disguises.

"Stuyvesant's was not a lonely battle. He had the strong encouragement and support of the colony's ranking ministers, Megapolensis, and Drisius, who had arrived in 1653 to help

Megapolensis serve the growing congregation. These two men, if anything, were more fervid than Stuyvesant in their eagerness to keep New Netherland a pure outpost of the Dutch Reformed Church. It was they who helped set the pattern for religious discrimination. In mid-January, 1656, while much of Manhattan was worrying about the city's defenses against future Indian surprises or devising ways to ransom the women and children still held by the Indians, the Reverends Megapolensis and Drisius formally petitioned Stuyvesant and the Council to act against a few heretics on Long Island. They had learned that Middleburg (now the Elmhurst section of Queens Borough) was the scene of secret religious meetings—conventicles—'from which' they said, 'nothing but quarrels, confusions and disorders may be expected.'

Two weeks later, Stuyvesant signed his name to an ordinance that he naively assumed would settle the question of religious worship in the colony. 'The Director-General and Council of New Netherland,' the new law read, 'are credibly informed that not only conventicles and meetings are held here and there within this province, but also that in such gatherings some unqualified persons have assumed unto themselves the office of teaching, announcing and declaring God's Holy Word, without being called or appointed thereunto by authority either of church or state.' Since this was in direct contradiction and opposition to the policy of the church government of the Fatherland, Stuyvesant added, and 'because from such manner of gatherings divers mischiefs, heresies and schisms' would follow, all such meetings, public and private, were now banned, and unqualified preachers were to be dismissed. But there was one line which Stuyvesant, his Council and his ministers did not dare cross: a fine Dutch tradition was too strongly ingrained. The ban, Stuyvesant said, was not intended to do 'violence to Conscience . . . nor to prohibit the reading of God's Holy Word, family prayers and worship, each in his own house.'

"Conscience. Around this single word controversy was to swirl for the rest of New Netherland's existence as a Dutch colony. As early as 1624, the 'Articles for the Colonists' approved by the Amsterdam Chamber made specific the official attitude toward religion in the New World. 'They shall within their territory hold no other services than those of the true Reformed Religion, in the manner in which they are at present conducted here in this country, and thus by their Christian life and conduct try to lead the Indians and other blind persons to the knowledge of God and His Word, without however persecuting anyone on account of his faith, but leaving to everyone freedom of conscience.' Stuyvesant would not, of course, reverse Amsterdam

Chamber policy, nor would he tamper with the Dutch concept of conscience . . . those who had the poor grace to stay away from the Dutch Reformed Church could worship as they liked, as long as they kept it private and personal, preferably in their own homes. The few Roman Catholics who lived in the colony had done this for years, and saw a priest only on the rare occasions when a Jesuit missionary passed through. When worship took the form of organized activity, however, it represented a threat to the Reformed Church, the West India Company and the United Netherlands itself, all of which Stuyvesant was pledged to defend.

"The Lutherans were the first to feel the effects of the new ordinance. They had been gradually increasing in the colony as new settlers arrived from Sweden and Denmark; and many Dutch were finding Lutheranism less restricting than Calvinism. In 1653 the Lutherans petitioned Stuyvesant for permission to call a Lutheran minister and to organize themselves as a congregation and a church. Stuyvesant submitted the petition to the Amsterdam Chamber without comment. The Reverends Megapolensis and Drisius were less tolerant . . . They sent a letter to their superiors, the Classis of Amsterdam reporting this threat to their flock and demanding that the strongest efforts be made to prevent the recognition of Lutheranism in New Netherland. Otherwise, they said, the results would be disastrous . . . 'It would pave the way for other sects, so that in time our place would become a receptacle for all sorts of heretics and fanatics.'

"Although there was undoubtedly great pressure on the Amsterdam Chamber from Lutherans in Amsterdam and The Hague, the Classis was able to win its point quickly . . . They wrote its Manhattan ministers of the desired conclusion. 'They (the directors of the West India Company) have refused the request of the Lutherans in every particular, and have resolved to tolerate no other (public) exercise of divine worship in New Netherland except that of the true Reformed Religion.'

"Despite the edict from the West India Company and the Amsterdam Chamber, the Lutherans continued to meet in homes and taverns of their fellow members.

"The Amsterdam Lutherans persuaded Rev. Johannes Ernestus Gutwasser to go to New Amsterdam as minister to their brethren there, claiming that nothing in the Chamber's ruling prevented a minister from participation in private services. Megapolensis and Drisius saw the Lutheran minister's presence as the culmination of a 'plan of Satan; to smother this infant, rising congregation almost at its birth.' When Gutwasser made the mistake of referring to the Lutherans as a Congregation, the Burgo-

masters and Schepens thereupon forbade him to present his credentials. This did not fully satisfy Megapolensis and Drisius however. They demanded that Gutwasser be ordered back to The Netherlands, and the New Netherland Council promptly complied.

"The Lutherans were not disposed to give up without a struggle. They spirited Gutwasser into hiding, and raised funds for his defense. Gutwasser continued in hiding throughout the winters of 1657 and 1658, thus frustrating Stuyvesant's decision to banish him.

"The Amsterdam Chamber grew increasingly irritated with the narrowness of the Classis and its representatives in New Amsterdam. They regarded the difference between Lutheranism and Calvinism as minor, involving only a slight difference of language during the sacrament of baptism. Furthermore, the frustrating actions of Megapolensis and Drisius were causing divisions in the colony, and discouraging new colonists. Finally, the Chamber advised Stuyvesant that if the complaining continued it was prepared to concede 'a separate divine service' to the Lutherans. This caused the Dutch Reformed ministers to modify their position. In 1659 Gutwasser returned to Amsterdam. Slowly afterwards, the Lutherans reorganized a congregation but complete freedom of worship was never achieved in New Amsterdam, until after the English took over."

NEW NETHERLAND DUTCH REFUGEES IN SOUTH CAROLINA

About the time of the English occupation of New Netherland, many of the Dutch colonists who had become discontented and discouraged with their situation, formed resolutions of moving to other provinces. Most of these were Lutherans. In his *History of the German Settlements and of the Lutheran Church in North and South Carolina,* (1872), Rev. Gotthardt Dellmann Bernheim, maternal grandfather of this author, wrote in this connection:

"The only settlement in South Carolina in A.D. 1674, was old Charles Town, located on the Ashley River, several miles distant from where the present city of Charleston now stands. The settlers, who had been located there but little over three years, struggled for a name and existence against famine and other adverse circumstances, when, fortunately, during the time Sir John Yeamans was governor of Carolina, the colony received a great addition to its strength from the Dutch settlement of Nova Belgia, now New York, which province surrendered, as is well known, without any resistance, and became subject to the British crown.

"After the English conquest, many of the Dutch colonists, discontented with their situation, resolved to move to other provinces. The proprietors of Carolina offered them lands and encouragement in their Palatinate, and sent their ships *Blessing* and *Phoenix,* which brought a number of Dutch families to Charles Town.

"Stephen Bull, surveyor-general of the colony, had instructions to mark out lands on the southwest side of the Ashley River, viz: on James Island, for their accommodation. There each of the Dutch emigrants drew lots for their property, and founded a town, which was called Jamestown. This was the first colony of Holland Dutch who settled in Carolina, whose industry surmounted incredible hardships, and whose success induced many from ancient Belgia afterwards to follow them to the Western world.

"Whether these Dutch settlers had their pastor or not, history does not inform us; it is known, however, that they constituted a distinct class among those numerous dissenters, who protested against that unjust legislation of A.D. 1704, which established the Church of England as the Church of the State, and supported by the public treasury . . .

"The population of the colony was composed of individuals of different nations, and consequently various sects: Scotch Presbyterians, Dutch Lutherans, French Calvinists (Huguenots), Irish Catholics, English Churchmen, Quakers and Dissenters, emigrants from Bermuda and the West Indies, which, from their late settlements could not be places remarkable for the education of young people in Christianity and morality.

"In the year 1698, one step farther was taken by an act of the legislature 'to settle a maintenance on a minister of the Church of England' . . . In the year 1704, when the white population of South Carolina was between five and six thousand, when the Episcopalians had only one church in the province, and the Dissenters had three in Charles Town, and one in the country, the former were so far favored as to obtain a legal establishment. Most of the proprietors and public officers of the province, and particularly the Governor, Sir Nathaniel Johnson, were zealously attached to the Church of England. Believing in the current creed of the times, that an established religion was essential to the support of civil government, they concerted measures for endowing the church of the mother country, and advancing it in Carolina to a legal pre-eminence.

"Preparatory thereto, Governor Johnson, assisted by the principal officers of the southern part of the province, exerted his influence with so much success as to procure the election of

a sufficient number of Episcopalians, who were disposed to forward his views. Notwithstanding the great opposition which the bill received, it passed into law. An act was passed requiring members of the Assembly to conform to the religious worship in the province, according to the Church of England, and to receive the sacraments according to the rites and usages of that church. The act virtually excluded from a seat in the Legislature all who were Dissenters, erected an aristocracy, and gave a monoply of power to one sect, though far from being a majority of the inhabitants . . .

"The usual consequences followed. Animosities took place and spread in every direction. Moderate men of the favored church considered the law impolitic and hostile to the prosperity of the province. Dissenters of all denominations, both in North and South Carolina, made a common cause in endeavoring to obtain its repeal.

"From this narrative we learn that our Lutheran brethren, the Dutch colonists of South Carolina, on James Island, likewise suffered severely by this impious act of human legislation, and that they were not attached to the principles and usages of the Church of England, otherwise they never would have been classed by all historians of the two Carolinas among the number of those who dissented from that Church, and protested against its establishment by law.

"It may be asked, what reasons we have to conclude that the Dutch settlers on James Island were members of the Lutheran Church? To which we reply, that they are so denominated by all historians who have given us an account of the oppressive act instigated by Lord Granville, and carried into effect by Governor Nathaniel Johnson; consequently we conclude that these settlers from Nova Belgia (now New York) were mostly, if not all, Lutherans. However, should this doubt arise, that Englishmen were in the habit of denominating Germans as *Dutch,* thus confounding them with Hollanders, and that thus this mistake might very easily arise, we can safely meet this doubt with the fact, that at this early period, A.D. 1704, there were no other Lutheran Protestants, of either German or Swiss origin, in all the territory of the two Carolinas; the first German immigrants to these provinces were the Palatines, and they did not arrive at New Bern, N.C., until 1709, and in South Carolina about the same time. Every history of the two provinces, as well as the records in the office of the Secretary of State, have been thoroughly examined, and no trace of any other Lutheran colony could be found for this early period. The conclusion, is therefore correct, that the

Dutch Lutherans mentioned are none other than the Dutch settlers of James Island.

"This opinion is confirmed by examining Rev. Dr. Schaeffer's *Early History of the Lutheran Church in America,* in which it will be seen, that in Holland there were Dutch Lutherans as well as Dutch Reformed, at this period, and that a great many of the Dutch settlers of New Netherland (New York) were of the Lutheran faith, and were on that very account, sorely persecuted by Director Peter Stuyvesant. Dr. Schaeffer states on p. 64:

" 'The Lutherans had long been accustomed to meet in their own dwellings for purposes of social devotion. Against these meetings, called 'conventicles' in contempt, Stuyvesant published a fiery proclamation, showed that the Lutherans could expect no indulgence from him; encouraged the Dutch Reformed clergy in enforcing their baptismal formulary, so obnoxious to the Lutherans, and continued to punish by fines and imprisonment those who r e f u s e d submission'. Their first minister, Rev. Johannes Ernestus Goetwater, who was sent to them by the Lutheran Consistory of Amsterdam, Holland, upon his arrival at New Amsterdam (New York), was cited to appear before the civil tribunal, and forbidden to preach, or to hold any Lutheran 'conventicles'; in short, he was forthwith banished from New Amsterdam; and having spent some few weeks in sickness in the suburbs of the city, he embarked in the month of October, 1659 and returned to Holland.' (Schaeffer, p. 65).

"Besides, if Dr. Howe is correct in dating the arrival of the Dutch settlers on James Island, S.C., as far back as December, 1671, then certainly these Dutch settlers must all, or nearly all, have been Lutherans, for that was the period when they suffered such fierce persecutions from Director Stuyvesant, before the reigns of his government had yet passed into the hands of the English, and the Dutch Lutherans were doubtless greatly rejoiced to have an opportunity of escaping religious intolerance by removing to South Carolina in the proprietary government's ships, *Blessing* and *Phoenix;* all of which must of necessity stand opposed to the statement found in Dr. Howe's *History of the Presbyterian Church in South Carolina,* p. 86: 'The Dutch settlers were of the Presbyterian Church of Holland'.

"History also informs us of the final fate of this Dutch colony as follows: 'The Dutch inhabitants of Jamestown, on James Island, afterwards finding their situation too narrow and circumscribed, in process of time spread themselves through the country where they soon lost their individuality by marriage with other settlers, and their town was totally deserted.' (Hewatt, vol. i, p. 73.).

"We sometimes meet with traces of Dutch settlers in the Carolinas and Georgia at the present day; they may be supposed to be descendants of this early Dutch colony on James Island; they themselves, as well as their surnames, inform us that they are descendants of Dutch ancestry, but they remember no longer their own colonial history, it being so remote that even tradition has left them no trace of the same. Many of these are still in full connection with the Lutheran Church, and retain a strong attachment to her doctrines and usages."

JEWS IN NEW AMSTERDAM

The first Jews on Manhattan faced an entirely different problem, one which had to do with a different type of prejudice. Kessler and Rachlis, in their *Peter Stuyvesant and his New York,* pp. 177-186, (Random House, New York) give a comprehensive account of their trials and tribulations in New Amsterdam. "The first Jews to arrive were refugees, twenty-three men, women and children, the first week of September, 1654. They had not come by choice. Their voyage had started some nine months earlier, when Portuguese troops, under the command of Francisco Berreto, forced the surrender of Pernambuco, the capitol of Dutch Brazil. The confusion and fear among the Dutchmen, and especially among the city's six hundred Dutch Jews, who were mostly of Portuguese ancestry and had strong memories of the Inquisition, was partially allayed by Berreto. He offered the defeatist colonists their choice of remaining, if they pledged allegiance to Portugal, or taking up to three months to settle their affairs if they chose to leave. Despite the tremendous losses they would have to take by hasty sales, or outright abandonment of property —Christians and Jews alike—decided to return to The Netherlands. Berreto provided ships enough for the emigration, and a total of sixteen Dutch and Portuguese ships were used. Fifteen made it without apparent difficulty, the sixteenth had no such luck. It was overtaken and captured by a Spanish pirate ship. In the Caribbean, the Spanish pirate ships was captured by the frigate *St. Charles,* a French privateer. Although the miserable band of Dutchmen had little more than the clothes they wore to show for security, Jacques de la Motthe, master of the *St. Charles,* contracted to bring them to New Amsterdam; the charge for the Jews was twenty-five hundred guilders, not excessive for the lengthy voyage. Of this, they had less than nine hundred guilders in cash. To insure collection of the rest, de la Motthe made the Jewish passengers responsible *in solidum,* the debt a total responsibility of all members of the group.

"Almost immediately after reporting his cargo and passengers, the French captain sued for payment of 1567 guilders, the balance owed him by his Jewish passengers. There was no debate; the contract was fair. The Jews could only plead for time to write friends in Amsterdam. But neither the court nor de la Motthe had patience for that. After auctioning off all of their material goods, there was still a balance of 495 guilders due de la Motthe. The master of the *St. Charles* went to court again, and the Burgomeisters and Schepens concurred in his request that David Israel and Moses Ambroisius be held under civil arrest for the balance. But late in October, the sailors of the *St. Charles* who were last in line to receive their portion of the debt, agreed to await receipt of money from Amsterdam. And so the affair ended.

"But before it did, the campaign started to rid the colony of the Jews. For Stuyvesant, Megapolensis and Drisius, religious freedom for Jews went far beyond the liberty of conscience allowed Christians . . . Stuyvesant's first report to the Amsterdam Chamber, set the tone for the harassment which followed. 'The Jews would nearly all like to remain here', he wrote. 'But learning that they (with their customary usury and deceitful trading with the Christians) were very repugnant to the inferior magistrates, as also to the people having the most affection for you; the Deanery also fearing that owing to their present indigence they might become a charge in the coming winter, we have for the benefit of this weak and newly developing place and the land in general, deemed it useful to require them in a friendly way to depart, praying also most seriously in this connection, for ourselves as also for the general community of your Worships, that the deceitful race—such hateful enemies and blasphemers of the name of Christ—be not allowed further to infect and trouble this new colony, to the detraction of your Worships and the dissatisfaction of your Worships' most affectionate subjects.'

"From their rented quarters—they could not own property, even if they had had the money to buy it—the Jews wrote to friends in The Netherlands for money, for help, for influence with the Chamber. The response was quick and gratifying, indicating strength among Jewish stockholders in the West India Company which not even the Classis of Amsterdam, prodded by Megapolensis and Drisius and its own antipathy to the Jews, could overcome . . . Spokesmen for the New Amsterdam Jews cited French policy which permitted Jews to traffic and live in Martinque and British policy which allowed Jews to settle in Barbados. They recalled the Jewish record in support of the Dutch in Brazil, where they 'have at all times been faithful and have

striven to guard and maintain that place, risking for that purpose their possessions and their blood.' And they played on the Amsterdam Chamber's recurring concern about the scanty population in America compared to the growing English colonies. 'Yonder land is extensive and spacious' the Amsterdam Jews pointed out. 'The more of loyal people that go to live there, the better it is.'

"The Amsterdam Chamber could make no other choice. Reluctantly, it told Stuyvesant, 'for we would have liked to fulfill your wishes,' it granted permission to the Jews 'to travel and trade to and in New Netherland and live and remain there, provided the poor among them shall not become a burden to the Company or the community, but be supported by their own nation." The members of the Chamber did not see how they could decide otherwise, especially because of 'the considerable loss sustainded by this nation, with others, in the taking of Brazil, as also because of the large amount of capital which they still have invested in the shares of this company.'

. . . "More Jews migrated to New Amsterdam early in 1655. But the increased numbers also brought increased antipathy. Stuyvesant tried in nearly every letter to get the Chamber to reverse its decision. Megapolensis wrote frantic notes to the Classis, foreseeing a dire future and begging help to bring about the expulsion of the Jews. 'They (The Jews) report that many more of the same lot would follow, and then they would build here a synagogue' he wrote. 'This causes, among the congregation here a great deal of complaint and murmuring. These people have no other God than the Mammon on unrighteousness; and no other aim than to get possession of Christian property, and to overcome all other merchants by drawing all trade toward themselves. Therefore we request your Reverences to obtain from the Messrs Directors that these godless rascals, who are of no benefit to the country, but look at everything for their own profit, may be sent away from here. For as we have here Papists, Mennonites and Lutherans, among the Dutch; also many Puritans or Independents, and many atheists and various other servants of Baal among the English under this Government, who conceal themselves under the name of Christians; it would create a still greater confusion, if the obstinate and immovable Jews came to settle here.'

"Despite the intensity of the opposition, the Jews began to win minor victories. But arrests and fines for various questionable offenses continued. The request of the Jews for permission to buy land for a cemetery brought new opposition, but in the end they got it. Taxation against them was oppressive, and the grant-

ing of any new right was resisted, but in time Stuyvesant's denials were overruled by Amsterdam. An attempt to establish a ghetto for housing Jews in New Amsterdam likewise failed. The Jews were soon as fully established in New Amsterdam as they were in old Amsterdam. In 1660, their permanence was symbolized when Asser Levy and Moses Lucena were sworn in as licensed butchers for the city. They were specifically exempted from having to handle pork however."

THE QUAKERS COME

The persecutions of the Lutherans and Jews was mild in comparison to what was to come for the Quakers. On August 6, 1657, New Amsterdam met its first Quakers. The experience was so shocking that Megapolensis and Drisius sat down to collaborate on a breathless report to the 'Reverend, Pious, Very Learned Fathers and Brethren in Christ' the Classis of Amsterdam.

Here again, Kessler and Rachlis have produced a graphically outstanding coverage of the explosive effect of Quaker missionaries' attempt to exploit their faith in the New Netherland Dutch colony, in their *Peter Stuyvesant and his New York,* pp. 186-196, some excerpts of which follow:

"Eleven Quaker missionaries arrived on the ship *Woodhouse,* which was built by Robert Fowler, an English convert to the recently organized Society of Friends, and dedicated to service in the New World.

"Among the arrivals were two young w o m e n, Dorothy Waugh and Mary Weatherford both in their twenties. As soon as the ship had departed, the two young women attempted to preach in the manner of their religion. They were promptly arrested and kept in the fort's dingy cell for eight days, after which they were removed, with their arms pinned behind them, and with two Negro slaves as escorts, were marched down to the waterfront and put aboard a ship about to sail for Rhode Island, which Megapolensis and Drisius had described as 'the receptacle of all sorts of riffraff people, and is nothing else than the sewer of New England. All the cranks of New England retire thither.'

"Eventually Dorothy Waugh married and went to live in Yorkshire, England. Mary Weatherford's efforts in behalf of her faith ended a year after her New Amsterdam adventure. According to George Fox, founder of the Society, 'she was shott att sea by a Dutch Privateere and killed' in 1658.

"The Misses Waugh and Weatherford were not Satan's only instruments in New Amsterdam, as Stuyvesant soon learned. Ap-

parently he and Megapolensis did not know at the time that the *Woodhouse* had also deposited on Manhattan three other Quakers, one of whom was Robert Hodgson, who at the age of twenty-three had developed a fanatacism that could endure the most violent physical tests. Hodgson and his two companions, one of them a woman, did not remain in New Amsterdam but made their way to the Dutch section of Long Island and were soon preaching their doctrines in Gravesend and Jamaica. At Hempstead, the other two decided to work their way to the east end of the island, which was under English control, while Hodgson remained behind. The English settlers, themselves dissidents of various religious stripes, were not as disturbed by the Quakers as the Dutch were. Despite their tolerance, none of the English were ready to go so far as to lend Hodgson a house in which he could hold a service, but this did not stop the determined young man. He selected a convenient fruit orchard and invited all the inhabitants of Hempstead to hear him on the first Sunday after his arrival.

"News of such outright lawbreaking did not take long to reach Richard Gildersleeve, the town sheriff. On Sunday morning, warrant in hand, Gildersleeve found Hodgson 'pacing the orchard alone in quiet meditation.' He immediately put him under arrest. This unusual Sunday morning activity brought Gildersleeve perilously close to the time for his own religious observance, so he brought Hodgson to his home while he went to church. The Quaker was not a docile prisoner. With Gildersleeve out of sight, Hodgson stepped to the front of the house and began to preach. Gildersleeve returned to find a large crowd, which, in Hodgson' words, 'staid and heard the truth declared.' Gildersleeve promptly clapped Hodgson into another house and rushed to Manhattan to report the day's events to Director Stuyvesant.

"Stuyvesant commended Gildersleeve for suppressing the 'Quaker heresy,' but apparently realizing that Hodgson might be too much for one man, dispatched Fiscal (Sheriff) de Sille and twelve soldiers to pick up Hodgson, and if possible, all persons who had him in their homes. They arrived to find the Quaker still preaching. The day had been quite a success, he later reported.

" 'In the afternoon' he said, 'many came to me and even those who had been mine enemies, after they heard the truth, confessed it.' His message did not move de Sille or Stuyvesant's soldiers. They seized Hodgson and searched him; the most dangerous weapon they found was the small pocket Bible carried by all Friends. Some of the soldiers went off to search for two women

who reportedly had 'entertained the stranger.' One was nursing a child at the time of her capture, but this did not deter the soldiers. They placed the two women in a cart and tied Hodgson to the back of it, so that he had to run to keep pace or be dragged over the rough roads through the woods. The prisoners were taken to Fort Amsterdam's damp and verminous cells, Hodgson 'torn and abused' by the trip. The women were soon released but Hodgson was held for trial.

"Before Stuyvesant and his Council, Hodgson showed the same defiance he had maintained since he left the *Woodhouse.* In keeping with the Quaker belief in the equality of all men and women, he would not remove his hat in the presence of his judges. As a result of this disrespect he was not allowed to answer the charges against him and was sent back to his cell. No one speaking English was permitted near him. It is quite likely that he did not understand the charges, although there is little doubt, given the Quakers' experiences in America up to now, that he was not unaware that he was breaking a local law. When he was returned to the Council to hear his sentence, his hands were tied and this time his hat was snatched from his head, thus preserving the dignity of the court. He was fined six hundred guilders or, as alternative, two years at hard labor alongside the Company's slaves.

"Now Hodgson's ordeal began. He was chained to a wheelbarrow, which was being used to carry heavy stones, and was instructed to push it. He refused. At once a slave was given a heavily pitched rope, four inches thick, and ordered to beat him. Hodgson was knocked to the ground senseless, lifted up, and beaten again. When he failed to rise, he was left chained to the barrow in the hot August sun. At the end of the day he was brought back to his cell. The next few days were a repetition of the first. Hodgson refused to work because, he said, he had 'committed no evil.' In the conscious moments of his humiliation he cried out to passersby, asking what law he had broken and calling for his accusers to name his transgression. Stuyvesant, on the basis of the reports he received, ordered that the beaten man must work or face daily whipping. Greater punishment was threatened if he continued to talk to people. Hodgson kept talking, and Stuyvesant committed him to his cell without food or water.

"Then the punishment was stepped up. Hodgson was taken to a room, stripped to the waist, his hands tied to a rope attached to a ceiling beam and a log tied to his feet. In this helpless posture he was whipped until his flesh was cut raw. This was followed by two days of solitary confinement and a repetition of

the whipping. All of Manhattan was aware of the cruelty taking place within the fort. Hodgson himself, for the first time, thought he might die and asked that someone who spoke English be sent to him. An Englishwoman was given permission to visit and was horrified at what she saw. She was sure he would not live through the night and begged that he be put in her care. Her husband offered de Sille a whole ox merely to move Hodgson to his house. The sheriff insisted on payment of the court's fine, but Hodgson would not permit this and found himself again at the wheelbarrow.

"Hodgson's martyrdom attracted wide sympathy, especially after news of it reached the English towns on Long Island. Stuyvesant's violent effort at suppression had given the Quakers a status they might not otherwise have attained. Protests were made to Stuyvesant by the Dutch as well as the English. The writer of an anonymous letter in English asked Stuyvesant to 'think my Lord-Director whether it be not best to send him to Rhode Island, as his labor is hardly worth the cost.' At this point Stuyvesant was permitted to retreat from his untenable position. His sister Anna, who had recently married the merchant Nicolaes Verleth, made a personal plea on Hodgson's behalf, and Stuyvesant was relieved to let the obstreperous prisoner go—on a promise that he would immediately leave New Netherland, and not return.

"There is no record of Hodgson's breaking the promise; but he did not have to; he had done more for his cause than he could have with a hundred sermons. By now, Quakers were preaching all through the English towns; it was impossible to apprehend them all. Meetings were being held in open defiance of the law against convectibles, and Stuyvesant had to issue a new proclamation: ships bringing Quakers to New Netherland would be confiscated; colonists who took Quakers into their homes would be fined fifty guilders, one half of which would be given to the informer (a device Stuyvesant frequently used to help bring compliance with the law.) Arrests and fines followed so rapidly that to many it seemed that Stuyvesant had crossed the line which he himself had established respecting man's conscience.

"To Tobias Feake, the sheriff of Flushing, (Long Island) whose duty it was to enforce the law, the implications were too great to be allowed to stand unquestioned. He sat down and wrote a short statement of principles on freedom of conscience and called a meeting in the home of Michael Milner on December 27, 1657. The statement was read aloud by Edward Hart, the town clerk, and before the meeting ended, thirty-one men signed it. Two days later Feake took the ferry to Manhattan to

416

to wit Beginning at James Davis's
ing Corner white Oak Saplin on a Hill and running
along his Line North fifty five Degrees West seventy Poles
crossing Sulysses Branch Thence South twenty Degrees West
thirty four Poles to a white Oak Thence North sixty eight Degrees
West two hundred and twelve Poles to a Hiccory Thence North
eighty Degrees West twenty Poles to a white Oak Thence South
eighty Degrees West one hundred and twenty Poles to a small white
Oak by the foot a Mountain Thence North ten Degrees East one
hundred and ten Poles to a Hiccory by the Mountain Thence North
twenty eight Degrees East four hundred and sixty two Poles to a
Spanish Oak by the River side Thence down the several Courses
of the same six hundred and two Poles to a Sugar Tree Thence
South twenty eight Degrees West forty six Poles to a red Oak &
thence South seventy five Degrees West seventy Poles to the
Beginning With all Woods under Woods Swamps Marshes
Lowgrounds Meadows Feedings and his due Share of all Veins
Mines and Quarries as well discovered as not discovered within
the bounds aforesaid and being Part of the said Quantity of one
thousand one hundred and seventy five Acres of Land and the
Rivers Waters and Water Courses therein contained together
with the Privileges of Hunting Hawking Fishing Fowling &
all other Profits Commodities and Hereditaments whatsoever
to the same or any Part thereof belonging or in any wise
Appertaining To have hold Possess and Enjoy
the said Tract or Parcel of Land and all other the before
Granted Premises and every Part thereof with their and every
of their Appurtenances unto the said John Hood and to his
Heirs and Assigns forever To the only Use and Behoof of
him the said John Hood his Heirs and Assigns forever To
be held of us our Heirs and Successors as of our Manor of
East Greenwich in the County of Kent in free & common
Soccage and not in Capite or by Knights Service
Yielding & Paying unto us our Heirs and
Successors for every fifty Acres of Land & so proportionably

Continued, turn page.

for a lesser or greater Quantity than fifty Acres th[illegible]
Shilling Yearly to be Paid upon the Feast of Sain[illegible]
Arch Angel and also Cultivating and Improving three [illegible]
fifty of the Tract abovementioned within three Years after the Date of these
Presents **Provided** always that if three Years of the said Fee
Rent shall at any Time be in Arrear and Unpaid or if the said John
Hood his Heirs or Assigns do not within the Space of three Years next
coming after the Date of these Presents Cultivate and Improve
three Acres Part of every fifty of the Tract abovementioned Then the
Estate hereby Granted shall Cease and be utterly Determined and
thereafter it shall and may be lawful to and for us our Heirs and
Successors to Grant the same Lands and Premises with the
Appurtenances unto such other Person or Persons as we our Heirs &
Successors shall think fit **In Witness** whereof we have caused
these our Letters Patent to be made **Witness** our Trusty and
Welbeloved William Gooch Esq. our Lieut. Governor & Commander in
Chief of our said Colony and Dominion at Wm. Sburgh Under the
Seal of our said Colony the Twelfth Day of November one thousand
Exa. seven hundred and thirty five In the Ninth Year of our Reign.

William Gooch

Original Crown grant patent to John Hood November 12, 1735 covering 1,175 acres of land along Upper Potomac River in present Berkeley County, W. Va. See page 76.

In witness to Hereof the said John Hood with Rachel his wife have Revoked set their hands and
Seales the day Your first above and written written

Signed Sealed and Delivered
in the presence of us
Enoch Pre Land

John Hood

John Leon
his
Antony Hood
mark

Ragel Hood

Signatures of John and Ragel (Rachel) Hood affixed to a deed September 27, 1737. See page 81.

deliver it personally to Stuyvesant and the Council. He was arrested the same day. The 'seditious, mutinous and detestable letter of defiance,' as the Council called it, became known as the Flushing Remonstrance. The portion which must have most irritated Stuyvesant declared it to be the signers' desire 'not to offend one of His little ones in whatsoever form, name or title he appears in, whether Presbyterian, Independent, Baptist or Quaker, but shall be glad to see anything of God in any of them.' 'Therefore', the Remonstrance continued, 'if any of these said persons come in love unto us, we cannot in Conscience lay violent hands upon them, but give them free egress into our town and houses as God shall persuade our Conscience; and in this we are true subjects both of the Church and State; for we are bound by the law of God and man to do good unto all men, and evil to no man.'

"Stuyvesant responded firmly. The authors had to confess their wrongdoings publicly or be punished. Edward Farrington and William Noble, who with Feake and Hart comprised Flushing's town officers, were placed under arrest. In short order under Stuyvesant's pressure, each man confessed to grievous error, and put the blame on Feake for leading him astray. Noble and Farrington humbly craved pardon, 'promising for the Time to Come that we shall offend no more in that Line . . .' Hart made a 'humble request for mercy, not your judgment.' The Council decided that the three men had been misled by Feake and their fault was 'graciously forgiven and pardoned . . .' And then, at last, even Feake recanted with a confession of wrongdoing and a promise to avoid such errors in the future. But as the 'leader and instigator,' Feake was dismissed from his office as sheriff and ordered to pay a fine of two hundred guilders or be banished from the province. He paid the fine.

"But despite the failure of the authors of the Flushing Remonstrance to become martyrs, the principles of their protest survived. Even with the promised reward, few people became informers, and even the sheriffs were not disposed to break up conventicles or make arrests. In January, 1661, such large meetings were being conducted in Jamaica that Stuyvesant dispatched six soldiers to make the proper arrests and remain there to see that the law was obeyed. The soldiers were also instructed to get the signatures of all townspeople on a statement in which they promised to inform the authorities about Quaker meetings. Six refused to sign. Later, when town authorities reported that it was unfair to make the town quarter the soldiers, Stuyvesant merely ordered them to be quartered in the homes of the six men who would not sign the statement of compliance.

This was too much for most of the holdouts; they soon sold their properties and moved to Oyster Bay, in English Long Island, beyond Stuyvesant's reach. But the final victory of the Quakers in New Netherland was Flushing's after all. Following the temporary cleanup in Jamaica, word came to Stuyvesant that the Quakers were holding their largest meetings at the home of John Bowne, a Flushing farmer. Stuyvesant now narrowed all his anti-Quaker bitterness on one man.

"John Bowne was not a Quaker when he married Hannah Field, who was. Soon, out of curiosity, he accompanied her to the clandestine meetings in the woods and fields. By his own account, he was so moved by the beauty and simplicity of the worship that he invited the Quakers to meet in his house. He became a member of the Society himself, and as his enthusiasm for the Quakers grew, he permitted them to hold regular meetings at his home. Thus he found himself in conflict with Stuyvesant, and with Stuyvesant's agent in the case, Resolved Waldron, the new sheriff of Flushing.

"Bowne was a literate man, whose own journal of the events of the next few months shows not only a capacity to withstand physical and mental indignity, but also a perseverance for his cause which ultimately did more for the Society of Friends, and, for that matter, for the whole principle of freedom of conscience in New Netherland, than Hodgson's more dramatic martyrdom. Bowne's trial, according to his account, started abruptly, and terrifyingly in September, 1662. Waldron, Bowne wrote, 'came to my house at Flushing with a company of men with swords and guns (where I was tending my wife being sick in bed, and my youngest child sick in my arms, which were both so ill that we watched two or three with them). He told me I must go with him to the General. I told him my family were not in a condition to leave them. He said he could not help that, he must follow his order. By which order he was to take such as he should find in unlawful meetings, but found me in none. So I told him I did deny to go on foot by virtue of that order. He said: then he would bind me hand and foot and carry me. I told him he might do what he was suffered, but by that order he ought not to carry me away. So next day, like a wicked hard-hearted man, he carried me in a boat to Manhattan.'

"The day after he was placed in a cell in the fort, Bowne saw Stuyvesant 'about to take horse,' and asked a sergeant of the guard to tell Stuyvesant he wanted to speak to him. 'The man came and told me in Dutch, and showed me by his actions that the General said that if I would put off my hat and stand bareheaded, he would speak with me. I told him that I could not

on that account. So he sent me word again: That he could not speak with me. So the soldiers did break out in laughter at it.'

"For a time it looked as if the battle between Bowne and Stuyvesant revolved around the single issue of Bowne's hat. To Stuyvesant, the doffing of the hat was a simple recognition of his authority. To Bowne, as to all Quakers, no authority but God's was recognized. When Bowne was brought before the Council, Stuyvesant again asked him to remove his hat. Before Bowne could respond, Stuyvesant directed the sheriff to remove it for him. Bowne then listened to the indictment in which Quakers—'the servants of the Lord' Bowne called them—were described as 'heretics, deceivers and seducers.' Bowne was fined one hundred and fifty guilders and costs, but refused to accept his guilt or the sentence.

"He was ordered banished from the colony; he appeared to welcome the opportunity; at least he did not run from it when he had many chances to escape. This seemed to surprise the Dutch, including the sheriff, who had always thought a prisoner's first duty to himself was to escape. But Bowne apparently felt he could make a case before the Amsterdam Chamber; he certainly argued it well after he arrived in The Netherlands. He referred to the original guarantee of liberty of conscience when Flushing was established. The Chamber's response was that the guarantee had been given before there were Quakers in New Netherland, and that if they could not live according to the laws of the colony, 'we cannot suffer you in our jurisdiction.' Bowne's reply was classically simple: 'It is good first to consider,' he said, 'whether that law be according to justice and righteousness or whether it be not contrary to it and also to that liberty promised to us in our Patent.'

"The Chamber kept Bowne waiting around a month for its response, which he found 'a bad paper.' He left for New Netherland, and sometime after he left the Chamber had a change of heart. Its members were realists first, with an eye to profits. If increased population—and profits—meant putting up with heretics, then heresy would have to be tolerated. It was a decision not necessarily prompted by noble motives, but on April 16, 1663, the Chamber sent Stuyvesant and the colony its final interpretation of freedom of conscience.

" 'Your last letter informed us that you had banished from the province and sent hither by ship a certain Quaker, John Bowne by name,' the Chamber wrote Stuyvesant. 'Although we heartily desire that these and other sectarians remained away from there, yet as they do not, we doubt very much whether we can proceed against them rigorously without diminishing the

population and stopping immigration which must be favored at so tender a stage of the country's existence. You may therefore shut your eyes, at least not force people's consciences, but allow everyone to have his own belief, as long as he behaves quietly and legally, gives no offense to his neighbors and does not oppose the government. As the government of this city has always practiced this maxim of moderation and consequently has often had a considerable influx of people, we do not doubt that your Province too would be benefitted by it.'

"The Chamber's letter brought Stuyvesant sharply back to almost the identical pronouncement he had made about conscience seven years earlier. In the heat of battle with the Devil's desciples—whether Lutheran, Jew or Quaker—prodded by the bitter intolerance of Megapolensis and Drisius and his own single-minded devotion to Calvinism, he had abused the precept he himself had set down. In the time that remained to him as Director-General, the 'maxim of moderation' was to prevail."

THE ENGLISH TAKE OVER

The Duke of York, even before he had formally taken over the Dutch rule, granted the territory from the Hudson River to the Delaware to two of his friends, Lord Berkeley, brother of the greatly disliked governor of Virginia, and Sir Philip Carteret, former governor of the island of Jersey in the English Channel. The territory was named New Jersey in 1664, but was divided in 1674 into East Jersey and West Jersey. Ultimately both came under control of the Pennsylvania Quakers.

Colonel Richard Nicolls, who succeeded Peter Stuyvesant as the English governor, proved to be an excellent administrator. Though his authority was practically unlimited, and though he was not in sympathy with home rule, yet his good sense, tact and wisdom made his four year term a kind of golden age for the former Dutch colony. The people were required to list their property and take an oath of allegiance to England. The Church of England became the Established Church, but the Dutch Reformed Church, as well as others, were in no way molested. In fact, the Church of England and the Dutch Reformed Church for a while actually used the same building for their services. During this year there was an exodus of people from Connecticut to the newly formed New Jersey.

In 1667 the peace of Breda formally ceded New Netherland to England. Colonel Nicolls was replaced by Francis Lovelace as governor. He immediately abolished the classes of Great and Lesser Burghers introduced by Stuyvesant in 1657.

RESTORATION OF DUTCH RULE

In 1672, Governor Lovelace established mail service between New York, which name had replaced the Dutch New Amsterdam, and Boston. Later in that year, war again broke out between Holland and England, and on August 9, 1673, eighteen months after Peter Stuyvesant died, a Dutch fleet under command of Admiral Cornelis Evertsen, and Jacob Benckes, recaptured the city. It was not the bloodless surrender that the first had been. A few shots were exchanged, and one man in the fort was killed, and the Dutch suffered eighteen wounded. As before, the defenders had no choice but to surrender. And as before, officers and soldiers were permitted to leave the fort with military honors.

On August 12, 1673, Antony Colve was appointed by the Dutch as Governor-General. Anticipating an attack by the English, he rebuilt Fort Willem Hendrick and pulled down houses in line of fire. Owners were compensated by money and gifts of other real estate.

The war was ended in 1674, and the Treaty of Westminster returned New Netherland to English rule. The Dutch had changed the name of the colony back to New Netherland, but the old city of New Amsterdam, was renamed New Orange, perhaps because the name New Amsterdam was associated with defeat.

New Netherland was regranted to the Duke of York, and included Jersey, previously granted to Philip Carteret and Lord Berkeley. The latter had since sold his interest to John Fenwick, a Quaker, in trust for Edward Byllings, another Quaker. Edmund Andros was sent over as Governor, and new oaths of allegiance were required. The name of the city was changed back from New Orange to New York.

In 1682 William Penn, the Pennsylvania Quaker colonizer, lacking a coast line, persuaded the Duke of York to cede to him the lands along the Delaware River which the Dutch under Andries Hudde (Andrew Hood) had conquered in 1655 from the Swedes. Maryland claimed this territory, but New York had held it for eighteen years. These "Three Lower Counties" were ceded to Pennsylvania, and were governed by a deputy appointed by William Penn. In 1702 these lower Counties were separated from the Quaker colony and given their own legislature as the Colony of Delaware. They were still owned by the Penn family at the time of the American Revolution.

King Charles II of England died in 1685, and his brother James, Duke of York became King James II. 1689 saw war between England and France, and the overthrow of King James II. William and Mary became King and Queen of England. King

William died in 1702, and Anne became Queen. She died in 1731, and George II came to the English throne.

DUTCH HERITAGE

The early Holland Dutch colonists of New Netherland generally were honest people, lovers of liberty, despite Peter Stuyvesant's tyranical rule, and were eager workers, some historians to the contrary notwithstanding. In religious faith they were mostly Calvinists, although quite a segment were Lutherans, and had brought their Heidelberg catechisms and their Bibles with them on the first ships that sailed into New York Bay. They had learned at home in The Netherlands, the way of a republic and how to make one, and kept in their conscience the words of William the Silent, who wrote to the Dutch magistrates in 1557, words which made the corner stone, first of the Dutch, and then the American republic:

> "We declare to you, Sires, that you have not the right to interfere with the conscience of anyone so long as he has done nothing to work injury on anyone, or caused a public scandal."

It was not surprising therefore, that when the American Revolutionary War came on, the Holland Dutch were strong sympathizers with the American Cause. The first salute to the American flag was fired by the Dutch. After the Estates General of The Netherlands had formally recognized the United States as a republic, a loan of $14,000,000 came from the Dutch when it was sorely needed.

Being fundamentally an intensely religious people, strong in their faith, the Dutch of New Netherland maintained an inherited sense of duty to their families. The Hollander counts the baptism of his children, and the recording thereof in church registry, as his first solemn obligation to himself and to them, a custom that has been of great assistance to present day ancestor hunters.

Notwithstanding their strong religious customs, the early Hollanders in America, despite Stuyvesant's bigoted rules, loved fun and amusement. They were the first to bring to this country the custom of New Year calls and celebration. They loved music and kept organs in their churches, and the violin and the flute in their homes. They made Sunday a day of rest, prayer and worship but also of innocent enjoyment. The bigotry and persecutions of Megapolensis and Drisius was not characteristic of Dutch people in general, who strongly opposed their harsh treatment of other religious sects.

Most of the early Dutch immigrants were of the agricultural and mechanical classes who brought with them their ideas of liberty and the rights of the people. In this age of relative ease

and luxury, thanks to the progressive development and refinements of labor saving devices and appliances, we perhaps have lost the power to contemplate what the poverty and hardships of these early colonists could have meant when they first landed in a strange and unsettled wilderness, surrounded by savages and wild beasts.

It is a scientific question today whether heredity or environment accounts most in molding the character of a man. It has been said that both of these factors have been reflected in the characteristics of many early Dutch-American families in which the rise of family pride and distinction began early. Their descendants do well to honor them. In that connection, Washington Irving wrote:

> "I cannot but look back with reverence to the early planting of these Dutch families, which have taken such vigorous root, and branched out so luxuriently. The blood which has flowed down uncontamminated through a succession of steady, virtuous generations since the time of the Patriarchs of Communipaw, the first organized settlements on 'Manahata,' must certainly be pure and worthy,—legitimate nobility and real lords of the soil."

CHAPTER VIII

MIGRATIONS TO A LAND OF PROMISE

John Hood's name last appeared in the Ulster County, N. Y., records in 1728-'29, when he was listed as a taxpayer. After that time he and his family were listed as a "Lost Tribe" by William H. Van Bunschoten. However, their appearance in the Orange County, Virginia court records as early as 1733 raises the curtain of apparent mystery surrounding their disappearance from Kingston, N. Y. The story of their migration to Virginia and their settlement there, is best told by a brief review of some history of the first settlements of the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, during the period 1730-'35, which included at that time the present northeastern section of West Virginia. From these records is uncovered the ancient tracks of many intrepid pioneer settlers, blazing trails southward to a new "land of promise." John Hood and family, together with some of their Kingston relatives, were in the vanguard of one of those adventurous groups, headed for what historians have referred to as "that land of promise west of the Great Mountains."

Most Virginia historians have recorded that the first settlers of the Shenandoah Valley section of Virginia migrated thither from Pennsylvania; that they were mostly Scotch-Irish and Palatine (Pennsylvania Dutch) stock. That this theory has been somewhat over-emphasized as regards the very earliest settlers, is well established by the late J. Houston Harrison in his fascinating book: *Settlers by the Long Grey Trail,* (Jos. K. Ruebush Co., Dayton, Va.) Mr. Harrison combined a brief but highly interesting historical review of the earliest colonizations of the Shenandoah Valley, with an excellent genealogy of the Isaiah Harrison family, pioneer settlers of what is now Rockingham County in the lower Shenandoah Valley of Virginia. Rockingham County was formed from Augusta County in 1778. Tunis Hood married into this Harrison family, as did his son Tunis, Jr., and daughter Phoebe. The Hood-Harrison early ties were therefore close, hence the book is of particular interest to their descendants.

The evidence produced by Mr. Harrison suggests that many of the very earliest Shenandoah Valley settlers more likely came *through* rather than *from* Pennsylvania; that they were perhaps

more *Holland* Dutch than German Dutch and Scotch-Irish stock. The latter came in force a little later.

It is well established by the early Virginia public records that the first grants of land in the Shenandoah Valley, comprising some 40,000 acres, were in the Upper Potomac River section of what is now Frederick County, Virginia, and the Back Creek Valley section of the present Berkeley and Jefferson Counties, West Virginia. At the time of the first settlements, all of these counties were a part of Orange County, Virginia, which extended west to the Mississippi River and included all of the present states of West Virginia, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and a section of Northeastern Tennessee. These grants were issued by Governor Gooch of Virginia to two brothers, John and Isaac Van Meter, who later sold their warrants to the land to Joist Hite, who had moved into the area from Pennsylvania. These two Holland Dutch Van Meter brothers came originally from Ulster County, N. Y., center of the early Dutch Hudson River settlements of New Netherland, now part of New York state. Joist Hite who was of German or Alsatian origin and apparently a Huguenot, migrated from the present French province of Alsace, and first settled in Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y.

The Van Meter brothers and Joist Hite recruited some of their first groups of settlers from Holland Dutch families of the former New Netherland colonists around Kingston and that general Hudson River area, and some others who had previously migrated to the Lower Delaware River settlements of Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Delaware. Statements made by John Van Meter in his application for land grants are in fact ample evidence of this. Among the Van Meter and Hite recruits were John Hood and family—the Hood "Lost Tribe" described in the Van Bunschoten family genealogy. Among other Kingston recruits were Barent and Rebecca Nieuwkerk and their family, she being a sister of Rachel Van Bunschonten Hood. After leaving Kingston the Hoods and Nieuwkerks probably traveled by sailing ship to the vicinity of Philadelphia where John Hood is believed to have had relatives, and where a brother of Barent Nieuwkerk had previously settled. Where they took up temporary residence during the several years interval between their departure from Kingston, and arrival in Virginia is not definitely known, but very likely somewhere in the general Philadelphia area.

In his book Mr. Harrison gave a most interesting account of the first settlements of the Valley of Virginia, writing in part as follows:

"The Valley of Virginia was settled under the administration of Lieutenant-Governor William Gooch, a native of Scotland, who

arrived in Virginia October 13, 1727, the year that King George II came to the throne of England. * * * * The first organized effort of the English to explore the Valley of Virginia was made under Colonel Alexander Spottswood, a descendant of an old Scottish family, in 1710. He headed a party of explorers, afterwards familiarly known as the 'Knights of the Golden Horseshoe', in 1716. * * * * What Colonel Spottswood saw filled his party not only with wonder and admiration, but a desire to spread the news, inviting immigration from the settlements along the Jersey coast and the more thickly settled parts of Pennsylvania.

"The year 1730 marked the beginning of grants of land in the Valley of the Shenandoah. This year the first two grants for settlements appear, * * * * issued by Governor Gooch on the same date, June 17, 1730, and were to the Van Meter brothers, John and Isaac. Later, on the 28th of October, 1730, an order granting Alexander Ross and others a right to survey was made by the Governor in Council. Finally in 1730, Joist Hite of Pennsylvania, through the influence of the Governor there, obtained a conditional grant from the Virginia Council for land 'west of the Great Mountains' not heretofore granted. These grants were all for large areas of land in order to induce settlement, and were powerful factors in getting the valley populated.

"Alexander Ross was given the right to lay out contiguous, not exceeding 100,000 acres 'from such waste land not embraced in any order heretofore made.' The grant was very liberal and general and did not limit the time as to when the families would have to be seated, which later caused confusion and litigation. Ross' surveys were located west of the Opequon, in the section now north of Winchester, Virginia (*mostly in present Berkeley and Jefferson Counties, West Virginia*), and never aggregated 100,000 acres, as he ran into the Van Meter land. The first grant confirmed to him appears on November 22, 1734 for 2,375 acres, part of a 40,000 acres survey of the same year. Among those associated with him were Josiah Ballenger, James Wright, Evan Thomas, Joseph and Morgan Bryan, and other 'Friends from Pennsylvania and Elk River in Maryland.' The first deed on record in Frederick County made by Ross was to Joseph Bryan, one of the 'other Friends', April 13, 1734.

"John Van Meter was granted 10,000 for the settlement of himself and family of eleven children and 'leave for surveying' an additional 20,000 acres when he had settled on it twenty families, or the Council was satisfied so many were to move thither. Isaac Van Meter was granted 10,000 acres for the settlement of ten families, the condition of both grants being that the required number of families would be seated within two years.

Their lands were located in 'the fork between the River Shenando and River Cohonguroota' (*early Indian name for the upper Potomac*) and extended to the Opequon.

"It is said that John Van Meter led Joist Hite into this land of promise. Van Meter had been granted 200 acres of land near what is now Frederick, Maryland, December 1, 1726 by Lord Baltimore, and the following year he is found at Germanna lending his aid to Spottswood's settlers. Tradition states that from there he set out to explore the Valley, blazing his way through the dense forests. He was a typical backwoodsman, an Indian trader, and familiar with the savages' ways. * * * * According to the petition of Isaac Van Meter, he too 'had been to view the lands in these parts.' Both brothers were granted their petitions at the same time, and it appears that both were together on the trip from Germanna. * * * *

"Hite arrived in the Valley in 1731 and in his explorations found the Van Meter land in his way. The result was that on August 5, 1731 he bought out the Van Meter brothers. The condition of these grants, with that of his own, now required him to locate 140 families. He later obtained from the Governor an extension of time to December 25, 1734, and as indicated by an order of the Governor in Council on October 31, 1731. * * * * On June 12, 1734, an order of the Governor in Council was recorded stating that Hite had made due proof of his compliance with the terms of the Van Meter grants, and it was directed that patents issue to him or his assigns. He received his first patent in August, 1734. This was the first patent issued by the Governor to land in this region of the Valley.

"The Van Meter brothers were originally from the Province of New York. * * * * John and Isaac Van Meter were born in Marbleton, Ulster County, N. Y., and later settled in Pilesgrove Township, Salem County, New Jersey (*across the Delaware River from the Philadelphia area*) .

"Joist Hite, as stated by Stapleton in his *Memorials of the Huguenots in America,* was a native of Strasbourg, Alsace. From there says Cartmell, he came directly to the Hudson River with his wife, Anna Marie DuBois, and daughter Mary. He located at Kingston, N. Y., on the west bank of the Hudson River, in 1710, where two daughters, Magdaline and Elizabeth were born, their births being entered in the baptismal records of the old Dutch Reformed Church in Kingston. He next appears in Old Salem, New Jersey, where he was a fur trader for seven years.

"From Salem, John Van Meter removed to Maryland, and Hite to the present site of Germantown, above Philadelphia.

"John Van Meter's grant of 1730 recites that he had petitioned 'that he is desirous to take up a tract of land in this Colony—on the west side of the Great Mountains for the settlement of himself and eleven children, and also divers of his relatives and friends living in the Government of New York'."

That John and Rachel Hood and their family of children were among the "divers of friends," and quite likely relatives as well, from "the Government of New York" mentioned by John Van Meter in his petition seems fairly certain. That they were among the first parties of settlers recruited by the Van Meter brothers and Hite from "the Government of New York," where the Van Meters and Hite themselves had formerly lived, would appear equally certain. All were from the same location of "the Government of New York" in and around Kingston, Ulster County. John Hood was a surveyor by profession, and no doubt of some high standing, since the Kingston official records show that he served as a government surveyor from Hurley to The Strand in Ulster County, and earlier had been elected by his neighbors as constable at Kingston, both important public offices of those times. It seems logical to assume therefore, that the Van Meter brothers and Joist Hite knew something about their former neighbor John Hood's qualifications and standing as a professional surveyor, and that they induced him therefore to join their Virginia colonization project to assist in surveying their lands received under grant of the English Crown. In fact, an examination of early deeds recorded in the Orange County Court House at Orange, Virginia, and the Frederick Court House at Winchester, show several references to John Hood surveys in describing lands conveyed, including a deed issued by George Washington, who later became a large land owner in the general area where John Hood had lived.

While John Hood and his family appear reasonably certain to have been members of Van Meter-Hite parties of earliest settlers moving into the Valley of Virginia, historical records disclose that shortly after their arrival in Virginia, or possibly earlier, they apparently forsook Calvinism, religious faith of many of their forebears, and became Quaker converts. It is probable however, that some of the paternal forebears of John Hood may have been Quakers. Alexander Ross, Joseph Ballenger, James Wright, Evan Thomas, Joseph and Morgan Bryan, John Hood and other Friends, comprising seventy families, established the first Hopewell Friends Meeting House near the present village of Hedgesville, West Virginia, then a part of Orange County, Virginia, in the year 1734. (*Hopewell Friends History, 1734-1934,* by John W. Wayland, Chapter II, p. 37.) Thus it is

known that John Hood and family had embraced the Quaker faith, and joined in establishing the Hopewell Friends colony in Virginia.

Fast on the heels of the Van Meter brothers and Joist Hite, had come Alexander Ross, Morgan Bryan and their Quaker associates, moving into the section north of the present city of Martinsburg, Berkeley County, and adjoining Jefferson County, West Virginia, in the area of the Upper Potomac River. Among the early deeds issued by Ross and Bryan was one to John Hood under date of November 12, 1735. The land granted comprised 1,175 acres, described as beginning at the mouth of Back Creek, and extending along the Potomac River easterly to the mouth of Tuliasis Branch which is at the approximate location of the village of Little Georgetown, West Virginia, three miles north of Hedgesville, and ten miles north of the city of Martinsburg. The original copy of John Hood's patent to this land, issued by King George II of England, is presently lodged in the Virginia Land Office records in the Virginia Archives at Richmond, Book P, p. 230. The land covers a section of scenic beauty overlooking the Upper Potomac River, called the Cohonguroota earlier by the Indians, opposite Fort Frederick State Park in Maryland. Most of this original tract is now owned by several Newkirk families, descendants of Barent Nieuwkerk and wife, Rebecca Van Bunschoten Nieuwkerk, who accompanied the John Hood migration from Kingston, N. Y., to Virginia. (See Newkirk Family History, pp. 26-27.) John Hood sold a substantial part of his land directly to Barent Nieuwkerk, who by that time had Anglicized the spelling of his name to Barnet Newkirk. He was a brother-in-law of John Hood. Their living descendants are therefore distant cousins.

TESTS OF HUMAN ENDURANCE

It would be difficult to describe in a few words the hazards and privations endured by those intrepid pioneer colonists, which included the John Hood family, who formed the vanguards of the earliest migrations of settlers to that "land of promise west of the Great Mountains"—the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia.

The migrations, a prelude to the settlements from which have grown a fine modern civilization, were not without cost in human misery and suffering and the shedding of much blood; the cost was great, as it was tragic. The subsistence of these hardy pioneers was dependent upon their prowess in fishing, and hunting wild game animals and fowl, mostly by trapping—ammunition supplies were too limited and precious to spend on random shots. Their diet was supplemented only with such wild fruits and berries as could be found and gathered, sweetened with the

honey of wild bees, until the soil could be tilled for the raising of vegetables and grains. Breakfast frequently was not served until it could be obtained from the forest or streams, and they existed for months on end without a taste of bread. Furs were virtually the sole medium of exchange at that time for rifles, salt, pewter and iron, hence their economic problems had to be met primarily by hunting the buffalo, elk, deer, panther, wild cat, wolf, fox, beaver, bear and other wild animals of the forest. Like their Indian neighbors—if they happened to be neighborly, which was seldom, their tools and household implements were few and very crude, mostly fashioned from wood during evenings after the day's work was finished. Clothing was usually that made from the skins of animals, tnd supplemented by the housewife who spun and made cloth of linsey woolsey for the family. The rifle was an essential item of the daily dress of the defender of the home. There were no roads then through that land of wilderness, only occasional Indian trails, and there were of course no vehicles. Most of the first comers, among whom were the John Hood family, carried what few possessions they had on their backs; relatively few could boast of a pack horse. Beds were made from boughs plucked from the forest, and the hides of animals provided the only bed covers.

An even more graphic description of the hardships and hazards suffered by those earliest trail blazing courageous pioneer families is found on the pages of an old book: *History of Virginia,* by Charles Campbell, published in 1860. He wrote in part as follows:

"One who would become acquainted with these matters must travel back well over a century or more; he must witness the early adventurers leaving their abodes of civilization, and singly or in families, or in groups composed of several families, like pioneers on a forlorn hope, entering the dark, dreary, trackless forest, which had been for ages the nursery of wild beasts and the pathway of the Indian. After traversing this inhospitable solitude for days or weeks, and having become weary of their pilgrimage, they determine to separate, and each family taking its own course in quest of a place where they may rest; they find a spot such as choice, chance, or necessity points out; here they sit down; this they call their home—a cheerless, houseless home. If they have a tent they stretch it, and in it they all nestle; otherwise the umbrage of a widespreading oak, or mayhap the canopy of heaven is their only covering.

"In this new found home, while they are not exempt from the common frailties and ills of humanity, many peculiar to their present condition, thicken around them. Here they must endure

excessive labor, fatigue, and exposure to inclement seasons; here innumerable perils and privations await them; here they are exposed to the alarms from wild beasts and from savage Indians. Sometimes driven from home, they take shelter in the brakes and recesses of the mountains, where they continue for a time in a state of anxious suspense, venturing at length to reconnoitre their home, they perhaps find it a heap of ruins, the whole of their little peculium destroyed. This frequently happened. The inhabitants of the country being few, and in most cases widely separated from each other, each group, fully occupied with its own difficulties and distresses, seldom could have the consolation of hoping for advice, assistance, or even sympathy of each other. Many of them, worn out by hardships inseparable from their new condition, found premature graves; many hundreds, probably thousands, were massacred by the hands of the savage; and peace and tranquility, if such came at all, came at a late day to the survivors.

"Here we have stated in a few items the first cost of this country (*Virginia*), but the half has not been told, nor can we calculate in money the worth of the sufferings of those people, especially we cannot estimate in dollars and cents the value of the lives that were lost."

From the pages of a much more ancient publication, the *Virginia Gazette,* are gleaned the following news items covering conditions of that period:

"**Winchester, May 26, 1737**: We still continue to be alarm'd by Rioters from the Forest, who have plunder'd the farmers of their malt and Corn, and threatened the Neighborhood with a visit to examine the Granaries, and to destroy all the Corn that is designed for Exportation; so that our Farmers are forced to keep snug and quiet."

Issue of June 23, 1738:

"This week an express came here from Orange County to the Governor, to acquaint His Honour, That some INDIANS had lately murder'd eleven white Persons, men, women and children, who were settled far back on the Frontiers of the County; and that 'twas believed they were ALLEGHANEY INDIANS. Whereupon his Honour was pleas'd to issue Commissions to Persons to go with armed men, in pursuit of the INDIANS; and also to order a messenger to go to the INDIAN Settlement at Alleghaney, to demand the Murderers, if they shall be found among them; and also gave such other Instructions and Orders as his Honour tho't necessary for the Preservation of the Frontier inhabitants."

Issue of July 14, 1738, carried this item:

"We hear from the Fronties Counties, Prince William and Orange, that since our last account of the Destruction of Three families of White People by the Indians, four more Families have been destroyed by them; and that the whole neighborhood are under apprehension of greater Danger from the Indians, a great number of them being got together; but of what Nation I an not yet certainly informed."

Letter, James Patton to Governor Gooch:

Augusta County, Xber 18, 1742

"Honor'd Sir:

A parcel of Indians appeared in an hostile manner amongst us, killing and carrying off horses etc. Cap't. John Buchanan and Cap't. John McDowel came up with them this day and sent a man with a signal of peace to them, which man they killed on the spot and fired on our men, which was returned with bravery; in about 45 minutes the Indians fled, leaving eight or ten of their men dead, and eleven of ours are dead, among whom is Cap't. McDowel; we also have sundry wounded. Last night I had an account of ye behaviour of the Indians and immediately traveled toward them with a party of men and came up within two or three hours after the battle was over. I have summon'd all the men in our county together in order to prevent their doing any further damage and to repel them force by force. We hear of many Indians on our frontiers; the particulars of the battle and motions of the Enemy I have not time now to write.

I am, Your Honour's most Obed't Serv't

James Patton

P.S. There are some white men (whom we believe to be French) among the Indians. Our people are uneasy but full of Spirit and hope ye behaviour will shew it for the future, they not being in any way daunted by what has happened.

Augusta County, Xber Ye 23, 1742

"Honour'd Sir:

We have certain news of 150 Indians seen seventy miles above, and about the same number lately cros't the Patowmack on their way up here. A few medicines for our wounded would be very acceptable.

I am, Your Honour's most Obed't Serv't

James Patton

John Hood and family were among the families living in one of the frontier counties referred to in these ancient news dispatches. Tunis Hood was yet a boy in his late 'teens when the Indians depredations referred to were beginning. He was living in Augusta County when the Indian attacks reported by James Patton occurred. No doubt he was among the men summoned by Patton to repel the attacks.

Land of Promise indeed! The promise was redeemed to the generations that followed—more than 200 years later.

In 1738 two new counties, Augusta and Frederick, were formed from Orange County—"because of the divers inconveniences attending the upper inhabitants of the county by reason of their great distance from the court house and other places usually appointed for public meetings." Hence, John Hood thereafter found himself a resident of Frederick County. Courts were not organized in Frederick and Augusta Counties until November 11, 1743, and December 9, 1745, respectively. Court actions and recordings for the two new counties were continued in the Orange County court therefore, prior to those dates. The areas westward to the Mississippi River had been transferred to Augusta County, previously in Orange County.

That John Hood sold some of his patented land in September, 1737, is disclosed by the following deeds recordings found in the files of the Orange County Court, at Orange, Virginia:

Deed Book No. 2, pp. 136-140: "Ye 20th of September 1737." description of deed by John Hood, of Orange County, Colony of Virginia and Rachel, his wife, to Richard Lane, covering 125 acres of land lying and situated on the west side of Sherrando (Shenandoah) River and Opechon (Opequon) Creek, along the banks of the Cohonguroota (Potomac) River, being a part of an original tract of 1,175 acres granted by order of Council to Morgan Bryan and Alexander Ross, and patented by them to the said John Hood under date of November 12, 1735, said tract adjoining Barent Newkirk's land.

(Signed) John Hood (Seal)
Rachel Hood (Seal)

Witnesses:
Barent Newkirk
John Lean (Lane)
Anthony Hood (By his mark)

Deed Book No. 2, pp. 142-147: "Ye 27th of September 1737": Deed by John Hood of Orange County, Colony of Virginia, and Rachel, his wife, to Bournet Newkirk, 585 acres of land on the west side of the Sherrendo River and Opechon Creek on the Cohonguroota River at the mouth of a stream called Tuliasis branch, adjoining and bordering James Daniel's land, being a part of an original tract of 1,175 acres granted to the said John Hood November 12, 1735.

(Signed) John Hood (Seal)
Rachel Hood (Seal)

Witnesses:
Enoch Ireland
John Lean (Lane)
Anthony Hood (By his mark)

The above two sales were confirmed by the court and ordered entered into the records at a court of Orange County, held October 27, 1737.

Appearance of the name of Anthony Hood as a witness to the above deeds, as well as other court records linking his name with that of John Hood, emphasizes the likelihood of their family relationship. All of John Hood's children appear to have been educated, and able to read and write, whereas it is noted that Anthony Hood signed with his mark. This suggests that he was not a son of John, but more likely an uncle or cousin. Both John Hood and his wife Rachel also were able to write, further suggesting that Anthony was not a brother of John.

Anthony Hood apparently lived first in the same section as John Hood, far back on the frontiers of original Orange County, but it is made certain by various Orange County court records involving his name, that he later moved much farther south to the Rapidan River section of Virginia, then in Orange County, but his home place was probably in what is now either Madison or Culpepper Counties. The fact of his new residence being such

a great distance from the newly established Frederick County court house at Winchester probably accounts for Anthony Hood's reluctance to serve as executor under the will of John Hood, who had so designated him.

A deed executed by Anthony Hood entered in the Orange County court records is of particular interest, first because it identifies the place of Anthony Hood's residence at about the time of John Hood's death, and secondly because John Hood signed as one of the witnesses to the deed. In this case he signed himself as "John Hoet," which was the spelling of the Hood name frequently appearing in the early New York City records. In this case the habit apparently carried over into Virginia. John Hood must have signed as a witness to that deed in advance of the recording date, as he was probably dead by that time. The record of this deed follows:

> **Deed Book** No. 7, pp. 103-105 Orange County court records: "Ye 21st of February 1742": Deed by Anthony Hood, of Orange County, Colony of Virginia, and Sarah, his wife, conveying 150 acres of land on Maple Run and along the Rapidanne River, to Henry Downs; being the land granted to the said Anthony Hood by patent June 27, 1739, adjoining the land of Thomas Schooler.
>
> (Signed) Anthony Hood (By his mark)
> Sarah Hood (By her mark)
>
> Witnesses:
> Benj. Cave
> John Hoet (Hood)
> Edw. Watts
> Rich'd Durrett

The above sale was confirmed by a court of Orange County held February 24, 1742.

The name of Henry Downs appearing in connection with the above deed is of special interest to old residents of Mecklenburg County, N. C., where Tunis Hood later settled. Henry Downs' descendants are still prominent residents of that section.

CHAPTER IX

DEATH OF JOHN HOOD SR.

That John Hood died, a comparatively young man aged 43 years, prior to February 26, 1742, is shown by a series of entries in the county court records of both Orange and Frederick Counties, Virginia. The circumstances of his death are not known, but considering his age it may be assumed that he was the victim of some sort of epidemic, or may possibly have been murdered by Indians. As noted elsewhere herein, Indian troubles were particularly bad in the general vicinity of his home around that period, and many settlers were massacred.

The first evidence of John Hood's death is found in the following Orange County court record:

> **Order Book** No. 3, p. 379: "At a court continued and held for Orange County on Saturday the 26th day of February, 1742 — The order to summons John Hood, the heir at law of John Hood Sen'r, Deceased, is continued until the next court."

> **Order Book** No. 3, p. 166: "At a court held for Orange County on Thursday the 22nd day of July, 1742, Rachell Hood, widow and relict of John Hood Dec'd, being by last Court's order summoned to inform the Court if she would administer on her Dece'd husband's Estate, appeared and produced a Will, but none of the Evidences (*witnesses*) appearing, Anthony Hood, one of the Executors therein named, appeared and refused to take upon him the burden of Executorship; wherefore it's ordered that Tho's Curtis, Richard Hilton and Enoch Ireland, Evidences to the said Will be summoned to appear at next Court & that Jonathan Curtis and James Davis, the other two Executors be also summoned but for as much as Lands are Devised by the said Will the Court doth appoint that the said Will shall be proved at a Court to be held for this County in August next, and it's Ordered that the Sheriff summon the heirs at law, them to be present for to shew forth anything that may be lawfully alledged against such proof."

> **Order Book** No. 3, p. 448: "At a Court continued and held for Orange County on Friday Ye 27th day of May, 1743 — The Order to summons John Hood to contest his father's Will is continued until the next Court."

Thus the fact of John Hood's death is established, and that he left a will, witnessed by Thomas Curtis, Richard Hilton and Enoch Ireland, and that he named Anthony Hood, Jonathan Curtis and James Davis as executors under his will. That his son, John Hood Jr., (he who was baptized as Johannes Hoed in Kingston, N. Y., January 8, 1721-'22), had served notice of his

intent to contest his father's will, is shown by the above final order appearing in the Orange County court records pertaining to John Hood's will.

Following the Orange County court order of May 27, 1743, administration of the Estate of John Hood, deceased, was transferred to the newly established Frederick County Court. This is shown by a record of the minutes of that court, continued and held on Saturday, the 14th day of June, 1744, as appearing in Frederick County Court **Order Book** No. 1, p. 141, wherein the court granted temporary administration of the Estate of John Hood, deceased, to Joseph Carrol, by reason that the executors had not up to that time proved the will according to law. Whereupon Carrol took the oath of administration, with Isaac Perkins and Louis Stephens qualifying as his sureties.

Further entries in **Order Book** No. 1, Frederick County court minutes, show that on July 14, 1744, during the administration of Joseph Carrol, the court issued another order appointing Andrew Campbell, Richard Beason, Robert Davis and Thomas Van Swearingen to appraise the estate of John Hood, deceased. Record of the appraisal was completed and submitted to the court under the date of November 9, 1744, as follows:

"November Ye 9th, 1744: We the under subscribers have appraised Ye Goods belonging to the Estate of John Hood Sen'r, Dece'd, as follows, viz:

	f	s	d
To one Red Cowe	10	0	0
To one Black Mare	2	0	0
To one pair of Plow Irons	0	8	0
To one Loome	0	2	0
To four Reeds	0	7	0
To Pewter	0	5	0
To one Pott	0	14	0
To three Spinning Wheels	0	5	0
To old Iron	1	0	0
To a Trunk & Wimmer	0	2	0
To a Churen	0	1	6
To one Pott	0	6	0
To two Tramils	0	4	0
To one Table	0	1	0

(Signed) And'w Campbell
Rich'd Beason
Robert Davis

The fourth appraiser, Thomas Van Swearingen, did not sign the appraisal.

No land, which constituted the chief value of the estate, was included in the appraisal.

The appraisal was accepted for record as shown by a further order of the court in **Order Book** No. 1, as follows:

"At a court continued and held for Frederick County, Colony of Virginia, on Thursday the 6th day of December, 1744—The appraisement of the

Estate of John Hood Sen'r. deceased, being returned into court, the same is admitted for record.

Teste: J. Wood, Clerk"

Such was the personal property of John Hood Sr. at the time of his death, early in 1742, or late 1741. Pitifully small, but indispensable to a family in those early times trying to eke out a living in a land of wilderness and hostile savages.

Further evidence that John Hood did leave a will is shown by the following transcript from the Frederick County court minutes:

Order Book No. 1, p. 165: "Rachel, widow and relict of John Hood, Dece'd, came praying liberty of probate of the Will of her deceased husband, whereupon Joseph Carrol relinquished administration on condition of County security. James Porteous, attorney, ordered to speak to Orange County Clerk to send up the Will of John Hood Dece'd. — — — Saturday, 10 August, 1744.

Teste: J. Wood, Clerk"

Further in the record of Frederick County court minutes, **Will Book** No. 1, p. 128, at a court continued and held for Frederick County on September 14, 1744, is shown that Rachel Hood "relict of John Hood, Dece'd" qualified on that date as administratrix of the estate of her deceased husband, with James Davis and Jeremiah Jack qualifying as her sureties. Full text of the qualifying record follows:

"Know all men by these presents that we, Rachel Hood, James Davis and Jeremiah Jack are held & firmly bound unto Morgan Morgan, Gent, the first justice in the commission of the Peace for Frederick County for and in behalf and to the sole use and behoof of the justices of the said county, and their successors in the sum of Two Hundred Pounds current money to be paid to the said Morgan Morgan, his executors, administrators and assigns, to the which payment will and truly be made, we bind ourselves and each and every of us, our and every of our heirs, executors and administrators jointly and severally, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals this XIV day of September, 1744

THE CONDITION of this obligation is such, that if the above bound Rachel Hood administratrix of all the Goods, Chattles and Credits of John Hood dece'd, with the Will annexed do make or cause to be made, a true and perfect inventory of all and singular the Goods, Chattles and Credits of the said Dece'd, which have or shall come to the hands, possession or knowledge of her the said Rachel Hood, or into the hands or possession of any other Person or Persons for her and the same so made, do exhibit or cause to be exhibited into the County Court of Frederick at such time as she shall be thereunto required by the said Court, and the same Goods, Chattles and Credits of the said Deceased, at the time of his death, which at any time after shall came to the hands or possession of the said Rachel Hood or into the hands and possession of any other Person or Persons for do well and truly administer according to law, and further to make a just and true account of her actings and doings therein, when thereto required by the said Court, and all the rest and residue of the Goods, Chattles and Credits which shall be found remaining upon the said aministratratrix's account, the same being first examined and allowed by the Justices of the Court for the time being, shall deliver and pay unto such Person or Persons Respec-

tively, as the said Justices by their orders or judgment shall direct pursuant to the laws in that case made and provided; and if it shall hereafter appear that any Last Will and Testament was made by the said Deceased, and the executor or executors therein Named, do exhibit the same into the said Court, making Request to have it allowed and approved accordingly, if the said Rachel Hood being thereunto Required do render and deliver her Letters of administration, approbation of such Testament being first had and made in the said court, then this obligation to be void of none effect, or else to remain in full force and virtue.

(Signed) Rachel Hood (Seal)
James Davis (By his mark)
Jeremiah Jack (Seal)

Sealed and Delivered in
the Prescence of:
Omitted

"At a Court held for Frederick County on Fryday the 14th Day of September, 1744, Rachel Hood, administratrix of John Hood Deceased together with James Davis and Jeremiah Jack acknowledged this their bond for the said Rachel Hood's true and faithful administration of the Estate of Ye Deceased Which is admitted to record.

Teste: J. Wood, Clerk"

The above Jeremiah Jack later migrated to Greene County, Tennessee. Two of his grandsons, James and John Jack migrated to Mecklenburg County, N. C., where they became prominent in the affairs of that community. It was Captain James Jack who carried the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia in May, 1775.

Further references to the will of John Hood, deceased, are found in the indexes of the will books of Frederick County court records, in Deed Book No. 1, pp. 27, 28 and 32, but thus far no copy of the will can be found entered in either the Frederick or Orange County court records; nor have any records been located as yet at either court house showing that the will was ever probated. This may possibly have been due to the fact that a son, John Hood Jr., had signified his intention of contesting his father's will, and so perhaps to satisfy him it may have been decided to forget the will and permit the widow, Rachel Hood to continue indefinitely as administratrix. This is in fact indicated by the conditions of Rachel Hood's bond posted at the time of her appointment as administratrix on September 14, 1744, and this theory is further strengthened by the absence of any court records showing that the signified intention of John Hood Jr. to contest the will was ever carried out. In many respects laws were rather informally and loosely administered in those times. This is shown by the following deed, entered in the Frederick County records, wherein Rachel Hood, and her son Tunis, sold land out of the setate of John Hood, even though the estate apparently had not at that time been probated, and the fact that John Hood Jr. appears not to have contested the sale:

Deed Book No. 1, Frederick County Court deeds records, p. 288, deed dated April 10, 1746, executed by "Rachel Hood, of Frederick County, relict of John Hood, deceased," and "Tunis Hood, of Augusta County, Colony of Virginia, son and heir of said John Hood Dece'd," which deed conveyed 200 acres of land to Joseph Carrol, probably to liquidate a debt incurred by John Hood, as Joseph Carrol is mention in other records as the principal creditor of John Hood, deceased. The land was described in this deed as being a part of an original tract of 1,175 acres situated anlong the Potomac River, between the mouth of Back Creek and Tuliasis Branch, granted to Alexander Ross and Morgan Bryan, and by them patented to the said John Hood, November 12, 1735.

The above sale was confirmed by the Frederick County court on December 3, 1746, or some eight months after the execution of the deed, which indicates some possible litigation before the court finally approved the sale. It is interesting to note that in this deed, Tunis Hood identified himself as a resident of Augusta County, while Rachel stated her residence as Frederick County.

Frederick County court minutes covering the period 1743-1747 show that Rachel Hood was involved in several legal actions, resulting mostly from damage to neighboring property by her cattle and sheep. Apparently she was not too concerned about appearing in court to defend the actions, or it is also possible that she may have been physically incapacitated and unable to appear. In such case however, the court record would probably have so stated.

In **Order Book** No. 1, p. 161, Frederick County court minutes, is recorded a petition of Thomas Postgate seeking damages from Rachel Hood in the sum of £2 12s 6d for damages to Postgate's vegetable garden by Rachel Hood's cows.

In **Order Book** No. 1, p. 212, same period, is recorded a petition of William Griffith vs Rachel Hood seeking damages in the sum of £4 1s 1d covering damage to Griffith's property.

And in **Order Book** No. 2, Frederick County court minutes, p. 43, period 1745-'47 is recorded that Herman Richman filed a petition against Rachel Hood, administratrix of the Estate of John Hood, Deceased, for collection of debt. This action was settled out of court and the case dismissed.

It is apparent that both Tunis and John Hood Jr. moved south and settled in Augusta County about 1742, as their names appear in the first court records of that county, beginning in 1742. It is fairly well established that both settled in that part of the county which was later formed into Rockingham County, from various court records associating their names with persons known to have been residents of that section during that period, notably the several pioneer Harrison families.

More about their activities and movements in succeeding chapters herein.

Jacob Hood, third son of John and Rachel Hood, he who had been baptized in 1722-'23 in the Kingston, N. Y., Dutch Reformed Church as Jacobus Hoed, continued his residence in Frederick County until his death about 1751 or 1753. The fact of his death is confirmed by Frederick County court minutes for that period. In **Order Book** No. 4, p. 182, is recorded the petition of George Mason & Company vs Jacob Hood for collection of debt. The case was abated on account of failure of the sheriff to serve the summons on the defendant Jacob Hood.

Order Book No. 4, p. 250, same period, same case, again abated account failure to serve summons on Jacob Hood.

Order Book No. 4, p. 302, same period, same action by George Mason & Company vs Jacob Hood, indefinitely abated account failure to serve summons on Jacob Hood, and conclusive evidence having been presented to the court establishing the fact of Jacob Hood's death.

Thus it is known that Jacob Hood, youngest brother of Tunis, died a premature death at the age of approximately 30 years. This was the period just preceding the outbreak of the French and Indian Wars, culminating in Braddock's defeat in 1755, and during which George Washington was taken prisoner by the French and Indian forces. Indian troubles in that part of Virginia where Jacob and Rachel Hood lived, had been growing progressively worse, and a great many white colonists were massacred over the several years period. Whether Jacob Hood was one of those victims is not definitely known, the circumstances of his death being uncertain.

No records of the marriage and family of Jacob Hood have been found. An entry in the Frederick County court minutes, period 1753-'55, Order Book No. 5, p. 216, recites that a petition of the Church Wardens of Frederick Parish vs Mary Hood was abated account failure to serve summons on her, and evidence being presented to the court's satisfaction that she had moved away from the county, might possibly provide a clue to her identity as the widow of Jacob Hood. The only other Hood family known to be living in that part of Frederick County during that period when members of the Lucas Hood family, Lucas being a brother of the deceased John Hood. However, neither Lucas nor John had daughters named Mary according to available records. In any event this Mary Hood must have been connected by marriage with one of those Hood families.

No evidence has been found to indicate that Rachel Hood was killed by Indians. She probably died about 1758-1760. Tunis Hood's name began reappearing in the Frederick County records about that time as a resident of the county, which suggests that he

probably moved back there from Augusta County to be near his mother in her final illness. It is also possible that he may have moved back about five years earlier about the time of his brother Jacob's death. Jacob Hood was probably living with his mother in the family home at the time of his death, which left Rachel alone with no male relatives living nearby to take care of her. It is certain from records that Tunis Hood was living in Frederick County about 1758, and it is definitely established that his youngest son Reuben was born in Frederick County October 4, 1762, according to his application for a Revolutionary War pension.

PART TWO

FRUITS OF THE TREES

CHAPTER I

TUNIS HOOD SR. AND HIS FAMILY

The restless migratory trail of Tunis Hood from his home in Augusta County, thence back north again to Frederick County, again to Augusta County, Virginia, and finally to his final residence in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, is well marked on the pages of the court records of those counties. Augusta County court records show that Tunis Hood first became a resident of that county, in the section now located in Rockingham County which had been formed from Augusta County in 1787, about the year 1742. His name last appeared in the Orange County court minutes of a court held for that county on August 27, 1742. This record is as follows:

> "Tunis Hood, appearing on last Court's order to be fined for not appearing as evidence for Thomas Harrison's agent, William Triplett, on oath declared that he was prevented from coming on account of sickness. It was therefore ordered that he be discharged from paying the fine."

Thomas Harrison was a prominent resident of Augusta County (now Rockingham) at that time. His son Davis later married Phoebe, daughter of Tunis Hood and Elizabeth Harrison. At the time of the above action the Augusta County court had not yet been organized, and court actions were still being administered by the Orange County court. It is evident therefore that Tunis Hood was a resident of Augusta County (now Rockingham) at that time. First appearance of his name in the newly organized Augusta County court was in 1746 in the record of a legal action by Adam Dickinson, blacksmith, vs Tunis Hood defendant. Plaintiff, Adam Dickinson, was from Prince George County; Tunis Hood formerly of Orange County (later Frederick County section) whence his bond was transferred to Augusta County. The bond was dated August 7, 1742.

Augusta County court minutes, **Will Book** No. 1, p. May 12, 1746: John Dobikin and Mary Dobikin qualify as executors, with Benj. Allen and Tunis Hood qualifying as sureties.

Augusta County court minutes, **Will Book** No. 1, p. 208, September 1, 1748: Vendue (*sale*) held at house of Samuel Stewart of goods of Joseph Harrison,

deceased, sold by Jeremiah Harrison. Among the purchasers were Timothy Convey, Samuel Harrison, Samuel Monsey, Arthur Johnson, Abraham Smith, Samuel Hull, Edward McGinnis, TUNIS HOOD, and others.

Tunis Hood married about 1744 in Augusta (now Rockingham) County, Virginia, Elizabeth Harrison, who is reasonably well identified as a daughter of John and Phoebe Harrison, pioneer Colonial settlers of that section. (See further report).

Florence Wilson Houston in her *Maxwell History and Genealogy,* published a transcript of the diary of Rev. John Craig, first pastor of old Tinkling Spring Presbyterian Church in present Rockingham County (then Augusta). Rev. Craig kept an interesting list of baptisms during his pastorate, both in his own and neighboring congregations. His record began October 5, 1740 and continued through September 28, 1749, during which time he baptised 463 males and 420 females among whom were Jeremiah Harrison and two of his children, Lydia Donnell Harrison and Nehemiah Harrison. On July 27, 1744 he baptised Elizabeth Herison (Harrison) "an adult person," (*Maxwell History and Genealogy* p. 584), and on January 21, 1747 he baptised Abigail Harrison "another adult person." This Elizabeth Herison (Harrison) is believed to have been the wife of Tunis Hood.

Among other baptisms recorded by Rev. John Craig were Robert and Margaret Hood, April 27, 1749, children of John Hood, and on November 27, 1749, John Hood, another son of John Hood. This John Hood is believed to have been the brother of Tunis Hood.

It is evident from Frederick County records that Tunis Hood had come into ownership of a total of at least 346 acres of land from his father's estate prior to 1771. County court records show that he leased this land, in two parcels, to John Koofman and John Pearce respectively prior to August, 1771. Frederick County court records show that John Hood Jr. also joined in executing land leases during the period 1759-1764.

Tunis Hood sold his lands in Frederick County in August, 1771, as evidenced by two deeds recorded there. The first deed dated August 1, 1771, recorded in **Deed Book** No. 15, p. 81, executed by Tunis Hood, describing himself as the "sole surviving son and heir of John Hood, deceased," and Elizabeth, his wife, conveyed 216 acres of land to John Koofman, said land having been previously under lease to Koofman. The land was described as fronting on the Potomac River near the mouth of Back Creek, being a part of an original tract of 1,175 acres patented to John Hood on November 12, 1735. Witnesses to this deed were: Jacob Purius (Pearce), John Pearis (Pearce) and John Champion.

The second deed, dated August 7, 1771, recorded in **Deed Book** No. 15, p. 84, Frederick County court records, executed by Tunis Hood "sole surviving son and heir" of John Hood, deceased, and Elizabeth, his wife, conveyed 130 acres of land to John Pearce. The land was described as fronting on the Potomac River, near the mouth of Back Creek, being a part of an original tract of 1,175 acres patented to John Hood on November 12, 1735. This tract had previously been under lease to Pearce. Witnesses to this deed were: John Champion, Elias Newkirk and John Hougland. Both sales were confirmed by the Frederick County court on August 7, 1771. Elias Newkirk one of the witnesses was a first cousin of Tunis Hood.

Thus it is known that John Hood Jr. died prior to August 1, 1771, but no details or records of his estate have been found. He is known from Augusta County court records to have been a resident of that county beginning about 1742, moving there with his brother Tunis at that time.

That a daughter, or possibly a granddaughter of the above John Champion, witness to two deeds executed by Tunis Hood, married into a Hood family, most likely either Tunis or John Jr., is indicated by the record of a John Champion Hood born August 5, 1825 in Monticello, Jasper County, Georgia, and died March 27, 1893 in New Orleans, Louisiana. Government pension records, lodged in the National Archives, Washington, D. C., show that John Champion Hood enlisted April 20, 1847, for service in the War with Mexico, and was assigned to Company "I" 3rd U. S. Dragoons. He was discharged at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, having served as a private, with combat service in Mexico. He was rated as excellent on his service record, which described him as being 6′ ½″ tall, fair complexion, grey eyes, and brown hair.

Found in his file in the National Archives is a letter dated Monticello, Jasper County, Georgia, May 7, 1849, addressed to I. L. Edwards, Commissioner of Pensions, from John C. Hood inquiring as to the status of his application for a warrant to land in Western Florida, and requesting that his warrants to such land be forwarded to him at Cork, Butts County, Georgia. The pension records show that he was granted 160 acres and the warrant mailed to Cork, Georgia.

This John Champion Hood next appears in Mobile, Alabama records, where he married, May 18, 1858, Mrs. Amanda A. Goodwin, nee Callahan, a widow. His name appears in the Federal Census of 1860 for the City of Mobile, the members of his household being his wife Amanda, aged 34, born in Alabama; James Hood, aged 20, bricklayer, born in Alabama, and Martha

E. Hood, aged 15, born in Alabama. Just what relationship these two Hood members of his household were is not definitely known, but they could not have been his children, but most likely were his younger brother and sister.

After serving in the Confederate Army during the War Between the States, John Champion Hood moved from Mobile to New Orleans in 1871. There he conducted a lodging house at No. 18 St. Charles Street until the time of his death March 27, 1893. His remain were taken to Biloxi, Mississippi, for burial, the funeral arrangements being conducted under the auspices of the Continental Guards, a colorful Confederate veterans organization, of which he was a member. In her petition for appointment as administratrix of her husband's estate, Mrs. Amanda Ann Hood stated that her only source of income was her husband's Mexican War pension, and made further affidavit that he left no descendants of his own.

Frederick County, Va., court orders and minutes contain these two records:

Book 8, 1758-1760, p. 162: Suit by John Carlyle and John Dalton, pltfs. vs Tunis Hood def't. Suit dismissed by the court because of faulty motion by the pltfs.

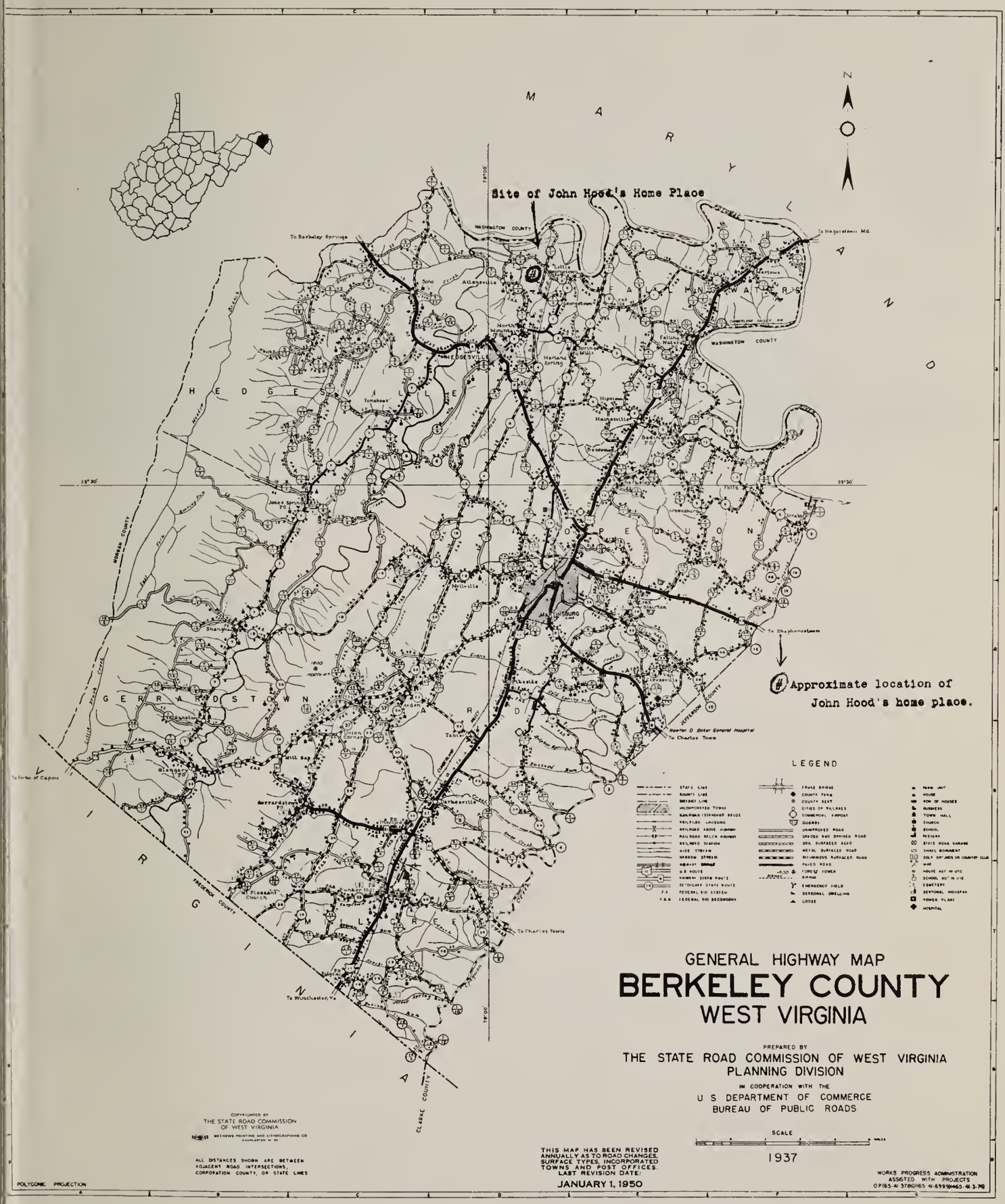
Book 12, p. 223: Tunis Hood awarded 75 lbs. of tobacco as fees for attending court three days as witness for John Bucclew (Buckaloo). Fees paid by Becclew.

Barnet Newkirk (Jr.) and Tunis Newkirk, sons of Barnet Nieuwkerk (Barnet Newkirk Sr.) and Rebecca Van Bunschoten, sold parcels of land in 1769 to Tunis Hood Jr. and John Hood, sons of Tunis Hood Sr., as evidenced by the following transcripts of deeds recorded in the Frederick County court records:

Deed Book No. 13, p. 57, August 1, 1769: Deed from Barnet Newkirk and Rachel, his wife, to John Hood conveying a parcel of land on the west side of Tuliasis Branch, said parcel being a part of an original tract of 1,175 acres patented to John Hood November 12, 1735.

Deed Book No. 13, p. 59, August 1, 1769: Deed from Tunis Newkirk and Mary his wife, of Frederick County, Province of Virginia, to Tunis Hood Jr., of the same county, conveying a parcel of land in Frederick County on the west side of Tuliasis Branch, said tract being a part of an original tract containing 1,175 acres patented to John Hood, November 12, 1735.

Berkeley County, West Virginia court records show that John Hood resold the above tract of land to Richard Hougland on December 11, 1770. This was about the time John Hood left for Burke County, North Carolina where he lived for a time before moving to Mecklenburg County, and later to Greene County, Georgia. In 1775 according to Berkeley County court



Map of Berkeley County, W. Va., showing approximate location of John Hood's home place.
See page 80.

Old Snodgrass Tavern, built between 1732-1740 near Hedgesville, Berkeley County, W. Va.
The home of John Hood Sr., father of Tunis Sr. was near here. See page 80.

affixed his Seal this 12 Day of Aprile 1797.
Signed sealed and Delivered by the said Tunis Hood
to be his Last will and Testament in the presents
of us; who in his presents, and in the presents
of Each other have hereunto set our names

Tunis Hood (Seal)

Saml. Black
William Query
James Buchanan

Signature of Tunis Hood Sr. affixed to his Will April 12, 1797. See page 101.

no other ... Tunas Hood hath hereunto set his hand and affixed his seal this Sixth Day of October 1799 Signed sealed and Delivered By the said Tunis Hood to be his last will and Testament in the presents of us. who in the presents of each other have hereunto set our names

Tunas Hood (Seal)

Saml. Black
Reuben Hood
John Black

Signature of Tunis Hood Jr. affixed to his Will October 6, 1799, showing also signatures of his son-in-law John Black, and brother Reuben Hood Sr. as witnesses. See page 161.

records, Richard Hougland and Elizabeth, his wife, probable daughter of Tunis Hood Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison, of Bedford County, Pennsylvania, resold the tract to John Boyd.

Berkeley County, West Virginia court records show that Tunis Hood Jr. resold his tract of land, above mentioned, to Michael Bruner according to a deed recorded September 13, 1773. Tunis Hood Jr. apparently had moved to Mecklenburg County, N. C., prior to that date, since the Mecklenburg County court minutes show that he served as a juror in that county in 1771.

Barnet and Tunis Newkirk were first cousins of John and Tunis Hood Jr.

After selling his lands in Frederick County, August 1 and 7, 1771, Tunis Hood had either moved back to Augusta County, or was preparing to do so. The county court records of that county show that Tunis Hood bought 200 acres of land in the county, August 16 and 17, 1771, according to the following deed record transcript:

> **Deed Book No. 17,** pp. 398-401, Augusta County, Virginia court records: August 16 & 17, 1771: Deed by Francis McBride and Mary, his wife, conveying 200 acres of land to Tunis Hood of Frederick County. The land was described as situate and lying along the waters of Linvill's Creek between the land of Joseph Boone and Josiah Davison, being part of an original tract of 1,500 acres on Linvill's Creek patented by Joist Hite, Robert McCoy and Robert Green to William Linvill. The said William Linvill conveyed 500 acres of said land to Joseph Bryan, and he (Bryan) conveyed the same to Jacob Chrisman, who in turn conveyed 300 acres of said tract to Francis McBride, and he (McBride) conveyed the same 300 acres to John Bear, who conveyed 200 acres of said land back to Francis McBride by release; Francis McBride then conveyed the said 200 acres to Tunis Hood by lease and release.

The above land purchased by Tunis Hood on Linvill's Creek is located in what is now Rockingham County, near the present town of Broadway.

That Tunis Hood had moved, or was preparing to move to Mecklenburg County, N. C., prior to about August, 1775, is shown by a transcript of the following Deed covering sale of his 200 acres of land on Linvill's Creek to Abraham Brandiman:

> **Deed Book No. 22,** pp. 418-420, Augusta County court records, August 20, 1775: Deed by Tunis Hood and Elizabeth his wife, conveying the above 200 acres of land on Linville's Creek to Abraham Brandiman. This sales was confirmed by the November 19, 1776 session of the Augusta County court.

The following entry in the Augusta County court minutes in connection with this sale, is of particular interest:

> **Deed Book No. 12,** pp. 353, Augusta County court minutes, year 1775: "Abraham Smith and Daniel Smith having been appointed by the court to examine Elizabeth Hood, wife of Tunis Hood, privately and not in the presence of her husband, account said Elizabeth Hood being unable to

appear in court in persons, in connection with a deed conveying 200 acres of land to Abraham Brandiman, made affidavit to the Court that they had accordingly examined the said Elizabeth Hood, privately in her home, and not the presence of her husband, Tunis Hood, said Elizabeth Hood testified to them that she had joined with her husband Tunis Hood in executing the deed of sale to Brandiman of 200 acres of land, and that she had voluntarily waived her dower, inheritance and other rights to said land."

In **Will Book V,** p. 114, Augusta County court minutes is recorded the Will of John Chrisman, dated May 27, 1772, witnesses: George Chrisman, Tunis Hood and John Smith. Said Will was proved on August 17, 1773 by Chrisman and Smith. Tunis Hood apparently was not in the county at the time.

Tunis Hood Sr. undoubtedly had contemplated moving to Mecklenburg County, N. C., as early as 1772, deed records in the county court files showing that he began buying land in the county in December of that year. The first record of such purchases is contained in the following transcript of a deed appearing in the Mecklenburg County court records:

"This Indenture made this the 12th day of December, in the year of our Sovereign Lord, George the Third, by Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King and Defender of the Faith, in the year of our Lord, 1772, between Henry Eustace McCulloch of the Province of North Carolina in America, of the one part, and Tunis Hood Sen'r., in the same province, planter, of the other, 227 acres of land on McCalpine's Creek for 100 Pounds Proclamation Money."

Henry Eustace McCulloch was the Mecklenburg County agent for Lord George Augustus Selwyn, one of the Lords Proprietors who had been granted large areas of land in North and South Carolina by the English Crown.

These earliest purchases of land in Mecklenburg County, N. C., were probably made by Tunis Hood Jr., on behalf of his father, since the Augusta County, Virginia court records covering the examination of Elizabeth Hood in connection with the sale of land in that county to Abraham Brandiman, show that she was examined "in her home" by Abraham Smith and Daniel Smith. Hence it is clear that Tunis Hood must have continued to maintain his residence in Augusta County until August, 1775, or later. Mecklenburg County court records verify that Tunis Hood Jr. was living in the county in 1771.

Recordings of numerous other deeds to land found in the Mecklenburg County court records followed the above first court entry in connection with purchases made in the name of Tunis Hood Sr. The next deed on record, dated December 20, 1772 covered conveyance of 127 acres of land on McAlpine's Creek by Henry E. McCulloch to Tunis Hood Sen'r., planter, the consideration being 30 Pounds 10 Shillings.

Yet another deed filed in the Mecklenburg County court records, dated October 23, 1774, covers conveyance of 145 acres of land on McAlpine's Creek by Henry E. McCulloch to Tunis Hood Sen'r., planter. One of the witnesses to this deed was Tunis Hood Jr.

All of the above deeds were issued in the name of "Our Sovereign Lord, George the Third, by Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King and Defender of the Faith."

From numerous other deed records found in the files of the Mecklenburg County court, covering conveyances by various other individuals too numerous to list here, many bearing well known names of families prominent in the early life of the county, it is apparent that Tunis Hood Sr., as well as his son Tunis Hood Jr., acquired through grants and purchases several thousand acres of land during the period 1772 to about 1790 or later. These lands lay mostly along the rich blackjack bottoms of McAlpine's Creek and tributary streams in Eastern Mecklenburg County, mostly in the present Morningstar Township. The late D. A. Tompkins in his *History of Mecklenburg County,* identified John Springs (Jr.), Thomas Polk and Tunis Hood as the three largest land owners and slaveholders in the county, in that order. The late Dr. J. B. Alexander who also published a history of Mecklenburg County makes similar references to Tunis Hood Sr. as among the largest land owners and slaveholders in the county in the last decade of the 18th Century.

The home place of Tunis Hood Sr. was located in about the center of Morningstar Township, across a small brook from the home of his youngest son, Reuben Hood, which is still standing, near the present village of Mint Hill, just north of Hood's Cross Roads. The house of Tunis Hood Sr. has long since been razed.

Family tradition advises that Tunis Hood and members of his family were affiliated with old Philadelphia Presbyterian Church at Mint Hill, he apparently having forsaken the Quaker faith before leaving Virginia, possibly about the time of his marriage to Elizabeth Harrison, wso was a Presbyterian. Her father, John Harrison was, however a devout Baptist.

The grave of Tunis Hood Sr. has been located in old abandoned Rock Springs graveyard near Hood's Cross Roads, marked only with a crude flint headstone, on which are carved the letters "T. H."

Tunis Hood was baptised under the Dutch spelling of his name as Theunis Hoed. Theunis is the Dutch short for Antheunis, which is the English equivalent of Anthony. Most court records in both Virginia and Mecklenburg County, N. C., show the spelling of his Christian name alternately as *"Tunas"* and

"Tunis." Both he and his son Tunis Jr., signed their Wills as *"Tunas."* Among most family and church records found, the spelling is almost invariably *"Tunis."* Practically all of his later descendants bearing the name, spelled it as *"Tunis."* Hence that spelling has been used in the preparation of this work.

That Elizabeth, first wife of Tunis Hood Sr., and mother of all of his children, died prior to 1790 is shown by the Federal census of that year for Mecklenburg County. Tunis Hood Sr. is listed, but no female members of his household were included, the only members listed being four house slaves. That he remarried sometime between 1790 and 1797, the year of his death, is shown by the provisions of his Will, signed April 12, 1797, and proved at the October, 1797 session of the Mecklenburg County Court. It is known therefore that his death occured between those dates. He made provision for his wife, Jane, who by family tradition is known to have been Jane Jones, a widow. There were no children by his second marriage. He was approximately 79 years of age at the time of his death, a good age for that period when average life spans were so much shorter.

Both Tunis Hood Sr. and Tunis Jr. were public officials of District 15, Mecklenburg County, N. C., during the period 1775-1785, their offices being comparable to present county commissioners. Tunis Hood Jr. must have taken time out from his public office duties, since he served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He is referred to in many records as "Captain." However, that was a political rather than a military title, since official records show that his military service in the Revolution was as private. In those times, and much later, it was customary to call heads of public offices as "Captain." Hence, Tunis Hood Jr. was chairman of the board of county commissioners, District 15, Mecklenburg County, N. C.

Tunis Hood Sr. strongly supported the American Cause during the Revolutionary War and gave material aid to the armed forces, during the struggle for independence from Great Britain. All four of his sons, John, Tunis Jr., Solomon and Reuben served in the American armed forces in that war. (*Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution,* published by the Daughters of the American Revolution, North Carolina Society.) In his application for a Revolutionary War pension, Reuben Hood made affidavit that he first entered service in the American army as a wagon master, driving a wagon and team that had been furnished by his father to the American military forces. (See further report under Family of Reuben Hood Sr.)

Transcript of the full text of the Will of Tunis Hood Sr., as recorded in **Will Book D,** p. 16, in the files of the clerk of the Superior Court of Mecklenburg County, N. C., follows:

In the Name of God, Amen. I, Tunas Hood, of the County of Mecklenburg, State of North Carolina, being in my ordinary health of body and of a perfect mind and memory, thanks be to God for it, therefore, called to mind the mortality of my body and knowing it is appointed for all men once to die, I do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament. And, first of all, I give such unto the hands of Almighty God that gave it and my body I recommend to the Earth to be buried in a church manner at the discretion of my Executors, And as to touching my Worldly Estate wherein it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give and dispose of the same in the following manner & form as follows:

First, I desire that all my lawful debts be paid out of One Hundred and Forty pounds. That I do not make use of in my lifetime,—I give and bequeath to my four beloved sons, to-wit: John, Tunas, Solomon and Reuben to be equally divided among them.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Jane Hood my beloved wife, one Sorrel mare & one Cow, the choice Cow of my stock & Twenty Bushels of Indian corn & Twenty Bushels of Wheat & further it is my Will and pleasure that all the furniture that my wife Jane brought with her at our marriage should be at her disposal.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my beloved son Tunas one Negro girl known by the name of Charlotte.

Item. I give and bequeath to my beloved daughter Elizabeth living at or near Fort Natches, one Negro girl known by the name of Prudence & I desire her to be left in possession of my Son Reuben & when the said Negro girl comes to the age of fourteen years old then her to be appraised by men & if my Daughter Elizabeth does not come nor none of her heirs Sent by lawful authority for said Wench when she comes to the aforesaid age, then my son Reuben shall have it to his choice whether to give the Wench or to pay the appraisement.

Item. I give unto my beloved Daughter Rachel Shaffer one Negro girl known by the name of Young Hager.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my beloved daughter Lydia McGinty one Negro girl known by the name of Hannah.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my beloved daughter Phebe Harrison one Negro girl known by the name of Young Dinah.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Neal one Negro girl known by the name of Sarah.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my beloved son Reuben one Negro boy called Joseph and also all the plantation where I now do live with all privileges or improvements whatsoever belonging to said tract of land, to him and his heirs and assigns forever, and also my wagon and gears, and to him also all my plantation tools of every kind, and also it is my Will and pleasure that my three negroes known by the names of Old Jacob & Old Hager and Cliandy shall be sold among legatees and the money to be equally divided amongst my wife Jane & my four Daughters Rachel, Lydia, Phebe & Mary & further it is my Will and pleasure that all the remainder of my movable property that is not before mentioned, Horses, Cows, Sheep & Hogs & household furniture and other Negroes to be appraised and equally divided between my wife Jane & my four Daughters viz: Rachel, Phebe, Lydia & Mary.

And I do hereby constitute & appoint my son Reuben & Captain James Osborn to be my Sole Executors of this my Last Will & Testament, Disannulling all & every other former Wills, Testaments & Legacies by me named,

Willed & bequeathed before, Ratifying and confirming this & no other to be my Last Will & Testament. It Witness weherof I the said Tunas Hood has hereunto set his hand & affixed his seal this 12th day of April, 1797.
Signed, sealed & delivered by the said
Tunas Hood to be his Last Will & Testament
in the presence of us who in his presence
& in the prescence of each other have here-
unto set our names.

(Signed) Tunas Hood (Seal)

/S/ Samuel Black
/S/ William Quiery
/S/James Buchanan

Proved by Samuel Black, William Query and James Buchanan at the October 1797 term of the Mecklenburg County court.

At the January, 1799 term of the Mecklenburg County Superior Court, Reuben Hood Sr. and James Osborn, executors of the Will of Tunis Hood Sr., deceased, made their final accounting and turned into the court £759 12s 1½d, said sum representing the cash residue of the estate after distribution of devices and discharging all obligations and expenses in connection with the administration of the said estate. The estate was then ordered closed by the court.

Thus passed into the Great Beyond, Tunis Hood, hardy Holland Dutch Colonial pioneer, born under the English Crown in New York state in the fifth year of the reign of King George I, of England, and died in the first year of the administration of John Adams, second President of the United States.

Tunis Hood lived through an interesting, if hazardous period of Colonial development into the first era of the great American republic. A fifth generation born American, his Dutch and Danish forebears were settled on these shores more than a Century before the migration of his family to the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia began.

After living through such a perilous period in the history of the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, before and during the French and Indian Wars, Tunis Hood must have found life in Mecklenburg County, N. C., among the peaceful Catawba Indians, a haven of welcome relief.

CHILDREN OF TUNIS HOOD SR. AND ELIZABETH HARRISON, in order named in his Will, were:

1. **John Hood** b. about 1745 d. about 1835; m. Sarah Austin. See further report.
2. **Tunis Hood Jr.** b. about 1750 or earlier, d. 1801; m. Eleanor Harrison b. - - - d. - - -. See further report.
3. **Solomon Hood** b. about 1750 or '55, d. - - -; m. Sarah - - - See further report.

4. **Reuben Hood** b. Oct. 4, 1762, d. May 13, 1845; m. Jane Irwin b. - - -, d. January 7, 1831. See further report.
5. **Elizabeth Hood** b. probably about 1742, d. - - -. Believed to have married Richard Hougland (Hogeland) of Bedford County, Pennsylvania. Found in the court records of old Berkeley County, Virginia (now West Virginia), is record of a deed by Richard Hougland (Hogeland) and wife Elizabeth, to John Boyd conveying 1,175 acres of land on west side of Tuliasis branch, Berkeley County, Virginia, said land having been originally granted to John Hood, November 12, 1735, and acquired by Hougland December 11, 1770. There is some inconsistency here as to the actual number of acres acquired by Hougland, as other record show that John Hood sold 500 or more acres of the tract to his brother-in-law, Barent Nieuwkerk (Barnet Newkirk), and that both Rachel Hood, widow of John Hood, and Tunis Hood, their son, also sold the remainder of the land in various different tracts. Nevertheless, the strong indication is that Elizabeth, wife of Richard Hougland (Hogeland) was in fact, Elizabeth, daughter of Tunis Hood Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison. In the Mecklenburg County, N. C., court records, Tunis and Mary Hogeland deeded 163 acres of land to Tunis Hood, Jr., in October, 1789, and also 50 acres to Tunis Hood in the same month. This Tunis Hogeland also appears in the Federal census for adjoining Iredell County for the year 1790. He is believed to have been a son of Richard Hougland (Hogeland) and Elizabeth Hood. In his Will, Tunis Hood Sr. stated that his daughter Elizabeth was then living in Fort Natches, presumably Natchez, Mississippi. In any event, there was a close relationship between those Hogelands and Tunis Hood.
6. **Phoebe Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Davis Harrison. See further report under Harrison ancestors.
7. **Rachel Hood** b. about 1743, d. - - -; m. Frederick W. Shaffer. See further report.
8. **Mary Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Jesse Neal. See further report.
9. **Lydia Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Alexander McGinty. See further report.

CHAPTER II

JOHN HOOD, ELDEST SON OF TUNIS HOOD, SR., AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN HOOD, eldest son of Tunis Hood, Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison was born about 1745 to 1750 in old Frederick County, Virginia, in the section now a part of Berkeley County, West Virginia. From reliable family sources his wife is identified as Sarah (Sallie) Austin b. - - - in North Carolina.

John Hood moved south about 1772, first to Burke County, North Carolina, and later, about 1775 to Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, where some early deeds records of him are available. In October, 1775, he conveyed fifty acres of land on McAlpine Creek to Jonathan Buckaloo. In a deed dated October 12, 1779, John and Mary Robinet conveyed 53 acres between McAlpine and Goose Creeks to John Hood. Later, on March 20, 1783, Joseph Galbreath conveyed 53 acres on Goose Creek, described as a tributary of Rocky River to John and Tunis Hood. There is record of a state grant, of 46 acres of land in Mecklenburg County to John Hood under date of November 9, probably bounty land in connection with his service as a Revolutionary War soldier. He served from the Salisbury District, which at that time included Mecklenburg County as a part of the Salisbury District. (D.A.R. Roster of North Carolina Soldiers in the Revolution, pp. 341, 578 and pension record No. 710.)

That John Hood moved from Mecklenburg County, N. C., to Greene County, Georgia about 1792, is shown by a Mecklenburg County deed wherein John Hood "of the County of Greene, State of Georgia" conveyed 46 acres of land to Tunis Hood, probably Tunis Jr. Later Greene County, Georgia court records show that William Fitzpatrick deeded land to John Hood in a deed dated April 9, 1799. (**Deed Book B,** p. 213.) In a deed dated September 14, 1801, John Hood conveyed the same tract of land to Phineas Whatley. (Vol. 2, p. 624, Greene County, Georgia court records). His name disappeared from the Greene County court records after that date.

A John Hood, and wife Sarah, with children born in both North Carolina and Georgia, appear in the early Knox County, Tennessee court and census records. A careful analysis of the best available family tradition, court and census records offers a good

case for this Knox County, Tennessee, John Hood as the probable eldest son of Tunis Hood, Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison.

In a letter written in 1928 by the late Oliver Roland Hood of Gadsden, Alabama, to his brother, the late William Ross Hood, in connection with family ancestral research then in progress in collaboration with his cousin, the late Frazer Hood, professor of psychology at Davidson College, N. C., recited some traditions of their family line. Some excerpts from this letter follow:

"The traditions in our family are, that the first settlement of Hoods in America was in Maryland, and that from that family some emigrated to Pennsylvania, some to Massachusetts, some to Kentucky, and some to North Carolina. You will recall there are prominent Hoods in Pennsylvania, especially Philadelphia, and in Massachussetts. General John Bell Hood, the Confederate general, undoubtedly sprang from that branch of the family which emigrated to Kentucky.

"From that branch that emigrated to North Carolina, one or more families migrated to Knoxville, Tennessee, among which was John Hood, our great, great-grandfather.

"You will recall in the Creek Indian wars in Alabama, General Andrew Jackson mustered a volunteer army in Tennessee. In that army several sons of John Hood volunteered and were soldiers. That occurred in the years 1813 and 1814, or thereabouts. At that time all of Alabama was a wilderness occupied only by several Indian tribes. In making his way from Tennessee to Talledega, Alabama, where the battle of Talledega was fought with the Creek Indians, and to Tallapoosa County, Alabama, where the battle of Horeseshoe Bend was fought, Andrew Jackson cut and built a road, now commonly known as the Jackson Trail. The road led down through or near the spot where the present city of Huntsville, Alabama is located, crossed the Tennessee river at or near the present town of Guntersville, Alabama, and at a point about one mile west of the town of Attalla, Alabama. As Jackson's army passed through what is now St. Clair County, foraging went out among the Indians seeking corn and other foodstuffs.

"After his release, one son of John Hood who was with Jackson's army, went back to Knoxville and he and his brothers sold their lands there and moved into Alabama in about the year 1816, settling in St. Clair County. It is said that they built flat boats on which they floated down the Tennessee river from Knoxville to Guntersville, and that they brought along with them their slaves, cattle and draft animals, as well as their household effects. Among these brothers, as I understood, were William Hood, Austin Hood, Osborn Hood, and Robert Hood, our great-grandfather. I believe that Robert Hood, our great-grandfather, was a soldier in Jackson's army. There appears to have been other brothers. It seems to me one was Amos. I know that Amos is a family name, our grandfather having a brother by that name. With these several brothers came their father, John Hood, quite an old man by that time.

"William Hood, after living in St. Clair County for some time, migrated to Pickens County in West Alabama, and then to Mississippi. I think that Austin Hood also migrated to Pickens County, and that Osborn Hood went to Jefferson County, Alabama, the county in which is located the city of Birmigham. Frazer Hood is the grandson of William Hood. The name Austin is a common name in our Hood family, as are the names Oscar, Amos, Osborn, John, William and Robert. I think that John Hood, our great-great-grandfather married an Austin. I think that the Waldrops of

Jefferson County, Alabama, sprang from the Osborn Hood branch of the family. I suggest that you write William J. Waldrop, Board of Revenue, Birmingham, Alabama, who can perhaps give you information relative to the Waldrops and the Osborn Hood family, as he is a descendant of that branch of the family.

"It is my recollection that William Hood was the eldest son of John Hood, and for that reason it was thought that he carried the old family records to Mississippi. Some of the Hood family still reside at Knoxville.

"It seems that a member of the Philadelphia Hood family branch had erected entirely the family tree. You will recall that many years ago there was a prominent business firm in Philadelphia by the name of Hood, Bonbright and Company. If one could get in touch with some member of that family it is possible we could obtain a copy of the family tree he caused to be erected. However, if you, Fraser Hood and Oscar Monroe Hood of Trinidad, Colorado, will continue your efforts with what aid the enclosed suggestions may supply you, I think that you will ultimately be able to trace the family back to its original settlement in this country."

Oliver Roland Hood has furnished some very interesting family traditions and offered some valuable suggestions in connection with Hood ancestral research. However, he did make the mistake so common to other Hood family researchers, in assuming that all of the earliest Hoods in this country were descended from English and Scotch-Irish immigrants to Maryland and Massachussetts. It is now well established that some of the earliest Hoods in America were Holland Dutch colonials of New Netherland, now New York. Among them was the family of Jasper Hoed, or as anglicized Hood, whose descendents are legion throughout the country, especially in the Southern states. Many Hoods of Maryland and Delaware are no doubt descendents of another Holland Dutch colonial, Andries Hudde (Andrew Hood), prominently mentioned in the earliest historical records of New Netherland, and who moved to South River, Maryland, in 1663 where he died later in that year. There were however, some early Hoods in Maryland who were English immigrants, and the same is true of Massachusetts, and Pennsylvania.

So far no contacts have been established with the Hood family in Philadelphia whose ancestors erected the Hood family tree mentioned by Oliver Roland Hood, but the suggestion will be explored further. It is very likely that some of the Hood families of Philadelphia and other sections of Eastern Pennsylvania are descendents of the Jaspar Hood line, probably through Thomas Hood, youngest son of Jaspar Hood. It has been stated also that some descendents of Lucas Hood, another son of Jaspar, moved back to Pennsylvania from Virginia. Lucas Hood lived in New Jersey and Pennsylvania for some years before settling in Frederick County, Virginia, about 1745. It has now been well verified that Oliver Roland Hood's tradition that General John B. Hood was a descendant of that branch of the Hood family

that settled in Kentucky was correct. He was a descendant of Lucas Hood.

An analysis of the family records produced by the late William Ross Hood, and other family tradition sources, indicates that John Hood and Sarah Austin had at least seven sons. No records of any daughters are available. These probable sons were:

1. **William Hood** b. about 1777 in North Carolina, d. about 1850 in Itawamba County, Mississippi; m. Elizabeth - - -. See further report.
2. **Austin Hood** b. about 1780, probably in North Carolina, d. - - -; name of first wife, unknown, probably married in Georgia; m. 2. Dec. 19, 1821 in St. Clair County, Alabama Elizabeth Quinn b. - - - d. - - -. See further report.
3. **James Hood** b. about 1782, probably in North Carolina, d. - - - before 1850; m. probably Maragret - - -. See further report.
4. **Amos Hood** b. about 1785, probably in North Carolina, d. young.
5. **Isaac Hood** b. 1790, probably in North Carolina, d. - - -; his name appears in the 1820 and 1830 census lists for St. Clair, County, Alabama, and on the 1850 census for Jefferson County, Alabama; wife Lucinda b. 1826, obviously a second wife. Two children named:
   a-1. James Hood (idiot) b. 1836 in Alabama. Likely a son by the first wife.
   a-2. May Ann Hood b. 1850 in Alabama, daughter of Lucinda, his second wife.
6. **Robert Hood** b. 1792 in North Carolina d. - - - in St. Clair County, Alabama; m. Sarah Roland. See further report.
7. **Osborn Hood** b. 1800 in Georgia, d. - - -; m. Elizabeth - - - b. 1800 in Georgia. See further report.

Some records of the families and some descendants of these sons, gathered from reliable sources, follow:

WILLIAM HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

WILLIAM HOOD, b. about 1777 in North Carolina d. about 1860 in Itawamba County, Mississippi. A Baptist clergyman, he was identified by William Ross Hood and Frazer Hood as the eldest son of John Hood and Sarah Austin of St. Clair County, Alabama. His name appeared in the 1820 and 1830 census lists of St. Clair County, Alabama, whence he moved to Pickens County, in Western Alabama. He moved from there

prior to 1850 to Itawamba County, Mississippi. Census records for the county for 1860 lists Elizabeth Hood b. 1794 in North Carolina living with the family of Kelley Williams, aged 45, b. in South Carolina and wife Elizabeth, aged 40. This Elizabeth Hood was most likely the widow of Rev. William Hood, and Elizabeth Williams was their daughter. They left a host of descendants living in various sections of Mississippi and Alabama. According to William Ross Hood's research, he too, had seven sons and several daughters. Only partial records of their children and descendants are available, as follows:

a-1. Elizabeth Hood b. 1820 in Alabama d. - - -; m. Kelley Williams b. about 1815 in South Caolina. No record of children.

a-2. Hiram Hood b. 1821 in Alabama d. - - -. He was operating a hotel in Itawamba County, Miss., according to the 1860 census for that county; m. Mary - - -. Their children in 1860 were:

b-1. John C. Hood b. 1845 in Itawamba County, Miss. No further record.

b-2. Sarah V. Hood b. 1850 in Itawamba County. No further record.

b-3. Charles J. Hood b. 1853 in Itawamba County. No further record.

b-4. Hiram Hood Jr. b. 1856 in Itawamba County. No further record.

a-3. Robert Hood b. 1824 in Alabama; m. Martha - - - b. 1826 in Alabama. Children in 1860 were:

b-1. Mary F. Hood b. 1853. No further record.

b-2. John A. Hood b. 1855. No further record.

b-3. James A. Hood b. 1857 in Mississippi. No further record.

b-4. Anna Hood b. 1859 in Mississippi. No further record.

a-4. Joshua Hood b. 1828 in Alabama d. - - -; m. Dec. 20, 1849 in St. Clair County, Alabama, Margaret Johnson b. 1827. Children in 1860 were:

b-1. James Hood b. 1851 in Alabama. No further record.

b-2. William Hood b. 1853 in Alabama. No further record.

b-3. Robert A. Hood b. 1855 in Mississippi. No further record.

b-4. John T. Hood b. 1856 in Mississippi. No further record.

b-5. Moss Hood b. 1857 in Mississippi. No further record.

b-6. Harrison Hood b. 1858 in Mississippi. No further record.

b-7. Osborn Hood II b. 1859 in Mississippi. No further record.

a-5. Charles Buren Hood b. 1828 in Alabama, apparently a twin of Joshua above. Captain in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States; m. - - -. Record only of one son:

b-1. Frazer Hood b. June 2, 1875 in Tupelo, Miss., d. 1942 in Davidson, N. C. He was a professor of psychology at Davidson College, Davidson, N. C. Record of two daughters:

c-1. Hattie Lee Hood b. - - -; m. Robert Harrison b. - - -. They live in Germantown, Tennessee. No record of children.

c-2. Kalister Wagner Hood, daughter, b. - - - Lives in Davidson, N. C., unmarried.

a-6. James R. Hood b. 1835 in Alabama; m. Minerva - - - b. 1835 in North Carolina. Record of one son in 1860:

b-1. William W. Hood b. 1859 in Mississippi. No further record.

AUSTIN HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

AUSTIN HOOD b. 1778, probably in North Carolina, d. - - - in Pickens County, Alabama; name of first wife unknown, probably married in Georgia; m. 2, Dec. 19, 1821 in St. Clair County, Alabama, Elizabeth Quinn b. - - - d. - - -. According to records produced by the late William Ross Hood, he served in the War of 1812-14 with Great Britain, and also in General Andrew Jackson's army in his campaign, 1813-1814, against the Creek Indians in Alabama. After his release from military service he returned to Knox County Tennessee, and in 1815 joined his father and several brothers, and their families in a migration in flat boats down the Tennessee River to Northwestern Alabama. His name appeared in the first census of Monroe County, Alabama, then a part of Mississippi Territory, in 1816, the members of his household being: 1 son over 21, 3 sons under 21, and 3 females under 21. It is obvious therefore that he was then a widower. His name appeared later in the 1820 and 1830 censuses of St. Clair County, Alabama, the 1830 censuse listing his age bracket as 40-50, wife 30-40, children: 1 male 10-15, 1 male 20-30, no females listed. Records only of five known sons:

a-1. **William Hood II** b. about 1800 in Georgia, d. prior to 1850; m. Martha Hood, a cousin, b. - - - d. - - - They lived in

Tallapoosa County, Alabama according to 1850 census records of that family. See further report.

a-2. **Humphrey Hood** b. about 1802 in Georgia d. - - -. Said to have moved back to Georgia after growing up in Tennessee and Alabama. No record of family.

a-3. **Matthew Hood** b. about 1805, probably in Tennessee, d. - - -. Moved to Georgia after growing up in Tennessee and Alabama. No further record.

a-4. **James Hood** b. about 1806 in South Carolina, d. - - -; m. Mary Elizabeth - - - b. about 1802 in South Carolina. They were living in Hardeman County, Tennessee in 1850, with the following children:

b-1. Tabitha Hood, aged 22, b. in Alabama.
b-2. Daniel Hood, aged 21, b. in Alabama.
b-3. Isabella Hood, aged 19, b. Alabama.
b-4. Sarah Hood, aged 17, b. in Alabama.
b-5. Matthew Hood III, aged 14, b. in Alabama.
b-6. James Hood Jr. aged 11, b. in Alabama.
b-7. Gifford Hood, aged 10, b. in Tennessee.
b-8. Lemuel Hood, aged 6, b. in Tennessee.
b-9. Elizabeth Hood, aged 6, twin of Lemuel, b. in Tennessee.
b-10. Nelson Hood, aged 3, b. in Tennessee.

a-5. **Austin Hood, Jr.** b. 1809 in Tennessee, d. apparently a widower in 1850, children listed in the 1850 census for Jefferson County, Alabama:

b-1. Frances Hood, aged 18, b. in Alabama.
b-2. Rachel C. Hood, aged 16, b. in Alabama.
b-4. William P. Hood, aged 15, b. in Alabama.
b-4. Isaac A. Hood, aged 11, b. in Alabama.
b-5. Amos W. D. Hood, aged 7, b. in Alabama.
b-6. Jane F. Hood, aged 1, b. in Alabama.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM HOOD II, son of Austin Hood Sr., and MARTHA HOOD. Nine children and some descendants of this family, are identified as follows.

b-1. **James Hood** b. 1820 in Alabama d. - - -; m. Mary Elizabeth - - -. They lived in Southern Mississippi and had these children in 1850:

c-1. James Hood Jr. b. - - -. No further record.
c-2. Charles Hood b. - - -. No further record.
c-3. William Hood b. - - -. No further record.
c-4. Martha Ann Hood b. - - -. No further record.
c-5. Georgia Hood b. - - -. No further record.
c-6. Susan Hood b. - - -. No further record.

b-2. **Matthew Hood II** b. 1821 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. - - -. Name of wife unknown. Large family of descendants. See further report.

b-3. **Ann Hood** b. 1822 near Florence, Alabama, d. - - -; m. Wilson P. Pool of Tuscaloosa, Alabama. See further report.

b-4. **Austin Hood III** b. Sept. 1823 near Florence, Alabama d. March 29, 1907 in Webster County, Miss.; m. 1, Mary McGarrh b. - - - d. - - -; m. 2, in 1873, Mary E. Lowrimore. See further report.

b-5. **John Lambeth Hood** b. 1824 d. - - -; m. Margaret Poole b. - - - d. - - -. They lived first in Tippah County, Miss., and later moved to Jefferson County, Alabama, near Birmingham, where their four sons and two daughters were born. Their known children were:

c-1. Thomas Hood b. - - - d. - - -. Settled in Webster County, Miss., married and raised a family. No further record.

c-2. Sylvanus Hood b. - - - d. - - -. Moved to Webster County, Miss., where he married and raised a family. No further record.

c-3. Irvin Hood b. - - - d. - - -. He also settled in Webster County, Miss., married, and raised a family. No further record.

c-4. Joel Jackson (Jack) Hood b. - - - d. - - -; m. Ella Davis b. - - - d. - - -. They too lived in Webster County, Miss. Record only of one son:

d-1. Dr. James Matthew Hood, M.D., b. - - -; m. Lily - - -. They live in Houlka, Miss. No further record presently available.

c-5. Daughter, name unknown, b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Payne. No further record.

c-6. Daughter, name unknown, b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Snow. No further record.

b-6. **Mary Jane Hood** b. 1825 d. 1861; m. Joab Cauley b. 1812 in South Carolina, d. 1864 in Meridian, Miss. See further report.

b-7. **Frances W. Hood** b. 1827 in Tallapoosa County, Alabama d. - - -; unmarried in 1850, living with mother in Tallapoosa County.

b-8. **William Hood Jr.** next son of William Hood II and Martha Hood b. Jan. 6, 1828 in Tallapoosa County, Alabama, d. - - -; m. Mary Cassidy b. Dec. 26, 1830 d. - - -. See further report.

b-9. **Monan Hood** b. about 1830, d. young.

LINE OF AUSTIN HOOD

MATTHEW HOOD II AND HIS FAMILY

MATTHEW HOOD II b. 1821 in St. Clair County, Alabama, son of William Hood II and Martha Hood. They lived in South Central Mississippi; record of only one son, and his known descendants:

a-1. **William Matthew Hood** b. about 1840 in Alabama; m. Elizabeth (Betsy) McGarrh b. - - - d. - - -. They lived in Webster County, Mississippi, and had these children and descendants according to family Bible record furnished by their grandson, Benjamin B. Hood of Ripley, Mississippi:

b-1. William Hood b. - - - d. - - -. No further record.

b-2. Matthew Warren Hood b. Sept. 20, 1861, d. April 7, 1947, m. Mary Allie Lishman b. 1859, d. Oct. 20, 1925. Their known children and descendants:

c-1. Benjamin B. Hood b. June 26, 1888, veteran of World War I, m. Callie Estelle Meadows. They live on a farm near Ripley, Miss. One daughter:

d-1. Aliph Elowa Hood b. Sept. 20, 1938.

c-2. William Matthew Hood II b. 1890, d. in infancy.

c-3. Mary Norma Elizabeth Hood b. 1892, m. Fred Frechette. They live in Charleston, S. C. No children.

c-4. Eliza Ellen Hood b. 1894, d. 1945; m. E. H. Carr b. - - - d. - - -. Record only one son:

d-1. Travis Carr b. - - -. No further record.

c-5. Noel Cameron Hood b. 1896, d. Sept. 7, 1947; m. Marguerite Jones b. - - -. They live in Belzoni, Miss., and had three daughters:

d-1. Margaret Jones Hood b. - - -. No further record.

d-2. Mary Elizabeth Hood b. - - -. No further record.

d-3. Martha Camille Hood b. - - -. No further record.

c-6. Kathryn Hood b. 1898, d. August 1912.

c-7. William Matthew Hood III b. Sept. 18, 1900. No further record.

c-8. John Franklin Hood b. 1902; married and has one daughter name unknown. Lives in Jackson, Miss.

c-9. Beatrice Hood b. 1904; m. Louis Priest; they live at 2312 West 8th Street, Little Rock, Ark. Four or five children; names not presently available.

c-10. Mamie Scisson Hood b. 1906; m. Joseph Hays b. - - - d. Sept. 7, 1946. No children

c-11. Dewey Hood b. 1908. No further record.

b-3. John Andrew Hood b. - - -; m. Mattye Weldon b. - - -. They lived in Belzoni, Miss. The following family records were furnished by Mrs. John Austin Hood. Children and known descendants:

c-1. John Austin Hood b. 1891; prominent planter, living in Belzoni, Miss.; m. 1, Docia Woods b. - - - d. 1927. Children and known descendants of this union were:

d-1. C. D. Hood b. - - -; m. Vera McCauley b. - - -. They live in Edison, Georgia. Two children:

e-1. Dale Hood (female) b. - - -. No further record.

e-2. Charles Manley Hood b. - - -. No further record.

d-2. Evelyn Hood b. - - -; m. Edward Upchurch b. - - - Three known children:

e-1. Charles Upchurch b. - - -. No further record.

e-2. Sandra Upchurch b. - - -. No further record.

e-3. Paul Upchurch b. - - -. No further record.

d-3. Keith (female) Hood b. - - -; m. Paul Schubert b. - - -. They live in Jackson, Miss. One daughter:

e-1. Babette Schubert b. - - -. No further record.

d-4. Margie Hood b. - - -; m. Pack Posey b. - - -. They live in Hiland, Miss. Record of one son:

e-1. Michael Hood Posey b. - - -. No further record.

John Austin Hood m. 2, Lucile Jones b. - - -, sister of Marguerite Jones, wife of Noel Cameron Hood. Children and descendants of this union are:

d-5. John Austin Hood Jr., pilot in U. S. Air Force in World War II; no further record.

d-6. Modest Hood b. - - -. No further record.

d-7. James Lewis Hood b. - - -. No further record.

d-8. Boby Jo Hood (female) b. - - -. No further record.

d-9. Sherry Diane Hood b. - - -. No further record.

c-2. Minnie Hood b. - - -; m. C. A. Pyron b. - - -. They live in Jackson, Miss., and have these known children and descendants:

d-1. Otis Pyron b. - - -; m. Kathryn - - -. Record of one son:

e-1. James Pyron b. - - -. No further record.

d-2. Connie Mae Pyron b. - - -; m. Charles Wiggins. They live in Greenwood, Miss. No children.

d-3. Christine Pyron b. - - -; m. Charles Milton Herring b. - - -. They live at 524 West Porter Street, Jackson, Miss. Records of three known children:

e-1. Edward Herring b. - - -. No further record.

e-2. John Herring b. - - -. No further record.

e-3. Lawrence Herring b. - - -. No further record.

d-4. Mattye Hood Pyron b. - - -; m. Charles McGowan b. - - -. They live in Jackson, Miss. No children.

d-5. Charles Andrew Pyron b. - - -. No further record.

d-6. Elizabeth Pyron b. - - -; m. - - -. No further record.

c-3. Charles E. Hood b. - - -; m. Buena Woods b. - - -. They live in Belzoni, Miss. Records of two children:

d-1. Mavis Hood b. - - -; m. Herman Gambrell b. - - -. They live in Jackson, Miss. Record of two daughters:

e-1. Barbara Gambrell b. - - - No further record.

e-2. Brenda Kay Gambrell b. - - - No further record.

d-2. Eloise Hood b. - - -; m. Robert R. Barrett b. - - -. They live in Jackson, Miss. No children.

c-4. Sue Hood b. - - -; m. Walter Guy Keith b. - - -. They live in Hildebrand, Miss. Record of one daughter.

d-1. Jean Keith b. - - -; m. Dennis Palmtree b. - - -. They live in Kilmichael, Miss. One son, name not presently available.

c-5. Zona Hood b. - - -; m. Charles A. Grimes b. - - - d. - - -. They had one daughter:

d-1. Kathryn Grimes b. - - -; m. - - -. No further records presently available.

c-6 Henry M. Hood b. - - -; m. 1, Louise Curtis b. - - -. Divorced, they had these children:

d-1. Henry M. Hood Jr. b. - - -, killed in action while serving as a Navy lieutenant in World War II. His ship was blown up during an action in the South Pacific, killing most of the officers and crew members.

d-2. James Curtis (Jack) Hood b. - - -; m. - - -. No further record.

d-3. Robert Hood b. - - -. No further record.

Henry M. Hood Sr. m. 2, Rita - - -. They live in Borger, Texas; known children of this union are:

d-4. Connie Sue Hood b. - - -. No further record.

d-5. Stephen Hood b. - - -. No further record.

c-7. Belle Hood b. - - -; m. Sam A. Riddell b. - - -. They live in Canton, Miss., and have these known children:

d-1. Aileen Riddell b. - - -; m. - - -. No further record.

d-2. Alice Riddell b. - - -; m. - - -. No further record.
d-3. Annice Riddell b. - - -. No further record.
d-4. John Riddell b. - - -. No further record.

c-8. Samuel Hood b. - - -; m. Rosie Lee Webb b. - - -. They live in Drew, Miss. Record of one daughter:
d-1. Elaine Hood b. - - -; m. - - -. No further record.

c-9. Beatrice Hood b. - - -; m. Don M. Meredith. They live in San Diego, Calif. No children.

c-10. Virginia Hood b. - - -; m. L. Clark Craddock b. - - - d. - - -. They had one daughter:
d-1. Virginia Lea Craddock b. - - -. No further record.

Virginia Hood Craddock m. 2, Harry Ray. He served in Korea. No record of children by this union.

c-11. Dewitt Franklin Hood b. - - -; m. Clara Brooks b. - - -. They live in Memphis, Tenn. No children.

c-12. Taylor Hood b. - - -; m. Elizabeth . . . They live in Beaumont, Texas, and have these known children:
d-1. Thomas Hood b. - - - No further record.
d-2. Donald Hood b. - - - No further record.

c-13. Claudia Lee Hood b. - - -; m. Edward Boggan b. - - - They live in Ackerman, Miss., and have these known children:
d-1. Faye Boggan b. - - - Lives in Beaumont, Texas. No further record.
d-2. Phillip Boggan b. - - - No further record.
d-3. Buddie Boggan b. - - - No further record.

c-14. Neal Hood b. - - - youngest son and child of John Andrew Hood and Mattye Weldon; m. Lurlene - - - They live in Jackson, Miss. No children.

b-4. Franklin E. Hood b. Oct. 9, 1866, d. July 24, 1934; m. Martha Leona Latham b. Dec. 26, 1873, d. July

27, 1949. They lived in Moorhead, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

c-1. Mabel Claire Hood b. Sept. 18, 1894; m. Clyde L. Alford b. Feb. 1, 1892. Record of daughter:

d-1. Hazel Claire Alford b. May 27, 1919; m. Dec. 23, 1942, Clarence Eugene Spivey Jr. b. - - - They live in Moorhead, Miss. No children.

c-2. Jesse James Hood b. Jan. 3, 1898; m. Feb. 1, 1918, Florence Lavinia Peoples b. July 27, 1897. They live near Powell, Miss., where he operates a general store. One son:

d-1. Franklin E. Hood II b. Nov. 6, 1928, m. 1, Kate Ann Elliott of Memphis, Tenn. in Dec. 1947. They had one daughter:

e-1. Ann Elizabeth Hood b. Dec. 1948.

Franklin E. Hood II m. 2, Oct. 15, 1950, Fannie May Adair b. Sept. 1, 1926. They live in Inverness, Miss. No children.

c-3. Lena Louise Hood b. Feb. 16, 1901; m. Lazarus Jones Hand. They live in West, Miss.; three known children.

d-1. Martha Jean Hand b. August 31, 1929. No further record.

d-2. Betty Fay Hand b. Sept. 20, 1935. No further record.

d-3. Lawrence (Larry) Jones Hand b. Jan. 15, - - - No further record.

c-4. Leonora Hood b. July 1905, d. Sept. 16, 1949, m. in 1927, James ("Red") Gibson b. - - - d. 1929. They had no children.
Leonora Hood Gibson m. 2, in 1931, Thomas Virgil Adams b. - - - Their children:

d-1. Thomas Virgil Adams Jr. b. Nov. 20, 1932; no further record.

d-2. Jack Adams b. June 20, 1944.

c-5. Martha Beatrice Hood b. Jan. 1, 1908, youngest daughter and child of Franklin E. Hood and Martha Leona Latham. Lives in Moorhead, Miss. No record of marriage.

b-5. James Samuel (Jim-Sam) Hood b. - - -; m. Lissie Haney b. - - - Record only of one son:
c-1. Clyde Hood b. - - -; m. Homer Sally b. - - - They live near Lodi, Miss. No record of children, if any.

b-6. Camilla Hood b. - - - m. James Golden b. - - - Record only of one daughter:
c-1. Rosalia Hood Golden b. - - -; m. - - - Wilson. They live at 1490 Chestnut Avenue, Long Beach, Calif. No record of children, if any.

b-7. Beatrice Hood b. - - -; m. I. N. Snow b. - - - They live in Fort Worth, Texas. Record only of one son:
c-1. Eugene Snow b. - - - Works for Postoffice Department in Fort Worth. No further record.

b-8. Eliza Missouri Hood b. 1859, d. 1950, aged 91 years; m. May 24, 1882, John Milton McCain b. - - - d. 1937. They lived in Mathiston, Miss. Records of children and known descendants, have been furnished by Mrs. Thomas A. Lee of Minter City, Miss., a daughter, as follows:
c-1. William Oscar McCain b. March 15, 1883; m. April 15, 1906, Connie Latham b. - - - They live in Mathiston, Miss., and have these children and known descendants:
d-1. Dorris (son) Elmo McCain b. Nov. 9, 1910; m. March 6, 1935, Gertrude Latham (no relation to his mother, Connie Latham Hood) b. - - -. They live in California. Record only of one son:
e-1. James McCain b. Feb. 23, 1936.
d-2. Roy Hallis McCain b. March 3, 1913; m. Ollie Crosby b. - - - He is an engineer working in India and Africa. Record of one daughter:
e-1. Brenda McCain b. - - - served in WAC's in World War II. No further record.
d-3. John William McCain b. August 25, 1917; m. in 1939 Lula - - - b. - - - Record of two children:
e-1. John William McCain Jr. b. Nov. 1940.
e-2. "Pee Wee" McCain b. 1942.

d-4. Ruth Marie McCain b. April 21, 1922; m. April 16, 1942, William Greear of Kentucky b. - - - They live in Mathiston, Miss. Record of two children:

e-1. William Carter Greear b. Feb. 17, 1943.

e-2. Patricia Fay Greear b. Oct. 25, 1946.

c-2. Ollie Lillie McCain b. Feb. 3, 1884, d. 1898.

c-3. Hettie McCain b. April 9, 1886; m. August 14, 1912, Dr. F. E. Harrison, M.D., b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Mathiston, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

d-1. Ruth Elizabeth Harrison b. Oct. 16, 1915; m. James Tona Holloman b. Jan. 6, 1917, d. - - - One daughter:

e-1. Tommye Ruth Holloman b. - - - No further record.

d-2. Festus Eugene Harrison b. Oct. 29, 1917; served as captain in army in World War II; no further record.

d-3. Hettie Marilyn Harrison b. May 24, 1920; m. Jan. 3, 1942, Norman Vester of Buffalo, N. Y., b. - - - d. - - - She lives in Mathiston, Miss. One daughter:

e-1. Marilyn Vester b. - - - No further record.

c-4. Paschal Floyd McCain b. August 29, 1887; m. Sept. 1912, Cleo O'Neal b. - - - d. 1952. Two children:

d-1. Hazel McCain b. August 14, 1913; m. Powell Poe, b. - - - They live in Indianola, Miss., where he is a planter. Record of one son:

e-1. Joseph Powell Poe b. 1944.

d-2. Joseph Dewey McCain b. Sept. 3, 1923; m. June 1951, Juanice Herrington b. - - - in Houston, Miss. They live in Blythe, California, where operates a cotton gin. No children.

c-5. Eliza Bell McCain b. March 13, 1889, d. 1938. unmarried.

c-6. Mary Lillie McCain b. April 6, 1891, d. 1905.

c-7. Jennie Lee McCain b. July 29, 1894; m. July 15, 1919, George Parkinson b. - - - d. - - - They had these children and known descendants:

d-1. Barbara Parkinson b. Feb. 8, 1920; m. August 1, 1946, Peter Mabry b. - - - They live in Kreole, Miss. Record of three children:

e-1. Thomas Mabry b. - - -
e-2. John Mabry b. - - -
e-3. Rebecca Mabry b. - - -

d-2. Rebecca Parkinson b. April 6, 1921; m. in 1939, James Fondren b. - - - They live in Kreola, Miss. Record of one daughter:

e-1. Barbara Jean Fondren b. - - -

d-3. Donald Parkinson b. Dec. 31, 1922; m. Sept. 1946, Mary Ann Small b. - - - They live in Memphis, Tenn. Record two children:

e-1. Linda Kate Parkinson b. 1950.
e-2. Donald Wayne Parkinson b. 1952.

d-4. Thomas George Parkinson b. Dec. 1924; served in the army in World War II; lives in Kreola, Miss. No further record.

c-8. Johnnie Cleo McCain b. Dec. 6, 1897; m. Feb. 27, 1936, Thomas Andrew Lee b. - - - They live in Minter City, Miss. Record of one son:

d-1. Thomas Andrew Lee Jr. b. April 7, 1938.

c-9. Dewey H. McCain b. Oct. 22, 1899; m. 1934, Virginia Reynolds b. - - - They live in Starkville, Miss., where he is head of the Engineering Department, Mississippi State College. Record of three children:

d-1. Eliza Jane McCain b. July 4, 1935, alumnus Wesleyan College, Macon, Ga. No further record.
d-2. Charles McCain b. Dec. 6, 1937.
d-3. William Hood McCain b. Nov. 22, 1949.

c-10. John Milton McCain Jr. b. Sept. 4, 1902, d. in infancy.

c-11. Claudia M. McCain b. Oct. 6, 1906; m. Sept. 1929, John L. Haley b. - - - They live in Hermosillo, Sonora, Mexico, where he is head of a large Anderson, Clayton Cotton Company project. Record of two children:
d-1. Patricia Haley b. April 6, 1936.
d-2. John Robert Haley b. Feb. 1, 1944.

WILSON P. POOL AND HIS FAMILY

WILSON P. POOL b. - - - d. 1894; m. ANN HOOD b. 1822, d. - - - daughter of William Hood II and Martha Hood. They lived in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Some records of this family have been furnished by their great-granddaughter, Mrs. Jacob J. Meadows (Ada Gladys James) of Ripley, Miss. Children and known descendants were:

a-1. Sarah A. Pool b. - - - d. - - -; m. William Riley Hughes b. - - - d. - - - They lived near Northport, Alabama; both buried in Bethany Baptist Cemetery near Northport. Their children and known descendants:
b-1. William Hughes b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Perry Hughes b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Ewell Hughes b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Martha Hughes b. - - -; m. - - - Johnson. No further record.
b-5. Julia Hughes b. - - -; m. - - - Sullivan. No further record.
b-6. Mary Hughes b. - - - No further record.
b-7. Emma Hughes b. - - - No further record.

a-2. William Pool b. - - - d. - - -; m. Elizabeth (Betty) Harrison b. - - - Known children are:
b-1. William Harrison b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Ann Harrison b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Dora Harrison b. - - -; m. - - - Harding in Alabama. No further record.
b-4. John Harrison b. 1878 d. March 15, 1935; m. Jessie Childers. They lived in Tippah County, Miss. No further record.

a-3. John Bunyan Pool b. - - - killed in action July 28, 1863 near Orange, Virginia, while serving as a Confederate soldier in the Civil War.

a-4. C. Eddie Pool (female) b. 1850, d. 1879; m. March 4, 1875, Thomas J. Ford. Record of one daughter:
b-1. Madeira Ford b. 1878, d. 1879.

a-5. Zachary Taylor Pool b. - - - d. - - -; m. March 4, 1875, apparently a double wedding, to Mary F. Hobson b. - - - d. - - - Record of four children:
b-1. Jennye Pool b. - - - No further recorl.
b-2. "Bud" Pool b. - - - d. young.
b-3. Taylor Pool b. - - - d. in infancy.
b-4. Edgar Pool b. - - - d. in infancy.

a-6. "Sissie" Pool b. - - - d. young.

a-7. Thomas Pool b. 1852, d. 1870 in Alabama.

a-8. Frances Catherine Melissa Jane Pool b. March 3, 1854 in Alabama, d. April 9, 1939; m. 1, Nov. 24, 1881, Francis Marion Brotherton b. - - - d. Sept. 13, 1883. Two children by this union:
b-1. Onie Brotherton b. Oct. 12, 1882; m. Dec. 2, 1919, Arnold Meadows b. - - - No record of children.
b-2. Francis Marion (Buddie) Brotherton Jr. b. March 2, 1884; m. Anna Childers b. - - - No record of children.
Frances Catherine Melissa Jane Pool Brotherton m. 2, Feb. 21, 1888, Henderson Meadows b. - - - Children of this union were:
b-1. John Burton Meadows b. Nov. 4, 1888; m. Zettie Childers b. - - - No record of children.
b-2. Rose Etta Meadows b. May 16, 1892; m. Sept. 9, 1917, James Elberson Elrod. No record of children.

a-9. Virginia Elizabeth Connor Pool b. August 22, 1856, d. - - -; m. Dec. 29, 1880, William Arthur Childers b. - - - d. - - - Known children:
b-1. James Luther Childers b. Sept. 29, 1881. No further record.
b-2. Sarah (Sallie) Addie Childers b. Feb. 21, 1884; m. Dec. 31, 1908, William Graves b. - - - Their children were:
c-1. Dewey Graves b. - - - He is a Baptist clergyman in Missouri. No further record.
c-2. Leslie Graves b. - - -; m. - - - Nicholas. No further record.
c-3. Velma Graves b. - - -; m. - - - Harris. No further record.

c-4. Luther Graves b. - - -; m. Ruth Hill b. - - - No record of children.

c-5. Verdie Mae Graves b. Oct. 5, 1913; m. Pearl Tapp, b. - - - No record of children.

c-6. Lillie Graves b. - - -; m. Richard (Dick) Rutherford. No record of children.

c-7. Alma Graves b. - - -; m. - - - McGee. No further record.

c-8. Alta Graves b. - - - Never married.

b-3. Erzula Belle Childers b. March 10, 1886; m. Jan. 10, 1906, Chester Reaves. Record of these children:

c-1. Roy Reaves b. - - - No further record.

c-2. Grady Reaves b. - - - No further record.

c-3. Cecil Reaves b. - - - No further record.

c-4. Elizabeth Reaves b. - - - No further record.

c-5. Virginia Reaves b. - - - No further record.

c-6. Infant son, d. at birth.

b-4. Dessie Elizabeth Childers b. Nov. 23, 1888; m. 1908, John Golightly b. - - - Their children:

c-1. Herman Golightly b. Nov. 23, 1909, d. - - - in Norfolk, Virginia. No further record.

c-2. Sidney Golightly b. - - - No further record.

c-3. Amie Golightly b. - - - No further record.

c-4. Lawrence Golightly b. - - - No further record.

c-5. Azilee Golightly b. - - - No further record.

c-6. Vriginia Golightly b. - - - No further record.

c-7. Hazel Golightly b. - - - No further record.

b-5. John Bunyan Childers b. July 30, 1891; m. 1913, Lucy Graves b. - - - Their children:

c-1. Irene Childers b. - - -; m. Marlin Lindsey b. - - - No further record.

c-2. Ethen Elizabeth Childers b. - - -; m. Ray Miller Shelton b. - - - No further record.

c-3. Annie Ruth Childers b. - - -; m. 1, James Crawford b. - - - killed in action in the Battle of the Bulge, World War II; no record of children.

Annie Ruth Childers Crawford m. 2, G. H. Dees b. - - - No record of children.

c-4. Gordon Childers b. - - - died young.

c-5. Ruhle Childers b. - - -; m. Ruby Autry b. - - - No record of children.

b-6. Donie Azilee Childers b. April 18, 1894; m. Dec. 15, 1912, Herman Lee James b. - - - Their children and known descendants:

c-1. Ada Gladys James b. Sept. 16, 1913; m. Jacob Jackson Meadows b. - - - They live in Ripley, Miss., and have these children:

d-1. Katherine Lois Meadows b. Sept. 15, 1931; m. Dec. 31, 1949, James Earl Larsen b. - - - Their children:

e-1. Phyllis Ann Larsen b. Nov. 15, 1951.

e-2. Lois Renae Larsen b. Oct. 21, 1952.

d-2. Jacob Kyle Meadows b. July 21, 1933.

d-3. Kenneth Lee Meadows b. June 26, 1936.

d-4. Mavis Kluann Meadows b. April 9, 1942.

d-5. Karma Jean Meadows b. July 17, 1944.

c-2. Gracie Eugenia James b. March 27, 1915; m. Robert Lowry b. - - - No record of children.

c-3. Dorman Lee James b. July 29, 1918; m. 1, Nella Mae Wright b. - - - No record of children.

Dorman Lee James m. 2, Edith Franks b. - - - in England. No record of children.

c-4. Herman Donald James b. July 27, 1921; m. Annie Ruth Huddleston b. - - - No record of children.

c-5. Grady Mae James b. Jan. 12, 1923; m. Oct. 18, 1941, Robert Neil Rooker b. - - - No record of children.

c-6. Callie Geneva James b. June 7, 1926; m. 1, 1941, Lee Earl Bennett b. - - - No record of children.

Callie Geneva James Bennett m. 2, Leonard Duncan b. - - - No record of children.

c-7. David Dewayne James b. April 26, 1930; m. Nita Phillips b. - - - No record of children.

c-8. Dorothy Glenora James b. Nov. 30, 1934. No record of marriage.

a-10. Youngest child, b. - - - d. young.

AUSTIN HOOD III AND HIS FAMILY

AUSTIN HOOD III b. Sept. 1823 near Florence, Alabama,

d. March 29, 1907 in Webster County, Mississippi; m. 1, about 1844, Mary McGarrh b. - - - d. - - - After the birth of their third child, Mary, they moved from Tallapoosa County, Alabama to Webster County, Mississippi, where he made his home for the remainder of his lifetime. Some comprehensive, though incomplete records of his large family have been furnished by his daughter, Mrs. Joseph Henry McKee (Frances Isabel Hood) of Bellefontaine, Mississippi. In this connection, Mrs. McKee wrote:

> "My father was a son of William Hood (II) and Martha Hood, a cousin, of Tallapoosa County, Alabama. I have heard him speak of three uncles named Austin, Matthew and Humphrey Hood, and some of them lived in Georgia as well as I remember. My father carried the mail on horseback between two cities in Alabama, and as I remember, one was Tuscaloosa. He was a plantation overseer in slave days in Tallapoosa County, Alabama, for a man named Spencer Moore, and also for a Dr. Kimbrell. I have been told that my father's ancestors came from North Carolina, and that he was named for his grandfather, Austin Hood. There seems to have been a lot of them in the family with given names of Austin. My father and his oldest son, Frank, by his first wife, were veterans of the Civil War, and my father belonged to the Confederate cavalry and served under General Nathan Bedford Forrest. My Uncle Will Hood was also a Civil War veteran. He had two more brothers, James and Matthew Hood. He had a sister Mary Jane Hood who married Joab Cauley, and another one Ann, who married Wilson P. Pool, and also a sister Monan who died when a young girl. There may have been some other sisters, and maybe a brother, but I cannot remember their names."

Children and known descendants of Austin Hood III and first wife, Mary McGarr were:

a-1. Francis Marion (Frank) Hood b. about 1845 in Tallapoosa County, Alabama, d. - - - He was also a Confederate cavalryman; m. Frances Ellen Lowrimore b. - - - d. - - - daughter of Samuel L. Lowrimore and Nancy Malinda Davis, and sister of his father's second wife. Records of their children and known descendants have been furnished by their granddaughter, Mrs. William A. Brown Jr. of 1482 Locust Street, Pasadena, California, as follows:

- b-1. Laura Angelina Hood b. - - - d. - - -; m. 1, - - -; m. 2, Henry Andrew Watson b. - - - d. - - - Record of three children:
  - c-1. Mozelle Watson b. - - - d. - - - aged 14 years.
  - c-2. Essie May Watson b. - - - No further record.
  - c-3. Lillie Maurine Watson b. Jan. 10, 1910 in DeLeon, Comanche County, Texas; m. Jan. 1, 1928, Arthur Dale Boswell b. - - - No further record.
- b-2. Dorcas Hood b. - - - d. in infancy.
- b-3. Dorothy Hood b. - - - d. in infancy.
- b-4. Ella Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-5. Arminta Hood (son) b. - - - No further record.

b-6. Samuel Arthur Hood b. June 30, 1876 in Walthall, Miss.; m. Feb. 5, 1899, Nancy Emaline Black b. Jan. 4, 1876 in Walthall, Miss., daughter of LeRoy Bandy Black and Leona Melissa Oswalt. They live in DeLeon, Comanche County, Texas, and have these known children and descendants:

c-1. Azalea Hood b. Jan. 23, 1900 in Walthall, Miss.; m. Feb. 4, 1923, Joseph Marshall Greer b. June 19, 1897 in DeLeon, Texas, son of Calvin Greer and Lucy Chambers. They live in Plainview, Texas. Record of two children:

d-1. Bettye Jo Greer b. Nov. 28, 1923. No further record.

d-2. LeRoy Durrin Greer b. Dec. 11, 1945 in Plainview, Texas.

c-2. Ottis Auverne Hood b. May 11, 1902 in Walthall, Miss., d. May, 1947; m. May, 1928, Emma Wheelock b. - - - They lived in Spokane, Washington. Record of five children:

d-1. Charles A. Hood b. Jan. 22, 1932 in Abilene, Texas. No further record.

d-2. Eddie Darrell Hood b. March, 1933 in Spokane, Wash. No further record.

d-3. Donald Wayne Hood b. August, 1938 in DeLeon, Texas.

d-4. Oleta Ann Hood b. - - -

d-5. Jackie Hood b. - - - in Spokane, Wash.

c-3. Oma Lorena Hood b. Sept. 28, 1905 in DeLeon, Texas; m. Nov. 11, 1928, Melvin Sylvester Davis b. Oct. 28, 1904 in Portales, New Mexico, son of William Oliver Davis and Mary Louise Wasson. They live in San Antonio, Texas. Record of one son:

d-1. Garth Hood Davis b. Jan. 9, 1938 in Monahans, Texas, d. Jan. 26, 1955.

c-4. Bertha Oralena Hood b. April 26, 1907 in DeLeon, Texas; m. May 22, 1932, Brainerd Sherwin Ferrell b. July 27, 1904 in Mt. Sylvan, Smith County, Texas, son of Francis M. Ferrell and Beulah Beckham. They live in San Antonio, Texas. Record of two children:

d-1. Robert Warren Ferrell b. May 22, 1933, in San Antonio, Texas; m. Dec. 22, 1956, Irene Krachy b. - - - No further record.

d-2. Frances Nan Ferrell b. July 11, 1938 in San Antonio, Texas; m. Dec. 26, 1958, Herbert Chabysek Jr. b. - - - No further record.

b-7. Lillian Hood b. Jan. 19, 1890 in Webster County, Miss., d. Dec. 31, 1955; m. May 1, 1910, William Andrew Boswell b. April 7, 1891 in Mississippi, son of John Riley Boswell and Mary Wilson. They lived in Pasadena, California, and had these children and known descendants:

c-1. William Inzer Boswell b. March 19, 1911 in DeLeon, Texas; m. April 21, 1933, Nancy Pauline Williamson b. - - - Record of two sons:

d-1. William Warren Boswell b. - - -; m. Phala Thomas b. - - -

d-2. Robert Boswell b. - - -; m. Janette - - - b. - - -

c-2. Samuel Austin Boswell b. June 8, 1912 in DeLeon, Texas; m. Jan. 1, 1936, Cecile Blanche Richardson b. April 27, 1917 in Santa Barbara, Calif., daughter of Jesse H. Richardson and Blanche Muir. They live in Pasadena, Calif. Record of two children:

d-1. Lynnette Cecile Boswell b. Oct. 4, 1937 in Altadena, Calif.

d-2. Sharon Z. Boswell b. Sept. 17, 1941 in Pasadena, Calif.

c-3. Miriam J. Boswell b. June 22, 1914 in DeLeon, Texas; b. March 11, 1932, John Willis Downs b. Sept. 26, 1905 in Pasadena, Calif., d. Sept. 26, 1949, son of Willard Theron Downs and Florence Virginia Brown. They lived in Pasadena, Calif. Their children:

d-1. Kay Rowena Downs b. Dec. 20, 1933 in Pasadena, Calif.; m. March 28, 1952, William Arthur Brown Jr. b. Dec. 7, 1931 in Pasadena, Calif., son of William Arthur Brown Sr. and Lora Mae Stinchcomb. They live at 1482 Locust Street, Pasadena, Calif. Children:

e-1. Debra Kay Brown b. Sept. 22, 1953 in Corona, Calif.
e-2. Susan Lynn Brown b. March 26, 1955 in Pasadena, Calif.
e-3. Timothy William Brown b. Oct. 23, 1956 in Pasadena, Calif.
e-4. Julie Ann Brown b. March 6, 1959 in Pasadena, Calif.

d-2. Clifford Douglas Downs b. May 6, 1936 in Pasadena, Calif.; m. August 23, 1958, Lynn Marie McCaffrey b. - - -

c-4. Wayne Dolpha Boswell b. Sept. 6, 1916 in San Gabriel, Calif.; m. Jan. 21, 1936, Edith Noreen Pattison b. Oct. 10, 1917 in Kalispell, Montana, daughter of - - - Pattison and Vivian Rice. They live in Long Beach, Calif. Record of one son.

d-1. Thomas Wayne Boswell b. May 26, 1939 in Long Beach, Calif.; m. August 16, 1959, Pamela Bomold b. - - -

c-5. Donald Owen Boswell b. Feb. 17, 1918 in San Marino, Calif.; m. Nov. 28, 1947, Lila Lorraine Maple b. Feb. 15, 1925 in Los Angeles, Calif., daughter of Harold C. Maple and Mary Messersmith. They live in Glendale, Calif. Three children:

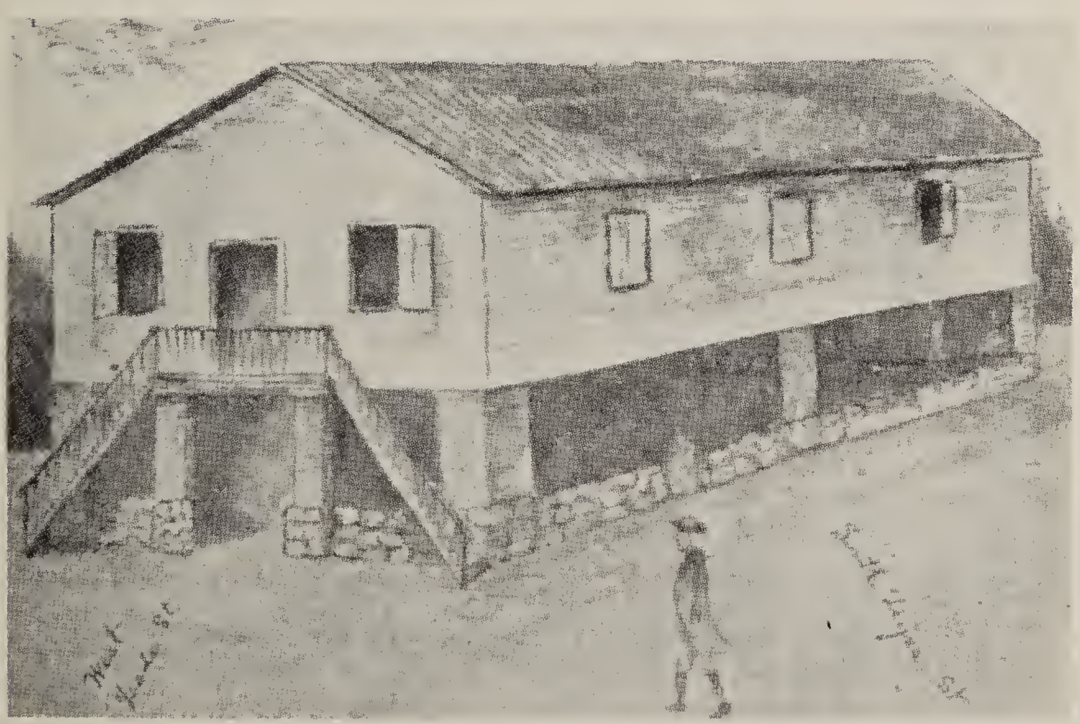
d-1. Paul Boswell b. July 19, 1942 in Long Beach, Calif.
d-2. Donald Boswell b. August 5, 1952 in Glendale, Calif.
d-3. Cynthia Ann Boswell b. August 29, 1954 in Glendale, Calif.

c-6. Franklin Warren Boswell b. March 21, 1921 in Pasadena, Calif.; m. Constance Evelyn Bayes b. - - - Three children:

d-1. Linda Boswell b. - - -
d-2. Kathleen Boswell b. - - -
d-3. Franklin Boswell b. - - -

b-8. Anna Hood b. - - - d. - - - Never married.
b-9. Lula Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
b-10. May Belle Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

a-2. Arminta Madison ("Mad") Hood b. Sept. 10, 1847, d. March 3, 1937; he worked in the Webster County court house at Walthall, Miss.; m. Missouri Castle b. - - - d. - - - Their children were:

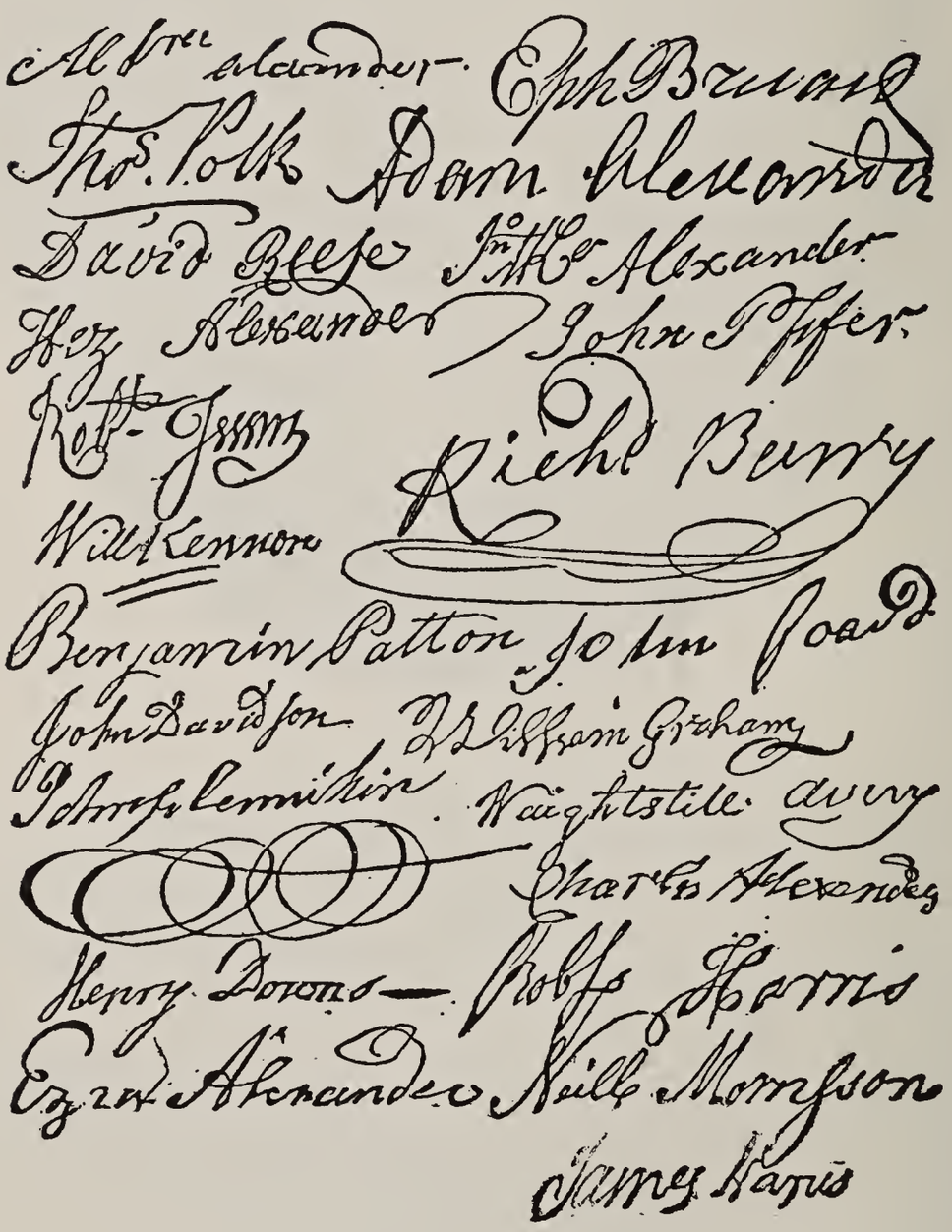


Above: Charlotte, Princess of Mecklenburg (Germany), for whom Charlotte, N. C., was named.
See page 98.
Below: Original Mecklenburg County Court House, Charlotte, N. C., in which the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence convention was held May 20, 1775. See page 100.

AUTOGRAPHS

OF THE

SIGNERS OF THE MECKLENBURG DECLARATION.



Autographs of the Signers of the Mecklenburg Declaration.
See page 100.

b-1. Wister Fleming Hood b. - - - d. - - -
b-2. Janet Hood b. - - - d. - - -
b-3. Annabett Hood b. - - - d. - - -
b-4. Everett Jerome Hood b. - - - d. - - -
b-5. Ethel Hood b. - - - d. - - -
b-6. Avery Hood b. - - - d. - - -
b-7. Austin Halbrook (Hal) Hood b. - - - d. - - -
b-8. Belle Hood b. - - - d. - - -

Dates, marriage and family records of above children are not presently available.

a-3. Mary Hood b. 1849, d. August 1, 1880; m. John Shepherd b. - - - d. - - - Their children:
b-1. J. Walter Shepherd b. - - -d. - - - No further record.
b-2. John Edward Shepherd b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
b-3. Austin Shepherd b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

a-4. Carrie Hood b. 1852, d. March, 1932; m. William Blaylock b. - - - d. - - - Their children were:
b-1. Lissie Blaylock b. - - - d. - - -
b-2. Edward Blaylock b. - - - d. - - -
b-3. Daisy Blaylock b. - - - d. - - -
b-4. Hester Blaylock b. - - - d. - - -
b.5. Leslie Blaylock b. - - - d. - - -
b-6. Pearl Blaylock b. - - - d. - - -
b-7. Iva Blaylock b. - - - d. - - -
b-8. Myrtle Blaylock b. - - - d. - - -

a-5. Charles Hood b. - - - d. in infancy.

a-6. John David Hood b. May 7, 1860 in Webster County, Miss., d. Sept. 1944; m. Anna Hightower b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Hobart, Oklahoma where he was a practicing attorney. Record of two children:
b-1. Walter Feagin Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
b-2. Johnnie Mabel Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

a-7. William Osborn Hood b. 1862 in Webster County, Miss., d. Nov. 4, 1937. He also worked at the Webster County court house in Walthall, Miss. They lived in Walthall and had these children:
b-1. Carrie Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
b-2. Dalma Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record
b-3. William Leonard Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
b-4. Johnnie Lois Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

a-8. Walter Lawrence Hood b. 1867, d. April, 1917; m. 1, Lissie Gardner b. - - - d. - - - They had no children.

Walter Lawrence Hood m. 2, Ida Woods b. - - - d. - - - Their children:

b-1. Eugenia Gertrude Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Nicie Hood b. - - -d. in infancy.
b-3. Jessie Hood b. - - - d. in infancy.
b-4. Austin Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-5. Margie Hood b. - - - No further record.

Walter Lawrence Hood m. 3, Mrs. Mary Tunson, a widow. Children of this union were:

b-6. Jessie Hood (II) b. - - - No further record.
b-7. Dale Hood b. - - - No further record.

AUSTIN HOOD III m. 2 in 1873 in Webster County, Miss., Mary E. Lowrimore b. Feb. 1, 1854 in Alabama, d. June 20, 1893, daughter of Samuel Lowrimore and Nancy Malinda Davis. Children and known descendants of this marriage were:

a-9. Eugene Holland Hood b. March 18, 1874, in Embry, Miss., d. July, 1925; m. Tina Shaw b. - - - d. - - - Their children:
b-1. Verner Iva Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
b-2. Jesse Wayne Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
b-3. Marvin Eugene Hood b. Dec. 26, 1902, d. 1937. No further record.

a-10. Robert Herman Hood b. Feb. 3, 1876, d. Dec. 14, 1947; m. 1898, Lillie McCain b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Blytheville, Arkansas, and had these children:
b-1. Charles Elmer Hood b. Dec. 1, 1899, d. Oct. 1946. No further record.
b-2. William Clarence Hood b. Oct. 1901. No further record.
b-3. Ellis Herman Hood b. 1903. No further record.
b-4. Henry Estill Hood b. - - -; m. - - - They live in Hickory Flat, Miss. Record only of two sons:
c-1. B. C. Hood b. - - -; m. Ella - - - They live in Tippah County, Miss. Record of one son:
d-1. James Albert Hood b. 1920; m. Eula May - - - Record of two children:
e-1. Jamie Hood b. - - -
e-2. Linda Fay Hood b. - - -
c-2. Dale L. Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-5. Mary Idelle Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-6. Lawrence Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-7. Ila Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-8. Alton Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-9. Ambrey Hood b. March, 1906. No further record.
b-10. Myrtle Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-11. Christine Hood b. Nov. 1916. No further record.
b-12. Earl Hood b. - - - d. Oct. 1945. No further record.

a-11. Mattie Malinda Hood b. Feb. 13, 1878, d. young.

a-12. Augusta Virginia Hood b. August 1, 1880; m. Feb. 12, 1905, William D. Bailey b. - - - d. - - - She lives in Eupora, Miss. Their children were:
b-1. Hearon Austin Bailey b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Ruth Bailey b. Jan. 1908. No further record.
b-3. Eugene William (Bill) Bailey b. Aug. 1910; no further record.
b-4. Albert Bailey b. Jan. 21, 1919. No further record.
b-5. Mary R. Bailey b. Oct. 1921. No further record.

a-13. Wilbern Alford Hood b. May 28, 1883; lives in Eupora, Miss. No further record.

a-14. Frances Isabel Hood b. August 5, 1886 in Webster County, Miss.; m. Dec. 24, 1911, Joseph Henry McKee b. Jan. 31, 1885. They live in Bellefontaine, Miss, and have these children:
b-1. William Ralph McKee b. Dec. 1, 1912. No further record.
b-2. Ruby Elwin McKee b. April 24, 1914. No further record.
b-3. Robert Adrian McKee b. Jan. 31, 1917. No further record.

a-15. Katie Lee Hood b. April 24, 1888, d. in infancy.

a-16. Lillie Hood b. Sept. 13, 1889, d. in infancy.

a-17. Sam McKee Hood (Mack) b. Sept. 15, 1890, d. June 2, 1949, youngest son and child of John Austin Hood and second wife, Mary Lowrimore; m. Iva Lawfield b. - - - They had these children:
b-1. Mildred Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Helen Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Eugene Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Carl Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-5. Carolyn Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-6. John (Jack) Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-7. Stanley Hood b. - - - No further record.
b-8. Kenneth Hood b. - - - No further record.

JOAB CAULEY AND HIS FAMILY

JOAB CAULEY b. 1812 in South Carolina, d. 1864 in Mississippi; m. MARY JANE HOOD b. 1825 in Tallapoosa County, Alabama, daughter of William Hood II and Martha Hood, d. 1861

in Meridian, Mississippi. They lived in Meridian, Miss. Some incomplete records of this family have been collected and furnished by Mrs. Thelma R. Growdon of Melrose, New Mexico. Known children and descendants were:

1. **Will Cauley** b. - - - d. - - - Lived in Oklahoma. No further record.

2. **Martha Melissa Cauley** b. Oct. 5, 1836 in Mississippi, d. March 4, 1891 in Pleasant Grove, Texas; m. 1, - - - **Pepper** b. - - - d. - - - They had one daughter:

a-1. Zada Pepper b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

Martha Melissa Cauley Pepper m. 2, Jan. 22, 1863, David Brown b. Jan. 2, 1808 d. April 3, 1891 in Pleasant Grove, Texas. She was his third wife. He had a total of 19 children by his three wives. Children and known descendants of David Brown and Martha Melissa Cauley Pepper were:

a-1. David Henry Brown b. Jan. 1, 1864 in Grenada, Miss., d. Jan. 29, 1936 in Lubbock, Texas; m. April 11, 1888 in Durango, Texas, Rachel Jane Stovall b. August 31, 1870 in Coryell County, Texas, d. May 28, 1937 in Lubbock, Texas, daughter of James Smith Stoval and Mahala Ann McDowell, both buried in Lubbock Memorial Cemetery, Lubbock, Texas. They lived in Gatesville, Texas, and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Elizabeth Jane Brown b. August 13, 1890 in Wilderville, Texas; m. Oct. 2, 1906 Richmond Lee Hardin b. Dec. 23, 1870 in Coryell County, Texas, d. April 14, 1953 in Denton, Texas. They had these children and known descendants:

c-1. William Henry Hardin Jr. b. Jan. 31, 1908 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Feb. 11, 1933, Frances G. Gustovisin. They lived in Denver, Colorado. Record of three children:

d-1. Ann Beth Hardin b. Aug. 2, 1934 in Denver.

d-2. William Gervin Hardin b. Jan. 12, 1939 in Denver, Colo.

d-3. Barbara Sue Hardin b. - - - in Camp Campbell, Kentucky.

c-2. Rachel Evadina Hardin b. April 9, 1910 in Gatesville, Texas; m. June 1, 1933, Lewis W. Jernigan Jr. b. - - - They live in Corpus Christi, Texas. Record of three children:

d-1. Lewis Willis Jernigan III b. March 25, 1937 in Aransas Pass, Texas.

d-2. Joseph David Jernigan b. Dec. 25, 1946 in Corpus Christi, Texas.
d-3. Henry Lee Jernigan b. Oct. 17, 1949 in Corpus Christi, Texas.

c-3. Bethie Lee Hardin b. Feb. 2, 1913 in Gatesville, Texas; m. April 7, 1934, John Henry Wright b. - - - They live in Denton, Texas, and have these children:
d-1. Henry David Wright b. Jan. 5, 1936 in Denton, Texas; m. Shirley - - - Record of one daughter:
e-1. Vicki Dawn Wright b. Nov. 2, 1956.
d-2. Eva Jane Wright, b. Feb. 10, 1939 in Denton, Texas; m. Melvin Lee Taylor b. - - - Record of one son:
e-1. Melvin Lee Taylor Jr. b. Jan. 2, 1958.
d-3. Ronald Lee Wright b. Nov. 21, 1943.
d-4. Linda Gaile Wright b. Sept. 17, 1945.
d-5. Beverly Ann Wright b. Feb. 20, 1951.

c-4. Dora Wilma Hardin b. Sept. 25, 1915 in Gatesville, Texas; m. July 2, 1939 Leonard W. Westerman b. March 27, 2902 in Cisco, Texas, d. June 12, 1952 in Albuquerque, New Mexico, son of Franklin Jerome Westerman and Emma M. Odom. They lived in Albuquerque, New Mexico. Record of three children:
d-1. Leonard W. Westerman Jr. b. May 26, 1940 in Clovis, New Mexico.
d-2. Frank Hardin Westerman b. Sept. 20, 1943 in Clovis, New Mexico.
d-3. Emily Rachel Westerman b. July 13, 1950 in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

c-5. Fanny Jim Hardin b. May 7, 1920 in Belton, Texas; m. March 7, 1947, John A. McCoy b. 1923 in Detroit, Michigan. They live in Detroit, Mich. Record of two daughters:
d-1. Patricia Lynn McCoy b. Jan. 30, 1948 in Detroit, Mich.
d-2. Peggy McCoy b. July 1957 in Detroit, Mich.

c-7. Bena Bob Hardin b. Nov. 5, 1924 in Gatesville, Texas; m. May 8, 1945, Glenn Genoway

b. Jan. 26, 1923 in Denton, Texas, son of Carl Genoway and Adella Hardin. They live in Denton, Texas. Record of two children:

d-1. Glenn Edward Genoway b. June 20, 1947 in Denton, Texas.

d-2. Adella Elizabeth Genoway b. Nov. 30, 1948 in Denton, Texas.

b-2. Zona Mae Brown b. June 24, 1892 in Wilderville, Texas; m. Feb. 7, 1912 Lafayette Cleveland McClure b. April 12, 1887 in Oak Lawn, Texas. They live in Smith County, Texas. Record of four children:

c-1. Frank McClure b. March 15, 1913 in Leon Junction, Texas, Coryell County; m. May 12, 1935, Opal Hunter b. Oct. 13, 1915 in Hico, Texas. Record of one daughter:

d-1. Betty Jo McClure b. May 29, 1936 in Rising Star, Texas; m. Kenneth Thompson b. - - - They have two children:

e-1. Mark Allen Thompson b. Jan. 11, 1957.

e-2. Kevan Neal Thompson b. Aug. 16, 1959.

c-2. Ernestine McClure b. August 20, 1914 in Alexander, Erath County, Texas; m. 1, Aug. 9, 1931, James Frank Murphy b. - - - They lived in Bosque County, Texas, and had three children:

d-1. James Frank Murphy Jr. b. Sept. 11, 1932 in Bosque County, Texas; m. Feb. 14, 1958 Shirley - - -.

d-2. J. Edward Murphy b. July 19, 1934 in Bosque County, Texas; m. Oct. 1, 1954, Ann - - - Record of two children:

e-1. Silvia Ann Murphy b. Aug. 30, 1955.

e-2. James David Murphy b. April 16, 1957.

d-3. David Henry Murphy b. July 19, 1936 in Bosque County, Texas; m. Wanda - - - No record of children.

The above three children use Yarbrough as their family name, but were not legally adopted by Russell Yarbrough.

Ernestine McClure Murphy m. 2, Russell Yarbrough b. - - - Kaufman, Texas. Two children by this union:

d-1. Bettie Sue Yarbrough b. Oct. 29, 1939 in Houston, Texas; m. June 18, 1954, Charles James Rice b. - - - Record of daughter:

e-1. Charles Glynn Rice b. Nov. 18, 1958.

d-2. Russell Yarbrough Jr. b. June 8, 1949 in Houston, Texas.

Ernestine McClure Murphy Yarbrough m. 3, Dec. 1954, John B. Shown b. July 4, 1917. They live at 2125 Gurley Street, Waco, Texas. Two children by this union:

d-1. Rachel Jane Shown b. Nov. 10, 1956.

d-2. Daniel Robert Shown b. Aug. 23, 1959.

c-3. Mardieree McClure b. April 1, 1916 in Snyder, Texas; she served in Japan as a staff sergeant in the Army WAC in World War II; m. June 16, 1947 in Tokyo, Japan, Major Hubert F. Long b. - - - They live in Waco, Texas. No children.

c-4. James Albert McClure b. Sept. 2, 1918 in Smith County, Texas; m. Dec. 12, 1945, Edna Cunningham b. May 13, 1915 in Hillsboro, Texas. They live at present on the Island of Guam where he is serving with the U. S. Air Force. Record of two daugthers:

d-1. Sharon Kay McClure b. April 1, 1947 in Pittsburg, California.

d-2. Zono Ruth McClure b. Dec. 27, 1952 in Waco, Texas.

b-3. James David Whitworth Brown b. Jan. 25, 1895 in Wilderville, Texas; m. Dora Sewell b. - - - They had no children.

b-4. William Albert Brown b. Feb. 25, 1898 in Blevins, Texas; d. Feb. 27, 1931; m. May 21, 1924, Bertha Carver b. - - - They lived in Lubbock, Texas, and had two daughters:

c-1. Evelyn Ruth Brown b. Dec. 5, 1925 in Lubbock, Texas; m. Royce Norwood (Boots) Davis b. - - - They live in Lubbock, Texas, and have three children:

d-1. Royce B. Davis b. Aug. 1, 1944 in Lubbock.
d-2. Dolores Davis b. Aug. 16, 1945 in Lubbock.
d-3. David Davis b. April 9, 1947 in Lubbock, Texas.

c-2. Nita Brown b. July 4, 1927 in Lubbock, Texas; m. Sidney Graves b. - - - Record of one daughter:
d-1. Debra Sue Graves b. Eept. 16, 1955 in Lubbock, Texas.

b-5. Mahala Wilma Brown b. Oct. 8, 1899 in Blevins, Texas; m. 1, Oct. 10, 1915 in West Station, Texas, Luverne Carrell Crouch b. - - - d. Oct. 27, 1918. They lived in Roswell, New Mexico, and had two children:
c-1. Carrell Crouch b. August 15, 1916; m. about 1939 Becky - - - Record of four children:
d-1. Carrell Crouch Jr. b. - - -
d-2. Richard (Dickey) Crouch b. - - -
d-3. Laura Beth Crouch b. - - -
d-4. Wilma Jane Crouch b. - - -

c-2. Luverne Cornelia Crouch b. Dec. 7, 1918, d. d. April 9, 1920 in Roswell, New Mexico.

Mahala Wilma Brown Crouch m. 2, Perry Thomas b. - - - They had one daughter:
c-1. Eloise Thomas b. Feb. 16, 1921, m. 1, in 1935, Orville Goff b. - - - They had two children:
d-1. John Howard Goff b. 1936, m. Shirley - - - They have one child, name and sex unknown.
d-2. Thelma Jane Goff b. 1937, m. Joseph Bogle b. - - - One child, name and sex unknown.

Eloise Thomas Goff m. 2, Cecil Robbins b. - - - Two children by this union:
d-1. Wilma Robbins b. - - -
d-2. Mary Beth Robbins b. - - -

Mahala Wilma Brown Crouch Thomas m. 3, Howard Johnson b. - - - d. Oct. 16, 1953. Two children by this union:
c-1. Thelma Johnson b. - - -
c-2. Joel Johnson b. - - -

Mahala Wilma Brown Crouch Thomas Johnson m. 4, Jan. 16, 1956, William Yardley b. - - - No children.

b-6. Jackson Charley Brown b. April 3, 1902 in Huntsville, Texas, d. Jan. 3, 1952; m. 1, Sept. 20, 1924, Pansy Watts b. - - - They had one son:

c-1. Spencer Brown b. - - - serving in U. S. Navy, stationed at San Diego, California; married and has two children. No further record.

Jackson Charley Brown m. 2, Bertha Carver Brown b. - - - They lived in Lubbock, Texas, and had two daughters:

c-2. Ovella Brown b. 1940; m. Jack Levacy.

c-3. Syble Brown b. 1942.

b-7. George Washington Brown b. Feb. 23, 1905 in Gatesville, Texas; m. May 12, 1934 in Oklahoma City, Okla., Gille Frances Reed b. Sept. 13, 1913 in Wetonga, Oklahoma, daughter of Lee Reed and Hattie Catton. They live in Trinidad, Colorado and have one daughter:

c-1. Patricia Gaye Brown b. August 25, 1941 in Trinidad, Colorado.

b-8. Thelma Rachel Brown b. March 12, 1907 in Gatesville, Texas; youngest daughter and child of David Henry Brown and Rachel Jane Stovall; m. Nov. 9, 1945, Randolph Earle Growdon b. August 18, 1904 in Alba, Jasper County, Missouri, son of Frank L. Growdon Sr. and Maude Weathers. They live in Melrose, New Mexico. No children.

a-2. Mattie B. Brown b. - - - d. - - -; m. Blake Cosby b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

a-3. Minnie Brown b. - - - d. - - -; m. William Merritt b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

a-4. Vicie Lou Brown b. Sept. 22, 1869 in Winona, Miss., d. Jan. 12, 1954 in Hamlin, Texas; m. in 1886 Charles S. Gabel b. - - - d. 1909 in Roby, Texas. They lived in Fisher County, Texas, and had these children:

b-1. Elmer Gabel b. - - - in Fisher County, Texas; m. Retha - - - No further record.

b-2. Robert Gabel b. - - - in Fisher County, Texas; m. Odessa - - - No further record.

b-3. Clara Gabel b. - - - in Fisher County, Texas; m. Clyde McKinney b. - - - No further record.

b-4. Roy Gabel b. - - - in Fisher County, Texas; m. Viola - - - No further record.

a-5. Phillip Brown b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

a-6. John Brown b. - - - d. - - - son of David Brown by a previous marriage. No further record.

3. **Annie Elizabeth Cauley** b. - - - in Mississippi, d. June 6, 1904 in Snyder, Texas; m. George Henry Gabel b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Synder Texas. and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. William Edgar Gabel b. - - -; m. in California, Muriel Hawkins b. - - - Record of two children:
- b-1. Norma Gabel b. - - - No further record.
- b-2. Edgar Leslie Gabel b. - - - No further record.

a-2. Irene Gabel b. - - -; m. Earl B. Clanton b. - - - They live in Pecher, Oklahoma where he is associated with Empire Electric Company. They have three children:
- b-1. Doris Edna Clanton b. - - -; m. Lindsay Rogers b. - - - They live in Wyandotte, Oklahoma. No further record.
- b-2. Carroll Dan Clanton b. - - -; m. - - - Lives in Tulsa, Oklahoma. One daughter, name unknown. No further record.
- b-3. Dorothy Nell Clanton b. - - -; m. Weldon Earle b. - - - They have three children:
  - c-1. Thomas Paul Earle b. 1936.
  - c-2. Cynthia Ann Earle b. 1940.
  - c-3. Linda Kay Earle b. 1942.

a-3. Anthony Eugene (Tony) Gabel b. - - -; m. Dollie Strong b. - - - They have two daughters:
- b-1. Norma Jean Gabel b. - - -; m. Ira French b. - - - They live at 4732 Dilworth Street, Fort Worth, Texas. They have two daughters, names unknown.
- b-2. Barbara Ann Gabel b. - - -; m. - - - Decker b. - - - They live in Dublin, Texas; one daughter, name unknown.

a-4. Annie Pearl Gabel b. - - -; m. Oscar Smith b. - - - They have these children:
- b-1. Georgia Alberta Smith b. - - -; m. Bert Thomas b. - - - They live at 627 Istington Street, Joplin, Missouri. No record of children, if any.
- b-2. Warrena Smith b. - - - No further record.
- b-3. Edgar Parham Smith b. - - - No further record.
- b-4. C. Oscar Smith Jr. b. - - - No further record.
- b-5. Ira Earl Smith b. - - - No further record.

a-5. Rose Iva Gabel b. - - -; m. Dec. 24, 1919 in Snyder, Texas, Edd W. Thompson b. - - - Their children:
- b-1. Eldon Wilson Thompson b. - - - ; m. Loyce McCowan b. - - - Two children:
  - c-1. Kenneth Eldon Thompson b. 1949.
  - c-2. Linda Kay Thompson b. 1952.

b-2. William Wayne Thompson b. - - -; m. Jean Hughes b. - - - They have two sons:
c-1. Donald Wayne Thompson b. 1949.
c-2. Daniel Edd Thompson b. 1951.

a-6. Ira Ashland Gabel b. - - - d. 1939; m. Effie Norris b. - - - They lived in Dimmit, Tevas. Two children:
b-1. George Gabel b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Louella Gabel b. - - - registered nurse, lives in St. Louis, Mo.

a-7. Ethel Gabel b. 1893 d. - - - No further record.

a-8. Infant, b. and d. May 6, 1904.

4. **Frank K. Cauley** b. March 31, 1849 in Mississipi, d. March 23, 1936 in Fort Worth, Texas; m. Rilla Anna Berry b. Jan. 26, 1862 in Mississippi, d. 1909 in Rule, Texas. Record of these children:

a-1. Alice Cauley b. 1880; m. - - - Jeter b. . . . No further record.

a-2. Maude Cauley b. 1882; m. - - - Martin. No further record.

a-3. Vida Cauley b. July 18, 1890; m. - - - Baker. They live in Rule Texas. No further record.

a-4. Eunice Cauley b. August 26, 1892; m. - - - Chapman. No further record.

a-5. Fay Cauley b. Oct. 1894; m. - - - Powell. No further record.

a-6. May Cauley b. Dec. 3, 1896; m. - - - Black. No further record.

a-7. Nina Cauley b. May 6, 1898; m. - - - Lewis. No further record.

They had seven other children who died in infancy.

5. **Mack Cauley** b. 1851 in Mississippi, d. 1917 in Texas; m. Carrie Alice Hubbard b. 1858 in Texas, d. 1941 in Moran, Texas. They lived in Moran, Texas, and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Ruth Cauley b. March 27, 1888; m. Feb. 22, 1912, J. C. Wilson b. - - - d. March 4, 1950. They lived in Corpus Christi, Texas. No record of children.

a-2. Roy Hubbard Cauley b. Oct. 29, 1889 in Deanaville, Texas; m. March 24, 1927, Marilyn Ramsey b. - - - They live at 19 Kildeer Street, Lafle Vista, New Orleans, La. Record of two sons:
b-1. Freeland Cauley b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Donald Cauley b. - - - No further record.

a-3. Paul Duggan Cauley b. May 30, 1893 in Moran, Texas; m. Sept. 19, 1912, Eunice Wilson b. - - - They had these children:

b-1. Edwin Cauley b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Herbert Cauley b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Paul Duggan Cauley Jr. b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Ruth Cauley b. - - - No further record.
b-5. James Cauley b. - - - No further record.

a-4. Fred Norcombe Cauley b. Dec. 6, 1897 in Moran, Texas; m. Nov. 4, 1917, Lela Woods b. - - - Record of three children:
b--1. Fred Norcombe Cauley Jr. b - - - killed in World War II.
b-2. Doris Cauley b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Douglass Cauley b. - - - No further record.

Carrie Alice Hubbard Cauley above was a daughter of John Hubbard and Cyrene Cone.

b-8. WILLIAM HOOD Jr. next son of William Hood II and Martha Hood b. Jan. 6, 1828, d. - - - ; m. Mary Cassidy b. Dec. 26, 1830, d. - - - They lived in South-Central Mississippi. Family record of one son has been furnished by their grandson, Simon Oscar Hood, of Ruleville, Miss. Family and known descendants of this son were:

1. **James Arthur Hood** b. April 1, 1864, d. - - -; m. Anna Weldon b. - - - d. - - - They had these known children and descendants:

a-1. James Arthur Hood Jr. b. - - - No further record.
a-2. William Hunter Hood b. - - - No further record.
a-3. Alma Gertie Hood b. - - -; m. Glover Ingram b. - - -
Their children:
b-1. Ouida Hood b. - - -; m. Gates Jacks b. - - - No record of children.
b-2.- J. W. Ingram (female) ; m. Henry Lau McGarrh b. - - - No record of children.
a-4. Charles Odus Hood b. - - -; m. Olian Johnson b. - - - No record of children.
a-5. Mary Ila Hood b. - - -; m. John Sheppard. Their children:
b-1. Doris Sheppard b. - - -; m. "Red" Slaughter b. - - - No record of children.
b-2. Bernice Sheppard b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Hazel Sheppard b. - - -; m. Raymond May b. - - - No record of children.
b-4. Carter Sheppard b. - - - d. aged 5 years.
b-5. John Douglas Sheppard b. - - -; m. - - - No further record.

a-6. Georgia Lee Hood b. - - -; m. Phillip Armour, b. - - - They had one daughter, died in infancy.
a-7. Jacob Eugene Hood b. - - - No further record.
a-8. Simon Oscar Hood b. - - - m. Eschel Robtrson b. - - - They live in Ruleville, Alabama. Record of two children:
  b-1. William Oscar Hood b. - - -; m. Dorothy Bushing b. - - - No record of children.
  b-2. Corinne Hood b. - - -; m. Ernest Suehler Jr. b. - - - No record of children.
a-9. Anne Sue Hood b. - - -; m. Cartell Carr b. - - - Their children:
  b-1. Juanita Carr b. - - -; m. Frank Crawford b. - - - No further record.
  b-2. Clayton Carr b. - - - No further record.
  b-3. Gaines Carr b. - - - No further record.
  b-4. Arlene Carr, twin, b. - - - No further record.
  b-5. Ailene Carr, twin of Arlene b. - - - No further record.
  b-6. Ruby Carr b. - - - No further record.
a-10. Mattie Lois Hood b. - - -; m. Plea Deadwyler. Their children:
  b-1. Nell Deadwyler b. - - - No further record.
  b-2. Christine Deadwyler b. - - - No further record.
  b-3. James Deadwyler b. - - - No further record.
  b-4. Bettie Lois Deadwyler b. - - - No further record.
a-11. Joseph Henry Hood d. in infancy.

JAMES HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

JAMES HOOD, m. about 1782, probably in North Carolina d. prior to 1850, probable son of John Hood and Sarah Austin; m. Margaret - - - b. 1789 in Georgia, d. after 1850. They lived in St. Clair County, Alabama, where his name appeared in the 1830 census for that county with the following members of his household, in addition to his wife: 2 males under 5, 2 males 5-10, 2 males 10-15; 1 male 15-20 and 1 female 10-15. His name did not appear on the 1850 census list and he is presumed to have died prior to that year. Several sons are tentatively identified from census records as follows:

a-1. James Hood Jr. b. 1810 in Alabama d. - - -; m. in 1841, Catherine Lindsey b. 1826 in Alabama d. - - - Their children in 1850 were:
  b-1. James M. Hood b. 1843 in Alabama d. - - -
  b-2. Lucinda K. Hood b. 1845 in Alabama d. - - -
  b-3. Sarah A. Hood b. 1847 in Alabama d. - - -
  b-4. Euna Hood b. 1848 in Alabama d. - - -
  b-5. John Hood b. 1849 in Alabama d. - - -

a-2. Harrison Hood b. 1814 in Alabama, living with his widowed mother in 1850 in St. Clair County, Alabama; apparently unmarried.

a-3. William Hood b. 1825 in Alabama d. - - -; m. Elizabeth b. - - - 1825 in Alabama d. - - - Children in 1850 wtre:

b-1. James H. Hood b. 1841 in Alabama d. - - -

b-2. Austin Hood b. 1844 in Alabama d. - - -

b-3. John Hood b. 1846 in Alabama d. - - -

b-4. Margaret Hood b. 1848 in Alabama d. - - -

There were undoubtedly other children, of which records are not presently available.

ROBERT HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

ROBERT HOOD m. 1792 in North Carolina, d. 1858 in St. Clair County, Alabama, son of John Hood and Sarah (Sallie) Austin; m. Sarah (Sallie) Roland b. 1791 in North Carolina, d. 1855 in St. Clair County, Alabama; both buried in Hopewell Cemetery in St. Clair County. According to family records accumulated by the late William Ross Hood and late Oliver Roland Hood, his great-grandsons, Robert Hood served in the army of General Andrew Jackson during the War of 1812-1814 with Great Britain, and was also a member of General Jackson's forces in the campaign against the Creek Indians in Alabama, 1813-1814. The victories of that campaign brought about the opening of Alabama, then a wilderness, for white settlement.

Following his discharge from General Jackson's army, Robert Hood joined his parents and other family members in their migration from Knox County, Tennessee to St. Clair County, Alabama. Together with his parents, and several brothers, and possibly sisters, he settled in St. Clair County in 1816, where he established his home and raised his family. From family Bible and other records furnished by living descendants, together with official census and court records, the following are identified as children of Robert Hood and Sarah (Sallie) Roland:

1. **Burwell Hood** b. 1817 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. - - - in Gatesville, Coryell County, Texas; m. Sept. 8, 1839 in St. Clair County, Margaret N. Cooper. See further report.
2. **Roland Hood** b. 1818 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. 1889 in same county; m. Sept. 1, 1838 in St. Clair County, Nancy A. Cooper, sister of Margaret N. Cooper, wife of his brother, Burwell Hood. See further report.
3. **John Hood** b. 1821, d. 1854; Baptist clergyman of some prominence in Northern Alabama, and composer of religious hymns. Never married.

4. **Tabitha Hood** b. 1822 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. 1855. Never married.
5. **Elizabeth Hood** b. - - - in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. 1864 in Cherokee County, Alabama; m. Oct. 27, 1847, John B. Hall. They lived in Cherokee County, Alabama. No records of children and descendants.
6. **Martha Hood** b. 1830 in St. Clair County, d. 1888 in Pickens County, Alabama; m. Philip Huff. They lived in Pickens County; no records of children and descendants.
7. **Sarah Hood** b. 1832 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. 1891 in Pickens County, Alabama; m. July 7, 1850, in St. Clair County, H. Pinney Cooper, presumably a brother of Margaret N. and Nancy A. Cooper. They lived in Pickens County, Alabama. No records of children and descendants.
8. **Christopher Hood** b. 1834, d. 1863 in St. Clair County, Alabama; m. Jane Dranaugh. They lived in St. Clair County. No records of children and descendants.
9. **Amos Hood** b. 1837, d. 1857 in St. Clair County, Alabama, apparently youngest son and child of Robert Hood and Sarah Roland. Never married.

BURWELL HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

BURWELL HOOD, b. 1817 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. - - - in Coryell County, Texas; m. Sept. 8, 1839 in St. Clair County, Alabama, Margaret N. Cooper b. - - -d. - - - They moved to Coryell County, Texas, about 1856, and settled in the town of Gatesville, the county seat. He served several terms as sheriff of Coryell County. He was the eldest son of Robert Hood and Sarah (Sallie) Roland of St. Clair County, Alabama. Records of this family have been furnished by Mrs. Edgar Franks, (Laura Mystic Hood), a granddaughter of Burwell Hood and Margaret N. Cooper. Children and known descendants were:

1. **Mary Saretha Hood** b. June 20, 1841 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. Dec. 28, 1918; m. Thomas D. Bone. See further report.
2. **Sidney C. Hood** b. Jan. 5, 1844 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. April, 1844.
3. **Marcus Roland Hood** b. April 8, 1847 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. May, 1930 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Oct. 31, 1876, Jennie Robinson. See further report.
4. **Laura Hood** b. 1851 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. 1879 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Benjamin Franklin Miller. See further report.

5. **John Christopher Hood** b. Oct. 16, 1855 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. Feb. 1942 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Mary Jane Ritchey. See further report.
6. **Robert Oliver Hood** b. March 10, 1858 in Coryell County, Texas, d. Nov. 22, 1928 in Coryell County, Texas; m. Prudence Elizabeth Black. See further report.

THOMAS D. BONE AND HIS FAMILY

THOMAS D. BONE b. Jan. 13, 1840 in Tennessee, d. March 3, 1898 in Gatesville, Texas; m. MARY SARETHA HOOD b. June 20, 1841 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. Dec. 28, 1918 in Gatesville, Texas, eldest daughter of Burwell Hood and Margaret N. Cooper. They lived in Gatesville, Texas, and had these children and known descendants:

1. **William Rowan Bone** b. Oct. 17, 1861 in Gatesville, Texas, d. June 24, 1920; never married.
2. **Thomas Green Bone** b. Dec. 14, 1863 in Gatesville, Texas, d. August 5, 1874 in Gatesville.
3. **John Dixon Bone** b. April 22, 1866 in Gatesville, Texas, d. July 14, 1940 in Gatesville; never married.
4. **Neily Ann Bone** b. May 18, 1868 in Gatesville, Texas, d. Feb. 29, 1956 in Gatesville; m. Dec. 28, 1886, Charles Francis Caruth b. - - - They live in Gatesville. Record of two children and descendants:

a-1. Eula Caruth b. Dec. 29, 1888 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Dec. 20, - - - William Lytle Powell b. - - - Their children:

b-1. Charles Caruth Powell b. - - - m. Nancy Louise Routh b. - - - They live in Gatesville, Texas. Their children:

c-1. Charles Caruth Powell Jr. b. - - - in Gatesvile.
c-2. Elmo Powell b. - - - in Gatesville, Texas.

b-2. William Lytle Powell Jr. b. - - -; m. Ruth Roberts b. - - - in England. Record of three children:

c-1. William Lytle Powell III b. - - - in England; m. Mary Anne - - - b. - - - Record of one child:

d-1. Daughter, name unknown, b. Norman, Oklahoma.

c-2. Jean Powell, twin, b. - - - in Norman, Okla.
c-3. Joan Powell, twin of Jean, b. - - - in Norman, Okla.

b-3. Edwin Earl Powell b. Feb. 14, - - - in Gatesville, Texas; m. Mary Ross b. - - - They live in Gatesville, Texas. Record of two children:

c-1. Edwin Earl Powell Jr. b. - - - in Gatesville.
c-2. Celia Ann Powell b. - - - in Gatesville.

a-2. Charles Francis Caruth Jr. b. Jan. 25, 1900 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Nov. 13, 1923, Maye Powell b. - - - They live in Gatesville, Texas. Record of one son:

b-1. Charles Francis Caruth III b. Oct. 18 - - -; m. Cathy - - - They live in Weatherford, Texas. Record of three children:

c-1. Susie Caruth b. - - - in New York.
c-2. Christine Caruth b. - - - in Weatherford, Texas.
c-3. Marie Ann Caruth, b. - - - in Weatherford, Texas.

5. **Boon Bone** b. Oct. 5, 1870 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Aug. 2, 1903 - - - Caruth b. - - - They live in Gatesville. No children.

6. **Sarah Emily Bone** b. March 8, 1873 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Nov. 3, 1891, Albert W. Pearson b. - - - They live in Gatesville, Texas. Record of two children:

a-1. Mary Lena Pearson b. Sept. 17, 1892 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Oct. 7, 1923, William Lyman Yates b. - - - No children.

a-2. Owen Bone Pearson b. April 8, 1894 in Gatesville, Texas; m. July 15, 1923, Jimmie Thelma Mohler b. - - - They live in San Antonio, Texas. Record of two children:

b-1. James Owen Pearson b. April 12, 1924 in Gatesvile, Texas; m. 1, Florence - - - Their children:

c-1. James Owen Pearson Jr. b. - - -
c-2. Archie Pearson b. - - -
c-3. Lawrence (Larry) Pearson b. - - -
c-4. Dinnie Pearson b. - - -

b-2. Buel Edward Pearson b. Dec. 19, 1927 in San Antonio, Texas; m. Delores - - - Record of one son:

c-1. Thomas Pearson b. - - -

7. **Marcus Roland Bone** b. Dec. 16, 1877 in Gatesville, Texas, d. Nov. 8, 1921, in Gatesville; m. Feb. 7, 1906, Jessie Muriel Allen b. - - - They lived in Gatesville, and had these children:

a-1. Mildred Ellen Bone b. June 11, 1908, in Gatesville, d. Feb. 1924.

a-2. Marcus Roland Bone Jr, b. Oct. 8, 1911 in Gatesville, killed in action in World War II, unmarried.

a-3. Jack Allen Bone b. Oct. 26, 1913 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Joyce Baker b. - - - They live in San Antonio, Texas. Record of four children:

b-1. William Wells Bone b. July 14, 1942 in San Antonio, Texas.
b-2. Ellen June Bone b. Dec. 16, 1945 in San Antonio, Texas.
b-3. Marcus Roland Bone III b. Sept. 6, 1948 in San Antonio, Texas.
b-4. Thomas Allen Bone b. April 20, 1952 in San Antonio, Texas.

8. **Enos Bone** b. Dec. 6, 1879; living in Gatesville, Texas; unmarried.

MARCUS ROLAND HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

MARCUS ROLAND HOOD b. April 8, 1847 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. May, 1930 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Oct. 31, 1876, Jennie Robinson b. May 15, 1859, in Simsboro, Louisiana, d. July 15, 1946 in Gatesville, Texas, daughter of William Robinson and Elizabeth Williams. They lived in Gatesville, Texas, and had two children:

1. **Robert Young Hood** b. Sept. 1878 in Gatesville, Texas, d. 1882
2. **Ellie Alice Hood** b. Dec. 11, 1880 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Sept. 2, 1903 Edgar Davidson b. - - - They live in Gatesville, Texas. Record of three children. They live in Muskogee, Oklahoma. Three children:

a-1. Elma Louise Davidson b. June 15, 1904, in Gatesville, Texas. No further record.
a-2. Ruby Pearl Davidson b. Oct. 25, 1907 in Gatesville, Texas. No further record.
a-3. William Edgar Davidson b. Nov. 8, 1920 in Muskogee, Oklahoma. No further record.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN MILLER AND HIS FAMILY

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN MILLER b. Sept. 1845, in Alabama, d. 1929 in Gatesville, Texas; m. LAURA HOOD b. 1851 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. 1879 in Gatesville, Texas, daughter of Burwell Hood and Margaret N. Cooper. They lived in Gatesville and had these children and known descendants:

1. **George Miller** b. Sept. 16, 1871 in Gatesville, Texas; still alive; m. Katherine Harris b. - - - Their children are:

a-1. Muriel Madge Miller b. - - -; m. - - - Children:
b-1. Patricia Miller - - - b. - - - No further record.
a-2. Dorothy Ellen Miller b. - - -; m. - - - Children:
b-1. Sandra Sue - - - b. - - - No further record.

a-3. Virginia Catherine Miller b. - - -; m. Children:
b-1. Madge Laurette b. - - - No further record.
a-4. Francis Marion Miller b. - - -; m. - - - Children:
b-1. David Miller b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Colissa Miller b. - - - No further record.
a-5. Hazel Baker Miller b. - - -; m. - - - Children:
b-1. Jo Katherine - - - b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Carolyn - - - b. - - - No further record.
a-6. James Saunders Miller b. - - -; m. - - - Children:
b-1. James Saunders Miller Jr. b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Michael Marion Miller b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Judy Dianne Miller b. - - - No further record.

2. **Benjamin Miller,** twin, b. April 1873 in Gatesville, Texas; m. Ella White b. - - - Their children:

a-1. Ruth Miller b. - - - No further record.
a-2. Dorothy Miller b. - - - No further record.
a-3. Ruby Miller b. - - - No further record.

3. **Burwell Miller** b. April, 1873, twin of Benjamin, d. in infancy.

4. **Margaret Emily Miller** b. Feb. 13, 1876 in Gatesville, Texas, d. 1954; m. - - - Children:

a-1. Marcus Luther - - - b. - - -; m. - - - No children:
a-2. Annie Laurie b. - - -; m. - - - Children:
b-1. Mamie Kathryn - - - b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Estaline - - - b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Juliette - - - b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Fred - - - b. - - - No further record.
b-5. Robert - - - b. - - - No further record.
a-3. Franklin - - - b. - - -; m. - - - No children. No further record.

JOHN CHRISTOPHER HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN CHRISTOPHER HOOD b. October 16, 1855 in St. Clair County, Alabama, son of Burwell Hood and Margaret N. Cooper; m. Mary Jane Ritchey b. June 4, 1859 in Alabama, d. June, 1917 in Gatesville, Texas. They lived in Gatesville and had these children and known descendants:

1. **Arthur Hugh Hood** b. Oct. 14, 1878 in Gatesville, Texas, d. 1953 in Post, Texas; m. Maud Smedley b. - - - They lived in Post, Texas. Children:

a-1. Marcus Bryan Hood b. - - - No further record.
a-2. Emery Wayland Hood b. - - -; m. - - - Record of one son:
b-1. Emery Wayland Hood Jr. b. - - - No further record.
a-3. Minnie Hood b. - - - No further record.

a-4. Erminie Hood b. - - -; m. - - - Three children, names unknown.

a-5. Sally May Hood b. - - - m - - -; one child, name unknown.

2. **Dessie May Hood** b. 1881 in Coryell County, Texas, d. 1921; m. George C. Pylant b. - - - No record of children.

3. **Clara J. Hood** b. April 12, 1888, d. 1941; m. Russell Daniel b. - - - Record of three children:

a-2 Earline Daniel b. - - - No further record.

a-3. Susy May Daniel b. - - - No further record.

4. **Laura Mystic Hood** b. July 17, 1892; m. May 24, 1911, Edgar Franks b. - - - They live in Gatesville, Texas. Record of these children and descendants:

a-1. David Hood Franks b. - - -; m. - - - Children:

b-1. David Hood Franks Jr. b. - - - No further record.

b-2. Mary Helen Franks b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Martha Carol Franks b. - - - No further record.

a-2. Mary Kathryn Franks b. - - -; m. - - - Jones, b. - - - Children:

b-1. David Lloyd Jones b. - - - Children:

b-2. Van Jones b. - - - No further record.

a-3. Ruth Raley Franks b. - - -; m. - - -Bradford. Their children:

b-1. Virginia Bradford b. - - - No further record.

a-4. Leah Dale Franks b. - - -; m. Joseph Talley Bradford. Children:

b-1. Joseph Talley Bradford Jr. b. - - - No further information.

b-2. Phillip Franks Bradford b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Robert Kent Bradford b. - - - No further information.

a-5. Samuel Edgar Franks b. - - -; m. - - - Their children:

b-1. Laura Jean Franks b. - - - No further record.

b-2. Samuel Edgar Franks Jr. b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Mary Lou Franks b. - - - No further record.

ROBERT OLIVER HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

ROBERT OLIVER HOOD b. March 10, 1858 in Gatesville, Texas, d. Nov. 22, 1928, youngest son and child of Burwell Hood and Margaret N. Cooper, m. Prudence Elizabeth Black b. May 25, 1860, d. April 21, 1927. They lived in Coryell County, Texas, and had these known children and descendants:

1. **Sarah Catherine Hood** b. Sept. 15, 1881 in Coryell County, Texas, d. Sept. 16, 1951. Never married.

2. **Thomas Enid Hood** b. - - - living in Coryell County, Texas. No record of marriage and family.

3. **Marcus Homer Hood** b. Nov. 5, 1890; m. Nov. 28, 1916, Vera Mae Swint, b. - - - They live in Coryell County, Texas. No record of children.
4. **Jennie Pearl Hood** b. Oct. 20, 1894, in Coryell County, Texas; m. 1, May 12, 1913, Grover C. Roberts b. - - - No record of children.
   Jennie Pearl Hood m. 2, Oct. 21, 1937, A. L. Sanders b. - - - No record of children.
5. **Sabra Hood** b. Jan. 1, 1896, d. in infancy.
6. **Oliver Burwell Hood** b. August 15, 1898; m. April 28, 1937, Ruby Hiltson. No record of children.

ROLAND HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

ROLAND HOOD b. 1818 in St. Clair County, Alabama, d. 1889, same county; m. Sept. 1, 1838 in St. Clair County, Nancy A. Cooper b. 1820 in St. Clair County, d. - - - sister of Margaret N. Cooper, wife of Burwell Hood. Roland Hood served several terms as a county commissioner in St. Clair County, and was prominently identified in other civic activities of his community. Known children and descendants, according to incomplete records available, were as follows:

a-1. Lucinda C. Hood b. 1839, d. 1865; m. L. C. Underwood b. - - - d. - - - They moved to Mississippi. Record of one son:
   b-1. John Underwood b. - - - No further record.

a-2. John F. Hood b. 1842, d. 1858.

a-3. Noah A. Hood b. 1844, d. 1922; Baptist clergyman, farmer, clerk of the Court of St. Clair County; m. Mary Cooper b. - - - d. - - - Some incomplete records of their children and known descendants have been furnished by Mrs. John S. Hamman of Pasadena, California, their youngest daughter and child, as follows:
   b-1. Oliver Roland Hood b. 1867, d. 1850 in Gadsden, Alabama, where he was a prominent Northern Alabama attorney, church layman and civic leader; his name appeared in "Who's Who in America"; m. Julia Riddle b. - - - d. - - - They had one daughter:
      c-1. Margaret Hood b. - - -; m. - - - Bowman. No further record.
   b-2. Oscar Amos Hood b. 1868 in Chesterville, Miss., d. 1939 in Ashville, Alabama; m. Margaret McCarthy b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Ashville, Alabama, and had these children and known descendants:
      c-1. Amos Hood b. - - -; m. - - - Four daughters and no sons. No further record.

c-2. Foster Roland Hood b. - - -; m. - - - Record of one son:
d-1. Foster Roland Hood Jr. b. - - - No further record.

c-3. Willis Hood b. - - -; m. - - - They live in Ashville, Alabama. Record of one son:
d-1. Boone Hood b. 1935. No further record.

c-4. Oscar Amos Hood Jr. b. - - -; m. - - - They live in Gadsden, Alabama. Specific record of one son:
d-1. Wayne Hood b. 1937.
Also three daughters, names unknown.

b-3. William Ross Hood b. 1870 in Chesterville, Miss., d. 1945 in Washington, D. C. Prominent educator, and family genealogist; his name also appeared in "Who's Who in America"; m. Catherine Loomis b. - - - They had no children.

b-4. Robert C. Hood, died young.

b-5. Inzer G. Hood b. - - - Lived mostly in Birmingham, Alabama, d. - - - in California, unmarried.

b-6. John R. Hood b. - - - d. 1932; m. - - - Record only of one daughter:
c-1. Jeanne Hood b. - - -; m. - - - Smith. They live in Yorktown Heights, N. Y. No further record.

b-7. Solon L. Hood b. - - - alive in Birmingham, Alabama, where he was a retired auditor for the State of Alabama; m. Anne Sibley b. - - - Record of one son:
c-1. Grigsby S. Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-8. Nancy Hood b. - - -; m. Lewis J. Morris b. - - - No further record.

b-9. Caroline Hood b. - - -; m. 1, Thomas E. Hunt b. - - - d. 1932. They lived in the Orient for many years where he did government work.
She m. 2, John S. Hamman b. - - - a retired government employee. They live at 2119 Galbreth Avenue, Pasadena, California. No record of children by either marriage.

a-4. Calvin Hood b. 1846, d. - - -; m. Anne Anderson b. - - - d. - - - They moved to Groesbeck, Texas, and had three daughters, no sons. No further record.

a-5. Rufus P. Hood b. 1849 in Ashville, St. Clair County, Alabama, d. 1908 in Bryan, Texas; m. Mollie Hammett b. 1858 in Ashville, Alabama, d. March, 1929 in Bryan,

Texas. They lived in Bryan, Texas, and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Ella Hood b. March 5, 1873 near Gadsden, Alabama, d. Oct. 1959; m. 1, Isaac McKenzie; m. 2, J. M. O'Brien. No records of children by either marriage.

b-2. Luther H. Hood b. July 20, 1875 near Gadsden, Alabama, d. August 6, 1950 in Houston, Texas; m. Dec. 18, 1898, Mary Daisy Parks b. Sept. 15, 1879 in Huntsville, Texas; still alive in Houston, Texas at last report. She was a daughter of Robert Stanton Parks and Lenora Mayes. They lived in Houston, Texas. Their children and known descendants:

c-1. Lenora Hood b. Jan. 17, 1900 in Thornton, Texas, d. March 20, 1902.

c-2. Rev. Roland Parks Hood b. March 5, 1902 in Thornton, Texas; m. Jan. 26, 1927, Rhoda Mae Davidson b. May 15, 1903 in Wilmer, Dallas County, Texas, daughter of Andrew Jackson Davidson and Jane Ashley. They live at 1701 N.E. 116th Place, Portland, Oregon. He is superintendent of Missions and Stewardship, Southern Baptist General Convention of Oregon-Washington. Their children and grandchildren:

d-1. Martha Jane Hood b. March 29, 1929 in Fort Worth, Texas, d. March 29, 1929.

d-2. Lee Carroll Hood b. April 4, 1931 in Houston, Texas; m. June 25, 1955, Nancy Lou Allen b. April 19, 1936 in St. Louis, Mo., daughter of Wilford J. Allen and Francis Evelyn McDowell. They live at 3127 S.E. 64th Avenue, Portland, Oregon. Two children:

e-1. David Allen Hood b. Nov. 27, 1956 in Portland, Oregon.

e-2. Andrew Parks Hood b. Oct. 22, 1959 in Portland, Oregon.

d-3. Kathryn Viola Hood b. Jan. 8, 1935 in Houston, Texas; m. Sept. 22, 1956, Lieut. Patrick Adam Lawrence b. - - - They live at 125 Oliver Drive, Savannah, Georgia. One daughter:

e-1. Cynthia Kay Lawrence b. July 11, 1957 in Savannah, Georgia.

c-3. Jessie Maudelle Hood b. May 29, 1904 in Navasota, Texas; m. Nov. 23, 1927, Clarence Lee Franklin b. - - - They live at 3036 Robinhood Street, Houston, Texas. One son:

d-1. Edward Franklin b. Jan. 4, 1936 in Houston, Texas; m. August, 1956, Sally Faulkner b. - - - No record of children.

c-4. Robbie Lelene Hood b. July 17, 1914 in Houston, Texas, d. Dec. 18, 1917.

b-3. Ewell M. Hood b. Feb. 1877 near Gadsden, Alabama, d. Jan. 1950 in Denison, Texas; m. Carrie Brigham b. - - - They lived in Denison, Texas. Record of four children:

c-1. Vida Mae Hood b. - - -; m. - - - No further record.

c-2. Helen Hood b. - - - m. - - - No further record.

c-3. Earl Hood b. - - -; m. - - - Lives in Denison, Texas. No further record.

c-4. Roy Hood b. - - -; m. - - - Lives in Dallas, Texas. No further record.

b-4. Lola Belle Hood b. Feb. 1883 in Kosse, Limestone County, Texas; m. Rankin R. Ellis b. - - - d. - - - She lives in Bryan, Texas.

a-6. Robert C. Hood b. 1851, d. 1884; m. Georgia Newton b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Ashville, Alabama, and had no children.

a-7. Jefferson Davis Hood b. 1853, d. 1936; m. Myrtis Fulghum b. - - - They lived in Ashville, Alabama, and had these known children:

b-1. Forney Hood b. - - -; m. - - - They moved to Texas; had eight children, names not immediately available. No further record.

b-2. Ned Hood b. - - - Lives in Pittsburgh, Pa. No marriage or family record.

b-3. Randolph Hood b. - - - Also lives in Pittsburgh, Pa. No marriage or family record.

b-4. Grady Hood b. - - -; m. - - - They live in Ashville, Alabama. Record only of one son:

c-1. Grady Hood Jr. - - - No further record.

b-5. Bass Hood b. - - -; m. - - - They live in Ashville, Alabama and have four daughters, no sons. Names unknown.

a-8. Sarah Jerusha Hood b. Nov. 9, 1852 in Ashville, Alabama, d. July 29, 1921; m. Thomas William Lister b. Nov. 16, 1849, d. June 9, 1913. The following records of their children and known descendants have been furnished by Mrs. Harry W. Archer, of 2232 Cos Avenue, Liberty, Texas, whose husband is a grandson:

b-1. Nancy Catherine Lister b. Oct. 25, 1872, d. Jan. 13, 1913; m. Walter Pinckney Archer b. Sept. 23, 1871, d. Nov. 27, 1926. Their children and known descendants:

c-1. Rozelle Archer b. - - - d. Nov. 1851; m. Grover C. Smith b. - - - They lived in Gadsden, Alabama. Record of these children:

d-1. Grover C. Smith Jr. b. - - -; m. Myra - - - b. - - - Record of two children:

e-1. Gary Smith b. - - -

e-2. Paul Smith b. - - -

d-2. Catherine Smith b. - - -; m. Dan Packard b. - - - They live in Washington, D. C. No children.

d-3. Walter Smith b. - - - m. Mary Nelle Riddle b. - - - They live in Selma, Alabama. One daughter:

e-1. Deborah Smith b. - - -

d-4. Nancy Smith b. - - -; m. James Hedgepeth. They live in Gadsden, Alabama. Two children, names unknown.

c-2. Faye Archer b. - - -; m. M. B. Little, b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Gadsden, Ala. No children.

c-3. Nelle Archer b. - - -; m. J. V. Blackmon. They live at 2739 Bush Blv'd., Birmingham, Alabama. Record of two daughters:

d-1. Dorothy Blackmon b. - - -; m. M. J. Linx b. - - - Record of one daughter:

e-1. Sue Anne Linx b. - - -

d-2. Anne Blackmon b. - - - No record of marriage.

c-4. Marian Archer b. - - - Lives in Gadsden, Alabama, No record of marriage.

c-5. Annie Archer b. - - -; m. Paul Landers b. - - - They live in Gadsden, Ala. Record of one daughter:

d-1. Dorothy Anne Landers b. - - -

c-6. Lois Archer b. - - -; m. James G. Annan b. - - - They live at 513 Gateway Road, Ridgewood, N. J. Record of two children:
d-1. Jane Annan b. - - -
d-2. William Gibson Annan b. - - -

c-7. Thomas P. Archer b. - - -; m. Inez Shepherd b. - - - They live in Lafayette, Georgia. Record of these children:
d-1. Thomas P. Archer Jr. b - - -
d-2. Gail Archer b. - - -
d-3. Diane Archer b. - - -
d-4. Richard S. Archer b. - - -

c-8. Harry Walter Archer b. - - -; m. Oct. 9, 1937, Lennie Mae Christian b. - - - They live at 2232 Cos Avenue, Liberty, Texas. Record of two children:
d-1. John Christian Archer b. July 31, 1940
d-2. Carolyn Faye Archer b. April 14, 1945

c-9. James Edward Archer b. - - -; m. Mary Milewski b. - - - They live in Houston, Texas. Record of these children:
d-1. James Edward Archer Jr. b. - - -
d-2. Robert Archer b. - - -
d-3. Marian Jean Archer b. - - -

b-2. James Roland Lister b. - - - d. - - -; m. Myra Archer b. - - - d. - - - Their children were:
c-1. Lowell Lister b. - - - No further record.
c-2. Jewell Lister b. - - - No further record.
c-3. Frank Lister b. - - - No further record.
c-4. Jack Lister b. - - - No further record.
c-5. Charles Lister b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Noah Edward Lister b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

b-4. Isaac Emanuel Lister, b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

b-5. John Paxton Lister, twin, b. - - - No further record.

b-6. Philip Augustus Lister, twin of John Paxton b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

b-7. William Thomas Lister b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

b-8. Dr. Robert Hood Lister, M.D. b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

b-9. Eugene Fitzgerald Lister b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

b-10. Ethel Lister b. - - - married and moved to Florida. No further record.

OSBORN HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

OSBORN HOOD, b. 1800 in Georgia, d. - - - probably in Jefferson County, Alabama; m. Elizabeth - - - b. 1800 in Georgia, d. - - - He was apparently the youngest son of John Hood and Sarah (Sallie) Austin. His name appears in the 1850 Federal census for St. Clair County, Alabama. According to family data left by the late Oliver R. Hood of Gadsden, Alabama, he moved to Jefferson County shortly after 1850, where many of his descendants now live. From 1850 census records, and other data from family sources, the following are believed to have been their children; and some probable descendants:

a-1. William Hood b. 1825 in St. Clair County, Alabama; m. Elizabeth - - - b. 1825 in Alabama. Their children in 1850 were:
  b-1. James H. Hood b. 1842 in Alabama, d. - - - No further record.
  b-2. Austin Hood b. 1844 in Alabama d. - - - No further record.
  b-3. John Hood b. 1846 in Alabama d. - - - No further record.
  b-4. Margaret Hood b. 1848 in Alabama d. - - - No further record.

a-2. Osborn Hood Jr. b. 1827 in Alabama, d. - - -; m. Melissa - - - b. - - - in Alabama. Their children in 1850 were:
  b-1. Margaret Hood b. 1849 in Alabama d. - - - No further record.

a-3. Melissa Hood b. 1829 in South Carolina d. - - -; m. August 28, 1850 in St. Clair County, Alabama, Noah N. Arnold b. - - - d. - - - No record of children.

a-4. Socelia (Celia) M. Hood b. 1832 in South Carolina, d. - - -; m. Dec. 21, 1852 in St. Clair County, Alabama, Nathan E. Hammel b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

a-5. William Pinckney Hood b. 1834 in South Carolina d. - - - No further record.

a-6. Sarah E. Hood b. 1838 in South Carolina, d. - - -; m. - - - Waldrop b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Birmingham, Alabama. Record only of one son:
  b-1. William J. Waldrop b. - - - Was living in Birmingham, Ala., at last report, a retired member of the State Board of Revenue. Said to have good records of the Osborn Hood family.

CHAPTER III

THE SOLOMON HOOD FAMILY

Records of the family and descendants of Solomon Hood, third son of Tunis Hood Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison, are meager, and somewhat circumstantial. It seems apparent that Solomon Hood settled first in Burke County, N. C., after moving south from Virginia. That he later moved to Iredell County, N. C., is shown by the Federal census records of that county for the years 1790, 1800 and 1810. That he moved from Burke to Iredell County in 1789 is indicated by the records of a deed lodged in the Iredell County court records dated December 7, 1789, wherein John Andrews conveyed 250 acres of land on the waters of Third Creek to Solomon Hood, "of the County of Burke, State of North Carolina." There was an earlier deed recorded in the Mecklenburg County court deeds records, dated in January, 1788, by which Solomon Hood and wife Sarah, conveyed 145 acres of land on McAlpine Creek to his brother Tunis Hood, Jr.

There is also record of a later deed recorded in the Mecklenburg County court deeds records, dated September 6, 1799, by which Davis and Phebe Harrison conveyed to Solomon Hood "of Iredell County, State of North Carolina," 58 acres of land on McAlpine Creek. Then, on the following day, September 7, 1799, Solomon and Sally Hood deeded this 58 acre tract to John Farson, indicating that they had taken title to and sale of the land merely as nominee agents of Davis and Phebe Harrison, who had previously moved to Christian County, Kentucky. Phebe Harrison was Solomon Hood's sister.

In the 1810 Federal census for Iredell County, N. C., Solomon Hood is listed as aged "over 45" and that of his wife in the 26-45 age range. Members of their household, undoubtedly their children, were listed as follows:

One male 1-10 age range, one male 10-16 age range, one male 16-26 age range; one female 1-10 age range, three females 16-26 age range. This census record suggests therefore that their children in 1810 were three sons and four daughters. His birth date is estimated at about 1750.

A deed dated December 15, 1814, lodged in the deeds records of Iredell County, N. C., covers conveyance of 161 acres of land, more or less, on Third Creek, by Solomon Hood of Iredell County to Daniel Frazier. Later, under date of January 12, 1826,

Solomon Hood deeded 77 acres of land, more or less, on Third Creek, in Iredell County, N. C., to John Harris. This is the last record of Solomon Hood appearing in the Iredell County records. Likewise, his name does not appear in subsequent census records of that county, hence it is assumed that he and his family moved away from the county.

Among the witnesses to deeds executed by Solomon Hood in Iredell County, N. C., appears the name of Tunis Hogeland, whose name also appears in the 1790 census of Iredell County as a resident of that county. He apparently had lived in Mecklenburg County, N. C., prior to 1790, since he and wife Mary, deeded 50 acres of land on McAlpine Creek to Tunis Hood in October, 1789, record of which appears in the Mecklenburg County court deeds records. And in the same month, Mary Buckaloo, Mary and Tunis Hogeland conveyed 163 acres of land on McAlpine Creek to Tunis Hood, Jr. There is good reason to believe that Tunis Hogeland was a son of Richard Hougland (Hogeland) and wife Elizabeth, formerly of Bedford County, Pennsylvania, and that Elizabeth Hougland was most likely the oldest daughter of Tunis Hood Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison. See further reference in this connection.

One probable son of Solomon Hood and Sarah - - - was William Henry Hood, born 1772 in Burke County, N. C., whose wife was Winnifred Elizabeth Reed, born in North Carolina, in 1773. They are listed in the 1850 Federal census for old Pendleton County, S. C., now a part of Anderson County, S. C. The following records of this family was furnished by the late Rev. A. O. Hood, their descendant who lived in Jefferson, Jackson County, Georgia, which is not far from Anderson County, S. C. Their children were named as follows:

1. **William Hood** b. - - - d. - - -
2. **Edith Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Frank Cook b. - - - d. - - -
3. **Steven R. Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Jane Sewell b. - - - d. - - -
4. **Mary Ann Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Asa Jones Ware b. - - - d. - - -
5. **Reuben Harvey Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Millie Cook b. - - - d. - - -
6. **Zilmon S. Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Harriet Morrison b. - - - d. - - -
7. **Nathaniel Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Luissie Butler.

Family of Reuben Harvey Hood and Millie Cook above:

a-1. Zilmon Willis Hood b. - - - d. - - -; m. Martha Thurmond b. - - - d. - - - Record of two sons:

b-1. Washington Lafayette Hood b. - - -; m. - - - Record of one son:

c-1. Rev. A. O. Hood b. - - - d. 1953, lived in Jefferson, Jackson County, Georgia, where in addition to his ministerial duties, he was manager for The Maccabees, and also served as tax receiver for Jackson County. Record of one son:

d-1. Zilmon Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-2. Reuben Columbus Hood b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - They lived in Atlanta, Georgia, where he was dean of the Southern College of Pharmacy, Atlanta, Georgia. Record of one son:

c-1. Major-General Reuben Columbus Hood, Jr., b. 1907 in Atlanta, Georgia; m. Emma Thomas of Atlanta. They have two daughters and one son, names not immediately available. General Hood, who recently retired from the U. S. Air Force, served as a combat pilot in World War II, and also saw service in the Far East. Following that service he spent four years in the Pentagon, helping to organize the Air Force as a separate branch of the armed forces. He is now taking a special post-graduate course at Duke University, N. C.

Beyond these circumstantial records, the Solomon Hood family remains one of the Hood "Lost Tribes."

CHAPTER IV

LINE OF CAPTAIN TUNIS HOOD, JR.

TUNIS HOOD, JR. was born about 1745 in either what is now Rockingham County, Virginia, then a part of Augusta County, or possibly in old Frederick County, Virginia, near the present city of Martinburg, Berkeley County, West Virginia, once a part of Frederick County, Virginia. Deeds and other Frederick County court records show that he was living in that county at the time of his removal to Mecklenburg County, North Carolina about 1771. There is recorded in the Mecklenburg County, N. C., deeds records archives a deed dated April 25, 1801 by Tunis and Eleanor Hood, conveying land to Ezekiel Black. The Will of Tunis Hood, Jr., dated October 6, 1799, was proved in the July, 1801 session of the Mecklenburg County court. This is specific evidence therefor that he died sometime between April 25, and July, 1801.

The earliest verified record of Tunis Hood, Jr., is found in the Frederick County, Virginia court records, dated August 1, 1769. On that date a deed was recorded by Tunis Newkirk and wife Mary, "of the province of Virginia" to Tunis Hood, Junior, of the same county, conveying a parcel of land in Frederick County on the west side of Tuliasis creek. Tunis Newkirk (originally Theunis Nieuwkerk, formerly of Ulster County, N.Y.) and Tunis Hood Jr. were first cousins. In the deed the land conveyed is described as being a part of an original tract of 1,175 acres patented to John Hood, Sr., November 12, 1735.

It would appear that Tunis Hood, Jr. moved from Frederick County, Virginia, to Mecklenburg County, N. C., about 1771, several years in advance of the arrival of his parents in the county to make their future home. Mecklenburg County court records show that Tunis Hood served as a juror in the county in 1772. This undoubtedly referred to Tunis Hood, Jr.

As a young man Tunis Hood, Jr., was somewhat noted as an amateur boxer of the rough and tumble bare fist style of those times. He once won a championship bout with one of the Harrison boys, representing Virginia. He was a veteran of the Revolutionary War, having served several tours of duty as a member of Captain Charles Polk's Company of Mecklenburg foot troops. His saber is in the possession of this author. His Revolutionary War service has been established with the Daughters of the

American Revolution, and the records of his service appear in the D. A. R. *Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers from North Carolina,* pp. 489, 490, 491, 493, 494. In these and a few other court records, including the Federal census of 1790 and 1800, identify him as Captain Tunis Hood, Jr., but this was undoubtedly a political rather than a military title. He served as a private soldier in Captain Polk's company. Official Mecklenburg County records show that he was a public official, captain of District 15, Mecklenburg County, during the period 1775-1785. This would correspond to the chairman of the County Commissioners of today. His father, Tunis Hood, Sr., also served as a public official of District 15.

Numerous deeds records in the Mecklenburg County Superior Court archives confirm the well-founded knowledge that Tunis Hood, Jr. became a very substantial land owner in Morningstar and Clear Creek Townships in Eastern Mecklenburg County along the headwaters of McAlpine Creek and tributaries of Rocky River. Tradition advises that he bought thousands of acres of land for as little as 12½c per acre. He operated a grist mill and distillery at his home place on upper McAlpine Creek, and was a substantial slaveholder. He was also more or less active as a slave trader, and once shipped a boat load of Negro slaves through the port of Charleston, S. C., to New Orleans.

The wife of Tunis Hood, Jr., was Eleanor Harrison, daughter of Jeremiah Harrison and Catherine Adams, pioneer settlers of old Augusta (now Rockingham) County, Virginia, and who later moved to Greene County, Tennessee. Jeremiah Harrison was a son of Isaiah Harrison and second wife, Abigail Smith. Catherine Adams was a daughter of John Adams and Margaret Patterson, a widow of old Augusta County, Virginia. Elizabeth Harrison, mother of Tunis Hood Jr., was also a granddaughter of Isaiah Harrison and first wife, Elizabeth Wright. Hence, Tunis Hood, Jr., and Eleanor Harrison were half first cousins.

According to family tradition, handed down through several descendant families, Eleanor (Harrison) Hood once defiantly opposed a British foraging party searching for horses and livestock, during the Revolutionary War, while her husband was away serving in the American army. She firmly refused to reveal the hiding place of the family's horses and livestock, opened the bosom of her dress and dared the British commander to have her shot. They left without the horses and livestock, and she became a neighborhood heroine.

In his Will, dated October 6, 1799, and proved in July, 1801, Tunis Hood, Jr. named the following children:

1. **Robert Hood** b. about 1775, d. - - -; m. May 15, 1797, Elizabeth McRaven, daughter of John McRaven and - - - Some few limited records. See further report.
2. **Elizabeth Hood** b. March 8, 1777, d. Oct. 8, 1831; m. May 7, 1795, Robert Maxwell. Some fairly good records. See further report.
3. **Lydia Hood II** b. Sept. 3, 1779, d. Sept. 27, 1844; m. August 25, 1802, John Black. Some good records. See further report.
4. **John Harrison Hood** b. about 1781, d. 1840; m. 1, Socelia E. Black; m. 2, Mazy Russell. Some good records. See further report.
5. **Tunis Hood III** b. Nov. 5, 1784, d. Jan. 28, 1841; m. Rachel A. Crawford, his cousin. Very good records. See further report.
6. **Jeremiah Hood** b. about 1786, d. - - -; m. Jan. 16, 1816, Mary McCroskey, apparently his second marriage, as the 1810 Census for Mecklenburg County, N. C., shows him with a wife, but no children. There is record of a deed dated Jan. 8, 1814 wherein he conveyed 154 acres of land, including dwellings and other buildings to Robert Maxwell, his brother-in-law, property he had inherited from his father. That he was living in Mecklenburg County, N. C., in 1822 is indicated by the record of a power of attorney executed by his brother Tunis Hood III in Williamson County, Tennessee, in favor of Jeremiah Hood "living in Meckelbur County, N. C." Since no further records of him are found in Mecklenburg County, it is evident that he moved away about 1822. This is presently a "lost tribe."
7. **Eleanor Adams Hood** b. Jan. 13, 1789, d. May 19, 1861; m. Colonel Solomon Reid. Very good records of descendants. See further report.

Tunis Hood Jr. made no specific provision for his wife Eleanor in his Will, although she is known to have survived him. His executors however, were charged with the responsibility of providing for the family. His place of burial is not known, but very likely in one of the old abandoned cemeteries in Eastern Mecklenburg County, N. C., in an unmarked grave.

His Will, dated October 6, 1799, was proved at the July, 1801 session of the Mecklenburg County court, is recorded in Will Book D, p. 60, in the office of the Clerk of the Superior Court in Charlotte, N. C. A transcript of the Will follows:

In the name of God, Amen. I Tunas Hood of the County of Mecklenburg & State of North Carolina being weak in body but yet of a perfect mind and memory thanks to be God for it, & therefore calling to mind the morality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, I do make & ordain this to be my Last Will & Testament, & first of all I give my land into the hands of the Almighty God that gave it & my body I recommend to the Earth to be buried in a decent manner at the discretion of my Executors. & as for Touching my Worldly Estate wherein it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life I give & dispose of the same in the following manner & form as follows:

First of all I desire all my lawful may be paid, etc.

Item. I give & bequeath unto my beloved Son Robert One Hundred & thirty three Pounds & Six Shillings which he owes me & likewise all the back debt he owes me.

Item. I give & bequeath unto my beloved son John Harrison all that

plantation known by the name of Parsons old place & also two Negroes named James & Sarah.

Item. I give & bequeath unto my beloved son Tunas all the Land I possess on the No. side of the Creek it being part of the land I live on— allowing the Creek to be the line & also a Negro boy named Jacob;

Item. I give & bequeath unto my beloved son Jeremiah all the land on the South side of the Creek where I now live allowing the Creek to be the line & also a Negro girl named Ruth & also it is my request that Tunas & Jeremiah shall have the Grist mill between them & to go equal shares in the profits thereof ony I allow the profits of the mill to the use of my family while they live together.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth a Negro girl named Charlotte; I give & bequeath unto my daughter Lydia a Negro woman named Nan.

Item. I give & bequeath unto my daughter Eleanor Adams one Negro boy named Joseph only I allow my Son Robert to have the use of said boy till Eleanor comes to the age of 18 years or marries and * * * * (illegible). It is my will & pleasure that all the land I hold on the Scaffold Branch of Crooked creek & a piece of land on the Waters of Mill Spring creek known by the name of Cook's place shall be sold at public sale & the price to be divided between my three sons Harrison Hood & Jeremiah, Tunas to have fifty pounds and Harrison twenty pounds & the remainder to be equally divided between the three, And further it is my desire that my Negro boy named Sam shall be sold amongst the Legatees & to be equally divided between my four Sons Robert, Harrison, Tunas & Jeremiah, & further it is my desire that my two Stills with all the utensils to the said distillery shall be sold at public sale & to be equally divided between my three daughters Elizabeth, Lydia and Eleanor; & further it is my desire that my daughter Lydia shall have one horse named Dick & two Cows & likewise by son Harrison one mare called Poll and her colt & two Cows, & likewise my son Jeremiah one mare named Wally & her colt with two Cows, & likewise my daughter Eleanor one Sorrel mare named Pluck & two Cows, & further it is my desire that she shall have three beef steers & ten sheep & all the Hogs for the use of the family & the remainder of my Stock, Horses, Cows, & Sheep shall be sold at public sale & be equally divided between my three daughters Elizabeth, Lydia & Eleanor, & likewise it is my desire that all the Corn, Wheat & Rye that is not made use of in the family shall be sold at public sale together with the Tobacco Crop & the price to be equally divided between my four sons, & likewise it is my desire that my Wagon & Gears with all the plantation tools of every kind shall be equally divided between my three sons, Harrison, Tunas & Jeremiah, and it is my desire that my debts shall be paid out of what is owing me & the remainder of my debts to be equally between my four Sons, & it is my desire that my two daughters Lydia & Eleanor shall have each one of them a bed & furniture & Wheel & Saddle & a Chest to my daughter Lydia, & it is my desire that my household effects shall be divided between my daughters Lydia & Eleanor & the remainder of the household furniture of every kind to be equally divided between my three Sons Harrison, Tunas & Jeremiah, & it is my desire that Harrison & Tunas shall have each one of them a Saddle. And I do hereby constitute & appoint my sons Robert Hood & Harrison Hood & Nehemiah Harrison to be my Sole Executors of this my Last Will & Testament, Disannulling all & every other former Wills & Testaments & Legatees by me named Willed & bequeathed before Ratifying & confirming this & no other to be my last Will & Testament.

In Witness Whereof the said Tunas Hood hath hereunto set his hand & affixed his Seal this 6th day of October 1799.

Signed, Sealed & delivered by the said Tunas Hood to be his Last Will & Testament in the presence of us who in the presence of each other have hereunto set our names.

(S) Tunas Hood

(S) Sam Black
(S) Reuben Hood
(S) John Black

The above Will was proved at the July term of the Mecklenburg County court 1801.

ROBERT HOOD I AND HIS FAMILY

ROBERT HOOD I b. about 1775 d. - - - eldest son and child of Captain Tunis Hood and Eleanor Harrison, m. May 15, 1797, Elizabeth McRaven b. - - - d. - - - daughter of John McRaven of Mecklenburg County, N. C. Many records of this Robert Hood are found in the Mecklenburg County court records of deeds and contracts, beginning in July, 1796 and extending through to September 17, 1830. On that date he was party to a contract in connection with the marriage of his daughter, Eleanor J. Hood and William O. Edwards. Edwards agrees to deposit $3,000 or the equivalent in property with Robert Hood, father of Eleanor J. Hood, in trust for the benefit of Eleanor J. Hood or her lawful heirs.

Early Mecklenburg County, N. C., census records show that Robert Hood I had a large family of children, the names of several which are known. The census for 1820 for Mecklenburg County, the last in which the name of Robert Hood I appeared, listed the members of his household as 4 males under 10, 1 male under 16, 2 males under 26, and 1 male over 45 (himself); 3 females under 10, 2 females under 16, and, his wife Elizabeth, over 45, was living in 1820. According to this census record he had twelve children in 1820.

Robert Hood I was named by his father-in-law, John McRaven, as executor of his Will signed Feb. 24, 1813. One of the witnesses was Jeremiah Hood. No court or family records of him have been found in Mecklenburg County after September, 1830. Family tradition advises that he moved away from the county about that time, probably to Tennessee. There is record of a Robert Hood in Hardeman County, Tennessee around that period, which could have been him, but this has not been confirmed. His brother Tunis Hood III was living in that community around that time. He witnessed the Will of his brother-in-law, John Black, written in 1808, and proved in 1813.

The following are reasonably well identified as children of Robert Hood I and Elizabeth McRaven:

1. **Eleanor J. Hood** b. about 1799 d. - - -; m. Sept. 1830, William O. Edwards. Robert Hood Bondsman. No further record.
2. **Tunis Hood IV** b. about 1800 d. - - -; m. Feb. 22, 1822, Catherine Starnes. One probable son was:

a-1. John M. Hood b. 1826 d. - - -; m. Melinda Black b. 1828 d. - - - Record of two children:

b-1. William Hood b. 1847 d. - - - No further record.
b-2. Thomas Hood b. 1849 d. - - - No further record.

3. **Mary Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Feb. 8, 1823 Reuben Starnes. No further record.
4. **Robert Hood Jr.** b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
5. **Anna Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. James Grier b. - - - d. - - - Very good records of their son, Eli Clinton Grier and his family. See further report.
6. **Margaret N. Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Nov. 20, 1827, Zachariah McCauley. No further record.

Other than the records of the family of Eli Clinton Grier, son of James Grier and Anna Hood above, Robert Hood I and family must presently be numbered among the Hood "Lost Tribes" of Mecklenburg County, N. C.

FAMILY OF ROBERT MAXWELL AND ELIZABETH HOOD

ROBERT MAXWELL b. 1766, d. December 9, 1840, in Mecklenburg County, N. C., m. November 7, 1795, ELIZABETH HOOD b. March 8, 1777, d. October 8, 1831; eldest daughter of Captain Tunis Hood, Jr. and Eleanor Harrison.

According to family tradition, their marriage was a horseback elopement because of parental objections. They were forgiven apparently, as Tunis Hood, Jr., provided for her in his Will. He devised his home to his two sons, Jeremiah and Tunis III, which was later acquired by Robert Maxwell, including the grist mill which he continued to operate, and subsequently operated by his son Francis Harvey Maxwell. In this connection, a deed found in the effects of the late Eugenia Maxwell of Charlotte, N. C., from Jeremiah Hood to Robert Maxwell, dated January 8, 1814, covers transfer of 154 acres of land and all buildings thereon. This conveyance undoubtedly involved Jeremiah Hood's share of the family home place, inherited from his father. This sale was most likely made by Jeremiah Hood in contemplation of his removal from Mecklenburg County, as his name disappeared from the county records a short time thereafter.

Accoding to entries in the family Bible of Jeremiah Harrison

Maxwell, son of Robert Maxwell and Elizabeth Hood, now in possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. William Franklin Morrison (Susan Porter Maxwell) of Concord, N. C., the following were the children of Robert Maxwell and Elizabeth Hood:

1. **Robert Hood Maxwell** b. April 12, 1796, d. - - -; m. 1, Dec. 21, 1823, Anne Rogers; m. 2, May 12, 1856, Mary R. Rea. See further report.

2. **Jeremiah Harrison Maxwell** b. June 30, 1798, d. Oct. 13, 1878; m. August 28, 1827, Elizabeth C. Houston. See further report.

3. **Elizabeth Eleanor Maxwell** b. Feb. 22, 1800, d. Sept. 3, 1872; m. Ambrose Rogers b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Tippah County, Miss. Record of one daughter, Teresa Rogers m. - - -, had one known daughter, Elizabeth, m. - - - Sadler. They lived in Vicksburg, Miss.

4. **James Jarvis Maxwell** b. Feb. 2, 1802, d. March 5, 1870; m. Feb. 8, 1823, Margaret Wallace. See further report.

5. **Lydia P. Maxwell** b. May 1, 1805, d. 1869; m. March 8, 1830 Eli O. Black in Mecklenburg County, N. C. In a letter to his sister, Margaret E. Maxwell, written from Tippah County, Miss., by Jeremiah Harrison Maxwell, October 6, 1850, found in the papers of the late Eugenia Maxwell, he mentions a visit from his sister Lydia, living in that country at that time.

   Family tradition advises that she and Eli O. Black were later separated. No records of their children and descendants, if any, are immediately available.

6. **John T. Maxwell** b. Oct. 3, 1808, d. Nov., 1881; m. Feb. 19, 1831, Elizabeth Black. Record only of one granddaughter, Mrs. Nell M. Ring, living in Jackson, Miss., at last report.

7. **William J. Maxwell** b. 1810, d. - - - name of wife unknown. In the letter above referred to, Jeremiah Harrison Maxwell, stated that his brother William was then living in Memphis, Tenn., (Oct. 1850), roofing houses, and that he expected to move his family from Alabama to Memphis in a short time. No further record.

8. **Francis Harvey Maxwell** b. May 11, 1811, d. April 10, 1874; m. 1, Mary Ann Perpall; m. 2, Honoria O'Brien. See further report.

9. **Margaret E. Maxwell** b. 1815 d. - - - Never married.

ROBERT HOOD MAXWELL AND HIS FAMILY

ROBERT HOOD MAXWELL b. April 12, 1796, d. - - -; m. Dec. 21, 1823, Anne Rogers b. - - - d. - - - Records only of three children:

1. **James Harvey Maxwell** b. 1834, d. - - -; m. Laura Yark b. - - - d. - - - According to family advices they moved to Cullman County, Alabama, sometime after 1880, where descendants now live. The Federal census for Mecklenburg County, N. C., for the year 1880, show they were living in that county in that year, with the following children:
    1. Lula Maxwell b. 1861.
    2. James H. Maxwell Jr. b. 1863.
    3. Robert Maxwell b. 1864.
    4. Joseph Maxwell b. 1867.
    5. William Maxwell b. 1869.
    6. Cornelia Maxwell b. 1871.
    7. Charles Maxwell b. 1873.
    8. Claude Maxwell b. 1875.
    9. Nancy Maxwell b. 1878.

    No further records of this family immediately available.
2. **Hugh Harrison Maxwell** b. - - - d. - - - Moved to Texas. No further record.
3. **Tunis Hood Maxwell** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Martha Wilsoxen. b. - - - d. - - - See further report.

TUNIS HOOD MAXWELL AND HIS FAMILY

TUNIS HOOD MAXWELL b. - - - d. - - -; m. Martha Wilcoxsen b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Surry County, N. C. Record only of one daughter:

a-1. Annie Eliza Maxwell b. March 5, 1868 in Surry County, N. C., d. June 18, 1899; m. Richard W. Davis b. Oct. 8, 1861 in Davidson County, N. C., d. August 30, 1929 in Surry County, N. C. Both buried in Grassy Creek Cemetery near Elkin, N. C. He was a son of James Henry Davis and Rebecca Smith. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Bertie Davis b. August 24, 1889 in Surry County, N. C.; m. March 14, 1915, Andrew J. Hayes b. Jan. 31, 1887, d. Nov. 24, 1954, son of James Hardin Hayes and Martha Jackson. They lived on Route 2, Elkin, N. C., where she still resides. Their children and known descendants:

c-1. Annie Magdaleen Hayes b. Nov. 7, 1916 in Surry County, N. C. She is unmarried.

c-2. John Buford Hayes b. August 24, 1919 in Surry County, N. C.; m. August 23, 1941, Myrtle Cathryn Mathis b. March 2, 1922, daughter of James Mathis and Kate Thornton. They live near Elkin, N. C., and have these children:

d-1. John Buford Hayes Jr. b. Dec. 1, 1942 in Elkin, N. C.

d-2. Cathryn Ann Hayes b. Oct. 20, 1944 in Elkin, N. C.

d-3. Katie Sue Hayes b. Feb. 1, 1955 in Elkin, N. C.

c-3. Joseph Maxwell Hayes b. August 18, 1923 in Elkin, N. C.; m. Elizabeth Ann Jackson b. Jan. 31, 1930 in Sampson County, N. C., daughter of Arthur Jackson and Rita Vaughn Porter. They live in Raleigh, N. C. Their two children:

d-1. Rebecca Ann Hayes b. August 14, 1954 in Raleigh, N. C.

d-2. Lydia Elizabeth Hayes b. April 22, 1957 in Raleigh, N. C.

c-4. Bonnie Virginia Hayes b. Nov. 23, 1935 in Surry County, N. C.; m. April 12, 1947, Tula W. Vestal b. Jan. 5, 1925 in Boonville, N. C., son of Tandy Vestal and Mamie Kittrell. They live in Yadkin County, N. C. Their two children:

d-1. Joseph Daniel Vestal b. August 22, 1950 in Surry County, N. C.

d-2. Mitzi Gayle Vestal b. May 3, 1959 in Yadkin County, N. C.

c-5. Martha Rebecca Hayes b. Dec. 29, 1929 in Surry County, N. C.; a graduate nurse, she served in the Navy Nurse Corps in World War II; m. Jan. 23, 1959, Frederick M. Bachman b. - - - in Daylsturm, Ohio. They live in Daytona Beach, Florida. No children.

b-2. Joseph Worth Davis b. May 31, 1892 in Surry County, N. C., d. Oct. 17, 1901.

b-3. John Claude Davis b. May 29, 1896 in Surry County, N. C., d. Feb. 19, 1934; veteran of World War I, served one year in France with 317th Field Artillery, 81st Division; m. March 23, 1920, Annie

Viola Burchman b. - - - in Wilkes County, N. C., d. Nov. 24, 1930. They lived in Surry County, N. C. Their children and known descendants:

c-1. John Richard Davis b. Jan. 3, 1921 in Wilkes County, N. C.; m. Nadine Williams b. - - - They live in Detroit, Michigan. Two children:
  d-1. James Henry Davis II b. - - - in Detroit, Mich.
  d-2. Bonnie Davis b. - - - in Detroit, Mich.

c-2. Annie Laura Davis b. April 5, 1922 in Surry County, N. C.; m. Lauren Holbrook b. - - - in Wilkes County, N. C., son of Oliver Holbrook and - - - Sprinkle. They live in Surry County, N. C. Two children:
  d-1. William Holbrook b. June 16, 1939 in Wilkes County, N. C.
  d-2. Doris Ann Holbrook b. March 14, 1949 in Elkin, N. C.

c-3. Mary Ruth Davis b. Dec. 22, 1923 in Surry County, N. C.; m. Dec. 24, 1941, Connie Brett Holbrook b. May 27, 1923. They have three children:
  d-1. James Lewis Holbrook b. May 10, 1943.
  d-2. Connie Elizabeth Holbrook b. Aug. 20, 1944.
  d-3. Mary Lou Holbrook b. June 5, 1947.

c-4. Clara Eugenia Davis b. Dec. 25, 1925 in Surry County, N. C.; m. Luther Ransom b. - - - in Winston-Salem, N. C. They live in Winston-Salem. Two children:
  d-1. Barbara Jean Ransom b. - - - in Winston-Salem, N. C.
  d-2. Terry Wayne Ransom b. - - - in Winston-Salem, N. C.

c-5. James Henry Davis III d. in infancy.

James Henry Davis (I) above was born in England; brought to America as a small child; he died in Virginia of pneumonia while serving in the Confederate army in the War Between the States.

JEREMIAH HARRISON MAXWELL AND HIS FAMILY

JEREMIAH HARRISON MAXWELL b. June 30, 1798 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. October 13, 1878, probably in

Louisiana or Texas; m. August 28, 1827, Elizabeth C. Houston b. March 1, 1801 in Ireland, d. January 4, 1880, daughter of Thomas Houston and Mary - - -. Of particular interest to descendants of this family is a letter found in the papers of the late Eugenia Maxwell of Charlotte, N. C., written by Jeremiah Harrison Maxwell from Tippah County, Mississippi, October 6, 1850, to his spinster sister, Miss Margaret E. Maxwell, Charlotte, N. C.

"Dear Sister:

"I have an opportunity of sending your money ($20.00) to you by Mr. John Moor of Sugar Creek Concregation, without I can get Carolina paper tomorrow morning. He is at W. C. Houston's. Houston lives where Preacher Rogers lived last year, between Esq. Bailey's and Bolen. He has bought 5 quarter sections of land on this side of the creek below Morris' mill, and the 4th of the mills. Morris has sold out there and commenced building another mill on little Cold Water by Mount Pleasant and I am informed that he has an interest in Barrett's old mill (7 miles down the creek), along with Bigers that came to this county with James Irwin's hands, but for the correctness of this report I cannot determine. Our crops in this settlement are tolerable good, better perhaps than anywhere else in this country. As far as I can learn crops are lighter throughout this state than ever was known in the state. It is also the case in a great portion of Arkansas, west Tennessee and the southern part of Alabama. I have upwards of 30 acres of cotton. I have but little corn planted. There is perhaps 5 barrels to the acre. It is all new ground, cleared this year.

"I have sold my land (the McClellan place) for 8 dollars per acre, half to be paid down, the other half at 10 dollars per acre on twelve months credit, with the chance of the purchaser giving all the money against the 15th of Nov. next, and getting all at 8 dollars per acre. I expect to move by the 15th of Nov. to Louisiana or Texas in company with George Cain and James Roberts. If the men that purchased by land fulfill their engagement, and I get the Burrow money, $250 in, that I sold my land down the creek for; I got a judgment in court last July for it but it will not be collected until Dec'r. and if he forfeits his bond that he gave to the court it will not be collected for six months longer, but I think I will get the money before I start, from the sheriff. I will have between $2,500 and $3,000, considerable more than I started to Carolina with last November.

"Brother William remains in Memphis covering houses, flat roofed, employed by some men engaged in that business, at good wages (1 dollar per day), he told me in July; he then brought his family to Morris' and they are there yet; they became sickly in Memphis but they are now in good health. I was in Sister Ellen's house 2 or 3 times last May and to judge by appearances they are doing well. She told me she could be at my house in a short time but she has not come. Sister Lydia was up here 2 or 3 months at Ambrose Rogers; she was with us a day or two. Robert Rogers was here all night a short time since but has not paid your money yet. He had the jaundice bad when here. Ann Elmore was here a short time ago; she looks well and almost as young as she did 15 years ago; she has become fleshy.

"Eliza Rogers is married to a Sadler in Memphis and moved to Vicksburg. Margaret Maxwell and her children was here 2 or 3 days. She received the dripshawl you left here for Mary and said she should wear it. Mrs. Sim Bailey has not given Eliza that song ballad she promised to you, and told Eliza a few days ago she would certainly send it to you.

"There has been a great stir here on the subject of religion. There was a protracted meeting at Philadelphia church in July and another recently that continued 17 days and nights with but one day intermission.

Between 30 and 40 professed religion. Columbus and Ptolemy was of that number.

"The health of the country has been remarkably good this year; there has been but few cases of sickness. Eliza was one of them; she was confined to bed for 10 days with the fever. We are all in tolerable health now. I overworked myself last spring and quit work in April and have went more idle than I ever did, and in better health now that I have been in many years.

"I would be glad to hear from you before I move. If you want to write immediately I could get a letter before I start. I will let you know where I stop. If you do write let me know as much as you can about Hood and John, and give a particular account of our friends.

"I gave paper money, Planters Bank, Tennessee; he will pay his stage bill in Ripley and give you some other money that is good.

"Affectionately

"J. H. Maxwell."

In the above letter, Jeremiah Harrison Maxwell mentioned only three of his children, and there are no available records of any others. These three children were:

1. **Columbus Maxwell** b. August 8, 1831 d. July 18, 1853. Unmarried.
2. **Ptolemy Philadelphus Maxwell** b. May 18, 1834, d. Jan. 30, 1906. See further report.
3. **Mary Maxwell** b. Sept. 18, 1839 d. Jan. 2, 1876. Unmarried.

Ptolemy Philadelphus Maxwell m. Margaret Caroline Hunter b. April 3, 1840, d. March 10, 1884. They returned to Mecklenburg County, N. C., from Mississippi, and lived near Davidson, in upper Mecklenburg County. They had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Columbus Wirt Maxwell b. Feb. 10, 1862, d. August 16, 1933, prominent Presbyterian clergyman, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at South Boston, Virginia, for twenty-five years; he organized both the Synod's Orphanage at Lynchburg, Virginia, and the Home for Aged Presbyterians at Danville, Virginia; m. August 8, 1917, Evelyn Rachel Nisbet b. June 30, 1885 in Rock Hill, S. C., lives presently at 2019 Briarwood Road, Charlotte, N. C. They had three children:

b-1. Louise Harrison Maxwell b. October 28, 1919; m. George Clarkson Worth b. - - - No record of children, if any.

b-2. Edward Nisbet Maxwell b. Dec. 30, 1920; m. Ethelyn LeGrand Jonas, b. - - - They live in Louisville, Kentucky. Record of two children:

c-1. Edward Nisbet Maxwell Jr. b. Oct. 3, 1945.

c-2. Elizabeth Houston Maxwell b. August 18, 1947.

b-3. Elizabeth Houston Maxwell b. June 16, 1925. No record of marriage.

a-2. Mattie Maxwell b. 1865, d. 1881.

a-3. Carrie L. Maxwell b. 1867, d. 1929, unmarried.

a-4. James Hunter Maxwell b. 1870, d. - - -; m. Lee Reid b. - - - They lived in Roanoke, Virginia. No record of children and descendants.

a-5. Mary C. Maxwel b. 1873, d. 1935; m. Edward Morrison b. - - - No further record.

a-7. Ptolemy Philadelphus (Tod) Maxwell Jr. b. 1873, d. 1949 in Washington, N. C., unmarried.

a-7. Susan Porter Maxwell b. August 14, 1874; m. William Franklin Morrison b. - - - They live on Route 1, Concord, N. C. Their three children are:

b-1. Hugh Maxwell Morrison b. - - - No further record.

b-2. Mildred Elizabeth Morrison b. - - -; m. J. W. Davis b. - - - They live in Harrisburg, N. C. No further record.

b-3. William Franklin Morrison Jr. b. - - - No further record.

a-8. Dr. George Madison Maxwell, M.D., b. 1876; m. Mary Brown b. - - - They live in Roanoke, Virginia. No record of children and descendants.

a-9. Margaret L. Maxwell b. 1879; m. Dr. John M. Boyce, M.D., b. - - - They live in Bessemer City, N. C., where he is a practicing physician. They have four sons:

b-1. James Mason Boyce b. - - - No further record.

b-2. O. Douglas Boyce b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Charles Strong Boyce b. - - - No further record.

b-4. Eugene Maxwell Boyce b. - - - No further record.

a-10. Harvey Maxwell b. - - - No further record.

a-11. Jean Emily Maxwell, twin, b. 1886, d. April 8, 1960, unmarried, she conducted the Marion Flower Shop in Marion, N. C.

a-12. Tunis Hood Maxwell II, twin of Jean Emily, b. 1886, d. in infancy.

a-13. Infant, died at birth.

JAMES JARVIS MAXWELL AND HIS FAMILY

JAMES JARVIS MAXWELL b. Feb. 2, 1802, d. March 5, 1870 in Bristol, Tennessee-Virginia; m. Feb. 8, 1823, Margaret (Peggy) Wallace b. - - - d. - - - daughter of Matthew Wallace and - - - of Mecklenburg County, N. C. A brief record of this family, found in the papers of the late Eugenia Maxwell, of Charlotte, N. C., follows:

"Uncle Jim Maxwell married Peggy Wallace, old man Matthew Wallace's oldest daughter. They had seven children, namely: Betsy, Bob, Susan, Luraine, Wallace, Josephine and Jarvis (Jr.).

"Two brothers by the name of Hamilton from East Tennessee came to this country (Charlotte, N. C.) with a drove of horses and hogs. They put up at Uncle Jim's, and the youngest brother, Jake, fell in love with and married Betsy. General Young said that Jake was the handsomest man that ever walked the streets of Charlotte.

"Bob married Roxanna Rea, old man Green Rea's daughter. She did not live long. His second wife was Mary Skeem of Georgia. Sue preferred a life of single blessedness to that of married happiness. Luraine had beautiful black curly hair but her father would never let her curl it as he thought it would take too much time. Often when he would go away she would curl it but always took to have it combed straight before he returned. When 17 years old, she went to Tennessee to visit Betsy; while there she took the diphtheria and died. The evening the news came that she was dead there was company at Uncle Jim's. Ina was there, and Aunt Ellen Rogers (Teresa's mother) and several others whose names escape my memory. The Negroes were busy preparing supper, when Jarvis, who was then a mere lad, had come from Charlotte and stepped to the door and said: 'Luraine is dead.' The ones that had been so gay but a minute before were now plunged into the deepest grief, and the supper that had been prepared with such care, was scarcely touched. She was buried in Tennessee and the home folks never saw her again.

"Wallace was the best of the boys and kept bachelor's hall where Rufus Irwin lives. He was subject to severe attacks of cramp colic, and as these were liable to come on any time, he always carried a bottle of whiskey when he was away from home. So one morning or night when his horse came home with the bridle and saddle on, the servants became anxious and went over and told Uncle Jim. A large crowd went to search for him and found him dead. It was supposed that he took a violent spell of colic and got off his horse to lay down and then died. The bottle of whiskey had hardly been touched.

"Bob Hamilton, the eldest brother, fell in love with Josephine, but Uncle Jim made him wait eight years for her. After Jarvis went to Tennessee he married a Baptist preacher's daughter, got converted, and became a preacher and is now in Texas."

The above family record sketch was unsigned, but is in the handwriting of M. Georgia Maxwell, daughter of Francis Harvey Maxwell and Honoria O'Brien.

The James Jarvis Maxwell family moved to Bristol, Tennessee sometime prior to the outbreak of the War Between the States, where some of the descendants still live. More specific, though limited records of the children of James Jarvis Maxwell and Margaret Wallace, are:

a-1. Robert Hood Maxwell II b. 1824, d. - - -; m. 1, May 12, 1856, Mary Roxanna Rea b. - - - d. - - -, daughter of Green Rea and - - - of Mecklenburg County, N. C. No record of children, if any.
Robert Hood Maxwell m. 2, Mary Skeem b. - - - d. - - - No record of children, if any.

a-2. Elizabeth (Betsy) Maxwell b. 1826, d. - - -; m. Jacob Hamilton b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Sullivan County, Tennessee. No further record.

a-3. Susan Maxwell b. 1829 d. - - - Never married.

a-4. Luraine Maxwell b. 1835, d. 1952. Never married.

a-5. Wallace Matthew Maxwell b. 1837, d. - - - Never married.

a-6. Josephine Maxwell b. 1838 d. - - -; m. Robert Hamilton b. - - - brother of Jacob Hamilton. They lived in Sullivan County, Tennessee. No further record.

a-7. James Jarvis Maxwell Jr. b. 1940, d. - - -; m. - - - Became a Baptist clergyman and moved to Texas. No further record.

FRANCIS HARVEY MAXWELL AND HIS FAMILY

FRANCIS HARVEY MAXWELL b. May 11, 1811 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. April 10, 1874; m. 1, Mary Ann (Connor) Perpall, a young widow, b. - - - d. April 17, 1851. They lived in St. Augustine, Florida, where she owned considerable property. Two children of this union were:

1. **Charles Butler Maxwell** b. January 29, 1949 in St. Augustine, Florida, d. Jan. 23, 1905 in Fort Smith, Arkansas; m. in 1869 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., Amanda R. Starnes b. June 16, 1845 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. Jan. 23, 1945 in Fort Smith, Arkansas, daughter of Joseph Starnes and Elizabeth Fisher. They moved from Charlotte, N. C. to Fort Smith, Arkansas, in 1887, and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Joseph Connor Maxwell b. April 16, 1870 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. April 10, 1950; m. Oct. 1909, Fannie McBride b. - - - He is buried in Fort Smith, Arkansas. They had no children.

a-2. Carrie Eugenia Maxwell b. Sept. 29, 1879 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Jan. 1, 1900, Guy H. Taylor b. - - - d. Nov. 20, 1942. They lived in Fort Smith, Arkansas, and had these children:

b-1. Roy Foster Taylor b. Nov. 5, 1900 in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. in 1925, Wilma Swain b. March 23, 1903 in Ervinsville, Georgia, daughter of J. M. Swain and Addie Lindley. They have no children.

b-2. Joseph W. Taylor b. Nov. 19, 1903 in Fort Smith, Ark., d. Jan. 19, 1939; m. Gladys Stumpff b. Feb. 20, 1904, daughter of Charles H. Stumpff and Alta Ann Elliott. They had one daughter:

c-1. Jo Ann Taylor b. Oct. 22, 1925 in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. June, 1952, Fred F. Guenther b. - - - They have these children:

d-1. Charles F. Guenther b. April 27, 1953.

d-2. Michael A. Guenther b. May 10, 1954.

d-3. Diane Marie Guenther, twin, b. Oct. 10, 1955.

d-4. Sandra Ann Guenther, twin of Diane Marie, b. Oct. 10, 1955.

b-3. Jesse Maxwell Taylor b. July 18, 1907 in Fort Smith, Ark., d. Oct. 18, 1940; m. in 1937, Dorothy Douglas, b. - - - They had no children. She is remarried to William Harris Bell. They live in California.

a-3. Margaret Elizabeth Maxwell b. March 28, 1881 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Sept. 6, 1900, Charles G. Brocchus b. Dec. 31, 1875, son of Edward F. Brocchus and Mary Ann Allen. They live at 617 South 18th Street, Fort Smith, Arkansas. They have these children and known descendants:

b-1. Clarence H. Brocchus b. June 24, 1901 in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. in 1920, Georgia Henderson b. - - - daughter of George Henderson and Genie Worthem. They were divorced, and he m. 2, Marguerite Bayouth b. - - - in Joplin, Missouri. No record of children, if any, by either marriage.

b-2. Mary Ann Brocchus b. Sept. 30, 1903 in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. Feb. 22, 1925, Wilson E. Tucker b. Feb. 23, 1895 in Kansas City, Missouri, son of Edward H. Tucker and Mattie Lane. They live in Kansas City, Missouri. Their three children are:

c-1. Wilson E. Tucker Jr., b. August 19, 1927 in Kansas City, Mo.; m. Feb. 6, 1949, Dorothy Bell b. - - - They have these children:

d-1. Gloria Jean Tucker (Adopted) b. May 30, 1947.

d-2. Clyde Eugene Tucker (Adopted) b. 10, 1948.

d-3. Linda Sue Tucker b. July 2, 1950.
d-4. Patricia Ann Tucker b. March 24, 1952.
d-5. Yvonne Annette Tucker b. Dec. 17, 1953.
d-6. Wilson Edward Tucker III b. July 14, 1955.

c-2. Marcia Diane Tucker b. Sept. 22, 1931 in Kansas City, Mo.; m. Sept. 13, 1952, William J. Mason b. - - - No record of children.
c-3. Charles B. Tucker b. March 1936 in Kansas City, Mo. Unmarried.

b-3. Charles G. Brocchus Jr. b. August 3, 1906 in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. in 1935, Martha Walker b. Oct. 20, 1911 in Magnolia, Arkansas, daughter of Leroy Pope Walker and Mattie Ethel Cross. They live at 522 State Street, Little Rock, Arkansas. They have two children:

c-1. Sammy Josephine Brocchus b. Dec. 12, 1932 in Magnolia, Ark.; m. August 19, 1951, Joseph Wepfer b. - - - They live in Wichita Falls, Texas. Record of one son:
d-1. Charles William Wepfer b. August 2, 1955 in Wichita Falls, Texas.

c-2. Martha Elizabeth Brocchus b. Dec. 18, 1936 in Magnolia, Ark.; m. Sept. 12, 1953, Richard Harold Forgey b. - - - They live in Magnolia, Ark. They had one son:
d-1. Richard Harold Forgey Jr. b. August 16, 1954 in Magnolia, Ark., d. August 10, 1957.

b-4. Robert F. Brocchus b. July 26, 1910 in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. Jan. 13, 1934, Katherine Reves b. Dec. 28, 1912, daughter of Charles Sumner Reves and Mattie E. Bailey. They live at 7 Haver Drive, Fort Smith, Ark. Record of three children:

c-1. Mary Ann Brocchus b. Sept. 9, 1934 in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. August 21, 1955, Ray Edward Basinger b. - - - Record of two children:
d-1. Rebecca Ann Basinger b. - - -
d-2. Kenneth Ray Basinger b. - - -

c-2. Katherine Louise Brocchus b. Sept. 2, 1937, in Fort Smith, Ark., unmarried.
c-3. Robert F. Brocchus Jr. b. July 5, 1940 in Fort Smith, Ark.

a-4. Daisy Alice Maxwell b. Jan. 13, 1883 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Dec. 28, 1905, August Henry Harder b. Dec. 20, 1884 in Fort Smith, Ark., son of August Carl Harder and Louise Webbing. They live at 413 North 9th Street, Fort Smith, Ark. Record of three children:

b-1. Lorene Harder b. Oct. 1, 1906 in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. Nov. 28, 1930; m. Fred Simmons Jr. b. Oct. 27, 1905 in Waverly, N. Y., son of Fred Simmons Sr. and LaVentia Russell. They live at 7019 Penarth Avenue, Upper Darby, Pennsylvania. Record of two daughters:

c-1. Donna Sue Simmons b. Nov. 21, 1931 in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. June 28, 1952, Theodore F. Schwaab b. - - - Record of two sons:

d-1. Barry Charles Schwaab b. Oct. 25, 1955.

d-2. Donald Craig Schwaab b. June 20, 1959.

c-2. Beverly Jane Simmons b. August 15, 1936 in Alexandria, Virginia; m. June 1, 1957, Stanley Lelinski b. - - - Record of one daughter:

d-1. Karen Lelinski b. April 10, 1958.

b-2. Anna May Harder b. Nov. 15, 1907 in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. Oct. 29, 1929, in Germany, E. T. Gabriel b. April 13, 1905 in Yonkers, N. Y., son of E. W. Gabriel and Gertrude Klebe. They lived in Savannah, Georgia, and were divorced. One daughter:

c-1. Bobbie Ann Gabriel b. August 11, 1931 in Savannah, Georgia.

Anna May Harder Gabriel m. 2, Paul V. Wakefield. They live in Lake Charles, Louisiana.

b-3. August Maxwell Harder b. May 29, 1911, in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. Nov. 10, 1935, Nadine Crawley b. July 13, 1911, daughter of Henry D. Crawley and Corrine Otott. They live in Fort Smith, Ark. Record of five children:

c-1. Henry L. Harder b. Oct. 8, 1936 in Van-Buren, Arkansas; unmarried.

c-2. August M. Harder Jr. b. Sept. 27, 1937 in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. Sept. 13, 1958, Frances Susan O'Dwyer b. - - - They live in Fort Smith, Ark. Record of one son:

d-1. Charles Joseph Harder b. June 26, 1959 in Fort Smith, Ark.

c-3. Vincent J. Harder b. July 2, 1939 in Fort Smith.
c-4. Mary Ann Harder b. June 20, 1941 in Fort Smith.
c-5. Catherine J. Harder b. Jan. 29, 1953 in Fort Smith, Ark.

a-5. Rowena Hettie Maxwell b. July 25, 1885 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Dec. 25, 1917, Porter W. Byrd b. March 13, 1883. One son:

b-1. William Maxwell Byrd b. August 31, 1919 in Fort Smith, Ark.; m. 1, Blanche Herring b. August 18, 1920 in Brownwood, Texas, daughter of J. E. Herring and - - - Divorced, they had two daughters:

c-1. Carolyn Kay Byrd b. June 29, 1943 in San Francisco, California.
c-2. Marilyn Jean Byrd b. August 17, 1946 in Fort Smith, Ark.

William Maxwell Byrd m. 2, Margaret Ann Stermetz b. Oct. 11, 1931 in Fort Smith, Ark., daughter of Tony Stermetz and Theresa Bovero. They live in Little Rock, Ark. Four children by this union:

c-3. Sharon Ann Byrd b. May 18, 1952 in Fort Smith.
c-4. Brenda Sue Byrd b. Feb. 17, 1953 in Fort Smith.
c-5. William Maxwell Byrd Jr. b. March 6, 1956 in Little Rock, Ark.
c-6. Cindy Lou Byrd b. June 26, 1957 in Little Rock.

2. **Juliette Gertrude Maxwell** b. and d. April 17, 1851.

FRANCIS HARVEY MAXWELL moved back to Mecklenburg County, N. C., following the death of his first wife. There he m. 2, Honoria O'Brien b. - - - in Ireland d. - - - He acquired his father's home place in Eastern Mecklenburg County, near the village of Mint Hill, which originally had been the home place of Tunis Hood, Jr. Francis H. Maxwell operated actively the grist mill on the place, mentioned by Tunis Hood, Jr. in his Will. Children of Francis H. Maxwell and Honoria O'Brien were:

3. **Augusta Maxwell** b. June 6, 1853, d. young.
4. **Ida Maxwell** b. July 7, 1854, d. young.
5. **Augustine Maxwell** b. Sept. 29, 1856, d. young.
6. **G. Gaston Maxwell** b. Sept. 28, 1858, d. Oct. 22, 1928. He was a professional soldier in the U. S. Army and never married. He spent his last years in the soldiers home in

Washington, D. C., and is buried in Arlington National Cemetery near Washington.

7. **Joseph B. Maxwell** b. Oct. 12, 1860, d. - - - He was a millwright and somewhat of a roamer. Never married insofar as known.
8. **M. Georgia Maxwell** b. Oct. 21, 1862, d. 1940. Never married.
9. **M. Eugenia Maxwell** b. August 21, 1865 d. Jan. 22, 1955 in Charlotte, N. C. Never married.
10. **Annie Josephine Maxwell** b. March 5, 1868 d. in 1952 in Charlotte, N. C. Never married.

The last three daughters above conducted a fancy boarding house at 415 East 7th Street, Charlotte, N. C., for a number of years.

The late Misses Eugenia and Annie Maxwell, of Charlotte, N. C., rendered fine cooperation to the author in the production of records of the Robert Maxwell-Elizabeth Hood families as well as some interesting traditions. Probably the oldest living descendants of Tunis Hood Jr. and Eleanor Harrison at the time the author interviewed them in 1949 and again in early 1952, both had vivid recollections of traditions of their Hood ancestors recited to them by their father, Francis Harvey Maxwell, and older brothers and sisters. They well remembered being told that their great-grandmother and great-great-grandmother Hood were both Harrisons of Virginia, and were well convinced that they were of the Presidents William Henry and Benjamin Harrison family. This tradition however, is apparently in error. The author has not been able to connect our Harrison ancestors with the Presidents Harrison families. The late J. Houston Harrison, with whom the author was well acquainted and visited on several occasions, had also been told of this tradition in his family. He too however, was unable to establish such a connection excepting possibly a most remote relationship. The presidents Harrison were from the James River family of Harrisons. They may have been related to Rev. Thomas Harrison, but no verification of such relationship has been produced. It is interesting to note that President Abraham Lincoln however, was a direct lineal descendant of Isaiah Harrison and Elizabeth Wright. Mrs. Willie Hood White of Charlotte, N. C., also aided greatly in developing these Maxwell records.

JOHN BLACK AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN BLACK b. August 25, 1779 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. November 13, 1813; m. August 25, 1802, LYDIA HOOD

II, b. September 3, 1779 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. December 27, 1844, daughter of Captain Tunis Hood Jr. and Eleanor Harrison. John Black is believed to have served in the War of 1812-14, and it is believed that he was killed in action during that service. Official records show that a John Black served as a private in the 8th Company, Detached, 2nd Mecklenburg Regiment. Captain Robert Hood, a first cousin of Lydia Hood Black was commanding officer of that company. Other members of the company were Lieut. Jacob Shaver (Shaffer), another first cousin of Lydia Hood Black, and Lieut. (later Colonel) Solomon Reid, husband of Eleanor Adams Hood, a sister of Lydia Hood Black.

Following the death of her husband, Lydia Hood Black continued to live in Lancaster County, S. C., until 1830, where she appeared in the Federal census of the county of that year, as the head of a household. Her parents and brothers and sisters had moved away to Kentucky, Illinois and Arkansas, following the death of John Black. Her sons later moved to Tennessee, and finally settled mostly in Mississippi.

According to well founded Hood family tradition, Lydia Hood Black m. 2, about 1830, John B. (Jackie) Springs, son of Captain John Springs II and Sarah Shelby Alexander of Mecklenburg County, N. C. Old time family members have often spoken of "old Uncle Jackie Springs," who married John Harrison Hood's sister. She was his second wife. There are no records that they had any children.

The Will of John Black, signed in 1808, was proved in 1813. One of the witnesses was his brother-in-law, Robert Hood I.

Children and known descendants of John Black and Lydia Hood were:

1. **Eleanor Harrison Black** b. August 7, 1803, d. Oct. 6, 1829, probably unmarried.
2. **Son** died in infancy.
3. **Thomas Osborn Black II** b. March 6, 1807, in Lancaster County, S. C., d. 1873 in Lafayette County, Mississippi. He was blind and never married, living alternately with his several brother's families.
4. **Robert A. Black** b. Jan. 6, 1809 in Lancaster County, S. C., d. - - - in Mississippi, unmarried.
5. **John Springs Black** b. May 22, 1810 in Lancaster County, S. C., d. - - -; m. Sept. 1, 1835, Phoebe Socelia Hood, his first cousin, daughter of Tunis Hood III and Rachel Crawford. See further report.
6. **Tunis Hood Black** b. Feb. 9, 1812 in Lancaster County, S. C., d. July 18, 1872 in Lafayette County Mississippi; m.

1, Lucretia Todd; m. 2, Martha (Clements) Terry, a widow. See further report.

7. **William Richard Black** b. posthumously, June 10, 1804, in Lancaster County, S. C., seven months after his father's death, d. 1893 in Lafayette County, Mississippi; m. in 1836, Catherine Self, b. about 1818 in Tennessee, d. 1875 in Lafayette County, Mississippi. See further report.

JOHN SPRINGS BLACK AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN SPRINGS BLACK b. May 22, 1810 in Lancaster County, S. C., d. - - - probably in Marshal County, Mississippi; m. Sept. 1, 1835, probably in Hardeman County, Tennessee, Phoebe Socelia Hood b. Sept. 18, 1815, d. - - - daughter of Tunis Hood III and Rachel Crawford. She was therefore his first cousin. They were living in Lafayette County, Mississippi in 1850, according to the census records of that county for that year, with the following children:

1. **William J. Black** b. 1838 in Tennessee d. - - - No further record.
2. **Mary Black** b. 1838 in Tennessee d. - - - No further record.
3. **Eleanor Black** b. 1840 in Lafayette County, Mississippi, d. - - - No further record.
4. **John Springs Black Jr.** b. 1842 in Lafayette County, Mississippi, d. - - - probably in Texas; m. Elmira - - - b. 1837 in Tennessee. This family appears in the 1870 census for Marshall County, Mississippi, but are known to have moved to Marion County, Texas, near the town of Jefferson. This is confirmed by an old letter now in possession of Mrs. Gorman G. Powell Sr. of Chalybeate, Mississippi, written in 1886 by Samuel Joseph Hood to an aunt in Saulsbury, Tenn., in which he mentioned that his cousin John Black had bought land 25 miles south of Queen City, Texas, where Samuel Joseph Hood was then living. According to the 1870 Marshall County, Mississippi records, John S. and Elmira Black had the following children:

a-1. John S. Black III b. 1860 in Marshall County, Mississippi, d. - - - No further record.

a-2. Rufus Black b. 1865 in Marshall County, Mississippi, d. - - - No further record.

a-3. William Black b. 1866 in Marshall County, Mississippi, d. - - - No further record.

a-4. Ida Black b. 1868 in Marshall County, Mississippi, d. - - - No further record.

Also living with this family in 1870 were John A., Louisa, Rosanna, and Virginia Dunn, children of Thomas P. Dunn and Elzira Dunson. Thomas P. Dunn was then deceased, and his widow, Elzira Dunson, had married John Nicholas Black, who was a first cousin of John S. Black Jr.

5. **James Black** b. 1844 in Lafayette County, Mississippi, d. - - -, next son of John Springs Black and Phoebe Socelia Hood. No further record.
6. **Samuel Black** b. 1846 in Lafayette County, Mississippi, d. - - - No further record.
7. **Allison Black** b. 1849 in Lafayette County, Mississippi, d. - - - No further record.

TUNIS HOOD BLACK AND HIS FAMILY

TUNIS HOOD BLACK b. February 9, 1812 in Lancaster County, S. C., d. July 18, 1872 in Lafayette County, Mississippi, next son of John Black and Lydia Hood, m. 1, Lucretia Todd b. October 21, 1816 in Georgia, d. December 8, 1866 in Lafayette County, Mississippi. He m. 2, Martha (Clements) Terry, a widow. No records of any children by this second marriage.

Children and known descendants of **Tunis Hood Black** and first wife, Lucretia Todd were:

1. **Lydia Caroline Black** b. April 4, 1845 in Lafayette County, Mississippi, d. April 17, 1926 in Reid, Calhoun County, Mississippi; m. 1, Nov. 14, 1867, James A. Graham b. June 24, 1836, d. Feb. 8, 1873. Two children by this union:

a-1. Martha Lora Graham b. Oct. 25, 1868. No record of marriage.

a-2. Augustus M. Graham b. Sept. 6, 1870, d. Dec. 7, 1873.

Lydia Caroline Black Graham m. 2, George Pope b. - - - d. - - - One daughter by this union:

a-1. Georgia Etta Pope b. May 28, 1875 d. April 6, 1946; m. Dec. 12, 1895, James Robert Hardin b. Feb. 28, 1875 in Reid, Miss., d. Oct. 15, 1918, son of James Henry Hardin and Elizabeth Ruth. They lived in Reid, Calhoun County, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. James Elmer Hardin b. Oct. 11, 1897 in Reid, Miss.; m. Dec. 24, 1922, Myrtle Murphy b. Feb. 23, 1904 in Rocky Mount, Calhoun County, Miss. They live in Reid, Miss. Their children are:

c-1. James Robert Hardin II b. Sept. 23, 1923; m.

Mildred Gillespie b. - - - No record of children:

c-2. Harvey Lafayette Hardin b. April 24, 1925 in Reid, Miss.; m. Goldie Bailey b. - - - No record of children, if any.

c-3. Elmer L. Hardin b. Dec. 24, 1826 in Reid, Miss.; m. Sorttin Spratton. No record of children.

c-4. Annie Euretta Hardin b. Feb. 5, 1928 in Reid, Miss.; m. Ramon Sinnimon b. - - - No record of children, if any.

c-5. Elizabeth Gene Hardin b. March 21, 1931 in Reid, Miss.; m. Gene Edwards b. - - - No record of children.

b-2. Darris Glen Hardin b. Sept. 10, 1899 in Reid, Miss., d. March 11, 1936; m. Dec. 1, 1916, Virginia Christianson b. - - - No record of children, if any.

b-3. Lura Augusta Hardin b. Sept. 6, 1901 in Reid, Miss.; m. Trantham Holiday b. - - - No record of children.

b-4. Rex Hood Hardin b. Oct. 2, 1903 in Reid, Miss.; m. Dec. 19, 1931, Lola Irene Vance b. - - - No record of children.

b-5. Robbie Elizabeth Hardin b. March 18, 1908 in Reid, Mis.; m. August 7, 1931, James Albert Burt. No record of children.

Lydia Caroline Black Graham Pope m. 3, James Agnew Todd b. 1844 d. Oct. 11, 1921. They lived in Reid, Calhoun County, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. James William Todd b. Dec. 3, 1879 in Lafayette County, Miss., d. Oct. 17, 1957 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Oct. 23, 1902, Menthie Elizabeth Burgess b. June 1, 1882 in Calhoun County, Miss. They lived in Reid, Miss., and had these known descendants:

b-1. Bessie Laveda Todd b. Oct. 18, 1903 in Reid, Miss., d. Jan. 26, 1904.

b-2. Clara Mable Todd b. Jan. 16, 1905 in Reid, Miss.; m. Oct. 14, 1928, Buford Ray Kirk b. Feb. 7, 1909 in Pontotoc County, Miss., son of Lee Roy Kirk and Julia Eleanor Robbins. Record only of one daughter:

c-1. Marijo Kirk b. Sept. 3, 1937 in Etta, Union County, Miss.; m. August 4, 1954, David Henry Sawrds b. August 9, 1933, son of John

Henry Sawrds and Elizabeth Darrough. They live in New Albany, Miss. Record of two children:

d-1. Charles Wayne Sawrds b. March 21, 1956 in New Albany, Miss.

d-2. Rhonda Jean Sawrds b. June 21, 1957 in New Albany, Miss.

b-3. James Verlie Todd b. Feb. 18, 1908 in Reid, Miss., d. Sept. 16, 1908.

b-4. Lavera Todd b. Sept. 26, 1909 in Reid, Miss., d. April 3, 1954. Never married.

b-5. Van Buren Todd b. April 24, 1911 in Reid, Miss.; m. Nov. 3, 1949, Lorene Jacquette Winters b. Feb. 6, 1928 in Tallahatchie County, Miss., daughter of Edward D. Winters and Ethel Euris Brasher. They live in Bruce, Calhoun County, Miss. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Elizabeth Todd b. July 21, 1953 in Bruce, Miss.

b-6. William Arnold Todd b. Jan. 11, 1915 in Reid, Miss.; m. Dec. 2, 1939, Edith Madeline Young b. Sept. 16, 1921 in Bruce, Miss., daughter of James Edgar Young and Margaret Deemie Elizabeth Brummett. They live in Bruce, Calhoun County, Miss., and have these children:

c-1. William Leon Todd b. Oct. 20, 1941 in Bruce, Miss.

c-2. Larry Edgar Todd b. June 12, 1946 in Bruce, Miss.

c-3. Mary Kathryn Todd b. June 2, 1948 in Bruce, Miss.

b-7. Infant, died at birth, not named, Sept. 1, 1918.

b-8. Clyde Leroy Todd b. Dec. 14, 1919, d. Jan. 31, 1920.

b-9. James Willard Todd b. Jan. 31, 1921 in Reid, Miss.; m. Nov. 3, 1950, Mary Agnes Burt b. Oct. 15, 1930, daughter Doyle Edwin Burt and Jessie Edith Patterson. They live in Bruce, Calhoun County, Miss., and have two daughters:

c-1. Linda Annette Todd b. Oct. 24, 1954 in Bruce, Miss.

c-2. Carol Lynne Todd b. Aug. 20, 1958 in Bruce, Miss.

a-2. Hattie Guyulla Todd b. August 30, 1884 in Union County, Miss.; m. in 1900, David Rasco Long b. Feb. 21, 1885 in

Reid, Miss., son of Henry Long and Rachel - - -. They live in Calhoun County, Miss., and have these children and known descendants:

b-1. Pinkie Urania Long b. March 30, 1903 in Reid, Miss.; m. Feb. 2, 1921, James Elmer Griffith b. March 7, 1893, son of John Griffith and Eleanora McSpartin. They live in Crowder, Quitman County, Miss. Their known children:

c-1. James Warren Griffith b. Jan. 18, 1922 in Crowder, Miss.; m. Oct. 11, 1942, Ann M. Calvert b. - - -. No record of children.

c-2. Hughey Lawrence Griffith b. April 4, 1924 in Crowder, Miss.; m. April 26, 1945, Lurlane Miller. No record of children.

c-3. Vivian Marie Griffith b. Feb. 27, 1926 in Crowder, Miss.; m. March 9, 1946, Morris R. Ungres b. - - -. No record of children.

c-4. Harold Kenneth Griffith b. June 14, 1928 in Crowder, Miss.; m. Feb. 26, 1949, Mary E. Choate b. - - - No record of children.

c-5. Virginia Inez Griffith b. May 24, 1931 Crowder, Miss.; d. Feb. 9, 1934.

b-2. Ruby Lorelia Long b. March 4, 1904 in Reid, Miss.; m. Nov. 20, 1920, Jewel Milton Russell, b. Sept. 16, 1899 in Carrier Mills, Illinois, son of William Russell and Minnie May Bauer. They live presently in Bruce, Miss. Their children and known descendants:

c-1. William David Russell b. August 3, 1922 in Carrier Mills, Illinois; m. Charlotte Larkin b. - - -. No record of children.

c-2. Karl Raymond Russell b. June 13, 1924 in Carrier Mills, Illinois; m. Robbie Jean Crocker b. June 17, 1927 in Reid, Miss., daughter of Buren Allen Crocker and Oma Irene Gaston. They were married Sept. 7, 1946. Record of two children:

d-1. Gary Karl Russell b. Nov. 21, 1947 in Bruce, Miss.

d-2. Spencer Gene Russell b. June 25, 1949 in Bruce, Miss.

c-3. Robert Lee Russell b. April 6, 1927 in Percely, Jefferson County, Missouri; m. Wilma Inez Newman. No record of children.

c-4. Betty Jane Russell b. Nov. 26, 1929 in Perce-

ly, Missouri; m. May 25, 1948, Roy Eugene Box b. Nov. 14, 1928 in Bruce, Miss., son of William Jerry Box and Roxie Pearl Brasher. They live in Bruce, Calhoun County, Miss. Two children:

d-1. Sandra June Box b. May 17, 1951 in Bruce, Miss.

d-2. Rickey Eugene Box b. May 1, 1954 in Bruce, Miss.

c-5. Mary Lou Russell b. Dec. 23, 1932 in Herculaneum, Missouri, d. Dec. 24, 1932.

c-6. Juanita Fay Russell b. Sept. 20, 1937 in Bruce, Miss., d. Feb. 27, 1938.

b-3. David Karl Long b. Sept. 7, 1906, d. Feb. 1907.

b-4. Valera Long b. Dec. 8, 1907 in Reid, Miss.; m. May 18, 1928, Bicket Jones b. August 13, 1895 in Oakland, Miss., son of G. D. Jones and Susan Wilcox. They live in Crowder, Quitman County, Miss. Two children:

c-1. James Oscar Jones b. March 11, 1950 in Crowder, Miss.; m. July 21, 1951, Cora Faye Christman. No record of children.

c-2. Joel Eugene Jones b. Sept. 14, 1936 in Crowder, Miss.

b-5. David Newell Long b. Jan. 21, 1911 in Reid, Miss.; d. Nov. 13, 1954; m. Vanda Sparks b. - - -. No record of children.

b-6. Wilson Henry Long b. Sept. 2, 1916 in Floral City, Florida, d. 1916.

b-7. Verlon Marie Long b. July 7, 1919 in Crowder, Miss.; m. April 19, 1940, Charles Edward Sadler b. April 21, 1918 son of Samuel E. Sadler and Eula M. Brannon. They live in Memphis, Tenn. Their four children:

c-1. Charlotte Marie Sadler b. Dec. 6, 1942 in Memphis Tenn., d. July 10, 1944.

c-2. Linda Kay Sadler b. April 6, 1946 in Memphis, Tenn.

c-3. Lydia Jan Sadler b. April 26, 1949 in Memphis, Tenn.

c-4. Charles Edward Sadler Jr. b. May 6, 1951 in Memphis, Tenn.

a-3. Laveda Adelee Todd b. August 17, 1886 in Reid, Miss., youngest daughter of James A. Todd and Lydia Caroline

Black Graham Pope Todd m. Robert Lee Walls b. - - -. Record of five children:

b-1. Wilburn Eugene Walls b. 1920; m. Orice May Ferguson. No record of children.

b-2. Berdett Walls (female) b. - - -; m. Leon Pettit b. - -. No record of children.

b-3. Haskell L. Walls b. - - -; m. Ruby Jean Washington b. - - -. No record of children.

b-4. Gladys Walls b. - - -; m. Alva Ray Washington b. - -. No record of children.

b-5. Nona Lee Walls b. - - -; m. Robert A. Taylor b. - - -. No record of children.

2. **Charlotte A. (Lottie) Black,** next daughter of Tunis Hood Black and Lucretia Todd b. Jan. 23, 1847 in Lafayette County, Miss., d. April 12, 1881; m. Oct. 7, 1869 James Wilson Green b. 1848 d. - - -. They lived in Reid, Calhoun County, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Ada Lucretia Green b. August 3, 1870 in Reid, Miss., d. March 15, 1933; m. Dec. 21, 1890, James Carroll Murphree b. Jan. 22, 1867 in Houlka, Chickasaw County, Miss., son of James Murphree and Sarah Henderson, d. July 7, 1926. They lived in Reid, Miss. Record of one daughter:

b-1. Sarah U. Murphree b. Oct. 17, 1891 in Reid, Miss.; m. Millard L. Walker b. - - -. No record of children.

a-2. Billie Elizabeth Green b. Oct. 15, 1872 in Reid, Miss., d. May 27, 1943; m. Thomas Love Enochs b. - - -. No record of children.

a-3. Edna Caron Green b. May 21, 1878; m. Dec. 3, 1896, John Henry Hardin b. Feb. 14, 1873, d. Jan. 15, 1949, son of John Hardin .and Martha Elizabeth Hughes. They lived in Reid, Miss., and had these children:

b-1. Mabel Clair Hardin b. Nov. 9, 1897 in Reid, Miss. Never married.

b-2. James R. Hardin b. Sept. 3, 1899 in Reid, Miss.; m. May 30, 1928, Augusta Morris b. - - -. No record of children.

b-3. Bryce Mabry Hardin b. July 30, 1902 in Reid, Miss., d. Sept. 28, 1902.

b-4. Lottie Ada Hardin b. August 21, 1904 in Reid, Miss.; m. Aug. 20, 1928, Wilber D. Ballard. No record of children.

b-5. Edna Lucille Hardin b. Jan. 4, 1906; m. Dec. 25, 1930, Carter Lefler b. - - -. No record of children.

b-7. Urca Marie Hardin b. Sept. 17, 1912 in Reid, Miss.;

m. Sept. 15, 1932, James B. Goodwyn b. - - -. No record of children.

a-4. Henry Hood Green b. Sept. 12, 1880 in Reid, Miss.; m. Ethel Murphree b. - - -. No record of children.

3. **Martha Ellen Black** b. June 6, 1849 in Lafayette County, Miss., d. Dec. 11, 1934; m. John Thaddeus Ruth b. Aug. 27, 1852 in Reid, Miss., d. June 16, 1931 in Houlka, Miss. They lived in Houlka, Chickasaw County, Miss., and had these known children:

a-1. George Caswell Ruth b. Aug. 21, 1873 in Houlka, Miss., d. Feb. 22, 1957; m. Vesla Paralee Collums b. - - -. No record of children.

a-2. Attie Ann Ruth b. Nov. 27, 1875, d. Sept. 1882.

a-3. Addie May Ruth b. Aug. 7, 1880, d. in infancy.

a-4. A. H. Ruth b. Feb. 14, 1883 d. 1883.

a-5. William Alvin Ruth b. April 16, 1887 in Houlka, Miss., d. April 17, 1946; m. July 31, 1931, Ethel Sharlett Murphee b. - - -. No record of children.

a-6. Carrie E. Ruth b. Dec. 14, 1888; m. A. E. Coley b. - - -. No record of children.

4. **Nancy Elizabeth Black,** youngest daughter and child of Tunis Hood Black and Lucretia Todd, b. Feb. 14, 1853 in Rocky Ford, Lafayette County, Mississippi, d. Dec. 7, 1921 in California; m. about 1869, **John Middleton Berry** b. Oct. 31, 1847 in Okalona, Chickasaw County, Mississippi, d. - - - son of Abraham Marshall Berry and Elizabeth Owens. They lived in Houlka, Chickasaw County, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Robert Lee Berry b. about 1871 in Houlka, Miss., d. 1888.

a-2. John Barton Berry b. June 25, 1872 in Houlka, Miss., d. May 8, 1933; m. 1, Dec. 27, 1893, Margaret Rachel Helms b. March 30, 1872 in Houlka, Miss., d. Nov. 3, 1923 in Holly Grove, Arkansas, daughter of J. Matthew Helms and Louisa Jasper Collins. They lived in Holly Grove, Monroe County, Arkansas, and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Nannie Belle Berry b. Dec. 28, 1894 in Houlka, Miss.; m. 1, March 10, 1919, William Franklin Cease b. Sept. 13, 1877. No record of children.
Nannie Belle Berry Cease m. 2, Elzie Alexander of Liberal, Missouri. They live at 2593 Howard Ave., Memphis, Tenn. No record of children.

b-2. Tessie Lou Berry b. July 24, 1897 in Houlka, Miss.,

d. Nov. 11, 1930; m. 1, Frank McClain b. They had one still born infant about 1916.
Tessie Lou Berry McClain m. 2, Jan. 10, 1918, Willie Lee Hardy b. Nov. 30, 1897 in Connell's Point, Monroe County, Arkansas, d. March 10, 1931, buried Smalley Cemetery, Monroe County, Arkansas, son of James Marklin Hardy and Susie Crisp. They lived in Connell's Point, Arkansas, and had these children and known descendants:

c-1. Freddie Nathaniel Hardy b. Oct. 22, 1918 in Connell's Point, Arkansas, d. Aug. 2, 1924.

c-2. Son, unnamed, b. and d. 1921.

c-3. Son, unnamed, b. and d. 1923.

c-4. Susie Maudine Hardy b. Aug. 5, 1925 in Connell's Point, Arkansas; m. 1, Oct. 17, 1943, Cleave Franklin Elrod b. Feb. 23, 1911. They had one son:

d-1. Cleave Melton Elrod b. Nov. 10, 1944.

Susie Maudine Hardy Elrod m. 2, John Robin Hood b. - - - They have one son:

d-1. John Robin Hood Jr. b. July 24, 1956.

c-5. Willie Lavaun Hardy b. Aug. 24, 1927 in Connell's Point, Arkansas; m. June 22, 1947, William Eugene Duck b. Jan. 7, 1927. They have two children:

d-1. Linda Jean Duck b. Nov. 21, 1948.

d-2. Jennie Lee Duck b. Oct. 16, 1957.

c-6. Margaret Louise Hardy b. August 22, 1930 in Connell's Point, Arkansas, d. July 29, 1948; m. March 16, 1947, James Welter Cooper b. Nov. 22, 1928. They had one daughter:

d-1. Jimmie Lynn Cooper b. Dec. 18, 1947.

b-3. Lettie Lovell Berry b. Sept. 14, 1900 in Houlka, Miss., d. March 5, 1959 in St. Louis, Missouri, buried Helena, Arkansas; m. May, 1919, James Marklin Hardy b. - - -. They had two children:

c-1. Burns Hawkins Hardy b. Feb. 3, 1920; m. Lillie Sarah Jane Baltimore b. Oct. 19, 1924. They have two children:

d-1. Margaret Inez Hardy b. July 9, 1950.

d-2. Esther Sue Hardy b. June 17, 1952.

c-2. Margaret Armetha Hardy b. Nov. 17, 1922; m. 1, - - - Fatham. They had one daughter.

d-1. Billy Joyce Fatham. b. - - - m. - - - Hentch. They have one son:

e-1. David Lynn Hentch b. Dec. 3, 1956.

Margaret Armetha Hardy Fatham m. 2, - - - Carter. No record of children by this union.

b-4. Pink Barton Berry b. Dec. 22, 1905 in Bowles Chickasaw County, Miss., d. Oct. 1908.

b-5. Audie Lavaun Berry b. May 20, 1911 in Bowles, Miss., m. April 10, 1925, Roy Polk b. - - - . They lived in Marvel, Phillips County, Arkansas, and had these children and known descendants:

c-1. Ola Belle Polk b. June 4, 1926 in Marvel, Arkansas; m. Oct. 3, 1947, Ernest Samuel Dennison b. - - -. They live presently in Alaska. Four children:

d-1. Ernest Darnell Dennison b. July 27, 1948.

d-2. Rozanna Dennison b. June 5, 1951.

d-3. Mark Roy Dennison b. April 5, 1957.

d-4. Kevin Grant Dennison b. May 17, 1958 in Alaska.

c-2. Tessie Virginia Polk b. Sept. 27, 1927 in Marvel, Ark.; m. Nov. 10, 1945 Richard Carico b. - - -. They have one adopted daughter:

d-1. Linda Fay Carico b. Feb. 13, 1951.

c-3. Roy Darnell Polk b. May 6, 1930 in Marvel, Ark.

Audie Lavaun Berry Polk m. 2, April 23, 1934, Edward Lee Johnson b. Feb. 22, 1917. They live in Holly Grove, Monroe County, Arkansas. One daughter:

d-1. Edna Clarice Johnson b. June 13, 1936 in Grove, Ark.; m. March 11, 1955, Leroy Harold Fernandez b. Nov. 4, 1935. No record of children.

John Barton Berry m. 2, Sadie May Self Burton, widow, b. April 12, 1906 in Carroll County, Mississippi, d. May 3, 1943, daughter of John Self and Sarah Barrett. They lived in Palmer, Monroe County, Arkansas, and had these children and known descendants:

b-6. Harold Ray Berry b. July 11, 1925 in Holly Grove, Ark.; m. July 15, 1944, Inez Guest b. May 15, 1927, daughter of Leroy Guest and Mattie Lee. Record of two children:

c-1. Billy Ray Berry b. Nov. 3, 1945.

c-2. Carolyn May Berry b. Dec. 28, 1948.

b-7. John Henry Berry b. Feb. 26, 1928 in Marvel, Ark.; m. April 17, 1948, Ruby Virginia Henson b. - - - daughter of T. B. Henson and Lola - - -. They live in Marvel, Ark., and have these children:

c-1. Ruby Virginia Berry (II) b. Jan. 19, 1949 in Marvel, Ark.

c-2. Paula Mae Berry b. June 10, 1951 in Marvel, Ark.

c-3. John Henry Berry Jr. b. July 24, 1953 in Marvel, Ark.

c-4. Joseph Lee Berry b. Sept. 10, 1954 in Marvel, Ark.

b-8. Down Carlos Berry b. Oct. 24, 1930 in Palmer, Monroe County, Arkansas; m. Sept. 15, 1949, Mildred Leona Graham b. - - - daughter of Hulet Graham and Lula Inez Winfield. Record of three children:

c-1. Elizabeth Ann Berry b. Oct. 5, 1952.

c-2. Peggy Loretta Berry b. July 1, 1954.

c-3. Donald Wayne Berry b. August 5, 1956.

b-9. Floyd Steven Berry, twin, b. Jan. 23, 1933 in Palmer, Ark.; m. Nov. 22, 1953, Sirley Ann Goodnight b. - - - daughter of J. D. Goodnight and Gladys - - -. Record of three children:

c-1. Gladys Ruth Berry b. 1955.

c-2. Floyd Steven Berry Jr. b. - - -.

c-3. Anthony Wayne Berry b. - - -.

b-10. H. Lloyd Berry, twin of Floyd, b. Jan. 23, 1933 in Palmer, Ark.; m. Mary - - - b. - - -. No record of children.

a-3. Lucretia Elizabeth Berry b. May 18, 1874 Houlka, Miss., d. Sept. 8, 1946; m. Jan. 4, 1894, Lafayette B. Kirkpatrick b. Dec. 25, 1874 in Houlka, Miss., son of James Marquis Kirkpatrick and Martha Elizabeth Williams, d. May 5, 1912, buried Poplar Springs Cemetery, Chickasaw County, Miss. They lived in Houlka, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Birdie Lee Kirkpatrick b. Jan. 1895 in Houlka, Miss., d. Aug. 7, 1903.

b-2. Robert Lee Kirkpatrick b. May 30, 1897 in Houlka, Miss., d. Sept. 16, 1912.

b-3. Tempie Kirkpatrick b. May 3, 1899 in Bowles, Miss.; m. Sept. 30, 1919, Henry S. Crawford Jr. b. March 16, 1884 in Holly Grove, Arkansas, son of Henry S. Crawford Sr. and Fannie Hill. They lived

in Marvel, Ark., and had these children:

c-1. Infant, unnamed, still born, Aug. 9, 1922.

c-2. Cassei Regina Crawford b. June 11, 1929 in Bottle Neck, Phillips County, Ark., d. Sept. 28, 1929.

c-3. Betty Mae Crawford b. Nov. 10, 1933 in Marvel, Ark.; m. Sept. 20, 1952, Woodie Roland b. March 11, 1926. Record of one son:

d-1. Stanley Warn Roland b. Dec. 31, 1954 in Saxton, Missouri.

c-4. Infant, died at birth.

c-5. Willie Dee Kirkpatrick b. June 22, 1908 in Reid, Miss.; m. Amy Edith Furr b. Feb. 16, 1909 in Marvel, Ark. Record of two children:

d-1. Donald Lee Kirkpatrick b. Nov. 25, 1935 in Marvel, Ark.

d-2. Jackson Wayne Kirkpatrick b. May 20, 1938 in Marvel, Arkansas.

c-6. John Milton Kirkpatrick b. Sept. 30, 1910 in Houlka, Miss. Never married.

a-4. George William Berry b. July 24, 1877 in Houlka, Miss., d. Feb. 3, 1930, killed by train in Maud, Tunica County, Miss., buried Sarah Truslow Cemetery, Tate County, Miss.; m. Dec. 27, 1903, Annie Sophia Arndt b. Oct. 2, 1883 in Egypt, Chickasaw County, Miss., d. Sept. 29, 1957 in Memphis, Tenn., buried Sarah Truslow Cemetery, Tate County, Miss. They lived in Springville, Pontotoc County, Miss., and had these fifteen children and known descendants:

b-1. William Francis Berry b. Sept. 18, 1904 in Houlka, Miss.; m. March 7, 1933 Connie Beatrice Frazier b. March 7, 1912 in Crenshaw, Panola County, Mississippi, daughter of Leroy Joshua Frazier and Georgia Annie Garrett. They live at 2074 Laird Drive, Salt Lake City, Utah, and have these children and known descendants:

c-1. Nina Beatrice Berry b. May 16, 1934 in Sarah, Tate County, Miss.; m. August 23, 1957, James Doyle Gardner b. Nov. 9, 1928 in Salt Lake City, Utah, son of Robert Vere Gardner and Vera Louella James. They live in Fredericksburg, Virginia. One son:

d-1. James Mark Gardner b. July 24, 1958 in Falls Church, Virginia.

c-2. Shirley Ann Berry b. Dec. 7, 1935 in Sarah, Miss.; m. Dec. 21, 1953, Noel Maynard Welch

b. June 6, 1934 in Sarah, Miss., son of Joe Raymond Nickles Welch and Uddy Gertrude Berry. They live in Colorado. Two children:

d-1. Noel Mitchell Welch b. Dec. 28, 1954 in San Antonio, Texas.

d-2. Patricia Ann Welch b. April 9, 1956 in San Antonio, Texas.

c-3. Marion Casper Berry b. May 21, 1938 in Batesville, Miss.; m. Sept. 19, 1955 Sharon Louise Blumel b. - - -. They live at 2074 Laird Drive in Salt Lake City, Utah. Two children:

d-1. Edward William Berry b. May 19, 1956 in Salt Lake City, Utah.

d-2. Scott Marion Berry b. June 11, 1957 in Salt Lake City, Utah.

c-4. Dovie Glynn Berry b. April 19, 1940 in Sarah, Miss.

c-5. William Russell Berry b. Sept. 9, 1943 in Sarah, Miss.

c-6. Carol Elaine Berry b. May 2, 1951 in Senatobia, Miss.

b-2. James Henry Berry II b. Oct. 23, 1905 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Feb. 12, 1937, Bonnie Elaine Thornhill b. Sept. 29, 1916 in Foxworth, Marion County, Miss., daughter of George Monroe Thornhill and Sarah Jane Beard. They live in Memphis, Tenn. Record of two children:

c-1. Billie Monroe Berry b. Nov. 9, 1937 in Sarah, Miss.; m. May 10, 1957, Thaddeus Durell Cooper b. - - -. One son:

d-1. Tracy Leroy Cooper d. at birth, June 1, 1958.

c-2. Jacqueline Berry b. Oct. 15, 1939 in Kokomo, Miss., d. Oct. 16, 1939.

b-3. Alvin Lee Berry b. Dec. 1, 1906 in Houlka, Miss., d. Dec. 18, 1906.

b-4. Bertie Nelson Berry b. March 12, 1908 in Houston, Miss.; m. 1, Mabel Irene Tully b. April 25, 1914 in Sarah, Miss., d. March 12, 1953 in Tunica, Miss., daughter of John William Tully and Minnie Florence Whitsell. They lived in Tunica, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

c-1. Lula Fern Berry b. April 19, 1932 in Sarah, Miss., d. April 19, 1932.

c-2. William Preston Berry m. April 25, 1933 in Sarah, Miss.; m. July 20, 1957, Dorothy Elizabeth Matlock b. March 12, 1938. They live in Houston, Texas. One son:

d-1. William Preston Berry Jr. b. Feb. 22, 1958 in Houston, Texas.

c-3. Hubert Nelson Berry b. Oct. 29, 1935 in Sarah, Miss.; m. Jan. 23, 1957, Dorothy Rose Cotten b. May 6, 1937. They live in San Diego, California. No children.

c-4. Fulton Lee Berry b. Dec. 24, 1937 in Sarah, Miss.; m. Aug. 16, 1958, Dorothy Elizabeth Welch b. - - - daughter Marvin Welch and Lottie Mae Coaten. No children.

c-5. Mary Elizabeth Berry b. Dec. 7, 1938 in Sarah, Miss.; m. Joel Alfred Scroggins b. Aug. 30, 1938, son of William Homer Scroggins and Norma Hankins. They live in Memphis, Tenn. No children.

c-6. Julius Fate Berry b. Aug. 31, 1940 in Sarah, Miss.

c-7. Lowell Stanley Berry b. Dec. 20, 1942 in Sarah, Miss.

c-8. Mabel Ann Berry b. Dec. 13, 1946 in Tunica, Miss.

c-9. Phyllis Irene Berry b. March 12, 1953 in Tunica, Miss. d. March 12, 1953.

Bertie Nelson Berry m. 2, May 2, 1953, Robbie Grace Whitsell b. April 22, 1906 in Sarah, Miss., daughter of William David Whitsell and Amsie Pearl Frazier. They live in Memphis, Tenn. No children by this union.

b-5. Ernest K. Vardaman Berry b. Oct. 20, 1909 in Montpelier, Clay County, Miss.; m. Aug. 12, 1934, Leona Hazel Ivy b. May 15, 1906 in Sarah, Miss., daughter of Josephus S. Ivy and Sarah Elizabeth Welch. They live in Askew, Panola County, Miss., and have these children and known descendants:

c-1. Reba Fay Berry b. Aug. 17, 1935 in Sandy, Utah; m. Feb. 5, 1954, Wallace Joy Hoover b. July 12, 1935. They live presently in Frankfort, Germany. One daughter:

d-1. Rhonda Dawn Hoover b. June 20, 1959 in Frankfort, Germany.

c-2. Ernestine Berry b. March 12, 1938 in Sarah,

Miss.; m. May 1, 1957 George Gerald Warren b. June 5, 1938. They live in Jackson, Miss. Two children:

d-1. George Gerald Warren Jr. b. Jan. 6, 1958 in Jackson, Miss.

d-2. Tina Marie Warren b. Dec. 18, 1959 in Jackson, Miss.

c-3. Joy Berry b. July 7, 1939 in Batesville, Miss.

c-4. Doris Berry b. Feb. 24, 1941 in Memphis, Tenn.

c-5. Violet Berry b. Oct. 14, 1943 in Sarah, Miss.

c-6. Ivy Larson Berry b. Sept. 11, 1947 in Sarah, Miss.

c-7. Albert Wayne Berry b. May 27, 1950 in Askew, Miss.

b-6. Jewel Rozell Berry b. Dec. 19, 1910 in Montpelier, Miss.; m. Dec. 27, 1926, Cecil Chester Ivy b. Jan. 4, 1908 in Sarah, Miss., son of Isaiah Ivy and Effie Ada Whitsell. They live at 122 Bodley Ave., Memphis, Tenn., and have these children and known descendants:

c-1. Annie Valeria Ivy b. Jan. 14, 1928 in Sarah, Miss., d. Jan. 14, 1928.

c-2. Ruby Janice Ivy b. Sept. 16, 1929 in Sarah, Miss.; m. 1, June 15, 1948, James Edgar Pruitt b. Dec. 27, 1928, son of Thomas Pruitt and Cleo - - -. They live in Memphis, Tenn. Two children:

d-1. Rita Ann Pruitt b. Jan. 21, 1949 in Memphis, Tenn.

d-2. Toni Lynn Pruitt b. Oct. 10, 1952, in Memphis, Tenn.

Ruby Janice Ivy Pruitt m. 2, Feb. 5, 1955, Ralph Eugene Shrock b. Sept. 26, 1930. No children.

c-3. Laura Louise Ivy b. April 3, 1932 in Sarah, Miss.; m. Feb. 4, 1950, Edward Terry Kilpatrick Jr., b. March 28, 1930, son of Edward Terry Kilpatrick Sr. and Mildred B. Williams. They live in Memphis, Tenn. Three children.

d-1. Laura Diane Kilpatrick b. Nov. 6, 1950 in Memphis, Tenn.

d-2. Sandra Jean Kilpatrick b. Oct. 16, 1951 in Memphis, Tenn.

d-3. Terry Louise Kilpatrick b. Dec. 6, 1954 in Memphis, Tenn.

c-4. Cecil Lavaune Ivy b. June 21, 1933 in Sarah, Miss.; m. June 24, 1955, Margaret Ann Lane b. Sept. 9, 1936 in Lake Caramont, Miss., daughter of Daniel Boone Lane and Minnie Lee Scott. They live in Memphis, Tenn. One daughter:

d-1. Dona Kay Ivy b. April 15, 1956 in Memphis, Tenn.

c-5. Larkin Reece Ivy b. Aug. 9, 1934 in Sarah, Miss.; m. May 14, 1954, Betty Lynette Martin b. April 1, 1938 in Tiplersville, Miss., daughter of James Dixon Martin and Thelma Loraine Tapp. They live in Memphis, Tenn. One daughter:

d-1. Wanda Kay Ivy b. Jan. 28, 1956 in Memphis, Tenn.

c-6. Joseph Chester Ivy b. Jan. 31, 1938 in Sarah, Miss.; m. Aug. 6, 1956, May Jo Cochran b. April 2, 1936. No children.

c-7. Zenas Earl Ivy b. Nov. 12, 1939 in Sarah, Miss.

c-8. Eugene Strickland Ivy b. Feb. 1, 1941 in Sarah, Miss.

c-9. Martha Elizabeth Ivy b. Feb. 26, 1942 in Sarah, Miss.

b-7. Margaret Irene Berry b. Nov. 3, 1912 in Houlka, Miss.; m. March 4, 1933, Lavern Edgar Ivy b. April 12, 1914 in Sarah, Miss., son of Isaiah Ivy and Effie Ada Whitsell. They live in Memphis, Tenn., and have these children and known descendants:

c-1. Wylodine Ivy b. Dec. 9, 1933 in Sarah, Miss.; m. July 14, 1951, Tusco Marshall Brooks Jr. b. Dec. 11, 1932 in Shreveport, La., son of Tusco Marshall Brooks Sr. and Joy Louise Worley. They live in Memphis, Tenn. Three children:

d-1. Deborah Jayne Brooks b. Aug. 17, 1952 in Chicago, Illinois.

d-2. Kenneth Lavern Brooks b. Sept. 22, 1953 in Chicago, Illinois.

d-3. Sonnie Lynn Brooks b. June 8, 1958 in Memphis, Tenn.

c-2. James Lavern Ivy b. Nov. 2, 1935 in Sarah, Miss., d. Nov. 2, 1935.
c-3. George Melvin Ivy b. Sept. 26, 1936 in Sarah, Miss.
c-4. Clara Sue Ivy b. Jan. 26, 1939 in Sarah, Miss.
c-5. Robert Elaine Ivy b. June 15, 1943.
c-6. Virginia Kay Ivy b. March 16, 1949 in Sarah, Miss.
c-7. Peggie Fern Ivy b. Jan. 10, 1951 in Memphis, Tenn.

b-8. George Preston Berry b. July 6, 1914 in Springville, Miss., d. Feb. 19, 1919.

b-9. Hubert Shelby Berry b. Feb. 19, 1916 in Springville, Pontotoc County, Miss.; m. Oct. 3, 1941, Ida Jewel Lee b. March 21, 1920 in Collins, Miss., daughter of Joseph Claude Lee and Mary Viola McDonald. They live in Brownfield, Texas, and have these children:
c-1. Mary Ann Berry b. Aug. 15, 1942 in Hattiesburg, Miss.
c-2. Charlotte Rebecca Berry b. April 19, 1944 in Hattiesburg, Miss.
c-3. Roger Eugene Berry b. Nov. 11, 1946 in Morton, Miss.
c-4. Darelen Berry b. Dec. 20, 1947 in Waynesboro, Miss.
c-5. Glen Douglas Berry b. Jan. 6, 1949 in Hattiesburg, Miss.
c-6. Dale Elvin Berry b. Feb. 13, 1954 in Chattanooga, Tenn.

b-10. Zenas Newton Berry b. April 14, 1918 in Springville, Miss.; m. Bernice Irene Campbell b. - - - daughter of Joseph Alberta Campbell and Emma Alice Carlisle. They live at 4605 Vern Ave., Memphis, Tenn., and have these children:
c-1. Jo Ann Berry b. Oct. 10, 1943 in Tunica County, Miss. d. Oct. 10, 1943.
c-2. Dorothy Jean Berry b. March 13, 1944 in Memphis, Tenn.
c-3. Nancy Bernice Berry b. May 18, 1946 in Memphis, Tenn.
c-4. Barbara Jo Berry b. March 18, 1949 in Memphis, Tenn.
c-5. Janet Sue Berry b. March 5, 1954 in Memphis, Tenn.

c-6. Joseph Newton Berry b. June 4, 1956 in Memphis, Tenn.

b-11. Cecil Larkin Berry b. Feb. 17, 1920 in Springville, Miss.; m. Jan. 21, 1944, Mildred Lee Blake b. March 14, 1922 in Candor, N. C., daughter of Ernest L. Blake and Sheila Bell Lamonds. They live in Camden, S. C., and have these children:

c-1. Cecil Larkin Berry Jr. b. Sept. 19, 1946 in Troy, N. C.

c-2. Van Lee Berry b. Nov. 1, 1947 in Troy, N. C.

c-3. Pamela Blake Berry b. Feb. 23, 1949 in Troy, N. C.

c-4. Priscilla Berry b. July 3, 1951 in Hamlet, N. C.

b-12. Elsie Christine Berry b. Jan. 24, 1922 in Toccopola, Pontotoc County, Miss.; m. Nov. 27, 1941, Lawrence Howard Isbell b. Nov. 28, 1922 in Whitehaven, Tennessee, son of William Washington Isbell and Joyce Barard Nolley. They live at 779 Brower St., Memphis, Tenn., and have these children:

c-1. James Howard Isbell b. March 9, 1943 in Memphis, Tenn.

c-2. Elsie Dolores Isbell b. Oct. 23, 1945 in Memphis, Tenn.

c-3. Betty Jean Isbell b. Dec. 13, 1946 in Memphis, Tenn.

c-4. Cindy Carol Isbell b. - - - in Memphis, Tenn.

b-13. John Clifton Berry b. Nov. 29, 1923 in Springville, Miss. d. Nov. 29, 1923.

b-14. Annie Marie Berry b. Jan. 27, 1925 in Springville, Miss. d. Jan. 29, 1925.

b-15. Harold Arndt Berry b. Sept. 21, 1925 in Springville, Miss., d. Sept. 21, 1925.

a-5. Lera Lorena Berry b. March 30, 1880 in Houlka, Miss., next daughter of John Middleton Berry and Nancy Elizabeth Black; m. in 1902 Robert Lee Bray b. Dec. 16, 1880 in Houlka, Miss., d. April 29, 1950, son of David Green Bray and Emma Rose Kirby. They lived in Reid, Calhoun County, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Robert Green Bray b. Aug. 29, 1903 in Houlka, Miss.; m. July 12, 1925, Julia B. Murphree b. Sept. 11, 1904 in Pittsboro, Miss., daughter of James Carroll Murphree and Mary Lou Enoch. They live in

Bruce, Miss., and have these children and known descendants:

c-1. Scottie Roberta Bray b. Jan. 13, 1927 in Reid, Miss.; m. Dec. 26, 1950, Fred Wayne Long b. - - -. They live in Houlka, Miss. One daughter:

d-1. Karen Long b. May 6, 1955 in Houlka, Miss.

c-2. Robbie Jean Bray b. Nov. 4, 1930 in Reid, Miss.; m. June 27, 1954, Kenneth Ray Sissell b. - - -. They live in Houlka, Miss. One daughter:

d-1. Sandra Kay Sissell b. March 21, 1956 in Houlka, Miss.

c-3. Robert Ray Bray b. May 19, 1936 in Paris, Miss.

c-4. James Wayne Bray b. July 17, 1940 in Collums, Miss.

c-5. Kenneth Glen Bray b. May 14, 1946 in Bruce, Miss.

b-2. Aaron Chesley Bray b. July 5, 1905 in Houlka, Miss.; m. June 12, 1927, Mattie Lou Lovelace b. Feb. 4, 1909 in Thorn, Miss. They live in Houlka, Miss., and have these children and known descendants:

c-1. Aaron Chesley Bray Jr. b. May 1, 1928 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Feb. 14, 1953, Phyllis Ann Pomy b. Oct. 3, 1931 in Kansas City, Mo., daughter of George Henry Pomy and Margaret Mary Byrne. They live presently in Houston, Chickasaw County, Miss. Three children:

d-1. Aaron Chesley Bray III b. Oct. 6, 1953 in Cheyenne, Wyoming.

d-2. Phillip Mark Bray b. Sept. 6, 1955 in Kansas City, Mo.

d-3. Stephen Francis Bray b. April 14, 1959 in Houston, Miss.

c-2. Bobbie Nell Bray b. Nov. 14, 1930 in Thorn, Miss.; m. June 3, 1946, William Denton Blount b. March 6, 1925 in Houlka, Miss. Two children:

d-1. Aaron Denton Blount b. May 15, 1945.

d-2. Wendall Glenn Blount b. Oct. 16, 1951.

c-3. Lee Otis Bray b. Jan. 31, 1933 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Feb. 20, 1958, Mildred Yvonne Shoemaker b. Feb. 10, 1939, daughter of Gomer Lamar Shoemaker and Lavell Morehead. They live in Bruce, Miss. One daughter.

d-1. Debra Joy Bray b. Jan. 21, 1959 in Bruce, Miss.

c-4. William Joseph (Billy-Jo) Bray b. July 27, 1935 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Patricia Thomas b. July 27, 1935 in Houlka, Miss., daughter of Clinton Thomas and Lillian Lee. One daughter:

d-1. Patricia Jo Bray b. Nov. 6, 1957.

b-3. John Middleton Durell Bray b. June 4, 1907 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Dec. 1, 1934, Blanche Opal Harmon b. Nov. 22, 1918 in Houlka, Miss. Their four children:

c-1. Jack Middleton Bray b. June 15, 1936 in Houlka, Miss.

c-2. James William Bray b. June 11, 1939 in Houlka, Miss.

c-3. Alma Joan Bray b. Feb. 8, 1941 in Houlka, Miss.

c-4. Jimmie Grace Bray b. April 26, 1943 in Buena Vista, Miss.

b-4. Lee Burton Bray b. Dec. 11, 1908 in Houlka, Miss., d. July 14, 1916.

b-5. Earlie Eley Bray b. March 25, 1910 in Houlka, Miss.; m. March, 1930, Lois Mae Morgan b. Sept. 26, 1914, daughter of Aussie Morgan and - - -. They live in Houlka, Miss., and have these children and known descendants:

c-1. Connie Corrine Bray b. Oct. 21, 1930 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Laverl Turner b. Nov. 8, 1927, son of Posco Turner and - - -. One son:

d-1. Larry Laverl Turner b. May 20, 1950.

c-2. Ruby Mae Bray b. May 16, 1933 in Houlka, Miss.; m. John Dee Walker b. - - -. They live in Houlka, Miss. One daughter:

d-1. Sharon Dee Walker b. July 28, 1958 in Houlka, Miss.

c-3. Ruthie Lerona Bray b. June 22, 1955 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Earl Eaves b. - - -. No record of children.

c-4. Dovie Lee Bray b. Nov. 20, 1937 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Thomas Glenn Ezell b. Nov. 28, 1933. No record of children.

c-5. David Earl Bray b. June 15, 1944 in Houlka, Miss.

b-6. William Rad Bray b. Aug. 22, 1913 in Reid, Miss., d. Oct. 25, 1921.

b-7. Curtis Eugene Bray b. Nov. 21, 1918 in Reid, Miss.; m. Aug. 27, 1939, Sybil Kennedy b. Jan. 30, 1923. Three children:

c-1. Charley Eugene Bray b. May 31, 1940.

c-2. Sylvia Ann Bray b. Dec. 1, 1946.

c-3. William Max Bray b. Nov. 20, 1948.

a-6. Abril Marshall Berry b. April 30, 1882 in Houlka, Miss., d. March 25, 1952 buried Sarah Truslow Cemetery, Tate County, Miss.; m. 1, Nov. 23, 1900, Narsis Gilbert Dennis b. Feb. 9, 1884 in Newnan, Georgia, daughter of Edward Wesley Dennis and Roenar Josephine Brook, d. Oct. 24, 1922, buried Wynn Springs Cemetery, Springville, Miss. They lived in Houlka, Miss., and had three children and known descendants:

b-1. Corrine Berry b. Sept. 11, 1902 in Houlka, Miss., d. April 11, 1932, feeble minded; never married.

b-2. James Leroy Berry b. April 13, 1905 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Aug. 21, 1926, Estelle Harmon b. - - - . They live in Houlka, Miss., and have these children:

c-1. James Carnice Berry b. Jan. 23, 1931 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Feb. 14, 1951, Anna Ruth Strait b. July 4, 1933 in Houlka, Miss., daughter of Lawrence Eugene Strait and Blanche Winter. They live in Chattanooga, Tenn. Two children:

d-1. Bridgett Ann Berry b. April 29, 1952 in Chattanooga, Tenn.

d-2. Pamela Kay Berry b. Feb. 9, 1955 in Chattanooga, Tenn.

c-2. William Joseph (Billy-Joe) Berry b. Feb. 13, 1935 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Nona Swanson b. - - - No record of children.

c-3. Alma Jean Berry b. Feb. 14, 1941 in Houlka, Miss.

b-3. Irvin Vinson Berry b. Sept. 3, 1907 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Omer Virginia Crowson b. July 1, 1912 in Lafayette, Miss., daughter of Napoleon B. Crowson and Ida Pearl Hollums. They live in Askew, Miss., and had these children:

c-1. Larell Kenneth Berry b. August 12, 1928 in Randolph, Miss.; m. 1, Johnie Lucretia Ivy b. March 30, 1930, daughter of Joseph Henry Ivy Jr. and Marian Alline Frazier. They lived in Memphis, Tenn., divorced Oct. 5, 1948, they had one daughter:

d-1. Marcie Leigh Berry b. Nov. 7, 1948 in Memphis, Tenn.

Larell Kenneth Berry m. 2, Sadie Mayo b. - - - They were divorced shortly afterward. No children.

Larell Kenneth Berry m. 3, Clara M. Young b. - - - They had twin boys, and were divorced:

d-2. David Berry, twin, b. March 1, 1955 in Benton Harbor, Michigan.

d-3. Donald Berry, twin of David, b. March 1, 1955 in Benton Harbor, Michigan.

Larell Kenneth Berry m. 4, Feb. 7, 1959, Billie - - - No children. She had three by previous marriage.

c-2. Mary Katherine Berry b. August 23, 1932 in Houlka, Miss. No record of marriage.

c-3. Larry Weldon Berry b. Marcvh 8, 1938 in Askew, Miss. No record of marriage.

b-4. Uddy Gertrude Berry b. Sept. 9, 1912 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Jan. 25, 1931, Joe Raymond Nicholas Welch b. April 9, 1908 in Service, Oklahoma, son of John W. Welch and Ida Elizabeth Long. They live in Tunica, Miss., and have these children and known descendants:

c-1. Narsis Virginia Welch b. Nov. 2, 1931 in Sarah, Miss.; m. Gene Autrey Burns b. August 15, 1932. Three children:

d-1. Joe David Burns b. Sept. 10, 1953.

d-2. Donna Jean Burns b. Feb. 24, 1955.

d-3. Mary Morgan Burns b. July 26, 1957.

c-2. Noel Maynard Welch b. June 6, 1934 in Tunica, Miss.; m. Dec. 21, 1953, Shirley Ann

Berry. (See family of William Francis Berry and Connie Beatrice Frazier for further records of this family).

c-3. Gerald Bryant Welch b. June 19, 1936 in Tunica Miss.; m. Jacqueline - - - No further record.

c-4. Robert Joseph (Bobby Joe) Welch b. March 1, 1938. No record of marriage.

c-5. Marion Joan Welch b. Dec. 1, 1939 in Crenshaw, Miss. Unmarried.

c-6. Brenda Joyce Welch b. July 23, 1941 in Crenshaw, Miss. Unmarried.

c-7. John Marshall Welch b. April 29, 1943 in Quitman County, Miss.

c-8. Ted Gilbert Welch b. March 19, 1945 in Sarah, Miss.

c-9. Barry Wade Welch b. Jan. 17, 1955 in Tunica County, Miss.

b-5. Ruby Inez Berry b. Feb. 22, 1915 in Houlka, Miss.; m. August 24, 1930, Dallas Ruby Welch b. May 11, 1910 in Treskwood, Arkansas, son of John W. Welch and Ida Elizabeth Long. They live in Sarah, Miss., and had these children:

c-1. Ervil Wrensia Welch b. July 2, 1931 in Houlka, Miss. Unmarried.

c-2. Bobbie Jean Welch b. Nov. 30, 1933 in Sarah, Miss. No record of marriage.

c-3. Frederick Lane Welch b. March 3, 1937 in Sarah, Miss. No record of marriage.

c-4. Sharon Dolores Welch b. Nov. 15, 1940 in Sarah, Miss. Unmarried.

c-5. Glenda Elizabeth Welch b. August 26, 1943 in Crenshaw, Miss.

c-6. Mickey Fay Welch, twin, female, b. June 28, 1945 in Webb. Miss.

c-7. Vickey Quay Welch, female, twin of Mickey Fay, b. June 28, 1945 in Webb, Miss., d. July 16, 1945.

c-8. Sandra Marie Welch b. August 31, 1949 in Crenshaw, Miss.

c-9. Jacqueline Welch b. August 6, 1956 in Sarah, Miss.

b-6. Mildred White Berry b. March 8, 1917 in Houlka, Miss., d. March 11, 1917.

b-7. Mary Melverdis Berry b. July 15, 1918 in Houlka,

Miss.; m. Dec. 25, 1938, Charles Hayward Frazier b. May 25, 1918 in Sarah, Miss., son of Charles Henry Frazier and Vergie Maude Garrett. They live in Sarah, Miss. One son:

c-1. Hayward Bryant Frazier b. Oct. 31, 1939 in Sarah, Miss.

b-8. Opal Lynnett Berry b. Dec. 2, 1920 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Dec. 15, 1935 Malcolm Thomas Long b. June 29, 1915 son of James Thomas Long and Ora Lee Yelvington. They live in Askew, Miss. Two daughters:

c-1. Carol Lynn Long b. May 26, 1942 in Sarah, Miss.

c-2. Constance Sheila Long b. Dec. 28, 1948 in Askew, Miss.

Abril Marshall Berry m. 2, Dec. 20, 1922, Letitia Matilda Holmes b. May 1, 1887 in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, daughter of Harry Ashberry Holmes and Martha Polly Fulmer. They lived in Houlka, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

b-9. Sybil Vernell Berry b. June 4, 1924 in Pontotoc, Miss.; m. Oct. 26, 1940, Louie Lane Garrett b. March 18, 1916 in Sarah, Miss., son of Thomas Phillip Garrett and Mattie Lee Bruckner. They live in Askew, Miss., and have four children:

c-1. Randall Lane Garrett b. March 3, 1946 in Sarah, Miss.

c-2. Daniel Malone Garrett b. April 13, 1948 in Askew, Miss.

c-3. Margie Tertsa Garrett b. Sept. 20, 1948 in Askew, Miss.

c-4. Douglas Warren Garrett b. Jan. 29, 1953 in Askew, Miss.

b-10. Annie Marie Berry b. April 9, 1927 in Houlka, Miss.; m April 9, 1949, Curtis Franklin Yarborough b. Jan. 19 - - - son of Curtis Felix Yarborough and Buelah Barrett. They live in Askew, Miss. One daughter:

c-1. Gloria Susan Yarborough b. August 5, 1950 in Askew, Miss.

b-11. Dan Gilbert Berry b. April 27, 1929 in Houlka, Miss.; m. May 29, 1958, Stona Anderson b. Dec. 22, 1936 in Millville, Utah, daughter of Louis C. Anderson and Olla Maria Janson. They live in Roosevelt, Utah. One daughter:

c-1. Danelle Berry b. March 30, 1959 in Roosevelt, Utah.

a-7. Dock Middleton Berry b. June 14, 1885 in Houlka, Miss., d. June 6, 1951; m. 1, Ada Morphis b. - - - d. Feb. 4, 1918. They lived in Houlka, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Alvin Lloyd Berry b. Sept. 25, 1908 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Dec. 24, 1934, Gladys Ruth Wingo b. August 3, 1911, daughter of Lloyd Earl Wingo and Cora Irene Fair. They live in Toccopola, Miss. One daughter:

c-1. Shirley Anita Berry b. March 6, 1936 in Toccopola, Miss.

b-2. John Haley Berry b. May 16, 1910 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Floy Crawford b. - - - No children.

b-3. Vernie Lou Berry b. Sept. 16, 1912 in Houlka, Miss.; m. Nov. 9,1935, Charles Thomas Bolen b. Sept. 11, 1912 son of Samuel Cortis Bolen and Beatrice Poe. They live in Quitman County, Miss., and have these children:

c-1. Marlyn Jane Bolen b. Sept. 13, 1936 in Pontotoc County, Miss. Unmarried.

c-2. James Thomas Bolen b. Feb. 1939 in Pontotoc County, Miss. Unmarried.

c-3. William Ray Bolen b. Dec. 31, 1943 in Quitman County, Miss.

c-4. Gary Lane Bolen b. Sept. 8, 1945 in Quitman County, Miss.

c-5. Patricia Lynn Bolen b. Sept. 10, 1948 in Quitman County, Miss.

c-6. Curtis Wayne Bolen b. Oct. 15, 1949 in Quitman County, Miss.

b-4. Franklin Ray Berry b. August 2, 1914 in Houlka, Mis. No record of marriage.

b-5. Maggie Delora Berry b. Dec. 1916 in Houlka, Miss., d. June, 1919.

Dock Middleton Berry m. 2, Carrie Mae Watson b. Nov. 9, 1898 in Belen, Miss., daughter of Charles Watson and Myrtle Lee Foster. They lived mostly in Springville, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

b-6. William Middleton Berry b. Nov. 14, 1919 in Houston, Miss.; m. Feb. 9, 1946, Dovie Lee Tyler b. - - - Three children:

c-1. Wanda Lee Berry b. - - -

c-2. William Berry b. - - -

c-3. Steve Berry - - -

b-7. Charles Levazar Berry b. Dec. 3, 1921 in Springville, Miss.; m. 1, Dec. 5, 1946, Johnie Hazel Crawford b. - - - They lived in Marks, Quitman County, Miss. Two children:
c-1. Dorothy Jean Berry b. - - -
c-2. William Gerald Berry b. 1949.
Charles Levazar Berry m. 2, Nov. 1, 1958, Nancy Pass Hanna Jones b. Nov. 24, 1927, daughter of Edward Pass and Mary Kate White. Two children by this union:
c-3. Nancy Berry b. - - -
c-2. Charles Edward Berry b. August 8, 1959 in Marks, Miss.

b-8. Mildred Louise Berry b. June 11, 1924 in Springville, Miss.; m. Richard Kuntz b. - - - One son:
c-1. Michael Richard Kuntz b. - - -

b-9. Mary Jeanette Berry b. July 3, 1926 in Algoma, Pontotoc County, Miss.; m. Dec. 5, 1945, William Ray Parker b. June 15, - - - Three children:
c-1. Thomas Ray Parker b. - - -
c-2. Donald Gene Parker b. - - -
c-3. James Joseph (Jimmy Joe) Parker b. - - -

b-10. Virginia Christine Berry b. July 28, 1930 in Algoma, Miss.; m. August 11, 1951, Vern G. Brown b. - - - They live in Blackfoot, Idaho. Three sons:
c-1. Dennis Clay Brown b. - - -
c-2. John Middleton Brown b. - - -
c-3. Garry Allen Brown b. April 14, 1958 in Blackfoot, Idaho.

b-11. Bobbie Nell Berry b. Oct. 29, 1931 in Indianola, Miss.; m. March, 1951, Jay C. Soalberg Sr. b. - - - One son:
c-1. Jay C. Soalberg Jr. b. - - -

b-12. Myrtle Jewel Berry b. Jan. 19, 1933 in Springville, Miss.; m. July 3, 1952, James Lavaume Brewer b. April 25, 1934, in Crockett, Miss., son of Herbert L. Brewer and Mabel Jones. They live in Como, Panola County, Miss. One daughter:
c-1. Catherine Sue Brewer b. June 30, 1953 in Como, Miss.

b-13. Eva Ruth Berry b. April 22, 1935 in Springville, Miss. No record of marriage.

b-14. Shelby Imogene Berry b. Jan. 17, 1937 in Spring-

ville, Miss.; m. Richard Howell b. - - - One daughter:

c-1. Debie Jean Howell b. - - -

b-15. Robbie Marie Berry b. Oct. 10, 1939 in Springville, Miss. Unmarried.

b-16. Peggy Sue Berry b. Nov. 28, 1941 in Crenshaw, Miss. Unmarried.

a-8. Lydia May Berry b. Jan. 1, 1886 in Houlka, Miss., d. July 31, 1954; m. May 20, 1916, William Floyd Padgett b. April 17, 1873 in Northern Arkansas, d. Nov. 12, 1951. They lived in Maysville, Oklahoma, and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Ruth Maylene Padgett b. Feb. 27, 1917 in Saylor, Oklahoma; m. Jan. 20, 1940, Thomas Fletcher Randall b. Sept. 10, 1914 in Hedley, Texas. They live in Littlefield, Texas. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Glenda Ann Randall b. March 15, 1942 in Littlefield, Texas.

b-2. Vera Elaine Padgett b. May 6, 1918 in Saylor, Oklahoma; m. Nov. 25, 1939, Marlin Edson Sneed b. Dec. 8, 1916 in Ranger, Texas. They live presently in San Bernardino, California. Three children:

c-1. Kathryn Joan Sneed b. Oct. 2, 1940 in Littlefield, Texas.

c-2. Marilyn Elaine Sneed b. Sept. 8, 1949 in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

c-3. Ronnie William Sneed d. at birth Dec. 12, 1951 in San Bernardino, California.

b-3. Lucille Padgett b. Sept. 2, 1919 in Saylor, Oklahoma; m. Sept. 26, 1943, Vadus Cleodroa Savage b. Dec. 11, 1918. They live in Littlefield, Texas. Four children:

c-1. Terry Lee Savage b. Sept. 10, 1943 in Littlefield, Texas.

c-2. William Floyd Savage Jr. b. - - -

c-3. James Lee Savage b. - - -

c-4. Child, b. 1958, name and sex not presently known.

b-4. Allen Fred Padgett b. Feb. 24, 1921 in Ada, Oklahoma; m. Nov. 8, 1945, Leota Maxine Murray b. Nov. 28, 1926. They live in Bakersfield, California, and have these children:

c-1. Sheryl Elaine Padgett b. August 13, 1946 in Bakersfield, California.

c-2. David Allen Padgett b. July 17, 1948 in Bakersfield, California.
c-3. Vernon Ray Padgett b. August 19, 1950 in Bakersfield, California.
c-4. Carol Lee Padgett b. March 16, 1952 in Bakersfield, California.
c-5. Terry Gene Padgett, b. August 23, 1953 in Bakersfield, California.
c-6. Jessie Mae Padgett b. June 3, 1957 in Bakersfield, California.

b-5. Infant, d. at birth, 1922 in Marysville, Oklahoma.
b-6. Mary Padgett b. August 20, 1924 in San Bernardino, California; m. April 11, 1953, Leon Levin Jr. b. July 17, 1924 in San Bernardino, California. They live in San Bernardino, California. Two children:
c-1. Craig Allen Levin b. Jan. 1, 1955 in San Bernardino, California.
c-2. Robert Scott Levin b. - - -

a-9. James Henry Berry b. June 11, 1888 in Houlka, Miss., d. Dec. 2, 1958, youngest son and child of John Middleton Berry and Nancy Elizabeth Black; m. 1, March 9, 1919, Grace Winklepeck b. - - - in Saylor, Oklahoma, d. Dec. 5, 1927. They lived in Keota, Oklahoma, and had these children and known descendants:
b-1. Mary Magdalene Berry b. Oct. 24, 1921 in Keota, Oklahoma; m. Nov. 11, 1937, Everett Lester Colman Jr. b. April 17, 1916 in Tate County, Miss., son of Everett Lester Colman Sr. and Lovie Scroggins. They live in Bruce, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:
c-1. James Lester Colman b. Jan. 16, 1939 in Houlka, Miss.; m. July 5, 1959 Annie Faye Smith Cordell b. Sept. 9, 1935 in New Albany, Miss., daughter of Clarence E. Smith and Sarah Lee Carr. No children.
c-2. Helen Marie Colman b. Feb. 12, 1941 in Bruce, Miss.; m. Oct. 5, 1957, William Thomas Williams b. March 16, 1934 in Houlka, Miss., son of Allie Rice Williams and Annie Ruth Warren. They live in Bruce, Miss. One daughter:
d-1. Debra Helen Williams b. April 23, 1958 in Bruce, Miss.
c-3. Lillie Grace Colman b. August 14, 1943 in Askew, Miss.

c-4. Janet Gale Colman b. July 29, 1945 in Askew, Miss.
c-5. Sheila Kaye Colman b. May 30, 1947 in Bruce, Miss.
c-6. Wilma Lee Colman b. June 3, 1952 in Bruce, Miss.
c-7. Edith Karen Colman b. June 1, 1953 in Bruce, Miss.
c-8. Daniel Glynn Colman b. Sept. 21, 1954 in Bruce, Miss.

b-2. Helen Irene Berry b. Oct. 2, 1923 in Keota, Oklahoma; m. Otis Welch b. Nov. 14, 1918 in Purlie, Arkansas, son of Urgo G. Welch and Lula Belle Bird. They live presently in Sarah, Miss., and have these children:

c-1. Mary Loraine Welch b. Dec. 9, 1943 in Askew, Miss.
c-2. Melba Glane Welch b. April 26, 1945 in Sarah, Miss.
c-3. Helen Cinda Welch b. Jan. 30, 1947 in Sarah, Miss.
c-4. Julia Bell Welch b. Nov. 7, 1948 in Crenshaw, Miss.
c-5. Shirley Ann Welch b. Feb. 25, 1951 in Sarah, Miss.
c-6. Henry Urgo Welch b. July 4, 1953 in Snow Lake, Ark.
c-7. Elizabeth Welch b. Sept. 23, 1955 in Randolph, Miss.
c8- Daniel Eugene Welch b. May 5, 1958 in Sarah, Miss.

b-3. James Airdis Eugene Berry b. July 26, 1926 in Keota, Oklahoma; m. July 3, 1947, Annie Pearl Whitt b. April 24, 1929 in Houlka, Miss., daughter of George Washington Whitt and Clementine Tutor. They live presently in Randolph, Miss., and have these children:

c-1. Nancy Carolyn Berry, b. April 20, 1948 in Darling, Quitman County, Miss.
c-2. James Airdis Eugene Berry Jr. b. May 17, 1949 in Calhoun County, Miss.
c-3. Mary Fay Berry b. August 10, 1950 in Bruce, Miss.
c-4. Barbara Ann Berry b. Sept. 13, 1952 in Pontotoc, Miss.

c-5. George Edward Berry b. March 14, 1954 in Pontotoc, Miss.
c-5. David Quitman Berry b. June 25, 1956 in Houlka, Miss.
c-7. Otis Wayne Berry b. April 28, 1958 in Randolph, Miss.

James Henry Berry m. 2, August, 1930, Mary Adeline Washington Threet b. June 16, 1895, daughter of George William Bailey Washington and Callie Crausen. They lived mostly in Pontotoc, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

b-4. Wallace Delain Berry b. Jan. 12, 1932 in Houlka, Miss. No record of marriage.
b-5. William Ray Berry b. Sept. 11, 1934 in Houlka, Miss., d. Dec. 24, 1934.
b-6. William Middleton Berry II b. Oct. 9, 1935 in Pontotoc, Miss., d. Nov. 24, 1935.
b-7. James Bailey Berry b. August 26, 1939 in Pontotoc, Miss., d. June 11, 1941.

The author is greatly indebted to William Francis Berry of Batesville, Mississippi, and Salt Lake City, Utah, for his cooperation and unusual zeal in tracking down and furnishing an excellent set of records of the Tunis Hood Black and Lucretia Todd family, and their many descendants.

WILLIAM RICHARD BLACK AND HIS FAMILY

WILLIAM RICHARD BLACK b. posthumously June 10, 1814 in Lancaster County, S. C., seven months after his father's death, d. 1893 in Lafayette County, Mississippi; m. in 1836, Catherine Self b. about 1818 in Tennessee, d. 1875 in Lafayette County, Mississippi. Both are buried in old Shiloh Cemetery, near Oxford, Lafayette County, Mississippi. Their children and known descendants were:

1. **Mary Elizabeth Black** b. 1837 in Tennessee, d. - - - in Lafayette County, Mississippi; m. Bruce Davenport b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Lafayette County, Mississippi and had these known children and descendants:

a-1. William P. Davenport, b. Feb. 2, 1854, d. Jan. 1, 1946; m. in Oxford, Mississippi, Marguerite Horne b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Fayetteville, Arkansas, and had these children:

b-1. Mitt Davenport b. - - - d. 1942; m. Ada Hatfield b. - - - still alive at last report, living at 2806 Flower Street, Huntington Park, California. They had four

children, two married, and two unmarried, living with their mother. No further records presently available.

b-2. Dove Davenport b. - - -; m. - - - Wood, of Henrietta, Oklahoma. No further record.

b-3. Dewey Davenport b. - - - Lives in Huntington Park, California. No further record.

b-4. Albert Davenport b. - - - lives in Hood River, Oregon. No further record.

b-5. Leander (Lee) Davenport b. - - - lives in Hood River, Oregon. No further record.

a-2. Amanda Davenport b. - - - Lives in England, Arkansas. No further record.

a-3. Lee Davenport (daughter) b. - - - Lives in England, Arkansas. No further record.

a-4. Tobias (Tobe) Davenport b. - - - No further record.

a-5. Kate Davenport b. - - - No further record.

2. **John Nicholas Black** b. March 22, 1939 in Lafayette County, Mississippi, d. 1950; m. 1, December 24, 1861, Elzira (Dunson) Dunn b. - - - d. April 11, 1887, widow of Thomas P. Dunn. They had these children and known descendants:

a-1. John Townsend Black b. April 18, 1863, d. August 18, 1912; m. 1, Lucy Mobley b. Nov. 17, 1859 d. Aug. 25, 1905. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Beulah Irene Black b. Feb. 2, 1885, d. Jan. 27, 1888.

b-2. Edna Emma Black b. August 24, 1886, d. Sept. 30, 1905, unmarried.

b-3. William Arthur Black b. Jan. 4, 1889, d. June 6, 1898.

b-4. John Richard Black b. May 30, 1896, in Marshall County, Mississippi, d. Oct. 23, 1947 in Nashville, Tennessee; m. 1, Dec. 21, 1917, Elizabeth Jane Landers b. - - - d. Dec. 1, 1938, daughter of John C. Landers and Janie Moore of Shelbyville, Tennessee. They had these children and grandchildren:

c-1. Emily Jane Black b. Sept. 10, 1923 in Shelbyville, Tennessee; m. August 18, 1946, J. F. Jeters b. - - - They live in Murfreesboro, Tennessee. Three children:

d-1. Barbara Janet Jeters b. June 30, 1947 in Nashville, Tennessee.

d-2. James Richard Jeters b. Jan. 4, 1949 in Nashville, Tennessee.

d-3. Randall Earle Jeters b. Jan. 13, 1951 in Nashville, Tennessee.

c-2. Claude Richard Black b. Sept. 13, 1925 in Shelbyville, Tennessee; m. March 6, 1949 in Franklin, Kentucky, Hazel Welch b. - - - in White Bluff, Tennessee. He served in the army in World War II and was wounded in action on the beaches of Normandy. Record of four children:

d-1. Frances Elizabeth Black b. Nov. 27, 1949.

d-2. John Richard Black II b. Dec. 10, 1950.

d-3. Benny Eugene Black b. July 15, 1954.

d-4. Phyllis Allen Black b. Feb. 2, 1959.

c-3. Madelyn Black b. June 13, 1934, d. Feb. 12, 1937.

John Richard Black m. 2, June 30, 1940 in Dawson Springs, Kentucky, Mary Ellen Collins b. - - - daughter of Alonzo Dudley Collins and Mary Norton O'Neill. Two children of this union were:

c-4. John Collins Black b. March 25, 1941 in Nashville, Tennessee.

c-5. Robert Eugene Black b. August 22, 1943 in Nashville, Tennessee.

His widow and two children live presently in Ottawa, Kansas.

John Townsend Black m. 2, Sept. 6, 1906, Erin Elizabeth Harrison b. April 21, 1883 in Benton County, Miss., daughter of Seaburn Harrison and Susan Catherine Phillips. They lived in Hickory Flat, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

b5. Whipple Townsend Black b. Nov. 25, 1907 in Hickory Flat, Miss.; m. June 7, 1935 in Frankfort, Kentucky, Catherine Josephine Piper b. June 5, 1905 in Sturgis, Kentucky, daughter of Samuel Piper and Elvira Viola Ames. He is an active and accomplished Black and Hood family genealogist and has contributed much family data used in the preparation and publication of this genealogy. They live at 310 Gano Avenue, Georgetown, Kentucky, where he is connected with the Federal Bureau of Internal Revenue. They have three daughters:

c-1. Edna Irene Black b. Feb. 15, 1937, unmarried.

c-2. Anita Ruth Black b. May 5, 1940; m. August 15, 1959, Donald Jerry Thompson b. - - - They live in Lexington, Kentucky.

c-3. Linda Ann Black b. Nov. 5, 1941.

b-6. Katherine Dunson Black b. Jan. 31, 1909; m. Jan. 19, 1941, G. B. Hall, b. - - - They live in Dawson Springs, Kentucky. No children.

b-7. Elzira Ruth Black b. August 9, 1911 in Hickory Flat, Mississippi; m. April 12, 1939, Arliss O. Taylor b. - - - They live in Corbin, Kentucky. Record of one son:

c-1. Neal Harrison Taylor b. Dec. 18, 1941.

a-2. Rufus Richard Black b. Oct. 1, 1864, d. Nov. 8, 1899, buried in Ethel, Arkansas; m. 1, July 17, 1883, Jane Bailey b. - - - d. - - - They had one son:

b-1. Claude Allen Black b. - - -; m. - - - They live in Hazen, Arkansas. No children.

Rufus Richard Black m. 2, Alice Sanders b. - - - They lived in Ethel, Arkansas. One daughter by this union:

b-2. Sephroney Rufus ("Rufie") Black b. Nov. 3, 1890 in Arkansas County, Arkansas; m. 1, Oct. 1, 1906, William I. Skidmore b. - - - They were divorced. Three children by this union:

c-1. Willie Sephroney Ellen Skidmore b. July 24, 1907, d. July 22, 1909.

c-2. Alice Smith Skidmore b. March 9, 1909; m. June 22, 1924, Park Sanders b. - - - They live near Belleview, Florida. Record of one daughter:

d-1. Edna Sanders b. August 22, 1925, no record of marriage.

c-3. Victor Norman Skidmore b. March 3, 1911. No further record.

Sephroney Rufus ("Rufie") Black Skidmore m. 2, August 31, 1912, Joseph E. Williams b. - - - He was drowned in a flood on Lake Ocheekobee, Florida. Four children by this union:

c-1. Mollie Lucille Williams b. July 14, 1913; m. 1, June 17, 1929, Henry Ernest Gunter b. - - - They had one daughter:

d-1. Eloise Ernestine Gunter b. Sept. 30, 1930. No record of marriage.

Mollie Lucille Williams Gunter m. 2, - - - Brown b. - - - They have four children:

d-1. Thomas Brown b. - - - No further record.
d-2. John Brown b. - - - No further record.
d-3. James Brown b. - - - No further record.
d-4. Jeanne Brown b. - - - No further record.

c-2. Infant son, b. and d. August 22, 1915.
c-3. Arthur Williams b. Dec. 31, 1916. No further record.
c-4. Nellie May Frances Williams b. April 23, 1919. No further record.

Sephroney Rufus ("Rufie") Black Skidmore Williams m. 3, June 16, 1920, Gilham McKinley b. - - - murdered May 17, 1926 by moonshiners. They had two children:

c-1. Ditman Gilham McKinley b. Dec. 9, 1922. No further record.
c-2. Robert Richard McKinley b. Oct. 4, 1925. No further record.

Sephroney Rufus ("Rufie") Black Skidmore Williams McKinley m. 4, Nov. 12, 1930 in Sebring, Florida, A. E. Twiss b. - - - They live presently on Route 1, Wildwood, Florida. Three children by this union:

c-1. Alice Twiss b. - - - No further record.
c-2. Clyo Twiss, twin, b. Jan. 23, 1933. No further record.
c-3. Clyde Twiss, twin of Clyo, b. Jan. 23, 1933. No further record.

a-3. William Walter Black b. August 17, 1866, d. Sept. 16, 1871.
a-4. Ida Kate Black b. March 30, 1868, d. August 4, 1916, buried in Mt. Zion M.E. Cemetery near Oxford, Mississippi; m. Jan. 7, 1886, James Elias Edgar Caldwell Jr. b. - - - d. - - - They had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Carrie Caldwell b. Oct. 21, 1886; m. Dec. 4, 1905, Walter E. Crouch b. - - - Record of two children:

c-1. Eddie Kate Crouch b. Jan. 28, 1907; m. Dec. 24, 1932, Earl Brown b. - - - They live in Batesville, Mississippi, where he is in the automobile business. Record of two children:

d-1. Joe E. Brown b. Oct. 11, 1934; no marriage record.

d-2. Carolyn Brown b. May 10, 1938; no marriage record.

c-2. Walter Wade Crouch b. October 9, 1910; m. April 14, 1936, Clayenne Sneed b. - - - They live in Wona, Mississippi. Record of one son:

d-1. Edward Crouch b. Oct. 4, 1941.

b-2. Ida Fern Caldwell b. Nov. 1894, d. Dec. 20, 1896.

b-3. Jessie Brumblett Caldwell b. Dec. 6, 1898; m. Murray G. (Jack) Caldwell; now divorced, they had two daughters and several grandchildren, names not presently available. She lives in Birmingham, Alabama with a widowed daughter whose husband was killed in an automobile accident about 1948.

a-5. Joseph Franklin Black b. July 14, 1871, d. March, 1946; m. Julia Ragsdale b. - - - d. - - - They lived in St. Charles, Arkansas. Record of three children:

b-1. Joseph Thomas Black b. - - - Lives in St. Charles, Arkansas. No further record.

b-2. Mattie Black b. - - -; m. Cecil Brown b. - - - They live in Ethel, Arkansas. No further record.

b-3. Walter Black b. - - - drowned - - -, unmarried.

a-6. William Watt Black b. June 15, 1873, d. Sept. 15, 1875.

a-7. Mary Magdalene Black b. May 25, 1876 in Marshall County, Mississippi, d. Sept. 3, 1912; m. Dec. 25, 1893 in Holly Springs, Mississippi, John Henry Pitts b. - - - in Lafayette County, Mississippi, killed by a horse near Osceola, Arkansas, May 27, 1912. They lived in Prairie County, Arkansas; both buried in Town Cemetery, Charleston, Mississippi. They had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Ida Amelia Pitts b. January 7, 1895; m. August 12, 1920, Howard Wilbur Cooper b. March 14, 1893, d. January 28, 1956, son of Newton Thomas Cooper and Mary Ellen Harris. She lives presently in Arlington, Tennessee, where she is an accountant for a domestic water cooperative. She has been a tireless and effective worker in gathering many family records used in this genealogy. They had two children:

c-1. Virginia Joyce Cooper b. June 13, 1923; m. 1, in 1944, Ensign Robert Fletcher Hennington b. - - - killed in action on U. S. Destroyer Longshow off Okinawa in May, 1945. They had one son:

d-1. John Robert Hennington b. Dec. 20, 1944 in Memphis, Tennessee.

Virginia Joyce Cooper Hennington m. 2, in August 1946, Jesse George Appling, Jr. b. - - - They live in Memphis where he is connected with Miller Transporters Ltd. Three children by this union:

d-1. Virginia Joyce (Ginny) Appling b. Oct. 10, 1948 in Memphis, Tennessee.
d-2. David Alan Appling b. June 12, 1952 in Memphis, Tennessee.
d-3. Paul Cooper Appling b. July 31, 1953 in Memphis, Tennessee.

c-2. Howard Wilbur Cooper Jr. b. May 16, 1927 in Memphis, Tennessee; m. Dec. 17, 1949, Martha Ruth Armstrong b. Feb. 27, 1928 in Knoxville, Tennessee, daughter of Darak B. Armstrong and Ruth Burkhalter. They live in Kingsport, Tennessee, where he is employed by Mason-Dixon Highway Express. They have these children:

d-1. John Darak Cooper b. Oct. 25, 1950 in Memphis, Tennessee.
d-2. Janet Lynn Cooper b. April 8, 1953 in Kingsport, Tennessee.
d-3. Thomas Armstrong Cooper b. April 24, 1954 in Kingsport, Tennessee.

b-2. Ruby Ross Pitts b. Oct. 22, 1897; m. August 31, 1935, William Baxter Haynie, Sr., b. Dec. 1984. They live on Route 2, Box 131, Little Rock, Arkansas. They have no children. He has three by a previous marriage.

b-3. Earl Townsend Pitts b. August 14, 1900 in Marshall County, Mississippi, veteran of World War I; m. August 1932, Mildred Louise Cook b. - - - They live in Memphis, Tennessee where he works for the post-office. No children.

b-4. Henry Dolton Pitts b. Jan. 30, 1903 in Memphis, Tennessee, killed by a train in Jackson, Mississippi, July 17, 1917. Buried in Charleston, Mississippi.

b-4. Una Pitts b. August 28, 1907; m. March, 1929, Joseph Bell b. - - - d. 1934, son of William Whitman Bell and Willie Little. They had one child who died at birth in 1932. She lives at 2705 Kimball Street, Memphis, Tenn.

b-6. John Henry Pitts, Jr. b. March 25, 1910; m. 1, in

1933, Mary Lou Wallis b. - - - now divorced, they had one son:

c-1. John Henry Pitts III b. - - - Lives with his mother in Richmond, California.

John Henry Pitts, Jr. m. 2, Thelma Gardner b. - - - They live in Memphis, Tennessee. One son:

c-2. Lee Gardner Pitts b. Nov. 1948.

John Henry Pitts, Jr. served in World War II as an army sergeant and saw active combat service in Okinawa and Korea.

John Nicholas Black, son of William Richard Black and Catherine Self m. 2, in 1888, Julia Hoke Grier b. - - - d. 1950. Children and known descendants of this union were:

a-8. Claude Allen Black b. May 25, 1889; m. August 3, 1914, Lillian Ray b. - - - They live in Myrtle, Mississippi. Their children:

b-1. Ida Lou Black b. June 25, 1915.
b-2. Julia Clara Black b. Feb. 24, 1918.
b-3. Dorothy Blanche Black b. August 3, 1921.
b-4. William Grant Black b. Nov. 3, 1923.
b-5. Claude Holcomb Black b. April 17, 1928, m. Feb. 20, 1951, Katie Castleberry b. - - - They live in Memphis, Tenn.
b-6. James L. Black b. Feb. 16, 1931.
b-7. Shirley Ann Black b. Sept. 1, 1937.

No further record of marriages and families of above children presently available.

a-9. Ura Daw Black b. March 12, 1890; m. Dec. 15, 1912, Ballard Foster b. - - - They live in Cornersville, Mississippi, and have these children:

b-1. Johnie Booker Foster b. Dec. 16, 1909, d. Jan. 1, 1911.
b-2. Delma Lee Foster b. May 27, 1912.
b-3. Edna Earle Foster b. May 12, 1915.
b-4. Woodrow Wilson Foster b. Oct. 30, 1918.
b-5. Ura Isobel Foster b. March 16, 1921.
b-6. J. B. Foster died in infancy.
b-7. Clive Darden Foster b. August 15, 1928.
b-8. Evia Leen Foster b. August 14, 1932.

No further records of marriages and families of above children are presently available.

a-10. Evia N. Black b. Feb. 9, 1893 d. - - -; m. Dec. 15, 1912, Oscar Goolsby b. - - - They had these children:

b-1. Ivie Oscar Goolsby b. Dec. 13, 1917. No further record.

b-2. Willie Arnold Goolsby b. March 22, 1921. No further record.
b-3. Goodlow Russell Goolsby b. Jan. 27, 1924. No further record.
b-4. Clifton A. Goolsby b. Jan. 19, 1926. No further record.

3. **Elizabeth J. (Betsy) Black** b. Jan. 1, 1842, d. Jan. 25, 1904, next daughter of William Richard Black and Catherine Self; m. Wesley Harris b. - - - in Lafayette County, Mississippi, murdered in 1868. She lived with her father, William Richard Black until his death in 1893. Their children and known descendants were:

a-1. Lula Harris b. Sept. 8, 1863, d. - - -; m. 1, William Stanhope Caldwell b. April 30, 1855, d. August 25, 1890, son of James Elias Edgar Caldwell Sr. and Ann Carter. Their Children and known descendants were:
b-1. William Lee Caldwell b. April 11, 1881, d. June, 1945, buried in Cambridge Cemetery, Lafayette County, Mississippi; m. Hazel Agnes Burke b. - - - No record of children.
b-2. Harvey B. Caldwell, twin, b. Jan. 22, 1883; m. March 6, 1910, Byrd Kinchloe b. - - - in Batesville, Mississippi. He is a retired agent of the Illinois Central Railroad at Vaiden, Mississippi. Record of one son:
c-1. Harvey B. Caldwell Jr. b. June 24, 1918; m. Nov. 18, 1943 in Grenada, Miss., Mary Lou Doude b. - - - Record of two sons:
d-1. Harvey B. Caldwell III b. August 28, 1945.
d-2. Neeley Doude Caldwell b. March 30, 1950.
b-3. Minnie Lee Caldwell, twin of Harvey B. Sr. b. Jan. 22, 1883; m. Samuel Robert Cain b. Dec. 1870 in Orange County, N. C., d. Dec. 12, 1948. They lived in Canton, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:
c-1. Frederick Caldwell Cain b. March 5, 1911 in Canton, Miss.; m. Edna Cummings b. Sept. 7, 1910 in Durham, N. C. They live in San Pedro, California, where he is an architectural engineer, and listed in "Who's Who in California." Record of two sons:
d-1. Frederick Caldwell Cain Jr. b. April 1, 1936.

d-2. James Cummings Cain b. August 15, 1937.

c-2. Samuel Robert Cain Jr. b. Nov. 28, 1912; m. Clarena Hallum b. - - - They live in Canton, Miss., where he is a member of the law firm of Ray, Spivey, Cain and Cain. Record of two daughters:

d-1. Clarena Cain b. 1946.

d-2. Carlyle Cain b. 1951.

c-3. William Sterling Cain b. Sept. 1, 1914; m. Margaret Mosby b. - - - They live in Canton, Miss., where he is a member of the law firm of Ray, Spivey, Cain and Cain. Record of three children:

d-1. Margaret Mosby Cain ("Weety") II b. - - -

d-2. Cynthia Cain b. - - -

d-3. Katherine Cain b. - - -

b-4. Winnie B. Caldwell b. Sept. 11, 1885, d. August 24, 1887.

b-5. James Audrey Caldwell b. Jan. 12, 1889; m. Sallie Denton b. - - - in Oxford, Miss. They live in Oxford, Miss., and have three sons and two daughters, names not presently known. Two of the sons served in World War II, one of whom was captured and confined to a German prisoner of war camp.

b-6. William Stanhope ("Hope") Caldwell, Jr., b. August 6, 1890. At last report he lived at 206 West Baltimore Street, Jackson, Tennessee, where he works as a telegraph operator. Never married insofar as known.

Lula Harris m. 2, William Ivy b. - - - Record of one daughter:

b-1. Hazzie Ivy b. - - - No further record.

a-2. Balaam Thomas Harris b. Sept. 18, 1865 in Lafayette County Miss., d. 1948, buried in Lepanto, Arkansas; m. Jimmie Poe b. 1868, d. 1943. They lived in Lepanto, Arkansas and had these children:

b-1. Edward Harris b. Dec. 13, 1887; m. 1, Carrie - - - No record of children by this marriage; m. 2, Vada Sanders b. - - - Record of one son:

c-1. Edward Harris, Jr. b. - - - Was living at 115 Walnut Street, San Diego, California in 1949. No further record.

b-2. Elizabeth (Bessie) Harris b. Oct. 13, 1889; m. Douglas Floyd b. - - - They live in Sardis, Miss., and have several children, names and birth records not presently available.
b-3. Jettie Harris b. March, 1891; m. W. G. Overton b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Lou Anna Harris b. March 13, 1894, d. 1901.
b-5. Ella Harris b. Oct. 8, 1896 d. - - -; m. David Young b. - - - No further record.
b-6. Wesley Harris b. June 13, 1900; never married.
b-7. Phatie Harris b. Jan. 13, 1902; never married.
b-8. Burley Harris b. June 10, 1906, killed in 1943; m. Delta Goolsby b. - - - No record of children.
b-9. Fern Harris b. August 31, 1908; m. Ray Dean b. - - - They live in Memphis, Tenn., and have one child, name and sex unknown.

4. **William Hood Black** b. 1845, d. - - -; m. Oct. 5, 1866, Nancy Locke Alexander b. - - - d. - - - both buried in New Cambridge M. E. Cemetery near Cambridge, Miss. He served in Troop D, 3rd Mississippi Confederate Cavalry in the War Between the States. They had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Mary Lee Black b. 1868, d. 1871.

a-2. William Frank Black b. 1870; m. in 1895 in Fayetteville, Arkansas, Lissie Scolds b. - - - They lived in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, where he was a hospital attendant, and she a practical nurse. Their children were:
b-1. William (Billie) Black b. - - - d. - - -
b-2. Arthur Black b. - - - Lives in Memphis, Tenn.
b-3. Mamie Black b. - - - d. 1943, leaving several children.
b-4. Raymond Black b. - - -
b-5. Clara Belle Black b. - - -
b-6. Walter Black b. - - -
b-7. Marjorie Black b. - - -
No birth, marriage or family records available on above children.

a-3. Dorcas Emma Black b. 1873; m. - - - Goolsby, whose son Oscar Goolsby married Evie N. Black, daughter of John Nicholas Black and Julie Hoke Greer. This family had several children, some now deceased, names unknown. At last report she was living with a married daughter somewhere in the North.

a-4. Nancy Elizabeth (Bettie) Black b. 1875; m. Mitt Torrance

b. - - - d. 1949. They had these children:
b-1. Roy Torrance b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Lucille Torrance b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Darrow Torrance b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Clara May Torrance b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Faulkner b. - - - d. 1945. They had three children, names not presently available.
b-5. Curtis Torrance b. - - - No further record.
b-6. Thomas Torrance b. - - - No further record.
b-7. John Torrance b. - - - No further record.
b8. Hattie Sue Torrance b. - - - No further record.
b9. Robert Torrance b. - - - No further record.
b-10. Infant, died at birth.

a-5. Susan Belle Black b. Sept. 20, 1878; m. Olive Aaron Stevenson b. - - - They were living in Clarksdale, Miss., at last report. They had these children:
b-1. Lucy Stevenson b. - - -; m. McGrady Shive b. - - - Record only of one daughter:
c-1. Doris Jean Shive b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Lockie Stevenson b. - - - No further record.
b-3. John Aaron Stevenson b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Mary Carolyn Stevenson b. - - - No further record.
b-5. Son, name unknown, b. - - - d. - - -

a-6. Mattie May Black, b. May 22, 1884; m. James Walter Taylor b. - - - d. Jan. 1948. She lives in her own home on Route 5, Columbus, Miss., with two unmarried sons. Their children:
b-1. James Ernest Taylor b. - - - No further record.
b-2. William Morrell Taylor b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
b-3. Charles W. Taylor b. - - - unmarried, lives with mother.
b-4. William Dalton Taylor b. - - - No further record.
One of the above surviving sons is married and has one child. Other two sons unmarried.

a-7. Walter Black, died young.

5. **Balaam Thomas Black** b. Oct. 13, 1846, d. March 27, 1918; m. Lucy A. Caldwell b. - - -d. - - - daughter of James Elias Edgar Caldwell, Sr. and Anne Carter. They lived in Lafayette County, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Lyman Black, twin, b. 1870 d. - - -; m. - - - They were separated. Record only of one son:
b-1. Lyman Black, Jr. b. - - - served in World War II; lives in Memphis, Tenn. No further record.

a-2. Velma Black, twin brother of Lyman, b. 1870; m. Linda Barry b. - - - They lived near Brighton, Tennessee and had several children. Record only of two daughters:
  b-1. Lucy Kate Black b. - - - lives in Memphis, unmarried insofar as known.
  b-2. Daughter, name unknown, married and living in California. No further record.

a-3. Lydia Black b. 1876, d. - - -; m. - - - McClardy. They lived in Memphis, Tenn., and had several children, names unknown.

a-4. Katie A. Black b. April 17, 1879, d. April 26, 1901, unmarried.

a-5. Ernest Theodore Black b. March 8, 1881, d. July 28, 1945, buried in New Cambridge M. E. Cemetery, near Oxford, Miss. He was commonly known as "Judge" Black; m. Anna Faller, b. May 12, 1879, still alive at last report. They lived in Lafayette County, Mississippi, and had these children:
  b-1. Coyle Black b. - - - No further record.
  b-2. Mary Kate Black b. - - - unmarried, teaches in Burgess School, Oxford, Miss.
  b-3. Aurelia Black b. - - -; m. - - - Looner. No further record.
  b-4. Hazel Black b. - - -; m. - - - Bissell. No further record.
  b-5. Murray Black b. - - - No further record.

6. **Lydia M. Black** b. 1851 in Lafayette County, Miss., d. - - - youngest daughter of William Richard Black and Catherine Self; m. in 1871, Marion Dunn b. - - - They lived in Water Valley, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. William Wesley Dunn b. 1872, d. 1944; m. 1, in 1896, Annie Pitts b. 1882, d. 1944, sister of John Henry Pitts, husband of Mary Magdalene Black. They were divorced after having these children and known descendants:
  b-1. J. B. Dunn b. Jan. 29, 1898, d. 1899.
  b-2. Winnie Beth Dunn b. March 23, 1900, d. 1906.
  b-3. Louise Harvey Dunn b. Jan. 18, 1902; m. John Raiford Culp b. - - - d. 1949, buried in Tyro, Miss. She lives presently in Rover, Arkansas. Record of two children:
    c-1. Marie Culp died in infancy.
    c-2. John Raiford Culp, Jr. b. - - - enlisted in U. S. Marine Corps in World War II, killed in action on Saipan Island, Southwest Pacific.

His body was returned and buried in the National Cemetery in Memphis, Tenn.; m. Bettie - - - They had one son:

d-1. James Culp b. - - - lives with his mother in Texas. She is remarried.

b-4. Ernest Theodore Dunn b. Sept. 3, 1903; married, divorced and remarried, present wife Alverta - - -. No record of children by either marriage. He is a hotel chef, working mostly at seasonal resort hotels and living in Chicago during winter months.

b-5. Robert Earl Dunn b. Jan. 30, 1905, d. 1906.

b-6. Edna Dunn b. Feb. 19, 1907; m. 1, "Red" Franks; they had two children, names unknown.
Edna Dunn m. 2, James Griddle b. - - - They live in Lepanto, Arkansas and have six children, names unknown.

William Wesley Dunn m. 2, in 1914, Mamie Cook b. 1896. Three children by this union:

b-7. Melvin Theodore Dunn b. Nov. 2, 1915; m. August 26, 1937, Audrey Ardell Yarborough b. Oct. 1, 1922. Record of two children:

c-1. William Ervin Dunn b. August 14, 1941.

c-2. Mavis Ruth Dunn b. Jan. 27, 1947.

b-8. Velma Corinne Dunn b. Nov. 25, 1916, burned to death in Feb. 1919.

b-9. Hugh Wallace Dunn b. Sept. 25, 1919; m. August 1, 1944, Martha LaVerne Prescott b. March 30, 1925. They live in Market Hall, Memphis, Tenn. Record of two children:

c-1. John Wesley Dunn b. Nov. 18, 1945.

c-2. Infant, name and sex unknown.

a2. Eura Dunn b. 1874; m. Lee Moore b. - - - Record of three children:

b-1. Thelma Moore b. - - -; m. Melvin b. - - - They live in Pontotoc, Miss. No record of children.

b-2. Arthur Moore b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Verdie Moore b. - - -; m. Leonard King b. - - - They live at 1144 South Bellevue, Memphis, Tenn. No record of children.

a-3. Sumner Dunn b. 1876, d. - - -; m. Rena - - - b. - - - d. - - - Both buried in Sand Hill Cemetery near Water Valley, Miss. No record of children.

a-4. James Dunn b. 1878, d. - - - buried in Sand Hill Cemetery near Water Valley, Miss. Married twice, but names of

wives unknown; no children by either marriage, but had one adopted child, name unknown.

a-5. Hubert Dunn b. 1883. Lives in Memphis, Tenn., unmarried.

a-6. Beulah Dunn b. 1885, d. 1887, buried near Oxford, Miss.

a-7. Atee Dunn (daughter) b. 1889; m. - - - Hardy. They live in Water Valley, Miss. No further record.

a-8. Travis Dunn b. - - - d. - - - married and had a family, name of wife unknown, one small daughter died of Lukemia, name unknown. Record of only one son:

b-1. Howard Dunn b. - - - No further record.

7. **James Bulger Black** b. March 18, 1854, d. Dec. 16, 1938, youngest son and child of William Richard Black and Catherine Self; m. Jan. 13, 1880, Susie Ann Dunn b. Oct. 26, 1856, d. August 5, 1921, daughter of Castleberry Dunn and Jerry - - - They lived in Fayetteville, Arkansas, and had these children:

a-1. J. Eugene Black b. June 5, 1882 in Water Valley, Miss., unmarried he lives at the family home, 401 Frisco Street, Fayetteville, Arkansas.

a-2. Kate Elizabeth Black b. April 15, 1888 in Water Valley, Miss.; m. Lem Dawson b. - - -, now retired. They live on Evanston Street, Tulsa, Oklahoma, and also have a home in Greenwood, Arkansas. They have no children.

a-3. Nora May Black b. 1898; m. - - - They live in Tulsa, Oklahoma and have one son, and one grandchild. No further record.

Family data and records of the John Black - Lydia Hood family were produced primarily by Whipple T. Black of Georgiatown, Kentucky and Mrs. Ida Pitts Cooper of Arlington, Tennessee, together with those of the John Middleton Berry - Nancy Elizabeth Black family of the same line gathered by William Francis Berry. Sincere appreciation is expressed to these family members for their splendid cooperation in gathering these records, which involved so much time and labor.

JOHN HARRISON HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN HARRISON HOOD, son of Captain Tunis Hood Jr. and Eleanor Harrison, was born about 1780 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., died in 1840 in Mecklenburg County, buried in Unity Presbyterian Church Cemetery, old section, Fort Mill, S. C. He was more commonly known as Harrison Hood, and was a substantial land owner and slaveholder. His land holdings at one time extended from a short distance south of the town of Pine-

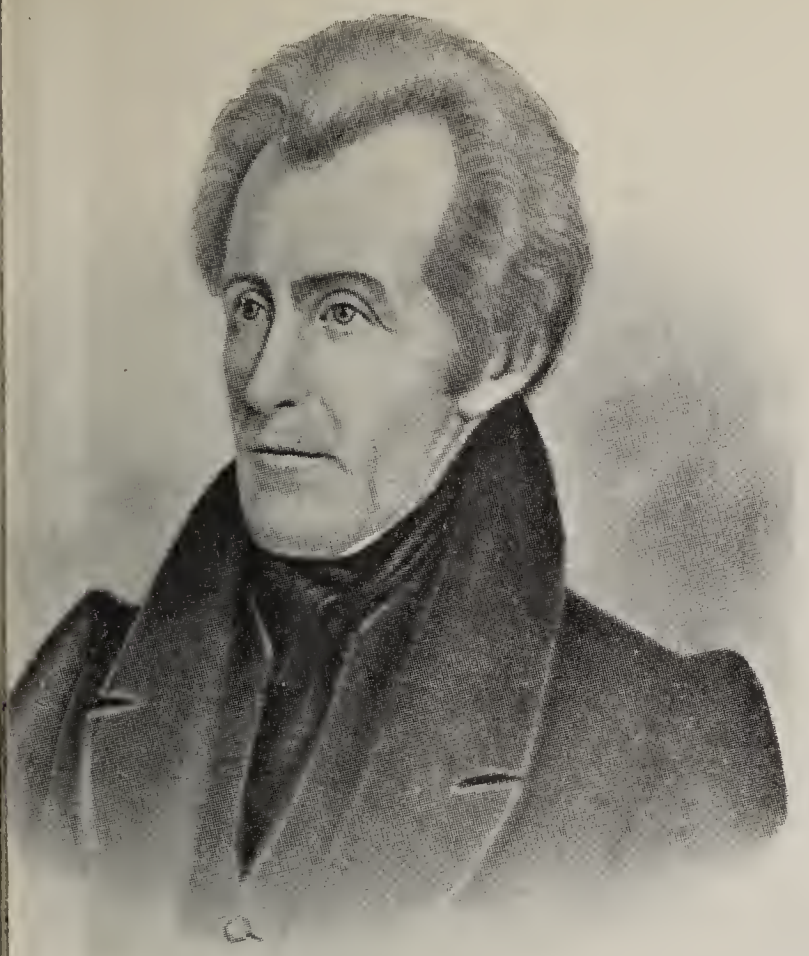
ville, Mecklenburg County, N. C., along the present State Highway No. 521, across the state line into the northeastern corner of Lancaster County, S. C., a distance of about seven miles, and totaling several thousand acres. Together with his father-in-law, Thomas Black, and his wife's two uncles, Major Richard Springs and Captain John Springs Jr., he acquired rich river and creek bottom lands in this area from the Catawba Tribe of Indians, first through leases, and later by purchase deed. His home plantation and residence was located about three miles south of Pineville, later known as the John Cunningham place, and presently owned and occupied by a McGinn family.

John Harrison Hood's name appears in the survey platt of Catawba Indian land records made by Hugh White, then supervisor of the Catawba Indian Reservation. The date of his lease according to these records was July 17, 1811, his main tract being located at the confluence of Big Sugaw Creek and the Catawba River. These platt records are presently in possession of Miss Zoe White, granddaughter of Hugh White, who lives near Fort Mill, S. C.

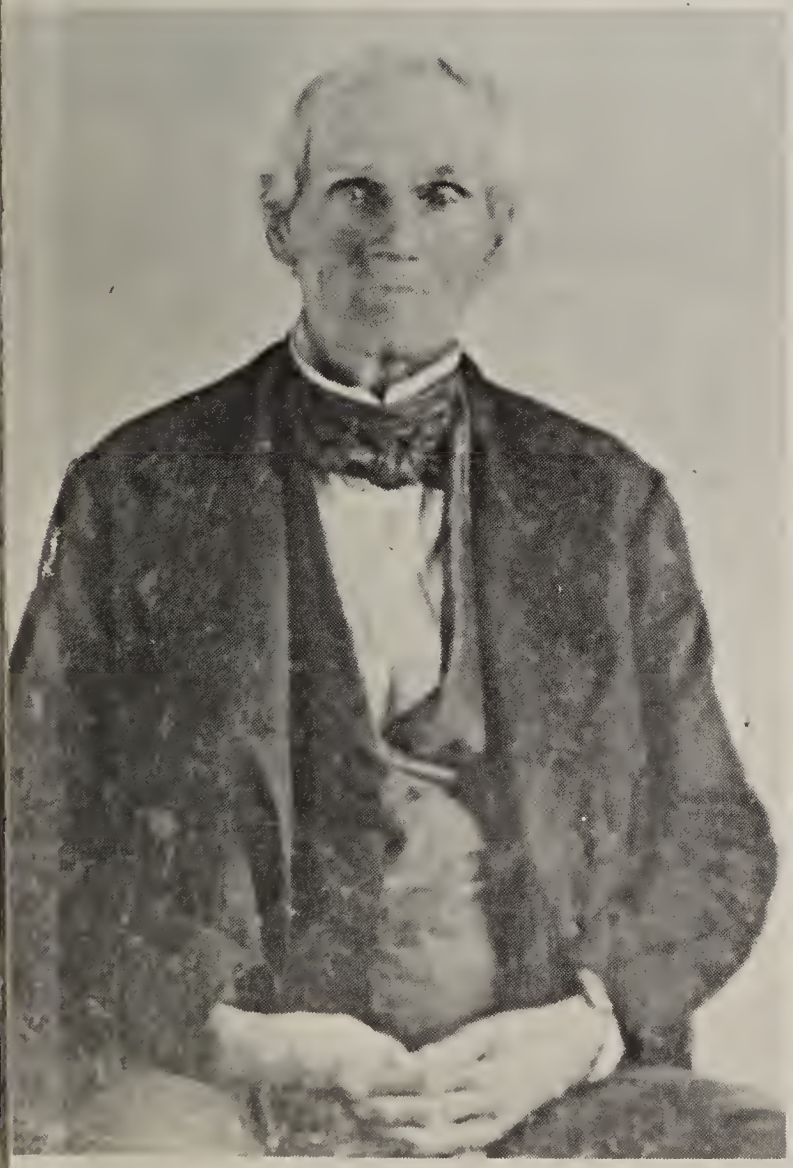
John Harrison Hood donated the land, furnished logs and timbers, slave labor, and contributed otherwise to the original establishment of Harrison Methodist Church in Lower Mecklenburg County, as an active and permanent congregation in 1815 although he was an active Presbyterian himself. The church was named in his honor, and in memory of his mother and grandmother, both of whom were Harrisons of Rockingham County, Virginia. For years it was commonly known as "Harrison's Church." The first congregation, conducting services under an arbor, had been originally organized in 1785 by James Jonathan and Daniel Mills. The first structure, built by John Harrison Hood, burned down in 1900, and was rebuilt on adjoining land given by the McGinn family.

John Harrison Hood is said to have seen military service in the War of 1812, but this has not been fully confirmed. His brother, Tunis III, did serve in that war as verified by official records, and it is most likely that his other brother, Jeremiah, also saw service. A saber, passed down from Harrison Hood, now in possession of the author, is said to have been carried by his father, Tunis Hood Jr., in his Revolutionary War service.

First wife of John Harrison Hood was Socelia E. Black, b. about 1785, d. about 1831, daughter of Thomas Black and Sophia Gassaway Springs II, daughter of John Springs I and Sophia Gassaway, who are buried in Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Mecklenburg County, N. C. John Harrison Hood and first wife, Socelia E. Black are buried in Unity Presbyterian

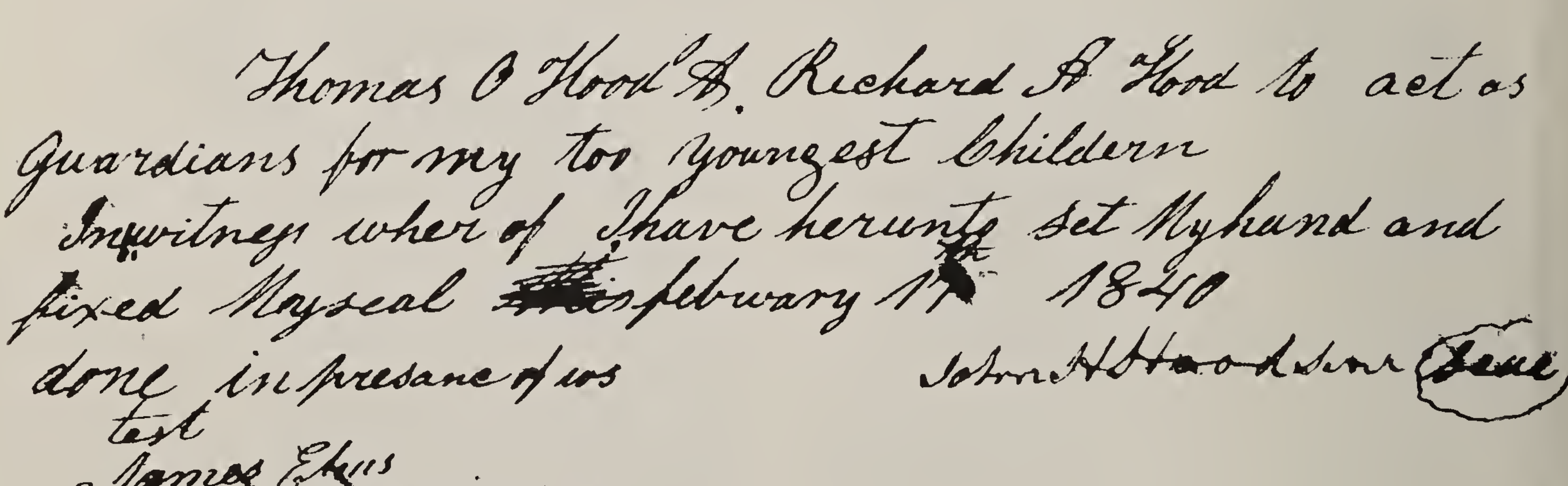


Andrew Jackson, Seventh President of the United States. Born March 15, 1767 in old Mecklenburg County, six miles from the town of Waxhaw, in what is now Union County, N. C., and Lancaster County, S. C. He was a close neighbor and boyhood friend of several Tunis Hood family members.
See page 102.



Left: Colonel Solomon Reid 1787-1863. See page 306.
Right: Eleanor Adams Hood 1789-1861, daughter of Captain Tunis Hood Jr., wife of Colonel Solomon Reid. See page 306.

Left: Graves of John Harrison Hood Sr. and first wife, Socelia E. Black, old section, Unity Presbyterian Church, Fort Mill, S. C. See page 224.
Right: Thomas Osborn Hood 1813-1886, son of John Harrison Hood; grandfather of Dellmann O. Hood. See page 244.



Thomas O Hood & Richard H Hood to act as
Guardians for my too youngest Childern
Inwitness wher of I have hereunto set My hand and
fixed My seal febuary 17 1840
done in presance of us John H Hood Senr (Seal)
test
James Ellis
Wesley G Phillips

Signature of John Harrison Hood Sr. affixed to his Will February 17, 1840. See page 226.

Church Cemetery, old section, of which they were communicants. Children of this union were:

1. **Sophia Gassaway Hood** b. about 1808, d. about 1840; m. Moses Moore. Some good records. See further report.
2. **John Harrison (Jack) Hood Jr.** b. Jan. 7, 1811, d. Nov. 8, 1870; m. 1, Mary Wolfe; m. 2, Jane Louisa Fields. Good records. See further report.
1. **Thomas Osborn Hood** b. Jan. 13, 1813, d. Dec. 9, 1886; m. 1, Sarah Jane Alexander Culp, widow; m. 2, Eliza A. Kimbrell; m. 3, Jane Catherine Burns. Good records. See further report.
4. **Richard Austin Hood** b. about 1815, d. 1849; m. 1, name unknown; m. 2, Mazy B. Russell Hood, widow of his father John Harrison Hood. See further report.
5. **Elizabeth Caroline Hood** b. 1818, d. - - -; m. May 23, 1848, Benjamin Abdon Culp. She died shortly afterwards; no children.
6. **Robert L. Hood** b. Jan. 2, 1822, d. March 25, 1865 in a Federal Prisoner of War Camp at Point Lookout, Maryland; m. Jan. 8, 1849, Mary Ann Wyatt b. Jan. 12, 1830, d. Nov. 6, 1897. Good records. See further report.
7. **Socelia E. (Celia) Hood** b. 1825, d. - -- ; m. Feb. 8, 1846, John C. O'Brien, b. 1823 in Ireland. Record only of one child:

a-1. Mary A. O'Brien, 20, 1845. No further record.

8. **Harriet Eliza (Betsy) Hood** b. 1827 d. - - -; m. 1, - - - Kerr. No record of children; m. 2, Andrew Spratt Coffey b. May 12, 1819 d. - - - No children.
9. **Mary B. Hood** b. Sept. 20, 1829, d. Jan. 31, 1886; m. Jan. 9, 1851, T. Augustus McKinney b. 1821, d. - - - Some limited records. See further report.

John Harrison Hood married second, December 10, 1833, Mazy B. Russell. Children of this union were:

10. **Narcissa L. Hood** b. 1835, d. - - - unmarried.
11. **Sarah Ann P. Hood** b. July 8, 1836, d. Sept. 4, 1861; m. Robert Cunninghah b. Oct. 9, 1809, d. June 2, 1863. Both buried in Harrison Church Cemetery. They had one son:

a-1. William E. Cunningham b. June 28, 1856, d. August 8, 1923; m. Bobbie Bell b. - - - d. 1945. No children.

WILL OF JOHN HARRISON HOOD SR.

Recorded in **Will Book** H, Page 9, in the office of the Clerk of the Superior Court of Mecklenburg County, N. C.

In the name of God, Amen. I, John H. Hood Senior, of the County of Mecklenburg and State of North Carolina, being very and sorely afflicted, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks to Almighty God for his mercys to me,

and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, I do make and constitute this to be my Last Will and Testament, and or touching such worldly property wherewith it has pleased God in this life to bless me with, I do dispose of the same in the following manner and form:

First, I wish my just debts all to be paid out of my present starting crop and stock, notwithstanding the whole of my property to be subject to the same.

Item. I give to my wife Mazy B. Hood One Silver Dollar as she has been so spiteful and stubborn with me, so careless of mine, and so neglectful of me.

Item. I give and bequeath to my dearly beloved daughter Sophiah G. Moore and her bodily heirs all that property which I have let her have, viz: one Horse and Saddle, 2 cows and calves, household and kitchen furniture, valuation in all amounting to $153. Likewise one Negro girl Daphne, valuation $700, to be no wise the property of Moses Moore, her husband, but said Daphne and her increase to go to said Sophiah's children at her death.

Item. I give and bequeath to my dearly beloved daughter Saselia E. Hood my Negro girl Nancy, valuation $700, also her bed and furniture, valuation $15.00.

Item. I give and bequeath to my dearly beloved daughter Elizabeth Caroline Hood one Negro girl named Riak, valuation $400. Also one bed and furniture, valuation $10.00.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my dearly beloved daughter Harriet Illisa Hood one Negro girl named Elsigrah, valuation $200.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my dearly beloved daughter Mary B. Hood one Negro boy named Albert, valuation $200.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my dearly beloved daughter Sarah Ann P. Hood $400.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Dearly beloved daughter Narcissa L. Hood $400.

Also I give to Sarah Ann P. Hood one bed and furniture, to be to the use of raising her and her sister, on valuation of $10.00.

This to make known that Each one that is left or named over Four Hundred Dollars has given their receipt for the overplus which receipt stands good against them and to be throwed in to the balance or commenstock of My property and to be divided as follows, viz:

Each one that has not been named Four Hundred Dollars to be made up to that amount, except Mary B. Hood and Sarah Ann Hood and Narcissa L. Hood to have Each Thirty dollars, each one more for their use of schooling them; Likewise it is my desire that all the remainder of my property shall be sold and Equally divided Amongst all my children, Sophiah's to be under the same restrictions and regulations of the former part of this Will.

I also do make and constitute Sons John H. Hood Junior and Thomas O. Hood to be my Sole Executors; Thomas O. Hood and Richard A. Hood to act as Guardians to my two youngest children. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and fixed my seal, February 17, 1840.

(Signed) John H. Hood Sen'r. (Seal)

Witness:
James Elmo
Wesley G. Phillips

The Will was proved in 1840, the year of his death.

MOSES MOORE II AND HIS FAMILY

MOSES MOORE II b. about 1805, d. - - - buried in Unity Cemetery, new section, Fort Mill, S. C., son of Captain John Parks Moore b. Feb. 1, 1773, d. Sept. 8, 1838 and Olivia - - - b.

March 25, 1768, d. Dec. 17, 1852. Captain John Parks Moore, a veteran of the War of 1812-1814, was a son of Moses Moore I, a veteran of the Revolutionary War (See D.A.R. Roster of North Carolina Revolutionary War Soldier). He served as a private in Captain Jarret's Company, Continental Line, the equivalent of today's regular army. The D.A.R. Roster, p. 294, records that the heirs of Private Moses Moore were granted 640 acres of land in Mecklenburg County, N. C., due him for 84 months service in the Continental Line. An entry in the records of the Superior Court of Mecklenburg County, N. C., shows that under date of November 23, 1762, Moses Moore of Anson County (of which Mecklenburg County was then a part), deeded to Thomas Black, also of Anson County, 280 acres of land on Indian Creek. Witnesses to the deed were Francis Beaty and Hugh Beaty.

First wife of Moses Moore II was SOPHIA GASSAWAY HOOD b. about 1808, d. about 1840, eldest daughter of John Harrison Hood Sr. and first wife, Socelia E. Black. She is buried beside her parents in old Unity Presbyterian Cemetery in Fort Mill, S. C. Known children of this union were:

1. **John Parks Moore II** b. Oct. 11, 1828, d. July 3, 1914; m. 1, Feb. 5, 1851, Rachel Gordon; m. 2, Elizabeth L. Broome. See further report.
2. **Rachel Moore** b. July 22, 1830, d. - - - No marriage or family record.
3. **Mary Moore** b. 1832, d. - - -; m. David Therrell of Fort Mill, S. C. See further report.
4. **William H. Moore** b. 1835, d. - - -; m. Peggy Yonts. A Presbyterian clergyman, they moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he was associated with a Presbyterian college. No records of children.

Second wife of **Moses Moore II** was **Socelia Semblar.** Children of that union:

5. **Jackson A. Moore** b. 1842, d. - - -; m. Mary (Mamie) Hood b. 1841, d. - - - daughter of John Harrison (Jack) Hood Jr. and Mary Wolfe. See further report.
6. **Parks Moore** b. - - - d. - - - Name of wife unknown.
7. **Elizabeth Moore** b. Feb. 13, 1946, d. Sept. 6, 1876; m. - - - Blythe. They had no children.
8. **Ardrey Moore** b. - - - d. - - -; Moved to Greenville, S. C., married twice. No family records presently available.
9. **Anne Moore** b. - - - d. - - - No marriage or family record.
10. **Hugh Moore** b. - - - d. - - - No marriage or family record.

JOHN PARKS MOORE II AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN PARKS MOORE II b. Oct. 11, 1828, d. July 3, 1914; m. 1, Feb. 5, 1851, Rachel Gordon b. July 22, 1830, d. Sept. 6, 1876, both buried in Harrison Methodist Church Cemetery near Pineville, N. C. They lived in Lower Mecklenburg County, N. C., and had these known children and descendants:

1. **William J. Moore** b. Jan. 28, 1852, d. 1924; m. Feb. 5, 1874, Janie Merritt. They lived in Pineville, N. C., and had these known children and descendants:

a-1. Mitchem K. Moore b. Jan. 29, 1875, d. 1946; m. 1, Carrie Cunningham. They lived in Pineville, and had two children:

b-1. Link Moore b. - - -; m. - - - Earnhart. No further record.

b-2. Margaret Moore b. - - -; m. - - - Furr. They lived in Pineville, N. C. No further record.

Records of Mitchem K. Moore's second marriage and children, if any, are not presently available.

a-2. Lowlie A. (Mamie) Moore b. March 10, 1877 d. 1928; m. Duncan Campbell. They lived in Pineville and had two children:

b-1. Stough Campbell b. - - - No further record.

b-2. Daughter, name and family record not available.

a-3. Willie Moore, twin, b. July 2, 1880, d. August 12, 1880.

a-4. Anne Moore, twin of Willie b. July 2, 1880, d. August 16, 1880.

2. **Mary E. Moore** b. March 22, 1854, d. 1922; m. May 9, 1877, E. Clinton Gordon b. - - - d. Jan. 1898. They lived in Fort Mill, S. C., and had these children:

a-1. Beulah Gordon b. 1879, d. - - -; m. William Carter. They lived in Fort Mill, S. C., and had two daughters:

b-1. Minnie Carter b. - - - No further record.

b-2. Winnie Carter b. - - - No further record.

3. **John Parks Moore III** b. March 24, 1857 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. April 18, 1938 in Kannapolis, N. C., more commonly known as "Captain" Moore; buried in Kannapolis Cemetery; m. July 29, 1877, Martha Elizabeth Alexander b. Feb. 13, 1856, d. Sept. 14, 1919. They lived in Kannapolis, N. C., where he was connected with the Cannon Manufacturing Company. Children and descendants of this union were:

a-1. Thomas Banks Moore b. Dec. 9, 1878, d. 1957; m. 1, Lula Belle Wallace of Charlotte, N. C., b. - - - d. - - - They lived in China Grove, N. C., where he was a consulting engineer

for the Cannon Manufacturing Company. Their children and descendants are:

b-1. Mabel Moore b. Oct. 23, 1900; m. 1, Roy Shiplett b. - - - d. - - - They had two children:
  c-1. Gwendolyn Shiplett b. 1920; m. Joseph Crowell. They have two daughters:
    d-1. Elizabeth Lou Crowell b. - - -
    d-2. Nancy Crowell b. - - -
  c-2. Wallace Shiplett b. 1922, killed in action while serving as a bombardier in the 8th Air Corps in World War II; m. Margaret Lowder. They had one son:
    d-1. Wallace Shiplet Jr. b. Feb. 5, 1945.

Mabel Moore Shiplett m. 2, J. H. Huston of Chattanooga, Tennessee. They have no children.

b-2. Ruth Moore b. May 1, 1903, d. March 4, 1907.

b-3. Vera Margaret Moore b. Nov. 6, 1906; m. Roy V. Squires. They live in Macon, Georgia, where he is manager of the Sears Roebuck store. Their children:
  c-1. Thomas Banks Squires b. 1937.
  c-2. Linda Lou Squires b. 1943.
  c-3. Roy V. Squires Jr. b. 1946.

b-4. Thomas Banks Moore Jr. b. March 24, 1909; m. Katherine Coultre. They have three children:
  b-1. Thomas Banks Moore III b. 1940.
  c-2. Alice Moore b. 1944.
  c-3. Margaret LouAnn Moore b. May 1, 1953.

b-5. John Paul Moore b. Sept. 13, 1911; m. Grace McNeely. They have one son:
  c-1. Richard Moore b. 1942.

b-6. Huber H. Moore b. July, 1914 d. July 24, 1941, unmarried.

b-7. William Hendon Moore b. May 1, 1917; m. Elgie Thompson. Their two children are:
  c-1. Victor Hendon Moore b. 1943.
  c-2. Lucinda Moore b. 1947.

The name of Thomas Banks Moore's second wife is not presently known. They had no children.

a-2. Robert Eugene Moore b. Nov. 2, 1883 in Rock Hill, S. C., d. Dec. 6, 1937 in Kannapolis, N. C., buried in Kannapolis Cemetery; m. 1, Eula Moss b. - - - d. - - - They had two children:

b-1. Eula Moore b. - - -; m. - - - Foster. No further record.

b-2. Son, killed in an accident, name and family record unknown.

Robert Eugene Moore m. 2, Nov. 1, 1911, Nettie Elizabeth Walters b. - - - d. Oct. 3, 1952. They lived in Kannapolis, N. C., and had these children and descendants:

b-3. Louise Moore, twin, b. August 28, 1912; m. Dec. 20 1932, Lacy Wilburn Mauldin. They live in Concord, N. C., where he is superintendent of one of the Cannon Cotton Mills. They have two daughters:
c-1. Gloria Ashlynn Mauldin b. Nov. 19, 1938.
c-2. Janet Claire Mauldin b. May 4, 1943.

b-4. Leola Moore, twin of Louise, b. August 28, 1912; m. June 11, 1932, James Oscar Michael. They live in Kannapolis, N. C., and have two sons:
c-1. Don Everett Michael b. May 18, 1933.
c-2. Gayle Edwin Michael b. Oct. 3, 1942.

b-5. Robert Eugene Moore Jr. b. Feb. 8, 1915 in Danville, Virginia; m. Feb. 1945, Betty Sue Payne. They have no children. He served in the armed forces in World War II.

b-6. Alma Ashlynn Moore b. Oct. 13, 1916 in Kannapolis, N. C.; m. Oct. 13, 1940, Vaughn Wyke. They have one daughter:
c-1. Linda Kay Wyke b. Dec. 7, 1943, d. Sept. 1946.

b-7. Gayle Moore b. Oct. 2, 1918; served in the armed forces in World War II; m. Ruby Mills. They have one son:
c-1. Vicky Gale Moore b. Jan. 1949.

b-8. Harold Eugene Moore b. Sept. 2, 1920; m. Jan. 2, 1947, Georgia Milam. They live in Kannapolis and have no children. He served in World War II.

b-9. Parks Nolan Moore b. August 8, 1922, served in World War II; m. Dec. 3, 1949, Evelyn Mills. They have one son:
c-1. Harry Wayne Moore b. 1950.

a-3. Rosie Alice Moore b. June 18, 1886, d. Oct. 5, 1953; m. Oct. 11, 1911, Lonney Jackson Brown b. - - - They lived in Kannapolis, N. C., and had two children:

b-1. Nelle Brown b. Nov. 17, 1914 in Kannapolis, N. C.; m. Oct. 28, 1934, James Millard Deese b. - - - They live at 1306 Central Avenue, Kannapolis, and have two children:
c-1. Jerry Gilbert Deese b. Sept. 2, 1936 in Salisbury, N. C.

c-2. Juanita Rose (Jan) Deese b. Jan. 26, 1949 in Kannapolis.

b-2. Jack Moore Brown b. Feb. 18, 1918 in Kannapolis; m. 1935, Julia Banks Turner. They live in Kannapolis and have these children:

c-1. Theodore (Teddy) Brown b. 1937.
c-2. Jack Nelson Brown b. 1939.
c-3. Carol Virginia Brown b. 1942.
c-4. Douglas Brown b. 1945.
c-5. Martha Ann Brown b. 1947.

a-4. Lillie May Moore, twin, b. August 1, 1887; d. - - -; m. John Honeycutt b. - - - d. - - - Both died the same day, leaving two surviving children, who were raised by their uncle and aunt, Lonney and Rosie Alice Moore Brown. The three children of this couple were:

b-1. Elizabeth Honeycutt b. 1913, died at birth.

b-2. Leonard Earl Honeycutt b. June 7, 1915; m. 1, Arrie Edwards. Divorced, they had one daughter:

c-1. Billie Anne Honeycutt b. 1937; lives with her mother in Greensboro, N. C.

Leonard Earl Honeycutt m. 2, Alice Boyette. They live in Daytona Beach, Florida, and have no children.

b-3. Katherine Lois Honeycutt b. March, 1918; m. Thomas Morgan b. - - - They live in Landis, N. C., and have two children:

c-1. Alice Kayall Morgan b. - - -
c-2. Anthony (Tony) Morgan b. - - -

a-5. Nellie Lee Moore, twin of Lillie May, b. August 1, 1887, d. March, 1918; m. Mark Lindsay b. - - - in Cleveland County, N. C., d. April 13, 1939, both buried in Kannapolis Cemetery. They had one daughter:

b-1. Nellie May Lindsay b. March 1, 1918; m. William Paul Sells b. - - - They live in Concord, N. C., and have one son:

c-1. William Paul Sells Jr. b. - - -

a-6. James Lafayette Moore b. 1893, d. July 27, 1953; m. 1, in 1912, Laura Bentley; divorced, they had one daughter:

b-1. Mary Elizabeth Moore b. 1912; m. in 1933, Jason B. Clemence. They live in Salisbury, N. C., and have one daughter:

c-1. Laura Ann (Bunny) Clemence, b. 1940.

James Lafayette Moore m. 2, Eliza Mooser. They lived in Martinsville, Virginia, where he was an F.B.I. agent. They had no children. He is buried in Martinsville.

4. **James Franklin Moore** b. April 24, 1860, d. 1914; m. 1, Mary Elizabeth Mason b. - - -, divorced, they had one son:

a-1. Benjamin Moore b. - - - No further record.

James Franklin Moore m. 2, Mary Parker; divorced, they had two sons:

a-2. John Moore, no further record.

a-3. Charles Moore, no further record.

James Franklin Moore m. 3, Emma Laws. They lived in the Marvin community of Lower Mecklenburg County, N. C., and had these children:

a-4. Lester Moore b. 1907; m. Mamie Helms. No record of children.

a-5. Edna Moore b. 1909; m. Charles Kimbrell. They live in Fort Mill, S. C. No record of children.

a-6. Lily Moore b. 1911; m. Samuel Kimbrell. They also live in Fort Mills, S. C. No record of children.

a-7. Grady Moore b. 1915; m. Keziah - - - No record of children.

a-8. Lela Moore b. 1916, no marriage or family record.

a-9. Bleecker Moore b. 1919; no marriage or family record.

a-10. Lucile Moore b. 1928. No marriage or family record.

5. **Susan Jane Moore** b. March 10, 1863, d. Sept. 21, 1866; buried in Harrison Church Cemetery.

6. **Richard L. Moore** b. 1865, d. 1947; m. March 12, 1885, Emma Jennie Gordon b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Gastonia, N. C., and had these children:

a-1. Ila Moore b. - - -; m. Lester Baker b. - - - d. - - - They lived in York, S. C. No record of children.

a-2. Oscar Moore b. - - -; m. Bertha McCarver. They live in China Grove, N. C. No record of children.

a-3. Verla Moore b. - - -; m. 1, Walter Lowe; m. 2, - - - Bollinger. They live in Lupton City, Tennessee. No record of children by either marriage.

a-4. Bessie Moore b. - - -; m. Elijah Carswell. No record of children.

a-5. Roy Moore b. - - - Lives in Lincolnton, N. C. No marriage or family record.

a-6. Annie Moore b. - - -; m. Robert Gardner. They live in York, S. C. No record of children.

a-7. Clyde Moore b. - - - died in infancy.

7. **Julia A. Moore** b. Jan. 12, 1868, d. 1948; m. 1, J. Harrison Williams b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Charlotte, N. C., and had these children:

a-1. John Ireland Williams b. Nov. 3, 1884, d. - - -; m. Fannie Polk. They had no children.
a-2. Charles Williams b. - - - d. - - -; m. 1, - - - Boyden; m. 2, Etta Hargett. No record of children by either marriage.
a-3. Etta Williams b. - - - d. - - -; m. Charles Spencer. They lived in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. No record of children.
a-4. James Williams b. - - -; m. - - - Boyden. They live in Charlotte, N. C., and have these children:
b-1. Buck Williams. No further record.
b-2. Thelma Williams. No further record.
b-3. Ila Mae Williams. No further record.
b-4. Robert Williams. No further record.
b-5. Evelyn Williams. No further record.
a-5. Samuel Williams b. - - -; m. Hazel Day. They live in Charlotte, N. C., and have nine children and numerous grandchildren. No further records.
a-6. Nellie Williams b. - - -; m. 1, Joseph Ferry; m. 2, Mark Johnson. No record of children by either marriage.
a-7. Myrtle Williams b. - - -; m. William Taylor. They live in Charlotte and had these children:
b-1. Son, killed in action in World War II. Name unknown.
b-2. William Taylor Jr. b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Eugene Taylor b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Son, name unknown.
b-5. Son, name unknown.
a-8. William Lee Williams b. - - - d. Dec. 7, 1897. No further record.

Julia A. Moore m. 2, Pinckney Kirby. They lived in Charlotte, N. C., and had no children.

JOHN PARKS MOORE II married 2, December 10, 1876, **Elizabeth L. Broome** b. - - - d. August 3, 1908, daughter of J. W. Broome and Sarah - - - Children and descendants of this union were:

8. **Walter A. Moore** b. October 8, 1877; m. Wilma Doster of the Marvin Community in Mecklenburg County. They live on his farm near Antioch Church in Lower Mecklenburg County. Their children and descendants are:

a-1. Blanche E. Moore b. 1910; m. Houston Falk b. - - - They have three children:
b-1. William M. Falk b. 1931. No further record.
b-2. Vivian M. Falk b. 1933; m. Annie Vaughn Orr. They have two children:
c-1. Rickey Falk b. - - -
c-2. Ronald Falk b. - - -

b-3. Shirley D. Falk b. - - - No further record.

a-2. Eva A. Moore b. 1912; m. Thomas Gordon b. - - - They have four children:

b-1. Carrie Jean Gordon b. 1942.
b-2. Douglas Gordon b. 1943.
b-3. Nancy Gordon b. 1945.
b-4. Michael Gordon b. 1949.

a-3. Olin W. Moore b. 1914; m. Elizabeth Crawford b. - - - He works on the Federal government hydrogen project on the Savannah River in South Carolina, where they live. They have three children:

b-1. Peggy L. Moore b. 1937.
b-3. Francis Moore b. 1939.
b-3. Hugh H. Moore b. 1946.

a-4. Clyde P. Moore b. 1916; m. Nell Harrington b. - - - He owns a farm near his father's place, but works presently on the government hydrogen project on the Savannah River in South Carolina. They have these children:

b-1. Donald P. Moore b. 1941.
b-2. Wayne A. Moore b. 1943.
b-3. James A. Moore b. 1944.
b-4. Roger C. Moore b. 1950.

a-5. William E. Moore b. 1918; m. Mary Matthews b. - - - He also works temporarily on the government hydrogen project in South Carolina, where they presently live. Also operates his own farm near his father's place. They have two children:

b-1. William E. Moore Jr. b. 1945.
b-2. Larry R. Moore b. 1949.

a-6. Wilma F. Moore b. 1919; m. Wade Pressley b. - - - They have two daughters:

b-1. Judy Pressley b. 1945.
b-2. Brenda Pressley b. 1951.

a-7. James E. Moore b. 1922; m. Mary Norwood b. - - - Owns a farm near his father, but works temporarily on the government Savannah River hydrogen project in South Carolina. They have three children:

b-1. James E. Moore Jr. b. 1943
b-2. William R. Moore b. 1945.
b-3. Gilbert Lee Moore b. 1951.

a-8. Helen W. Moore b. 1927; unmarried, she lives with her parents and commutes back and forth to Charlotte where she is employed in the office of the Cellanese Corporation.

9. **Edward W. Moore** b. Feb. 16, 1879 d. - - -; m. Amanda Yarborough b. - - - d. - - - Their children and descendants are:

a-1. Robbie L. Moore b. 1906; m. Amos Kimbrell. They live in Fort Mill, S. C. No record of children.

a-2. Edward W. Moore Jr. b. 1908; m. Luddy Yandell b. - - - Their three children are:

b-1. Edward W. Moore III b. - - -

b-2. Peggy Moore b. - - -

b-3. Amanda Moore b. - - -

a-3. Marlin Moore b. 1912. No further record.

a-4. Reuben Moore b. 1914. No further record.

a-5. Richard Moore b. 1918. No further record.

10. **Minnie F. Moore** b. Sept. 17, 1881; m. James W. Montgomery b. - - - d. - - - She lives at 1114 North Harrill Street, Charlotte, N. C. They had three children:

a-1. James W. Montgomery Jr. b. 1916, d. 1920.

a-2. Elizabeth (Bessie) Montgomery b. 1918; m. Robert Reece b. - - - They live at 1828 Pegram Street, Charlotte, N. C., and have two children:

b-1. James Reece b. - - -

b-2. Barbara Reece b. - - -

a-3. Ethel Montgomery b. - - - died in infancy.

11. **Nancy S. Moore** b. Sept. 16, 1882, d. Nov. 3, 1888, buried in Harrison Church Cemetery.

FAMILY OF DAVID THERRELL AND MARY MOORE

DAVID THERRELL b. - - - d. - - -; m. Mary Moore, daughter of **Moses Moore II** and **Sophia Gassaway Hood,** b. 1832, d. - - - They lived in Fort Mill, S. C. Records only of two sons:

1. **Lester Therrell** b. - - - d. - - - Lived on Route 2, Fort Mill, S. C. No further record.
2. Frank Therrell b. - - - d. - - - Lived on the Charlotte-Lancaster Highway just across the state line in South Carolina below Harrison Methodist Church. No records of family.

FAMILY OF JACKSON A. MOORE AND MARY (MAMIE) HOOD

JACKSON A. MOORE, b. 1842, d. - - - son of Moses Moore II and second wife, Socelia Semblar, m. Mary (Mamie) Hood, b. 1841, d. - - - daughter of John Harrison (Jack) Hood Jr., and first wife, Mary Wolfe. They lived in Charlotte, N. C. Their known children and descendants are:

1. **Jacqueline Moore** b. - - - d. - - -; m. James Gordon. They lived in Charlotte and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Margaret Gordon b. - - -; m. Julian Robinson. Their five children are:
- b-1. Pearl Robinson, no further record.
- b-2. Floyd Robinson b. - - - No further record.
- b-3. Robert (Buddie) Robinson b. - - - No further record.
- b-4. Vernal Robinson b. - - - No further record.
- b-5. Margaret Robinson b. - - - No further record.

a-2. Carrie Gordon b. - - - d. - - - unmarried.

a-3. Brevard Gordon b. - - -; m. Carrie Wagstaff. Their two children:
- b-1. Phillip Gordon b. - - - No further record.
- b-2. Son, name unknown.

a-4. Grace Gordon b. - - -; m. Bert Henline. They had these children:
- b-1. Ruth Henline b. - - -; m. - - - Austin. No further record.
- b-2. Socelia (Celia) Henline b. - - -; m. Earl Whisnant. No record of children.
- b-3. Thomas Henline b. - - - No further record.
- b-4. Frank Henline b. - - - No further record.
- b-5. Ophelia Henline b. - - - No further record.
- b-6. Amelia Henline b. - - - No further record.
- b-7. Ralph Henline b. - - - No further record.
- b-8. Albert Henline b. - - - No further record.
- b-9. Son, died in infancy.

a-5. Sophia Gordon b. - - -; m. Frank Wyatt. Record of one son:
- b-1. Frank Wyatt Jr. b. - - - No further record.

a-6. Annie Gordon b. - - -; m. Eugene Hayes. They had no children.

a-7.

Twins, died at birth

a-8.

2. **John Martin Moore** b. June 4, 1863, d. Sept. 1950; m. Mary McManus b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Charlotte and had a large family of children. Records available on only two:

a-1. Hattie M. Moore b. - - -; m. Thomas Moore, no relative. They had these children:
- b-1. John Martin Moore II b. - - - No further record.

b-2. Florence (Flonnie) Moore b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Fred Moore b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Howard Moore b. - - - No further record.
b-5. Robert Moore b. - - - No further record.
b-6. Oscar C. Moore b. - - - No further record.
b-7. Lester Moore b. - - - No further record.
b-8. Chester Moore, twin of Lester b. - - - No further record.
b-9. Marvin Moore b. - - - No further record.
b-10. Thomas Moore Jr. b. - - - No further record.

a-2. F. M. Moore b. - - - Married and has family, living in Charlotte. No further records.

3. **Walter B. Moore** b. 1870, d. - - -; m. 1, Ellen Yandell; m. 2, Rosie Carter. No children by either marriage.

4. **Marcellus Elliott Moore** b. 1873, d. - - -; m. Rosie Yandell. They had three children:

a-1. Clara Moore b. - - -; m. Theo Skinner. No record of children.
a-2. Lily Moore b. - - - unmarried.
a-3. Baxter Moore b. - - -; m. Lillian Lambert. They have five children, names not presently available.

5. **Everett Lawrence Moore,** b. 1876; m. Ollie King b. - - - They live at 600 Sunnyside Avenue, Charlotte, N. C., and have these children and descendants:

a-1. Minnie Belle Moore b. - - -; m. Otho Overcash. They live in Charlotte and have two children:
b-1. Dorothy Overcash b. - - -; m. Frank Smith b. - - - They have one daughter:
c-1. Brenda Joyce Smith b. - - -
b-2. Everett Vance Overcash b. - - -; m. Mary Coursart. They have one daughter:
c-1. Emily Victoria Overcash b. - - -

a-2. Florence (Flossie) May Moore b. - - -; m. Joseph Hilton. They live in Charlotte and have these children:
b-1. Frances Hilton b. - - - died in infancy.
b-2. Myrtle Lee Hilton b. - - -; m. Pressley Boyd. They have no children.
b-3. Edward Hilton b. - - -; m. Theora - - - They have one son:
c-1. Marshall Fay Hilton b. - - -
b-4. Jackson Hilton b. - - -; m. Jeannette Armstrong. They have one daughter, name not available.

b-5. Robert Hilton b. - - -; m. Fay - - - They have no children.
b-6. Alfred Hilton b. - - - died in infancy.
b-7. Ralph Hilton b. - - - died in infancy.

a-3. Lawrence Bradford Moore b. - - - unmarried; lives with parents in Charlotte.

a-4. Mary Elizabeth Moore b. - - -; m. Bernard Toole. They have these children:
b-1. Doris May Toole b. - - -; m. Harlan Porter. They have one daughter:
c-1. Catherine Porter b. - - -
b-2. Mary Elizabeth Toole II b. - - -; m. Emory Rawlins. They have no children.
b-3. Wilma Toole b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Linda Kay Toole b. - - - No further record.
b-5. Bernard Toole Jr. b. - - - No further record.

a-5. Carrie Lee Moore b. - - -; m. Bernard McCoy. They have no children.

a-6. Ruby Jackson Moore b. - - -; m. Clyde Robinson. They have one daughter:
b-1. Linda Lee Robinson b. - - -

Sincere appreciation is expressed to Mrs. Nelle Brown Deese of Kannapolis, N. C., and Walter A. Moore, R.F.D., Matthews, N. C., for their generous cooperation and untiring labors in gathering and furnishing the records of the Moses Moore II and Sophia Gassaway Hood family, of whom both are lineal descendants.

JOHN HARRISON (JACK) HOOD JR. AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN HARRISON HOOD JR., more commonly known as Jack Hood, born January 7, 1811 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., mangled in a cotton gin accident on his plantation in York County, S. C., near Fort Mill, S. C., and died three days later on November 8, 1870. He is buried in the Hood family lot in Harrison Methodist Church Cemetery near Pineville, Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. His first wife was Mary Wolfe b. - - - in the Pleasant Valley community of Lancaster County, South Carolina, d. - - - at childbirth, leaving one daughter:

1. **Mary (Mamie) Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Jackson A. Moore, in an enlopement. He was a son of Moses Moore II and second wife Socelia Semblar. For records of this family see *Family of Moses Moore II and Socelia Semblar.*

JACK HOOD married second Jane Luisa Fields b. - - - in the Bellaire community of Lancaster County, South Carolina, d. - - - Children of this union were:

2. **John Green Hood** b. Sept. 11, 1852, d. February 9, 1909; m. 1, Anna Bona Johnston; m. 2, Martha Sample. See further report.
3. **Harvey Harrison Hood** b. 1851, d. 1922; m. Sarah (Sallie) Wolfe. See further report.
4. **Bradford Braddock Hood** b. 1861, d. 1936; m. 1, Bessie Goodwin; m. 2, name unknown. See further report.
5. **Susan Hood** b. 1949, d. - - -; m. William Octavus Ruddock. See further report.
6. **Harriet Elizabeth Hood**b - - - d. - - -; m. Benjamin Wolfe. No children.
7. **Banner Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. John H. Collins. See further report.

Records of these families insofar as known, follow:

JOHN GREEN HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN GREEN HOOD, b. September 11, 1852, in York County, S. C., shot and killed by Will Biggers in front of the Central Hotel in Charlotte, N. C., February 9, 1909, oldest son of John Harrison (Jack) Hood Jr., and second wife Jane Luisa Fields. He was the founder of the J. G. Hood and Company Department Store in Charlotte, which he owned and operated with his two brothers, Harvey and Bradford Hood as partners. He was also the owner of substantial choice business and residence real property in Charlotte. The department store was sold in 1905 to the Little-Long Company, and the three brothers retired from active business. **John Green Hood** m. 1, Feb. 20, 1879, **Ann Bona Johnston,** b. March 15, 1862, d. at childbirth, June 4, 1884. Children and descendants of this union were:

1. **Roberta (Berta) Hood** b. August 28, 1880; m. Dec. 17, 1902, Dr. W. Ivey Taylor, M. D., b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Burgaw, N. C., where he was a practicing physician and surgeon. She still makes her home in Burgaw. Their two children are:

a-1. Mildred Taylor b. - - -; m. Charles David Williams b. - - - They live at 455 N. E. 127th Street, North Miami, Florida, where he is district manager for Swift and Company. They have one son:

b-1. Dr. Charles David Williams Jr. M. D., b. Nov. 13, 1926; m. Sarah McGinn of Charlotte, N. C. He is a former captain medical officer of the United States Air Forces. They live in Charlotte, N. C., where he is a practicing physician and surgeon. Their two children are:

c-1. Charles David Williams III b. September 28, 1928 in Wichita Falls, Texas.

c-2. Thomas Evans Williams b. April 29, 1957 in Charlotte, N. C.

a-2. Dr. W. Ivey Taylor Jr. b. - - -; m. June 8, 1940, Nancy Young b. June 15, 1917 in Newton, N. C., daughter of James Alexander Young and Mary Emma Hoyle. They live in Burgaw, N. C., where he is a practicing physician and surgeon. Their children are:

b-1. William Ivey Taylor III b. June 6, 1942, Wilmington, N. C.

b-2. James Knox Taylor b. March 15, 1947, Wilmington, N .C.

b-3. Michael Young Taylor b. Jan. 25, 1955, Burgaw, N. C.

2. **Dr. John Sidney Hood, M.D.,** b. April 11, 1884, in Davidson, N. C., d. Sept. 14, 1937 in Gastonia, N. C. He was a prominent physician and surgeon in Gastonia; m. 1, Jan. 1, 1908, Eloise Faison Taylor b. Sept. 11, 1887 in Harrels, N. C., d. April 25, 1934 in Gastonia, N. C., daughter of L. Knox Taylor and Harriet Elizabeth Faison. She was a sister of Dr. W. Ivey Taylor Sr. Their two children and descendants:

a-1. Elizabeth Knox Hood b. Nov. 24, 1911 in Kings Mountain, N. C.; m. Jan. 1, 1935 James Wirt Summey Jr. b. Jan. 16, 1909, son of James Wirt Summey Sr., and Jessie Bell Shuford of Dallas, N. C. They live in Gastonia and have these children:

b-1. James Wirt Summey III b. May 31, 1937 in Gastonia, N. C.

b-2. John Hood Summey b. Feb. 12, 1940 in Gastonia, N. C.

b-3. Julien Ivey Summey b. April 22, 1946 in Gastonia, N. C.

a-2. Dr. John Sidney Hood Jr., D.D.S., b. March 27, 1922 in Gastonia, N. C.; m. Dec. 21, 1947, Nell Middleton Sudduth b. May 5, 1926 in Greenville, S. C., daughter of Alvin LeRoy Sudduth and Nellie Dean Middleton. They live in Lexington, N. C., where he is a practicing dentist and have two children:

b-1. John Sidney Hood III b. Jan. 15, 1949 in Gastonia, N. C.

b-2. Elizabeth Middleton Hood b. Jan. 9, 1953 in Gastonia, N. C.

Dr. John Sidney Hood Sr. m. 2, Nell Cansler, his office nurse. They had no children.

John Green Hood m. 2, **Martha Sample** b. - - - d. - - - One daughter by this union:

3. **Margaret McKee Hood** b. Dec. 8, 1890 in Davidson, N. C.; m. Clyde C. Carroll b. - - - in Clinton, N. C., d. 1956 in Arcadia, Florida. They lived in Arcadia where he was a cattleman and she a music teacher. She lives presently in Arcadia, Florida. Their children and descendants:

a-1. Clyde C. Carroll Jr. b. March 14, 1914 in Clinton, N. C.; m. Dorothy Smith b. May 29, 1916 in Savannah, Ga., daughter of Richard Cleveland Smith and Mae Bird. They live in Goldsboro, N. C., and have four daughters:

b-1. Margaret Ann Carroll b. Feb. 4, 1941 in Savannah, Ga.
b-2. Nancy Carroll b. August 30, 1944 in Savannah, Ga.
b-3. Dorothy Carroll b. Jan. 11, 1951 in Goldsboro, N. C.
b-4. Virginia Carroll b. Dec. 21, 1953 in Goldsboro, N.C.

a-2. Martha Ella Carroll b. June 24, 1915 in Clinton, N. C.; m. Arthur Shelfer b. Sept. 12, 1916 in Arcadia, Florida, son of Daniel Milton Shelfer and Lilla McBride. They live in Arcadia, Florida and have these children:

b-1. Daniel Carroll Shelfer b. August, 1939, in Arcadia.
b-2. Linda Sue Shelfer b. Jan. 31, 1942 in Arcadia.
b-3. Vickie Shelfer b. Jan. 30, 1949 in Arcadia.
b-4. Rebecca Shelfer b. Dec. 21, 1954 in Arcadia.

a-3. Frank Hamlin Carroll b. Oct. 5, 1919 in Clinton, N. C.; m. Frances Marie Rountree b. Jan. 5, 1920. They live in Arcadia, Florida and have these children:

b-1. Frank Hamlin Carroll Jr. b. May 11, 1943 in Arcadia.
b-2. Beverly Ann Carroll b. Oct. 11, 1946 in Arcadia.
b-3. Jeannie Carroll b. Nov. 6, 1948 in Arcadia.
b-4. Cathy Carroll b. Feb. 18, 1952 in Arcadia.
b-5. Marion Carroll (male) b. June 12, 1953 in Arcadia.

FAMILY OF HARVEY HARRISON HOOD AND SARAH (SALLIE) WOLFE

HARVEY HARRISON HOOD b. 1851 in York County, S. C., d. - - -; m. Sarah (Sallie) Wolfe of the Sharon Community near Charlotte, N. C., b. - - - d. 1922. They lived in Charlotte where he was associated with his brothers as a partner in the mercantile business. They had one daughter:

1. **Dell Hood** b. - - -; m. Dr. Will S. Orr b. Oct. 15, 1889 in Matthews, N. C., d. August 9, 1953. He was a practicing

physician in Charlotte. They lived in Matthews, near Charlotte, and had these children:

a-1. Sara Orr b. - - - unmarried.

a-2. Billie Orr (girl) b. - - - unmarried.

a-3. Joseph Harvey Orr b. - - - served in the Navy on an LST ship during World War II; alumnus of University of North Carolina; m. August 8, 1954, Frances Erleen Henkel, a nurse, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Fred White Henkel of Statesville, N. C. They live in Matthews, N. C. No record of children.

FAMILY OF BRADFORD BRADDOCK HOOD AND

1, BESSIE GOODWIN; 2, Name unknown.

BRADFORD BRADDOCK HOOD b. 1861 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. 1936 in Science Hill, Kentucky, where he had moved after disposing of his interest in the mercantile business in Charlotte. He suffered the loss of his left arm in an accident in his wood working plant in Science Hill. The name of his second wife, who was a widow, is not presently known. He had no children by either marriage.

WILLIAM OCTAVUS RUDDOCK AND HIS FAMILY

WILLIAM OCTAVUS RUDDOCK b. March 3, 1940, d. May 14, 1870, son of Samuel Ruddock and Cynthia Withers; m. **Susan Hood** b. 1849 in York County, S. C., d. - - - both buried in Harrison Methodist Church Cemetery near Pineville, N. C. They lived in Pineville and had these children and descendants:

1. **William Octavus Ruddock Jr.** b. July 18, 1863 in Pineville, N. C., d. August 31, 1923; m. Bonnie Mauney b. July 2, 1906 in Gaston County, N. C., d. March 7, 1936, daughter of Wiley Sylvanus Mauney and Alice Poteat. They lived in Kings Mountain, N. C., and had two children:

a-1. Sue Alice Ruddock b. Sept. 18, 1921 in Kings Mountain, N. C., unmarried.

a-2. William Octavus Ruddock III b. May 15, 1923 in Kings Mountain, N. C.; m. June 19, 1948, Jacqueline Falls. They live in Houston, Texas, and have one son:

b-1. Paul Mauney Ruddock b. Jan. 31, 1953 in Houston, Texas.

2. **Cynthia Bertha Ruddock** b. March 16, 1865 in Pineville, N. C., d. June 30, 1930; m. John Flem Johnson. They lived in Gastonia, N. C., and had no children.

3. **Catherine Juanita Ruddock** b. Nov. 27, 1867 in Pineville,

N. C., d. April 21, 1958, buried in Gastonia, N. C.; m. Jan. 31, 1931, John Flem Johnson, widower of her sister Cynthia. They lived in Gastonia. No children.

4. **Theodore Banks Ruddock** b. August 19, 1869, d. July 12, 1947; m. Hattie Sue Allen b. July 18, 1881 in Chatham, Virginia, d. Sept. 24, 1945, daughter of Henry Clay Allen and Betty Taylor of Pittsylvania County, Virginia; both are buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Charlotte, N. C. They had these children and descendants:

a-1. Theo Ruddock b. Feb. 28, 1909 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. May 27, 1940, Carl Benefield b. Nov. 3, 1906 in Concord, N. C., son of Robert C. Benfield and Mary Elizabeth Hunter. They live at 2100 Dilworth Road, East, Charlotte, N. C., and have two children:

b-1. Patricia Ann Benfield b. August 27, 1943 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-2. Susan Elizabeth Benfield b. August 4, 1944 in Charlotte, N. C.

a-2. Theodore Banks Ruddock Jr. b. Oct. 13, 1912 in Charlotte; unmarried. He is European sales representative for Stars and Stripes, published in Darmstadt, Germany, one of the largest newspapers published in Europe, whose readers are largely American military and civilian personnel stationed throughout Europe and Northern Africa. He served in the Navy throughout World War II in both the Atlantic and Pacific Theaters of Operations. He is an alumnus of Benjamin Franklin University, Washington, D. C. He now makes his home in Los Angeles, California.

a-3. Henry Allen Ruddock b. July 17, 1914 in Charlotte, N. C., served as a lieutenant in the chemical warfare section of the Army in World War II; m. June 16, 1942, Jean White b. May 1, 1918 in Hertford, N. C., daughter of I. A. White and Mattie Gattling. They live at 1835 Asheville Place, Charlotte, N. C., and have one daughter:

b-1. Jennye Gattling Ruddock b. Nov. 6, 1949 in Chester, Pennsylvania.

FAMILY OF BENJAMIN WOLFE AND HARRIET ELIZABETH HOOD

BENJAMIN WOLFE b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Harriet Elizabeth Hood b. - - - d. - - - He was a brother of Sarah Wolfe Hood, wife of Harvey Harrison Hood. They married late in life and lived in the Sharon Community near Charlotte. No children.

FAMILY OF JOHN H. COLLINS AND BANNER HOOD

JOHN H. COLLINS b. - - - d. - - -; m. Banner Hood, youngest daughter and child of John Harrison (Jack) Hood Jr. and Jane Luisa Fields, b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Charlotte, N. C., and had two children:

1. **Marshall Collins** b. - - - d. - - -; m. 1, Josephine Noterman of Memphis, Tennessee; divorced, they had one son:

a-1. Noterman Collins b. - - - Lives in Memphis, Tennessee. No marriage or family record.

Marshall Collins m. 2, Bess Hough of Charlotte, N. C. They moved to Omaha, Nebraska, and later to Los Angeles, California, where they were later divorced. They had no children.

2. **Lavolette Collins** b. - - -; m. George Albert Hoke b. - - - They live in Norman Oklahoma, where he is a law professor at the University of Oklahoma. Their two children are:

a-1. George Albert Hoke Jr. b. - - - No marriage or family family record.

a-2. Glory Anne Hoke b. - - -; m. Sept. 13, 1958, Stanley Hamilton Stevens b. - - - They live at 1885 Euclid Avenue, San Marino, California.

THOMAS OSBORN HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

THOMAS OSBORN HOOD was born January 13, 1813 in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, died November 8, 1886 in Mecklenburg County, son of John Harrison Hood Sr. and Socelia E. Black. He is buried in the Hood family plot in Harrison Methodist Church Cemetery near Pineville, N. C. He was a planter and for many years manager of Springfield Plantations in York County, South Carolina, near Fort Mill, ancestral home of the Springs descendants of John (Jack) Springs III, who was an uncle of Thomas O. Hood's mother. During the period of his management the plantation was owned by his cousin, Colonel Andrew Baxter Springs. He inherited a plantation of his own from his father, John Harrison Hood Sr., which he sold to his brother, John Harrison (Jack) Hood Jr., prior to assuming management of the Springfield Plantations. All of his children by three wives were born on this plantation.

First wife of Thomas O. Hood was Sarah Jane Alexander Culp, widow of Drewry M. Culp. Thomas O. Hood had been the signer of their marriage security bond, at the time of their marriage July 24, 1841. They had one son, Drewry M. Culp Jr. born March 21, 1843. She was born June 20, 1824, youngest daughter

of Augustus Alexander b. August 20, 1772, d. - - - and Dorcas - - - b. Dec. 15, 1779. Thomas O. Hood and Sarah Jane Alexander Culp were married March 13, 1845. She died August 6, 1851. Children of this union were:

1. **Hamilton Harrison Hood** b. Jan. 30, 1846, d. March 22, 1916; m. Margaret Frances Laney. See further report.
2. **Anne Eliza Hood** b. Feb. 14, 1848, d. April 11, 1848.
3. **Dorcas Alexander (Kitty) Hood** b. March 10, 1849, d. Feb. 1905; m. Samuel P. Blankenship late in life. They lived on the former Richard A. (Dick) Hood place which he owned and had no children. She is buried in the Hood family plot in Harrison Church Cemetery.
4. **Mary Josephine (Jo) Hood** b. June 8, 1851, d. July 13, 1914; m. Soloman M. Culp. See further report.

THOMAS O. HOOD married second, Eliza A. Kimbrell of Fort Mill, S. C., b. - - - d. March 3, 1853. They had one son:

5. **Leroy Springs Hood** b. Feb. 25, 1853, d. Sept. 26, 1854.

THOMAS O. HOOD married third, Jane Catherine Burns b. Sept. 9, 1832 in York County, S. C., d. June 25, 1914. Her father was born in Londonderry, North Ireland, and her mother in Virginia.

Thomas O. Hood and third wife Jane Catherine Burns Hood are buried in the Hood family plot in Harrison Methodist Church Cemetery near Pineville, N. C. Children of this union were:

6. **Benjamin Cobb (Dock) Hood,** twin, b. August 14, 1857, d. March 13, 1915, buried Harrison Church Cemetery, never married. He was a self-taught musician, a farmer, and later piano and organ traveling salesman.
7. **James Thomas Hood,** twin of Dock Hood, b. August 14, 1857, d. Jan. 23, 1917; buried Harrison Church Cemetery; m. Lisette Clayton Bernheim. See further report.
8. **Richard Leroy Hood** b. June 7, 1860, d. June 23, 1888, buried in Harrison Church Cemetery. During his brief lifetime he was a farmer. Never married.
9. **Emma Jane Hood** b. Sept. 22, 1862, d. Feb. 2, 1933, only daughter of Thomas O. Hood and Jane Catherine Burns; m. George Wilson Deese. See further report.
10. **William Harvey Hood** b. March 3, 1870, d. April 25, 1943 in Waxhaw, N. C.; m. Lily Hunnicutt. He is buried in the Methodist Church Cemetery in Waxhaw, N. C. See further report.

FAMILY OF HAMILTON HARRISON HOOD

HAMILTON HARRISON HOOD b. Jan. 30, 1846, d. March 22, 1916; m. 1871, Margaret Frances Laney b. Oct. 10, 1853, d. August 30, 1933, daughter of Nelson Laney and Jane Givens. He lost an arm in a cotton gin accident in his later life. Both are buried in Catawba Baptist Church Cemetery near Rock Hill, S. C. They lived in Rock Hill and had these children and descendants:

1. **John Walter Hood** b. Oct. 25, 1873, d. Nov. 20, 1956; m. 1, Cornelia Mangum b. - - - d. - - - Their children and descendants are:

a-1. Dexter E. Hood b. March 3, 1897; m. Edna Smyre b. - - - in Claremant, N. C. They have no living children.

a-2. Blanche Mae Hood b. June 6, 1900 in York County, S. C.; m. Joseph Edward Johnson b. Jan. 4, 1898 in Georgetown, S. C., d. June 17, 1956 in West Columbia, S. C., where he is buried; son of George W. Johnson and Julia Sara - - - They had these children:

b-1. Walter Edward Johnson b. April 23, 1922 in Rock Hill, S. C.; m. Feb. 27, 1944, Leila Mae Phillips. No records of children if any.

b-2. Charles Ray Johnson b. Jan. 6, 1924 in Rock Hill, S. C.; m. Feb. 22, 1948, Mae Elizabeth Stabler. No records of children if any.

b-3. Joseph McDuffie Johnson b. May 5, 1928 in West Columbia, S. C.; m. Jan. 11, 1947, Anna Bell Davis. No records of children if any.

b-4. Harry Leroy Johnson b. May 5, 1928 in West Columbia, S. C.; m. Feb. 1951, Frances M. Taylor. No records of children if any.

b-5. Sarah Frances Johnson, b. June 3, 1932 in West Columbia, S. C.; m. April 13, 1952, Jack Hill Reece. No records of children if any.

John Walter Hood m. 2, Addie McAteer, a widow of Charlotte, N. C. She died in 1949. They had no children.

2. **Thomas McClure (Jack) Hood** b. May 1, 1875, d. June 28, 1947; m. Lula Wentz. They had no children. He is buried in Catawba Baptist Church Cemetery near Rock Hill, S. C.
3. **Benjamin Evarard Hood** b. June 21, 1877, drowned while fishing in the Catawba River June 13, 1931. He never married.
4. **Mary Alice Hood** b. Jan. 4, 1879, d. April 29, 1941, buried in Rock Hill, S. C.; m. John Thomas Smith, b. July 2, 1876, d. Aug. 6, 1934, buried in Laurelwood Ceme-

tery, Rock Hill, S. C. He was a son of Amos Smith and Mary H. - - - They lived in Rock Hill and had these children:

a-1. Floyd Odell Smith b. August 30, 1903 in Rock Hill, S. C.; m. Nov. 1, 1930, Alma Stowe b. Feb. 15, 1910 in Rock Hill, daughter of John Lother Stowe and Kathleen White. They have three children:

b-1. Joyce Louise Smith b. August 23, 1931 in Rock Hill, unmarried.

b-2. Richard Odell Smith b. August 7, 1936 in Rock Hill; m. March 17, 1956, Annie Louise Sherer.

b-3. Patricia Ann Smith b. July 2, 1948 in Rock Hill.

a-2. Arthur Alezander Smith b. Dec. 10, 1905 in Rock Hill; m. Oct. 15, 1943, Mary Rodman. They have no children.

a-3. Thomas Burton Smith b. August 22, 1914 in Rock Hill, unmarried.

a-4. Infant, died at birth.

a-5. Infant, died at birth.

5. **Carrie Elizabeth Hood** b. March 10, 1881, d. Jan. 6, 1949, unmarried. As a young woman she suffered the loss of a leg as a result of an infection.

6. **Mattie A. Hood** b. Jan. 31, 1883 in York County, S. C.; m. Jackson Howell Hunter b. July 3, 1881 in Lancaster, S. C., d. March 25, 1957, buried Laurelwood Cemetery, Rock Hill, S. C., son of Thomas Hunter and Catharine - - - born in Holland. They lived in Rock Hill, S. C., where she still resides. They had one son:

a-1. Curtis R. Hunter b. August 12, 1903 in Rock Hill, S. C.; m. 1, August 1, 1931, Polly Anderson; divorced, they had one daughter:

b-1. Jonelle Hunter b. May 10, 1938 in Rock Hill; m. May 3, 1957, James Ray Watts. No children.

Curtis R. Hunter m. 2, Edna Haley Clark, widow. They had one son:

b-2. Robert Earl Hunter b. March 24, 1957.

She had four children by a previous marriage.

7. **Nelson Eugene Hood** b. April 4, 1885 in York County, S. C., d. July 29, 1959; m. June 25, 1914, Rachel Eleanor (Nellie) White b. - - - She lives in Rock Hill, S. C., at 464 Liberty Street. They had two children:

a-1. Nelson Eugene (Gene) Hood Jr. b. Jan. 2, 1920 in Rock Hill, served in the Navy throughout World War II, alumnus University of South Carolina School of Pharmacy; presently medical representative Parke Davis and Com-

pany, pharmaceutical manufacturers. He is unmarried; lives with mother in Rock Hill.

a-2. Elizabeth Caroline (Betty) Hood b. Nov. 27, 1927 in Rock Hill, alumnus Winthrop College; m. June 1, 1956, William Walter LaPlume, b. - - - They live at 1238 N. W. Second Street, Miami, Florida, where he is a chef and caterer at the McAllister Hotel in Miami. She is a teacher in the Miami Junior High School. No children.

Rachel Eleanor White Hood is also an alumnus of Winthrop College. She taught in the Rock Hill public schools for five years prior to her marriage.

8. **William Clayton Hood** b. Sept. 8, 1887, d. Dec. 21, 1931 of lingering injuries suffered during his service in the Navy in World War I; m. Mary Fredericka Bohn b. - - - in Brooklyn, N. Y., d. June 18, 1947. They lived in Rock Hill, S. C., and had these children:

a-1. Margaret Agnes Hood b. June 16, 1920 in Rock Hill, S. C.; m. Jack Tate Busby b. Sept. 27, 1911, son of Doc Fretwell Busby and Sara Bailey, of Anderson, S. C. They live in Rock Hill, and have these children:

b-1. Jack Tate Busby Jr. b. May 5, 1942 in Rock Hill.

b-2. Kenneth Wayne Busby b. April 17, 1946 in Rock Hill.

b-3. Charles Edward Busby b. June 12, 1948 in Rock Hill.

b-4. Barbara Sue Busby b. April 27, 1956 in Rock Hill.

a-2. Gladys Virginia Hood b. Jan. 2, 1923 in Rock Hill, S. C.; m. Dorth Greer Falls. They live in Rock Hill. Two children:

b-1. Dorth Greer Falls Jr. b. - - -

b-2. Frederick Falls b. - - -

a-3. William Clayton Hood Jr. b. June 30, 1926 in Rock Hill, S. C.; m. Kathryn - - - They live in Rock Hill. One son:

b-1. William Clayton Hood III b. - - -

9. **Ferguson Barber (Bob) Hood** b. Feb. 25, 1890, d. Dec. 17, 1951; he was a former chief of police of Rock Hill, S. C.; m. Willia Mae Hunsucker b. - - - she resides in Rock Hill. They had two children:

a-1. Virginia Mae Hood b. Oct. 21, 1914; m. Dec. 21, 1935, Ward Britton Lineburger b. Jan. 22, 1911 in Rock Hill, S. C., son of Samuel Kennedy Lineberger and Beulah Hunter. They live in Rock Hill and have these children:

b-1. JoAnne Lineberger b. Oct. 5, 1943, d. Oct. 5, 1943.

b-2. Robert Kennedy Lineberger (adopted) b. May 1, 1945.

b-3. Ward Britton Lineberger Jr. b. Oct. 15, 1946 in Rock Hill.

a-2. Robert Jackson Hood b. - - - served in the Navy in World War II, alumnus of Wofford College, S. C.; m. June 19, 1949, Marjorie Gentry, b. - - - school teacher of Enoree, S. C. They have no children.

10. **Hamilton Odell Hood** b. June, 1893, d. in infancy, buried in Catawba Baptist Church Cemetery near Rock Hill, S. C.

FAMILY OF SOLOMON M. CULP

SOLOMON M. (Sol) CULP b. June 9, 1852 in York County, S. C., d. Oct. 30, 1915; m. Mary Josephine (Jo) Hood b. June 8, 1951 in York County, S. C. They lived in York County, S. C., near Fort Mill, where he was a farmer. Their children were:

1. **Benjamin H. Culp** b. Dec. 27, 1879, d. Oct. 4, 1899, unmarried.
2. **Malvina (Mallie) Culp** b. 1881, d. 1947; m. 1, John Rutledge of York County, S. C., divorced, they had one daughter:

a-1. Odessa Marie Rutledge b. - - - No further record.

Malvina (Mallie) Culp m. 2, William Plemmons. They had one son:

a-1. Woodrow Wilson Plemmons b. - - - No further record.

3. **Thomas Culp** b. 1884; m. 1, Lessie Norman; divorced, they had two children:

a-1. James Culp b. - - - No further record.

a-2. Boyd Culp b. - - - No further record.

Thomas Culp m. 2, Gertrude King. They were living in Charlotte, N. C., at last report. They had two sons:

a-3. Edgar Culp b. - - - No further record.

a-4. Ernest Culp b. - - - No further record.

FAMILY OF JAMES THOMAS HOOD

JAMES THOMAS HOOD b. August 14, 1857, in York County, S. C., d. Jan. 23, 1917 in Charlotte, N. C., twin brother of Dock Hood. During his earlier life he was a planter in the Providence section of Lower Mecklenburg County. As a young man he was a well known local amateur athlete, being particularly noted for his great strength; he also established several home run records in amateur baseball. He was a home talent violinist of some talent. He married July 20, 1886, Lisette Clayton Bernhein, in Phillipsburg, New Jersey, daughter of Rev. Gotthardt

Dellmann Bernheim and Elizabeth Crowe Clayton, daughter of David Clayton of Orangeburg, S. C. Their children and descendants are:

1. **Dellmann Osborne Hood** b. August 10, 1887 in Lower Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. 1, Mattie Alice Cowan, June 6, 1908 in Birmingham, Alabama. They had one son, died at birth in Chicago, 1909. They were divorced in 1919; she died in 1938.

   Dellmann O. Hood m. 2, May, 1920, Ethel Mae Anderson of Seattle, Washington. She died in July, 1936. They had no children.
   Dellmann O. Hood m. 3, March 8, 1938, Elizabeth Virginia (Bess) Burkhimer, a cousin, b. Feb. 5, 1888 in Wilmington, N. C., daughter of Henry Dudley Burkhimer and Anna Eloise Bernheim. They live at the Rogue Valley Manor in Medford, Oregon. (See biographical sketch following frontispiece)

2. **Ernest Richard Hood** b. August 23, 1889 in Pineville, N. C., d. Feb. 2, 1960; m. Ina Kay Harrison b. 1900 in Glasgow, Scotland, daughter of David Kay Harrison and Flora Hamilton of Glasgow, both now deceased. They lived at 3312 S. E. Crystal Springs Boulevard, Portland, Oregon. He was associated with his brother Dellmann O. Hood in the Hood Brothers business activities and telephone operations. He served in World War I as a sergeant-major at Camp Greene, N. C. Their two children and descendants:

a-1. Ernest Richard Hood Jr. b. June 2, 1923 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. August 15, 1950, Mary Irene Cheetham, daughter of Dr. John H. Cheetham and Hazel Irene McKay, sister of the late Douglas McKay, former governor of Oregon, and Secretary of the Interior in President Eisenhower's Cabinet. They live in Medford, Oregon, where he is engaged in public relations work and civic promotional activities. He is a veteran of World War II. Two children:
   b-1. Thomas Harrison Hood b. Feb. 7, 1952.
   b-2. Laurel Banner Hood b. June 15, 1954.

a-2. William Harrison Hood b. Dec. 13, 1925 in Portland, Oregon; m. 1, in 1946, Hazel (Pat) Bursley; divorced in 1950, they had two sons, who were awarded to him:
   b-1. David Brent Hood b. Sept. 16, 1947 in Portland, Oregon.
   b-2. Clayton Dunn Hood b. March 21, 1949 in Oakridge, Oregon.

William Harrison Hood m. 2, Sept. 1951, Donna Jones of Portland, Oregon. They live presently at 15842 Vose Street, Van Nuys, California; he is a professional musician with MGM Studios, and recording artist in Hollywood. Three daughters were born to this union:

b-3. Jennifer Kay (Jenny) Hood b. Oct. 26, 1952 in Medford, Oregon.

b-4. Willa Denise Hood b. Jan. 4, 1956 in Hollywood, California.

b-5. Hannah Lisette Hood b. Sept. 17, 1959 in Van Nuys, California.

William H. Hood served throughout World War II in the U. S. Air Forces in the Western Pacific Theatre of Operations.

3. **Florence Elizabeth Hood** b. August 16, 1893 in Wilmington, N. C.; m. August 26, 1911, John Wesley Kirby b. Nov. 1, 1888 in Charlotte, N. C., d. August 6, 1953 in Oakridge, Oregon, buried in Klamath Falls, Oregon. He was a son of Millard Fillmore Kirby and Martha Smith of Charlotte. Martha Smith was a daughter of Joab T. Smith and Isabella Alexander, a lineal descendant of Hezekiah Alexander, Mecklenburg "Signer" and prominent Mecklenburg County historical character of the Revolutionary War period, in which he served. Martha Smith was also a lineal descendant of "Black Billy" Alexander, famous North Carolina Revolutionary War guerrila leader. John W. Kirby was associated with Hood Brothers as vice president of their telephone companies. Their children:

a-1. John W. Kirby Jr. b. June 16, 1913 in Charlotte, N. C., alumnus of University of North Carolina School of Engineering; served throughout World War II as a sergeant in the U. S. Air Forces in the Southwest and Western Pacific Theatres of Operations, and was with General McArthur in the Leyte landing operations in the recapture of the Philippine Islands; m. March 14, 1949, Lois Kent; they have no children, and live in Medford, Oregon, where he is a vice president and general manager of the Southern Oregon Division of Oregon-Washington Telephone Company, and serves in a similar capacity as operating executive of the California-Oregon Telephone Company. These telephone properties were formerly owned by Hood Brothers, his uncles.

a-2. Florence Elizabeth (Betty) Kirby b. June 25, 1920 in Charlotte, N. C., alumnus of the University of Washing-

ton, Seattle, Washington; m. Oct. 3, 1941, Stanley H. Brewer. He served throughout World War II, advancing from enlisted man to the rank of captain, and was with General George Patton's forces in the liberation of France, Belgium, Holland, Luxembourg, and the invasion of Germany. They live at 4014 48th Avenue, Seattle, Washington, where he is a professor of the College of Business Administration, University of Washington. He also operates a transportation research business in Seattle, his principal client being the Boeing Aircraft Corporation. He is the author of several books on transportation matters. Their three children are:

b-1. Michael Kirby Brewer b. Sept. 20, 1948 in Seattle.
b-2. David Charles Brewer b. Dec. 18, 1950 in Seattle.
b-3. Betti Ann Brewer b. Nov. 7, 1955 in Seattle.

a-3. James Millard Kirby b. April 15, 1924 in Gastonia, N. C.; m. Feb. 24, 1951, Elizabeth Dennehy Cummins b. April 25, 1928 in San Francisco, Calif., daughter of William Hugh Dennehy, born in County Cork, Ireland, and Helen Aiken born in Glasgow, Scotland. James M. Kirby is a telephone engineer, connected with the Oregon-Washington Telephone Company at Hood River, Oregon. They live in Hood River. Their children:

b-1. William Hugh Kirby (adopted) b. Feb. 22, 1948 in Klamath Falls, Oregon.
b-2. James Dennis Kirby b. Dec. 15, 1951 in Klamath Falls, Oregon.

a-4. Richard Dellmann (Del) Kirby b. Jan. 30, 1936 in Portland, Oregon, attended University of Washington and University of Oregon; m. Sept. 13, 1959, Judy Miller of Parma, Ohio. They live at 1832 Franklin St., San Francisco, Calif., where he is connected with the Sayre, Toso & Schaefer Marine Insurance Group.

FAMILY OF GEORGE WILSON DEESE

GEORGE WILSON DEESE b. March 25, 1841 in York County, S. C., d. March 14, 1915 in York County; m. Emma Jane Hood b. Sept. 22, 1862 in York County, S. C., d. Feb. 2, 1933 in York County, only daughter of Thomas Osborn Hood and third wife, Jane Catherine Burns. They lived in York County, S. C., where he was a planter. Their three children:

1. **Jesse Curtis Deese** b. Feb. 4, 1894; m. Martha Hamilton of Charlotte, N. C., they are presently separated, and have no children. He lost an eye in a machine shop accident. Operates a farm near Pineville, N. C.

2. **William Erskine Deese** b. Dec. 23, 1896, d. May 29, 1919 as a result of injuries suffered in service in World War I. He was unmarried.
3. **Loma Catherine Deese** b. Oct. 25, 1898; m. June 10, 1933, James P. Williams b. Dec. 13, 1899. They live on the Deese family plantation home place near Rock Hill, S. C., where he farms, and also operates a wood fuel business. They have no children.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM HARVEY HOOD

WILLIAM HARVEY HOOD b. March 3, 1870 in York County, S. C., d. April 25, 1943 in Waxhaw, N. C., buried in Waxhaw, youngest son and child of Thomas Osborn Hood and third wife, Jane Catherine Burns; m. Lily Hunnicutt b. April 22, 1879, a school teacher. He farmed the family home place in Lower Mecklenburg County, N. C., until his mother's death, when he married and moved to Waxhaw, N. C., where he engaged in the mercantile business. She, Lily Hunnicutt Hood, was a daughter of Isaac Alston Hunnicutt and Mary Jane Benton. She lives presently with her unmarried daughter, Rosemary Hood, at 515 Louise Avenue, Charlotte, N. C. Children and descendants of this union were:

a-1. Thelma Hood b. Oct. 24, 1909 in Waxhaw, N. C.; m. Oct. 30, 1930, Lamar Ford b. April 23, 1899 in Lowell, N. C., son of Lee A. Ford and Susan Whitener. They live in Charlotte where he is clerk at the Mecklenburg Hotel. They have one daughter:
  b-1. Freda Ford b. Sept. 15, 1931 in Waxhaw, N. C.; m. May 5, 1951, Charles H. Huffstetler Jr. They live in Charlotte and have these children:
    c-1. Charles Henderson Huffstetler III b. Dec. 15, 1951 in Charlotte.
    c-2. Patricia Jane Huffstetler b. Nov. 2, 1954 in Charlotte.
    c-3. Elizabeth Rose Huffstetler b. August 12, 1957 in Charlotte.

a-2. Rosemary Hood b. April 24, 1911 in Waxhaw, N. C. She is a beautician in Charlotte; unmarried.

a-3. Carmen Hood b. June 1, 1913 in Waxhaw, N. C.; m. Feb. 8, 1941, Howard Drewry b. June 22, 1913 in Clifton Forge, Virginia, son of William White Drewry and Edna Cahoon. They live in Clifton Forge, where he is employed by the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad. They have three children:
  b-1. Frances Drewry b. Oct. 29, 1943 in Charlotte, N. C.
  b-2. Sarah Drewry b. Dec. 6, 1946 in Clifton Forge.

b-3. Harvey Howard Drewry b. Sept. 30, 1953 in Clifton Forge.

a-4. Richard Murphy Hood b. Feb. 15, 1918 in Waxhaw, N. C.; m. Myrtle Maley b. Sept. 16, 1915 in Lexington, N. C., daughter of John Loyd Maley and Myrtle Billings. He served throughout World War II in the Navy on the Aircraft Carrier Wasp and saw much combat service in the African, European and Western Pacific Theatres of Operations. They live in Lexington, N. C., and have one daughter:

b-1. Myrtle Carolyn Hood b. Oct. 23, 1953 in Lexington, N. C.

a-5. William Belvin Hood b. Nov. 22, 1922 in Waxhaw, N. C.; m. Mrs. Vivian Evangeline Comins Herriott b. May 29, 1920 in Islip, N. Y., daughter of Frederick Granville Comins and Annie Gertrude Weeks. He served in World War II as an army sergeant pilot; he remained in the Regular Army and is stationed presently in Fort Bliss, Texas, a technical sergeant first class, specialist in guided missile tests. They live in El Paso, Texas, and have one daughter:

b-1. Susan Hunnicutt Hood b. March 7, 1956 in El Paso, Texas.

Vivian Evangeline Comins Herriott Hood has one daughter, Anne Elizabeth Herrittt, b. Nov. 8, 1949 in El Paso, Texas, by a previous marriage.

RICHARD AUSTIN HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

This is pretty much a "Lost Tribe" family, records of descendants being presently almost totally lacking. RICHARD AUSTIN (DICK) HOOD, son of John Harrison Hood Sr. and Socelia E. Black, was born about 1815 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., and died shortly prior to 1850. The 1840 Federal census for Mecklenburg County lists the members of his household as follows:

Males: 1 under 10, 1 over 30 (himself); females: 2 under 5, 2 under 15; 1 under 20, and 2 under 30. One of the latter was undoubtedly his wife, but her name is not known at this time. The one male under 10, two females under five, and quite likely the two females under 15 were probably his own children. The one female under 20, and one under 30, were almost certainly his two younger full sisters, Harriet Eliza (Betsy) and Mary B. Hood. His father, John Harrison Hood, was at that time married to and living with his second wife, Mazy B. Russell, and it is a well known family tradition that they were not very compatible,

which is confirmed by the provisions of his Will, in which he cut her off with one silver dollar because she had been so stubborn and inconsiderate of him. It is also known by family tradition that Mazy Russell Hood resented any of her step-daughters living in her household, hence those who were still single lived alternately with their married brothers' families, and their sister Sophia Gassaway Hood Moore.

Richard Austin Hood is known to have had two sons, both of whom migrated to Louisiana following his death. Of his daughters by his first wife, one is said to have married Sam Cureton but records of their children and descendants if any, are not presently known. The names of the others, and the two sons is likewise not known.

Richard Austin Hood was probably a widower before his father's death in 1840, since he married in 1847, Mazy B. Russell Hood, his father's widow and his own step-mother. This strange and unusual marriage was regarded by family members as a spite marriage on her part, out of resentment against the provisions of her husband's Will, cutting her off with one dollar. A family estrangement resulted.

Richard Austin Hood and Mazy Russell Hood had one known daughter, Nancy Hood, born in 1848. That he died prior to 1850 is indicated by his Will, dated in 1849, and filed in the Mecklenburg County court records of Wills, in which he devised his entire estate to his widow Mazy B. Hood, with the provision that upon her death, the residue of the estate be divided equally between all of his children. The children however, were not specifically named in the Will.

Mazy B. Russell Hood is said to have married a third time to - - - Hall. She was somewhat sacreligiously referred to by some old-time family members as having married "the father, the son, and the Holy Ghost."

According to the Federal census of 1860 for Mecklenburg County, N. C., Nancy Hood was living with the family of Robert Cunningham and wife, who was Sarah Ann P. Hood, daughter of John Harrison Hood Sr. and second wife, Mazy B. Russell. Sarah Ann P. Hood Cunningham was therefore both half sister and aunt of Nancy Hood, daughter of Richard Austin Hood and Mazy Russell Hood.

Nancy Hood is said to have married John Lanier of the Pineville section of Lower Mecklenburg County, N. C. Records of their children and descendants are not immediately available.

Richard Austin (Dick) Hood is buried in the garden of his plantation home in Mecklenburg County near Harrison church, which now is owned by - - - Ardrey of Pineville, N. C. There is

another grave beside his, said to be that of Anne Eliza Hood, b. Feb. 14, 1848, d. April 11, 1848, daughter of Thomas Osborn Hood and first wife Sarah Jane Alexander Culp. This plantation was later owned by Samuel P. Blankenship, who married Dorcas (Kitty) Hood before passing into the ownership of Ardrey.

ROBERT L. HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

ROBERT L. HOOD, youngest son of John Harrison Hood Sr. and Socelia E. Black, b. January 2, 1822 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. March 29, 1865 in a Federal prisoner of war camp at Point Lookout, Maryland; m. January 8, 1849, Mary Ann Wyatt of Fort Mill, S. C., b. January 12, 1830, d. November 6, 1897. Robert L. Hood served as a Confederate soldier in Co. B, 53rd North Carolina Infantry Regiment, C.S.A., in the War Between the States. He was captured and confined in a Federal prisoner of war camp at Point Lookout, Maryland. He died there only a few days before he was due for parole. He was a farmer and lived in the northeastern corner of Lancaster County, S. C., until his enlistment in the Confederate army. Children and known descendants of this family were:

1. **Harriet L. Hood** b. March 21, 1850 d. - - -; m. Leroy Kimbrell b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Fort Mill, S. C., and had these children:

a-1. Mason Kimbrell (daughter) b. Dec. 8, 1871 in Fort Mill, S. C., d. Oct. 8, 1954; m. 1, Charles Moore b. Jan. 8, 1869 in Fort Mill, S. C., d. March 11, 1919. No record of children, if any.

Mason Kimbrell Moore b. 2, Thomas Wallace b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Fort Mill, S. C. No record of children, if any.

a-2. Margaret (Maggie) Kimbrell b. Nov. 1873, d. July 15, 1905; m. John Deese b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Fort Mill, S. C. They had one son:

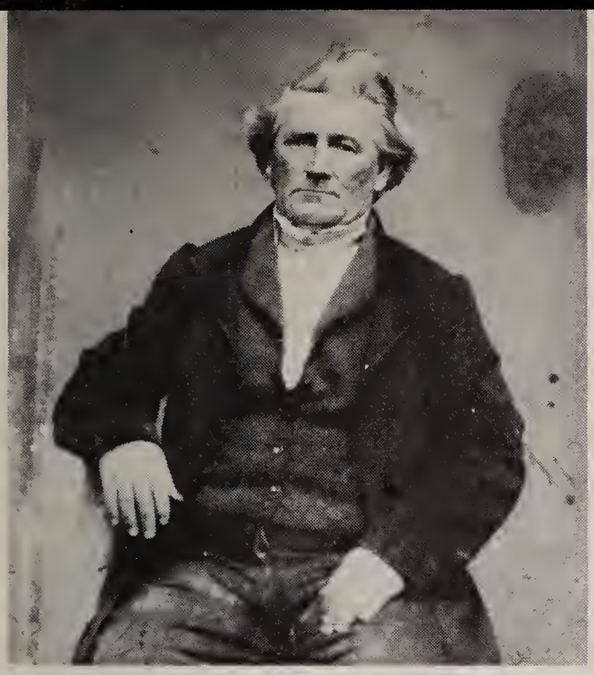
b-1. Olin Deese b. July 14, 1902, d. July 14, 1927, unmarried. Served in Navy in World War I.

a-3. Walter Kimbrell b. June 20, 1876 in Fort Mill, S. C., still alive; m. Isabelle Honeycutt b. April 2, 1874, still alive; daughter of Ephriam Honeycutt and Mariah - - - They live in Indian Trail, N. C. They had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Clara Kimbrel b. August 8, 1898 in Fort Mill, S. C., d. in infancy.

b-2. Benjamin Franklin Kimbrell b. Oct. 12, 1901 in Fort Mill, S. C.; m. Myrtle Rogers b. - - - They live in Indian Trail, N. C. They have four children:

c-1. Ovella Kimbrell b. March 15, 1931 in Indian

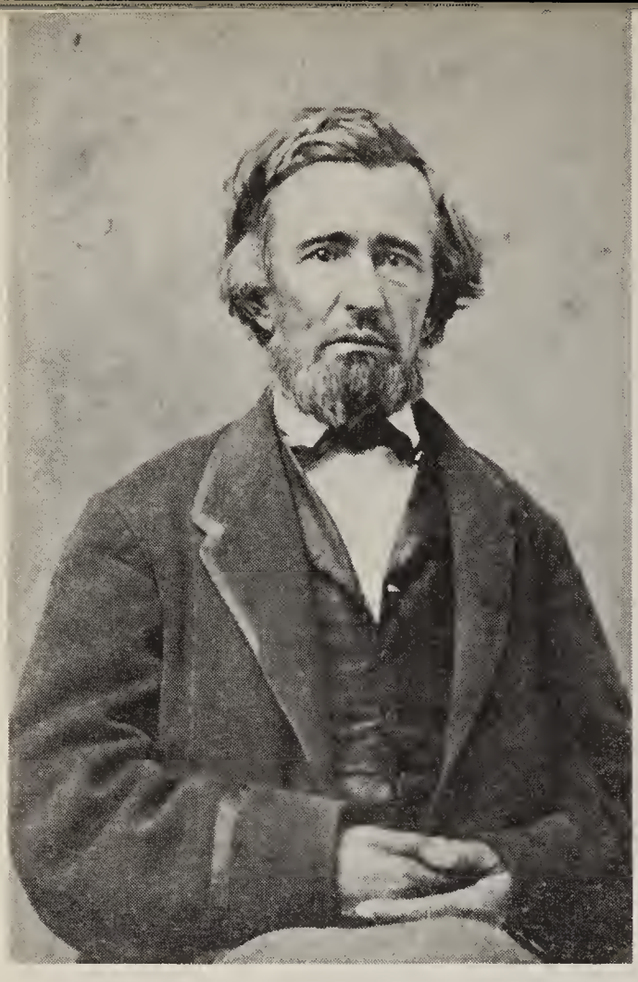


Left: John Harrison (Jack) Hood Jr. 1811-1870. See page 238.
Right: Jane Luisa Fields, second wife of John Harrison (Jack) Hood Jr. See page 238.

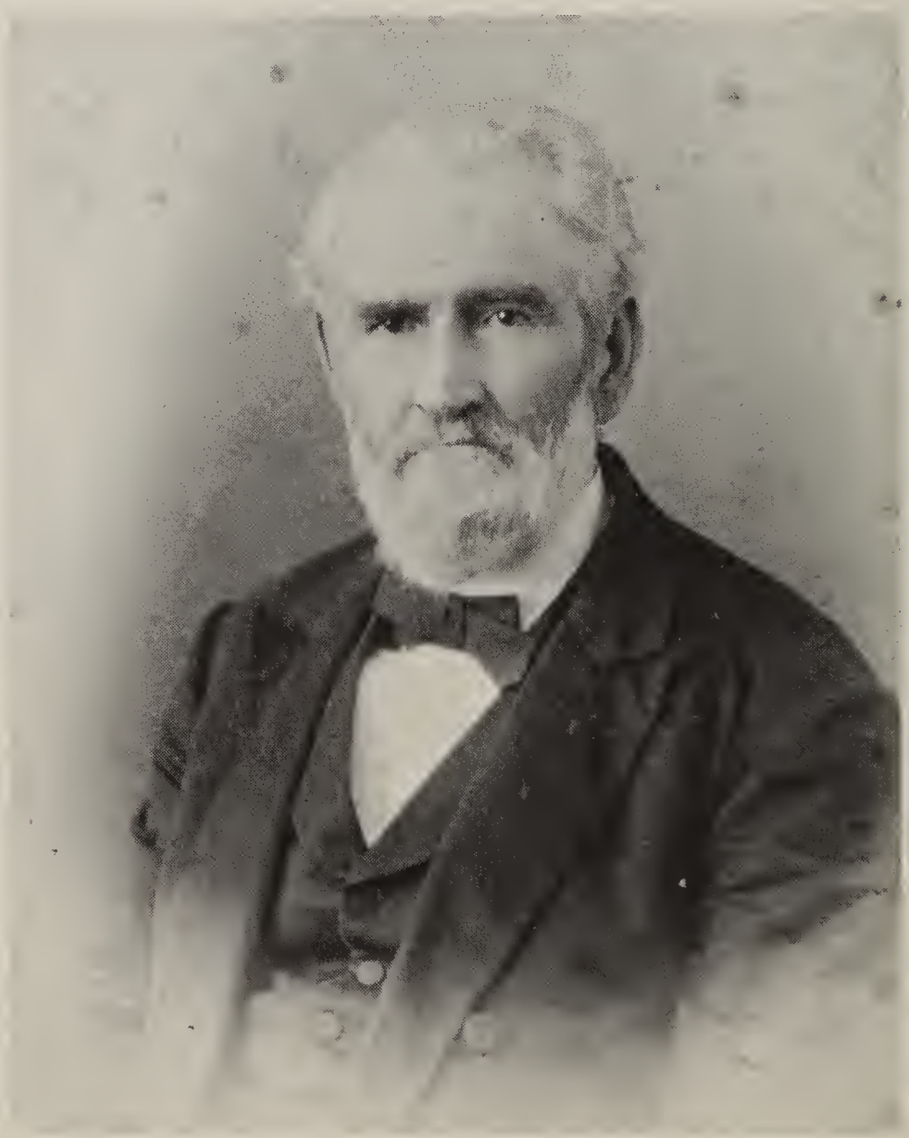
of April 1845
Signed Sealed Published
and declared to be his last will
and testament in the presence
of James A Irwin
Joseph H Irwin Sr.

Reuben Hood

Above: Home of Reuben Hood Sr. as it looks today. Built about 1800. See page 364.
Below: Death bed signature of Reuben Hood Sr. affixed to his Will April 25, 1845. See page 366.



Left: James Hood, son of John Hood, son of Reuben Sr. See page 369.
Right: Hannah Campbell, wife of James Hood. See page 369.



Hugh Thompson Hood, son of John Hood, son of Reuben Sr. See page 370.

Trail, N. C.; m. June 19, 1949, Thomas Cartner b. - - - They have two children:
d-1. June Cartner b. August 13, 1950.
d-2. Doris Cartner b. August 31, 1953.

c-2. Donald Leroy Kimbrell b. August 24, 1932 in Indian Trail, N. C.; m. Feb. 2, 1957, Flora Tomberlin b. - - - No children.

c-3. Will Rogers Kimbrell b. Dec. 5, 1933 in Indian Trail, N. C.; m. Feb. 22, 1958, Bernice Philemon b. - - - No children.

c-4. Bessie Ruth Kimbrell b. July 13, 1935 in Indian Trail, N. C.; m. Sept. 21, 1957, James Carl Simpson b. - - - They have one son:
d-1. Wayne Carlton Simpson b. Aug. 3, 1959.

b-3. Carl Kimbrell b. Feb. 11, 1905 in York County, S. C., d. Sept. 15, 1944; m. Vernelle Robbins b. - - - They had one daughter:
c-1. Phyllis Kimbrell b. May 11, 1931; m. Robert Tollison b. - - - They have one son:
d-1. Robert Tollison Jr. - - -

b-4. Vernia Kimbrell b. Feb. 11, 1908 in York County, S. C. Has never married.

b-5. Albert Ray Kimbrell b. March 28, 1913 in York County, S. C.; m. Christine Foard b. - - - They have one daughter:
c-1. Dianne Kimbrell b. - - -

a-4. Beulah Kimbrell b. Nov. 8, 1880 in Fort Mill, S. C., d. June 23, 1901; never married.

a-5. Robert Kimbrell b. July 9, 1884 in Fort Mill, S. C., d. July 26, 1918; never married.

a-6. Focie Kimbrell b. May 18, 1888 in Fort Mill, S. C., d. Nov. 18, 1920; never married.

a-7. Lisette Kimbrell b. July 17, 1891 in Fort Mill, S. C., d. March 16, 1922; never married.

a-8. Loma Limbrell b. June 27, 1893 in Fort Mill, S. C., d. Nov. 27, 1917; never married.

2. **John Harrison Hood III** b. February 20, 1853, died in infancy.

3. **Mary Lavina Hood** b. February 1, 1856, d. - - -; m. James B. Culp b. - - - d. - - - They had no children.

4. **Ambrose M. Kell Hood** b. June 24, 1859, d. April 18, 1930; m. 1, Alice Irene Ormond b. - - - d. - - - He was a farmer and lived near Fort Mill, S. C. Their children and known descendants were:

a-1. Charlotte Roberta Hood b. October 30, 1884; m. December 17, 1903 William Hampton Bickett b. - - - d. October 5, 1940. They lived in Fort Mill, S. C., where she still lives. Their children and descendants:

b-1. Grace Chandler Bickett b. Nov. 27, 1904; m. Dec. 24, 1922, Jesse Carey Cunnup b. - - - They live in Fort Mill, S. C., and have a daughter:

c-1. Martha Elizabeth Cunnup b. Dec. 5, 1923; m. Aug. 17, 1948, Arthur Cleveland Reid b. - - - They live in Rock Hill, S. C., and have two sons:

d-1. Arthur Cleveland Reid Jr. (adopted) b. April 30, 1952.

d-2. Robert Neely Reid b. June 9, 1957 in Rock Hill, S. C.

c-2. Jesse Carey Cunnup Jr. b. Oct. 17, 1925; m. Dec. 22, 1947, Ann Rush Davis. They live in Rock Hill, S. C., and have three sons:

d-1. Charles Larry Cunnup b. April 6, 1949 in Fort Mill, S. C.

d-2. Ronald Carey Cunnup b. Aug. 17, 1953 in Rock Hill, S. C.

d-3. Edward Eugene Cunnup b. April 4, 1956 in Rock Hill, S. C.

c-3. Sarah Frances Cunnup b. Aug. 21, 1927; m. Aug. 12, 1950, Richard Fred Gardner. They live in Rock Hill, S. C., and have two sons:

d-1. Richard Fred Gardner Jr. b. July 14, 1951 in Rock Hill, S. C.

d-2. Robert Stephen Gardner b. March 3, 1954 in Rock Hill, S. C.

c-4. Ruby Catherine Cunnup b. Nov. 11, 1929 in Fort Mill, S. C.; m. Oct. 28, 1944 Robert West Hunsucker b. - - - They live in Rock Hill, S. C., and have these children:

d-1. Brenda Carol Hunsucker b. Oct. 11, 1945 in Rock Hill, S. C.

d-2. Robert Glenn Hunsucker b. Sept. 21, 1948 in Rock Hill, S. C.

d-3. Linda Gayle Hunsucker b. April 1, 1950 in Rock Hill, S. C.

d-4. John Edward Hunsucker b. Oct. 8, 1953 in Rock Hill, S. C.

d-5. Teresa Ann Hunsucker b. Jan. 11, 1956 in Rock Hill, S. C.

c-5. William Andrelle Cunnup b. Dec. 4, 1931 in Fort Mill, S. C.; m. June 30, 1956, Julia Maxine Broom. They live in Rock Hill, S. C., and have one daughter:
d-1. Kathryn Renee Cunnup b. April 9, 1957 in Rock Hill, S. C.

c-6. Mary Louise Cunnup b. July 23, 1933 in Fort Mill, S. C.; m. Sept. 18, 1953, Charles Ronald Faust. They live in Rock Hill, S. C., and have two children:
d-1. Charles Ronald Faust Jr. b. June 6, 1954 in Rock Hill, S. C.
d-2. Catherine Grace Faust b. April 22, 1957 in Rock Hill, S. C.

c-7. Melvin Leon Cunnup b. Dec. 24, 1935 in Fort Mill, S. C.; m. April 26, 1957, Amelia Maxine Waldrop. They live in Rock Hill, S. C., and have one daughter:
d-1. Anita Maxine Cunnup b. April 15, 1958 in Rock Hill, S. C.

c-8. Barbara Dean Cunnup b. Aug. 31, 1940; m. Aug. 13, 1956 Joseph Bolin. They live in Rock Hill, S. C. They have two daughters:
d-1. Cynthia Dean Bolin b. Feb. 10, 1957 in Rock Hill, S. C.
d-2. Pamela Ann Bolin b. March 9, 1958 in Rock Hill, S. C.

c-9. Lloyd Keith Cunnup b. Oct. 3, 1945 in Fort Mill , S. C.

b-2. Mabel Irene Bickett b. March 12, 1907 in Fort Mill, S. C.; m. April 29, 1929, Earl E. Broom. They live in Fort Mill, S. C., and have three children:

c-1. Eunice Earline Broom b. Feb. 8, 1930 in Fort Mill; m. Jan. 14, 1951, William Garrett. They live in Fort Mill, and have three children:
d-1. William Eugene Garrett b. Jan. 16, 1953 in Fort Mill, S. C.
d-2. Jerry Wayne Garrett b. August 3, 1956 in Fort Mill, S. C.
d-3. Terry Slaine Garrett b. August 3, 1956 twin of Jerry Wayne.

c-2. William Kenneth Broom b. May 6, 1931 in Fort Mill; m. Clara Dean Broadwell. Now divorced, they had no children.

William Kenneth Broom m. 2, July 20, 1957 Doris (Kitchen) Lee. They live in Fort Mill and have one son:

d-1. Kenneth Eugene Broom b. Jan. 9, 1959 in Fort Mill, S. C.

Doris (Kitchen) Lee has two children by a previous marriage. They are:

1. Charlene Lee b. Jan. 3, 1943 in Ft. Mill.
2. Joseph Henry Lee b. June 15, 1952 in Fort Mill, S. C.

c-3. Doris Elaine Broom b. March 8, 1933 in Fort Mill, S. C.; m. July 5, 1951, Robert Luther Massey. They live in Fort Mill and have two daughters:

d-1. Carolyn Ann Massey b. Jan. 24, 1955 in Fort Mill, S. C.

d-2. Cynthia Diane Massey b. Nov. 11, 1956 in Fort Mill, S. C.

b-3. Arthur Lee Bickett b. Aug. 1, 1909 in Fort Mill; m. Dec. 10, 1942, Lucille Johnston. They live in Fort Mill and have two daughters:

c-1. Alice Faye Bickett b. Aug. 20, 1944 in Fort Mill, S. C.

c-2. Linda Dianne Bickett b. Sept. 9, 1945 in Fort Mill, S. C.

b-4. Mary Elizabeth Bickett b. Sept. 26, 1912 in Fort Mill; m. June 10, 1933, Guy H. Osborne. They live in Fort Mill and have three sons:

c-1. Hubert Eugene Osborne b. Nov. 19, 1935 in Fort Mill; unmarried.

c-2. William Gerald Osborne b. Dec. 28, 1937 in Fort Mill; m. Aug. 10, 1958, Dorcas Jeanette Rodgers; no children.

c-3. Thomas Bailey Osborne b. Oct. 13, 1940 in Fort Mill, S. C.

b-5. Gladys Bickett b. May 21, 1915; m. Aug. 18, 1935 Joe N. Broom. They live in Fort Mill and have one son:

c-1. Thomas David Broom b. Sept. 12, 1938 in Fort Mill; m. March 2, 1957 Frieda Jane Gordon. They live in Rock Hill, S. C., and have one son:

d-1. Thomas David Broom Jr. b. April 16, 1958 in Rock Hill, S. C.

b-6. Elliott Baukright Bickett b. Jan. 8, 1920 in Fort

Mill; m. Jan. 11, 1942 Helen Smith. They live in Brevard, N. C., and have two children:

c-1. Anita Dean Bickett b. Oct. 15, 1943 in Fort Mill, S. C.

c-2. Donald Elliott Bickett b. Aug. 4, 1948 in Brevard, N. C.

b-7. Evelyn Pearl Bickett b. Jan. 8, 1920, twin of Elliott Baukright; m. Sept. 26, 1938 Lyle A. Sullivan. They live in Rock Hill, S. C., and have one son:

c-1. William Andrew Sullivan b. July 25, 1942 in Rock Hill, S. C.

a-2. Ralph Waldo Hood b. Oct. 30, 1887; m. June 18, 1927, Rosa Collins. Their three children are:

b-1. Ruby Inez Hood b. Jan. 17, 1930; no record of marriage.

b-2. Rosemary Hood b. April 1, 1931; m. Dec. 24, 1949, Thomas Duncan Carnes. No record of children.

b-3. Ralph Stabley Hood b. Aug. 10, 1932; no record of marriage.

a-3. Marlin Ormond Hood b. Nov. 24, 1889, d. March 30, 1945; m. June 28, 1919, Ethel Hollifield. They had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Robin Ormond Hood b. June 30, 1920; m. Isabel Demby; record only of one son:

c-1. Robert Darbin Hood b. April 13, 1941.

b-2. Evelyn Lavina Hood b. Feb. 16, 1922; m. Dec. 25, 1938 David Isaiah Whisnant. No record of children.

b-3. Hampton Hay Hood b. Oct. 5, 1924; m. Feb. 12, 1943 Lucy Mae Vincent. Record only of two children:

c-1. Ronald Hood b. Oct. 7, 1943.

c-2. Michael Marlin Hood b. May 16, 1947.

b-4. Marian Olivia Hood b. June 23, 1926; m. Oct. 2, 1942 Claude Hunter Jr. Record only of two sons:

c-1. Claude Lambert Hunter b. Dec. 10, 1944.

c-2. Robert Wayne Hunter b. Sept. 30, 1947.

b-5. Lula Mae Hood b. April 30, 1930; m. Aug. 8, 1946, Roger Kay Hovis. Record only of one son:

c-1. Roger Kay Hovis Jr. b. May 11, 1947.

b-6. Darold Bundy Hood b. July 8, 1935; no marriage record.

a-4. Florence Elfrida Hood b. March 28, 1891; m. July 29, 1909 Thomas Bennett. Their children and known descendants are:

b-1. Olivia Hood Bennett b. Jan. 21, 1911; m. Sept. 17, 1931, Austin Odell Moss. Their children are:
c-1. Thomas Henry Moss b. July 10, 1932. No record of marriage and family.
c-2. William Odell Moss b. June 9, 1934. No record of marriage and family, if any.
c-3. Donald Ray Moss b. May 29, 1936. No record of marriage and family.
c-4. Heyward Eugene Moss b. April 14, 1939. No record of marriage and family.
c-5. Betty Ruth Moss b. Aug. 31 1940. No record of marriage.
c-6. Joyce Elaine Moss b. May 17, 1942.

b-2. Annie Belle Bennett b. Sept. 26, 1915; m. July 10, 1936, Louis Lee Newell. Record only of one son:
c-1. Thomas Leander Newell b. Feb. 16, 1938. No record of marriage.

b-3. Elizabeth Bennett b. June 6, 1917; m. May 12, 1942, James Travis Tinker. Record only of one daughter:
c-1. Barbara Elizabeth Tinker b. Oct. 30, 1944.

b-4. Baxter Wilson Bennett b. Feb. 9, 1921, twin; m. in 1949, Evelyn Poteat. No record of children.

b-5. Philip Eldridge Bennett, b. Deb. 9, 1921, twin of Baxter Wilson; m. Dec. 24, 1946, Louise W. Jordan. No record of children.

b-6. Thomas Elliott Bennett b. April 9, 1923; m. April 30, 1943, Ruth Tinker. Record only of one son:
c-1. Michael Elliott Bennett b. Aug. 31, 1947.

b-7. David Howard Bennett b. July 23, 1925; m. Feb. 8, 1946, Bernadette Dunagan. Record only of two children:
c-1. Teresa Florence Bennett b. Dec. 6, 1946.
c-2. William David Bennett b. Aug. 16, 1949.

a-5. Mary Belle Hood b. April, 1893, d. April 1913, unmarried.

a-6. Alice Irene Hood b. Aug. 25, 1895; m. June 25, 1911, Oscar Yarborough. They had these children:

b-1. Edward Eugene Yarborough b. April 29, 1912; m. April 18, 1936, Drucilla Ghant. No record of children.

b-2. Sarah Elizabeth Yarborough b. Aug. 17, 1918; m. Feb. 11, 1938, David Woodrow Williams. No record of children.

b-3. David Lee Yarborough b. June 20, 1923; m. Nov. 9, 1942, Bobby Lou Hargett. No record of children.

b-4. Margaret Ann Yarborough b. June 28, 1933. No record of marriage.

Ambrose M. Kell Hood m. 2, June 19, 1898, Lavinia Moore b. - - - At last report she was still alive, living with her daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Walter Steele, Route 5, Lancaster, S. C. Children and known descendants of this union were:

a-7. Willie Arthur Hood b. May 21, 1899; m. July 18, 1920, Sadie Belle Potts. Their children and known descendants are:

b-1. Myrtle Theodore Hood b. - - -; m. Peter Broom. Record only of two children:

c-1. Elaine Broom b. - - -

c-2. Diane Broom b. - - -

b-2. Dyckes Eugene Hood b. - - -; m. Irene Boatright. Their known children are:

c-1. David Eugene Hood b. - - -

c-2. Dennis Hood b. - - -

c-3. James Reuben Hood b. - - -

c-4. Dorothy Hood b. - - -

b-3. Sarah Ellen Hood b. - - -; m. Hazel Culp. Their known children are:

c-1. Eugene Culp b. - - -

c-2. Shirley Anne Culp b. - - -

c-3. Patricia Culp b. - - -

c-4. Terry Diane Culp b. - - -

b-4. Flonnie Belle Hood b. - - - killed in automobile wreck in Charlotte, N. C., unmarried.

b-5. Betty Louise Hood b. - - -; m. Paul McQuirt. Record only of two children:

c-1. Betty Jo McQuirt b. - - -

c-2. Paul McQuirt Jr. b. - - -

b-6. William Ray Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-7. Wallace Ward Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-8. Robert Marcellus Hood II b. - - - No further record.

b-9. Clyde Lee Hood b. - - -

b-10. George Dallas Hood b. - - -

b-11. Arthur Banks Hood b. - - -

b-12. Mary Lavina Hood b. - - -

a-8. Robert Jackson Hood b. April 27, 1901; m. Jan. 22, 1922, Grace Lee Helms. No record of children.

a-9. Grace Marie Hood b. Oct. 29, 1903, d. Oct. 29, 1953; m. Dec. 21, 1921, Henry Floyd Braswell b. Feb. 18, 1896 in Pineville, N. C., son of Wade Hampton Braswell and Mary

Jane Pressley, d. Dec. 7, 1939. They lived in Fort Mill, S. C., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Kelly Clayton Braswell b. May 19, 1925 in Fort Mill, S. C.; m. Nov. 1, 1947, Margaret Louise Stokes b. Aug. 18, 1925 in Rock Hill, S. C., daughter of Lee Stokes and Ella Jane Jefferson. They live in Rock Hill, S. C., and have two daughters:

c-1. Teresa Diane Braswell b. July 30, 1948 in Rock Hill, S. C.

c-2. Jane Marie Braswell b. Jan. 30, 1955 in Rock Hill, S. C.

b-2. Mary Herschel Braswell b. June 21, 1927 in Fort Mill, S. C.; m. Nov. 19, 1955, William G. McKeown b. July 2, 1928 in Fort Mill, son of Russell McKeown and Mannie Robinson. They have no children. He has two sons by a previous marriage:

1. William Ray McKeown b. July 21, 1950.
2. James Russell McKeown b. July 9, 1952.

b-3. Margaret Esther Braswell b. June 3, 1932, unmarried.

b-4. Oswell DeLano Braswell b. Feb. 4, 1934 in Fort Mill, S. C., unmarried.

a-10. Harvey Watson Hood b. Feb. 18, 1906; m. Jan. 10, 1933, Leola Hadwin. They live on Route 3, Waxhaw, N. C., and have these children:

b-1. Harvey Read Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-2. James Arthur Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Barney Kell Hood b. - - - No further record.

a-11. Thomas Erskine Hood b. July 14, 1908, d. May 6, 1914.

a-12. Agnes Lavina Hood b. May 18, 1912; m. April 21, 1935, Herman Woodrow Crawford b. July 24, 1916 in Fort Mill, S. C., son of Clyde Constantine Crawford and Mary Birtis Goodson. They live in Fort Mill and had these children:

b-1. Mary Lois Crawford b. Jan. 26, 1943 in Fort Mill, S. C.

b-2. Infant son b. March 22, 1937, d. March 23, 1937.

b-3. Infant son b. Oct. 14, 1940, d. Oct. 16, 1940.

b-4. Infant son b. Oct. 24, 1941, d. Oct. 25, 1941.

b-5. Infant daughter b. April 16, 1944, d. April 16, 1944.

a-13. Leona Odessa Hood b. April 1, 1915; m. March 20, 1937, Walter Lee Steele Jr. They live on Route 5, Lancaster, S. C., and have these children:

b-1. Robert Lee Steele b. Jan. 1, 1938 in Lancaster, S. C.

b-2. Walter Hood Steele b. Feb. 28, 1939 in Lancaster, S. C.
b-3. Richard Bailey Steele b. Feb. 19, 1942 in Lancaster, S. C.
b-4. Martha Ann Steele b. Sept. 4, 1943 in Lancaster, S. C.
b-5. Nancy Lynn Steele b. Nov. 9, 1946 in Lancaster, S. C.
b-6. John Thomas Steele b. Aug. 24, 1948 in Lancaster, S. C.
b-7. David Eugene Steele b. Feb. 27, 1951 in Lancaster, S. C.

a-14. James Pinckney Hood b. April 30, 1919, d. March 6, 1922.

5. **Robert Marcellus Hood** b. March 20, 1862 in Lancaster County, S. C., d. March 31, 1935, youngest son of Robert L. Hood and Mary Ann Wyatt; m. August 16, 1891, Mollie Bertha Mangum b. October 15, 1874, d. March 31, 1945. They lived in Fort Mill, S. C., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Robert Barney Hood b. April 30, 1919, d. March 16, 1922.

a-2. Ocey Modelle Hood b. March 18, 1897; m. Nov. 10, 1914, Thornwell H. Culp, son of Drury M. Culp Jr., whose mother Jane (Alexander) Culp, later became the first wife of Thomas O. Hood, brother of Robert L. Hood. This family lives in Fort Mill, S. C., and have the following children and known descendants:

b-1. Ladson Morrow Culp b. Feb. 19, 1916; no marriage or family record.
b-2. Thornwell Gilbert Culp b. Sept. 9, 1917; m. Mary Lou Dawkins. Records of two sons:
c-1. Edward Thornwell Culp b. Nov. 14, 1940.
c-2. James Ellis Culp b. Oct. 21, 1942.
b-3. Bertha Louise Culp b. June 7, 1919; no marriage record.
b-4. Preston Marcellus Culp b. Feb. 9, 1921; d. Oct. 15, 1924.
b-5. James Andrew Culp b. July 10, 1923; m. 1, Mary Louise Pressley. They had one son:
c-1. James Andrew Culp Jr. b. Nov. 14, 1942.
James Andrew Culp m. 2, Clara Mae Sexton. Record only of one son:
c-2. Thomas Andrew Culp b. Oct. 8, 1948.
b-6. Mary Elizabeth Culp b. Aug. 21, 1925; m. Howard Gould Bass. Record only of one son:
c-1. Kenneth Wayne Bass b. July 26, 1945.

a-3. Oscar Banks Hood b. Dec. 7, 1899; m. Annie Jane Lowder. Their children and descendants are:
  b-1. Mildred Elizabeth Hood b. July 25, 1927; m. Aug. 12, 1948, James Thomas Medlin. They have one son:
    c-1. James Thomas Medlin Jr. b. June 30, 1955.
  b-2. Vivian Ann Hood b. Oct. 3, 1932; m. June 6, 1952, Rex Lee Jacobs of Fort Mill. Two daughters:
    c-1. Pamela Hood Jacobs b. Sept. 30, 1953.
    c-2. Cynthia Dana Jacobs b. June 18, 1957.
  b-3. William Oscar Hood b. July 26, 1934; m. Dec. 21, 1954, Jahala Morton. They have one daughter:
    c-1. Janice Ann Hood b. Aug. 4, 1955.

a-4. Ollie Nette Hood b. April -4, 1902; m. Fred Mahaffey. They live in Fort Mill, S. C., and have these children and known descendants:
  b-1. William Frederick Mahaffey b. April 15, 1923. No marriage or family record.
  b-2. Frances Elizabeth Mahaffey b. June 25, 1925; m. 1, Leroy Dabney. They had one daughter:
    c-1. Barbara Sue Dabney b. - - -
  Frances Elizabeth Mahaffey Dabney m. 2, Calvin Harrison. Record only of one daughter:
    c-1. Judith Elaine Harrison b. July 26, 1949.
  b-3. Danel Joseph Mahaffey b. Nov. 31, 1927; no marriage record.
  b-4. Mary Ellen Mahaffey b. Feb. 3, 1930; m. Cecil Harrison. No record of children.
  b-5. Harold Bundy Mahaffey b. Feb. 2, 1932 d. - - - unmarried.
  b-6. Betty Josephine Mahaffey b. July 9, 1933; no marriage record.
  b-7. Donald Edward Mahaffey b. April 24, 1935; no marriage record.

a-5. Ollen Robert Hood b. July 10, 1904; unmarried.

a-6. Omie Elliott Hood b. Sept. 15, 1907; m. James Harold Turner. They live in Fort Mill, S. C. No record of children.

a-7. Ora Josephine Hood b. Feb. 16, 1910; lives in Fort Mill, S. C., unmarried.

a-8. James Marvin Hood b. Sept. 15, 1912; m. 1, Pauline Robertson in 1932, b. - - - d. Nov. 13, 1935. They had one daughter:
  b-1. Peggy Jean Hood b. May 14, 1935; no marriage record.

James Marvin Hood m. 2, in 1939, Margaret Ruth Price. They live in Fort Mill, S. C. Record of three children:

b-2. Frances Louise Hood b. June 10, 1941.

b-3. Barbara Lorita Hood b. Aug. 27, 1943.

b-4. James Kenneth Hood b. May 13, 1947.

a-9. Robert Mangum Hood b. June 8, 1915; unmarried. He is a grocer in Rock Hill, S. C.

a-10. Franklin Pershing Hood b. Nov. 23, 1918; m. Marian Kathleen Walden. Record of two daughters:

b-1. Linda Joyce Hood b. March 7, 1943.

b-2. Judy Diane Hood b. March 23, 1946.

Records of the Robert L. Hood - Mary Ann Wyatt families were rounded up and furnished by Mrs. Charlotte Roberta Bickett and Miss Ora Josephine Hood of Fort Mill, S. C., both of whom are their lineal descendants. Sincere appreciation of their willing cooperation and labors in this effort are expressed.

T. AUGUSTUS McKINNEY AND HIS FAMILY

T. AUGUSTUS McKINNEY b. 1831, d. - - -; m. MARY B. HOOD b. September 20, 1829, d. January 31, 1886, daughter of John Harrison Hood and Socelia E. Black. They lived in Lower Mecklenburg County, N. C., near Harrison Methodist Church, where he was a planter. Known children and descendants were:

1. **Ellie B. McKinney** b. 1851, d. - - - No further record.

2. **Alice B. McKinney** b. Jan. 1, 1852, d. Feb. 2, 1944; m. Lucius A. Tuttle b. Sept. 10, 1848, d. Dec. 16, 1917; both buried in Harrison Church Cemetery, Mecklenburg County, N. C. They lived near Harrison Church, where he was a planter. They had these children and descendants:

a-1. Walter L. Tuttle b. Feb. 28, 1883 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. April 10, 1917, Lucy Neely. They live in Pineville, N. C. No children.

a-2. Rev. Mills M. Tuttle b. Nov. 2, 1884 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Dec. 22, 1909, Annie Rone Ardrey b. April 29, 1885 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., daughter of Capt. W. E. Ardrey and Mary Elizabeth Howie. He was for some years manager of the Johnston Textile Industries, of Monroe, N. C., but more recently has entered the ministry and is now pastor of a church in Charlotte, N. C. They live at 1520 Clayton Drive, Charlotte, N. C. Children and descendants are:

b-1. Emma Lee Tuttle b. March 9, 1911 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Nov. 10, 1935, Hubert G. McLean b. - - -

Raeford, N. C. They live in Raeford, and have these children:

c-1. Monroe Alexander McLean b. Nov. 23, 1935 in Charlotte.

c-2. Harry Ardrey McLean b. June 11, 1945 in Raeford.

c-3. Anne Katherine McLean b. Nov. 26, 1946 in Raeford.

c-4. Neal Graham McLean b. Sept. 3, 1948 in Raeford.

b-2. Mills M. Tuttle Jr. b. Jan. 24, 1914 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Nov. 22, 1939, Margaret Haney b. Dec. 22, 1916 in Cartersville, Georgia. They live in Marion, N. C. One son:

c-1. Mills M. Tuttle III b. Feb. 13, 1942 in Newnan, Georgia.

b-3. Robert Erskine Tuttle b. Sept. 17, 1918 in Lynchburg, Virginia; m. Feb. 25, 1940, Mary Elizabeth Hatton b. Jan. 25, 1916 in Wilmington, Delaware. Children:

c-1. Robert Erskin Tuttle Jr. b. July 26, 1947 in Wilmington, Delaware.

c-2. Michael Hatton Tuttle b. April 17, 1955 in Wilmington, Delaware.

a-3. Arthur H. Tuttle b. August 20, 1887 in Alexander County, N. C., d. Sept. 24, 1920. Never married.

a-4. Mary E. (Mamie) Tuttle b. March 10, 1890 in Alexander County, N. C., d. Dec. 26, 1933.

a-5. Janey D. Tuttle b. July 3, 1892 in Alexander County, N. C.; m. Ray S. Zeitler. They live in Rome, Georgia. No children.

a-6. Orion A. Tuttle b. August 8, 1895 in Mecklenburg County, N. C. He is a school principal in Carolina Beach, N. C. Has never married.

3. **Milas K. McKinney** b. 1853, d. - - - No further record.

4. **Kistler (Keece) McKinney** b. 1954, d. 1896; m. Maggie Kaneer. They lived in Lower Mecklenburg County, N. C., where he was a planter. No children.

5. **Nancy A. McKinney** b. 1855, d. - - - No further record.

6. **Dorcas McKinney** b. 1857, d. - - -; m. John Wooten b. - - - d. - - - Record of these children:

a-1. Charles Wooten b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

a-2. John Wooten Jr. b. - - - No further record.

a-3. Bertha Wooten b. - - - No further record.

a-4. Jane Wooten b. - - - No further record.

7. **James C. McKinney** b. Jan. 31, 1859, d. Feb. 11, 1896; buried in Harrison Methodist Church Cemetery. No further record.
8. **William H. McKinney** b. Dec. 9, 1866; d. April 8, 1934; m. Della May - - - b. March 10, 1883, d. June 8, 1948, both buried in Harrison Church Cemetery. Record of these children:

a-1. Morris McKinney b. - - - killed in 1949 in an automobile wreck; married and had a family in Rock Hill, S. C. No further record.

a-2. Another son, name unknown, b. - - - killed 1948 in an automobile wreck; married and left a family in Rock Hill, S. C. No further record.

a-3. Lessie McKinney b. - - - married and has a family in Rock Hill, S. C. Name of husband not presently known. No further record.

a-4. Annie Mae McKinney b. - - - married and has a family in Rock Hill, S. C., married name unknown. No further record.

a-5. Thelma McKinney b. - - - married and has a family in Rock Hill, S. C., married name unknown. No further record.

FAMILY OF TUNIS HOOD III

TUNIS HOOD III, son of Captain Tunis Hood, Jr., and Eleanor Harrison, was born November 5, 1784 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., and died January 28, 1841 in what is now Benton County, Mississippi, which was formed from Tippah County. He married January 27, 1808 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., Rachel A. Crofford (Crawford), who was born March 10, 1788 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., died some time after 1860 in Benton County, Mississippi. These dates are from his family Bible, now in possession of his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Lena H. Funk, of Memphis, Tennessee.

Rachel Crawford was a daughter of James Crawford and Rachel McGinty, who was a daughter of Alexander McGinty and first wife Lydia Hood, daughter of Tunis Hood Sr. All were residents of Mecklenburg County, N. C. James Crawford died June 19, 1835 according to an entry in the Tunis Hood III family Bible.

James Crawford was twice married, and it is evident from an examination of Mecklenburg County, N. C., court records, as well as family tradition, that both of his wives were granddaughters of Tunis Hood Sr. and first wife, Elizabeth Harrison. The Will of Frederick W. Shaver (Shaffer), dated November 13, 1803 and

filed in the Mecklenburg County court records, names, in addition to his wife, Rachel, and seven children, "Son-in-law James Crawford." Rachel, wife of Frederick W. Shaver (Shaffer) was a daughter of Tunis Hood Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison. Thus, it is conclusively established from official records that James Crawford first married a daughter of Frederick W. Shaver (Shaffer) and Rachel Hood, and that she probably died without issue.

That James Crawford next married Rachel, daughter of Alexander McGinty and first wife, Lydia Hood, is indicated by the provisions of Alexander McGinty Will, dated April 2, 1802 and filed in the Mecklenburg County, N. C., court records, in which he devised his entire estate to his wife, Mary Ann McGinty, and his ten grandchildren. Among these grandchildren named, were James Crawford, Jr., Alexander Crawford and Rachel Crawford. That Lydia Hood, daughter of Tunis Hood Sr., and Elizabeth Harrison, was the first wife of Alexander McGinty is shown by Mecklenburg County early records of deeds executed by Alexander McGinty and "Lydia, his wife." From these records it is also determined that Tunis Hood III and wife Rachel Crawford were second cousins.

The Daughters of the American Revolution Roster of North Carolina Soldiers in the Revolutionary War includes the name of James Crawford, showing that he served from the Salisbury District as a member of Lieutenant James Montfort's Company, Sixth Battalion, North Carolina Militia. The Salisbury District of that period included Mecklenburg County.

As common to most descendants of Tunis Hood Sr. and Junior, Tunis Hood III used that spelling of the name rather than *Tunas*. Good records of this family and host of descendants have been developed from birth and marriage records entered in his family Bible, as well as County Court records of Mecklenburg County, N. C., Williamson County, Tennessee and Tippah County, Mississippi. That he moved from Mecklenburg County, N. C., first to Williamson County, Tennessee sometime between 1816 and 1820 is shown from deeds records involving his name in Mecklenburg County, N. C., April 20, 1816, and the appearance of his name in the Williamson County, Tennessee Federal census records for the year 1820. Mecklenburg County court records show that he received two state land grants for 100 acres on Crooked Creek, dated March 15, 1815, and March 23, 1815 respectively. Another Mecklenburg County deed, dated April 20, 1816, executed by William Shehorn, conveyed 196 acres of land on Four Mile Creek to Tunis Hood. As well as can be determined, Tunis Hood III was the only living Hood in the county of legal age bearing the Tunis name at that time.

Recorded in the Williamson County, Tennessee court records of July, 1822, was a power of attorney letter executed by Tunis Hood to Jeremiah Hood "of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina." Jeremiah Hood was his younger brother, and according to Federal census records was living in Mecklenburg County at that approximate time. Tunis Hood III also had a son named Jeremiah Adams Hood.

Tunis Hood III served his country as a soldier in the War of 1812-1814 with Great Britain as a member of the 7th Company, 2nd Regiment, Mecklenburg Troops. His first cousin, Captain Robert Hood II, was commanding officer of that company in the 2nd Regiment of Mecklenburg Militia. Another first cousin, Lieutenant Jacob Shaver (Shaffer) was also an officer in the 7th Company, 2nd Regiment. Solomon Reid, brother-in-law of Tunis Hood III also served in the 7th Company, 2nd Regiment, Mecklenburg Militia, as a second and first lieutenant respectively.

Sometime between 1830 and 1835, Tunis Hood III and members of his family began moving south to Tippah County, Mississippi, where they took up rich Chickasaw Indian lands, then being thrown open for settlement in the rich Mississippi delta. They lived mostly in that section of Tippah County from which Benton County was later formed. Some of his descendants still live in Benton County.

Children and known descendants of Tunis Hood III and Rachel Crawford were:

1. **John Allison Hood** b. February 7, 1809 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. August 17, 1837 in Tippah County, Mississippi; m. December 3, 1829, Rebecca Colar. Their children were:

a-1. William M. Hood b. March 5, 1831 d. - - - No further record.

a-2. John Carroll Hood b. March 5, 1834 d. July 4, 1835.

a-3. Tunis Alexander Hood b. May 9, 1836, d. August 13, 1837.

2. **Jeremiah Adams Hood** b. May 7, 1811 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. May, 1890 in Queen City, Cass County, Texas; m. September 23, 1834 Mary C. Hayns. See further report.

3. **Phoebe Socelia Hood** b. September 18, 1815 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. - - -; m. September 1, 1835 John Springs Black, her first cousin. See further report under record of John Black and Lydia Hood.

4. **Andrew Jackson Hood** b. March 4, 1816 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. about 1880 in Benton County, Missis-

sippi; m. 1, Sarah M. Cupp; m. 2, Tabitha Floyd. See further report.

5. **Eleanor Hood** b. December 24, 1817, probably in Mecklenburg County, N. C., or possibly en route to Tennessee; m. November 27, 1834 in Williamson County, Tennessee, W. H. Cobb. No record of family.
6. **Jacob Shaver Hood** b. February 7, 1820 in Williamson County, Tennessee, d. September 3, 1821.
7. **Elizabeth H. Hood** b. February 7, 1822 in Williamson County, Tennessee, d. February 3, 1902 in Benton County, Mississippi; m. September 19, 1843, Lawson Wilson Brown. See further report.
8. **Rachel Caroline Hood** b. January 1, 1824 in Williamson County, Tenn., d. after 1860 in Benton County, Miss.; m. September 20, 1842, Oliver A. J. R. Porter. See further report.
9. **Tunis Harrison Hood** b. September 25, 1829 in Williamson County, Tennessee, d. 1905 in Benton County, Mississippi; m. Nancy C. Brown. See further report.

JEREMIAH ADAMS HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

JEREMIAH ADAMS HOOD b. May 7, 1811 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. May 1890 in Queen City, Cass County, Texas, son of Tunis Hood III and Rachel Crawford; m. September 23, 1834, Mary C. Hayns b. November 19, 1809 in South Carolina, d. May 29, 1878 in Queen City, Texas. Both are buried there. Federal census records gave his occupation as blacksmith in Benton County, Mississippi, although he was a farmer after moving to Texas. Their three children and known descendants were:

1. **James Adams Hood** b. April 18, 1836 in Tippah (now Benton) County, Mississippi, d. August 21, 1837.
2. **William Jeremiah Hood** b. June 8, 1839, d. young.
3. **Samuel Joseph Hood** b. July 12, 1848 in what is now Benton County, Mississippi, d. April 30, 1902 in Nacogdoches, Texas; m. May 18, 1871 Joanna S. Sharp b. May 25, 1849 d. March 12, 1904 in San Angelo, Texas, daughter of Jehu Sharp. They lived in Queen City, Cass County, Texas and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. William Oscar Hood b. Nov. 2, 1873 in Lodi, Texas, d. Jan. 22, 1936 in Jackson, Mississippi; m. Feb. 24, 1898, Kate Allen b. Dec. 30, 1877 in Arkadelphia, Arkansas, d. Jan. 28, 1947 in Jackson, Mississippi. Both are buried there. Their children and known descendants were:

b-1. Marie Josephine Hood b. July 4, 1898 in Allentown, Louisiana, d. Oct. 21, 1919; m. Sept. 28, 1916, William Clyde Cates. They lived in Allentown, Louisiana and had one son:

c-1. William Clyde Cates Jr. b. Oct. 11, 1918, killed Oct. 2, 1942 while serving as a combat pilot in the U. S. Air Force in World War II; m. Maxine Ault. They had one daughter:

d-1. Virginia Maxine Cates b. posthumously May 20, 1943.

b-2. Ella Corynne Hood b. Nov. 5, 1899 in Allentown, Louisiana, d. Oct. 22, 1825; m. Oct. 26, 1918, Sam A. Howell. They had one daughter:

c-1. Margaret Ann Howell b. Dec. 10, 1923; m. Ralph Barton Pass. Their children:

d-1. Ralph Barton Pass Jr. b. Nov. 30, 1951.

d-2. Michael Pass b. Nov. 1, 1952.

b-3. William Oscar Hood Jr. b. Aug. 25, 1906 in Allentown, Louisiana, d. May 20, 1934; m. Ruby Spencer. They had no children.

b-4. Nettie Juanita Hood b. Sept. 23, 1909 in Albuta, La.; m. James T. Law. They had no children.

a-2. Birdie Emma Hood b. May 25, 1876 in Queen City, Texas, d. Jan. 8, 1910 in San Angelo, Texas; m. Sept. 20, 1894, Oscar Eugene O'Farrell b. Nov. 9, 1871 in Atlanta, Texas, son of James B. O'Farrell and Virginia Burham. Children and known descendants:

b-1. Aline Bessie O'Farrell b. Feb. 9, 1897 in Wolf City, Hunt County, Texas; m. March 24, 1924, in Houston, Texas, Lawson Patrick Lee b. - - - They live in Houston, Texas. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Birdie Anne Lee b. April 21, 1931 in Houston, Texas; m. Feb. 7, 1952, John Junior Campbell b. June 8, 1931 in Casa Grande, Arizona. They live in Houston and have these children:

d-1. Gary Wayne Campbell b. Feb. 1, 1953 in Houston, Texas.

d-2. Linda Joyce Campbell b. August 12, 1954 in Houston, Texas.

d-3. John Richard Campbell b. Sept. 26, 1955 in Houston, Texas.

d-4. Timothy Kevin Campbell b. March 25, 1959 in Houston, Texas.

b-2. Otis Eugene O'Farrell b. August 22, 1899 in Wylie, Collins County, Texas; m. 1, Sept. 20, 1918, Blanche Lee b. June 19, 1898 in Smiley, Texas, daughter of Charles Patrick Lee and Annie Eliza Rankin. Now divorced, both have remarried. They lived in Houston, Texas. Their children and known descendants are:

c-1. Willard Durham O'Farrell b. March 29, 1922 in Houston, Texas; m. Sept. 29, 1950, Eileen Harrison. He is in the Regular Coast Guard, stationed presently in Key West, Florida, but makes his home in Seattle, Washington. Their children:

d-1. Michael Eugene O'Farrell b. June 29, 1952 in Seattle, Wash.

d-2. Daniel O'Farrell b. July 9, 1953 in Seattle, Wash.

d-3. Jeffrey O'Farrell b. March 12, 1955 in Seattle, Wash.

d-4. John O'Farrell b. April 15, 1957 in Seattle, Wash.

c-2. Otis Eugene O'Farrell Jr. b. March 26, 1924 in Houston, Texas; m. March 20, 1945, Lucille Landers. They live in Denver, Colorado. Their children.

d-1. Patrick O'Farrell b. Feb. 9, 1946 in Houston, Texas.

d-2. Kathryn O'Farrell b. March 24, 1947 in Houston, Texas.

d-3. Anthony (Tony) O'Farrell b. Nov. 28, 1948 in Houston, Texas.

d-4. Susan O'Farrell b. Dec. 3, 1949 in Houston, Texas.

d-5. Nancy O'Farrell b. April 15, 1952 in New Mexico.

d-6. Casey O'Farrell b. June 12, 1957 in New Mexico.

c-3. Ruth Evelyn O'Farrell b. August 9, 1926 in Houston, Texas; m. Nov. 11, 1945 Roy Lee Harmon. They live in Wichita Falls, Texas. Their children:

d-1. Michael David Harmon b. Feb. 7, 1946 in Houston, Texas.

d-2. Dianna Lynn Harmon b. Nov. 18, 1947 in Wichita Falls, Texas.

d-3. Suzy Anna Harmon b. Sept. 29, 1952 in Wichita Falls, Texas.

d-4. Stephen Harmon b. Oct. 19, 1955 in Wichita Falls, Texas.

c-4. James Lee O'Farrell b. August 11, 1929; m. April 11, 1949, Sammie Lamoine. They live in Houston, Texas. Their children:

d-1. Elaine O'Farrell b. Feb. 15, 1950 in Houston, Texas.

d-2. Davis O'Farrell b. Jan. 18, 1951 in Houston, Texas.

d-3. Patsy O'Farrell b. Jan. 22, 1952 in Houston, Texas.

d-4. James Lee O'Farrell Jr. b. March 18, 1954 in Houston, Texas.

c-5. Douglas Wayne O'Farrell b. July 22, 1935; m. June 10, 1954 Dixie Harrison. They live in Houston, Texas. One son:

d-1. Douglas Wayne O'Farrell Jr. b. June 12, 1955 in Houston, Texas.

c-6. Lawson Hoyt O'Farrell b. Nov. 25, 1931 in Houston, Texas; m. Feb. 12, 1954, Helen Peary b. - - - They live in Houston. Two children:

d-1. Lonnie Paul O'Farrell b. Feb. 10, 1956 in Houston.

d-2. Bruce Mark O'Farrell b. March 4, 1958 in Houston.

b-3. Joseph Hood O'Farrell b. Oct. 27, 1902 in Lampasas, Texas; m. Dec. 23, 1933, Gertrude Abbott b. - - - They live in Houston, Texas. No record of children, if any.

b-4. Louis Earl O'Farrell b. Jan. 13, 1905 in San Angelo, Texas; m. Jan. 6, 1927, Julia Leona Abbott b. August 1, 1909 in Houston, Texas, daughter of Charles Wesley Abbott and Jennie Alberta Tucker. They live in Friendswood, Texas, and have these children and descendants:

c-1. Alfred Westley O'Farrell b. June 30, 1928 in Houston; m. May 30, 1950, Geraldine Kinsey b. - - - They live in Friendswood, Texas. Two children:

d-1. Debra Lynn O'Farrell b. Dec. 23, 1952 in Houston, Texas.

d-2. David Louis O'Farrell b. Sept. 19, 1952 in Friendswood, Texas.

c-2. Donald Patrick O'Farrell b. Feb. 10, 1930 in Houston; m. Dec. 23, 1952, Joceline Snowden b. - - - daughter of Cecil Snowden and - - - They live in Houston, Texas. Three children:

d-1. Donna J. O'Farrell b. Sept. 16, 1953 in Houston.

d-2. Michael Earl O'Farrell b. June 16, 1954, d. at birth.

d-3. Mark Steven O'Farrell b. May 9, 1956 in Houston.

c-3. Shirley Paul O'Farrell b. Dec. 29, 1931 in Houston, Texas; m. Nov. 17, 1957, Elsis Modeen Avitts, daughter of Henry Avitts and - - - They live in Friendswood, Texas. Two children:

d-1. Paulette Denise O'Farrell b. August 14, 1957 in Pearland, Texas.

d-2. Steven Paul O'Farrell b. June 26, 1959 in Friendswood, Texas.

b-5. Helen Hood O'Farrell b. July 16, 1907 in San Angelo, Texas; m. August 6, 1927, William F. Dientbech b. - - - They live at 916 Berry Road, Houston. One son:

c-1. William Eugene Dienstbach b. May 4, 1928 in Houston; m. Mary Enid Montgomery b. Feb. 20, 1930 in Houston. Three children:

d-1. Byron Eugene Dientsbach b. July 24, 1951.

d-2. Carlton Eugene Dientsbach b. Nov. 5, 1953.

d-3. Daryl Howard Dientsbach b. Dec. 16, 1958.

Otis Eugene O'Farrell m. 2, Jennie Tucker Abbott. They live in Houston. No record of children, if any. Blanche Lee O'Farrell m. 2, N. E. Lewis. They also live in Houston. No children.

a-3. Ila May Hood b. May 27, 1878 in Queen City, Texas, d. Sept. 1908 in Crossett, Arkansas; buried in Nacogdoches, Texas; m. Aug. 27, 1905, William Reed b. - - - They lived in Crossett, Arkansas, had two daughters:

b-1. Ella Josephine (Josey) Reed b. July 19, 1906 in Crossett, Arkansas; m. May 3, 1929, Henry Carl

Skinner b. - - - They live in Monroe, Louisiana and have two children:

c-1. Henry Carl Skinner Jr., b. Sept. 13, 1930 in Tallulah, La. No marriage record.

c-2. Dorothy May Skinner b. Jan. 24, 1937 in Monroe, La. No record of marriage.

b-2. Eva May Reed b. Oct. 3, 1907 in Crossett, Arkansas. Has never married. Lives in Monroe, La.

a-4. Frances Eva Hood b. Feb. 26, 1880 in Queen City, Texas; m. Sept. 24, 1904, Frank Goldsberry b. Jan. 13, 1879 in Rush County, Texas, son of Will Goldsberry and May Fusall. They live at 311 Edwards Street, Nacogdoches, Texas. They had one son:

b-1. Frank Hood Goldsberry b. May 24, 1908 in Gonzales, Texas, d. June 15, 1945 in Center, Texas, buried in Nacogdoches, Texas; m. Dec. 29, 1929, Hazel Whitaker b. August 17, 1910 in Clayton, Texas, d. January 3, 1940 in Nacogdoches, Texas, daughter of J. M. Whitaker and Dana Davis. They had two children:

c-1. Patricia Ann Goldsberry b. Oct. 27, 1930 in Nacogdoches, Texas; m. February 1948, Gale Lee. They live in Nacogdoches, Texas. Record of two children:

d-1. Mary Jean Lee b. Aug. 5, 1949.

d-2. David Lee b. Oct. 27, 1951.

c-2. Frank Hood Goldsberry Jr. b. Dec. 15, 1923 in Nacogdoches, Texas; served in U. S. Air Force in World War II. No marriage record.

a-5. Ruby Sharp Hood, twin, b. July 24, 1883 in Queen City, Texas, d. March 31, 1884.

a-6. Joseph Roy Hood, twin of Ruby, b. July 24, 1883 in Queen City, Texas, d. Oct. 24, 1955 in Mobile, Alabama; never married.

a-7. Jehu Leslie Hood b. July 21, 1885 in Queen City, Texas; m. Dec. 18, 1907, Anna Miller b. - - - d. April 25, 1909. No record of children, if any.

a-8. Shirley Adams Hood b. July 29, 1887 in Queen City, Texas, d. Feb. 14, 1942 in San Angelo, Texas, where he is buried; m. July 21, 1913, Lake Holland Miller b. May 15, 1891 in Eastland, Texas, daughter of Martin Luther Miller and Lucy Butler Holland. She lives presently in San Angelo, Texas. Record of one son:

b-1. Allen Miller Hood b. Dec. 25, 1915 in San Angelo, Texas; m. August 14, 1940, Jo Agnes Bickley b.

June 9, 1918, daughter of John Thomas Hill Bickley and Laura Allyne Storey. They live at 5006 Braeburn Drive, Bellaire, Texas. Their two children:

c-1. Robert Allen Hood b. June 9, 1941.

c-2. Susan Elizabeth Hood b. August 17, 1944.

a-9. Willard Douglas Hood b. April 6, 1890 in Queen City, Texas; m. Mattie Hogan b. Sept. 13, 1886 in Atlanta, Texas, d. July 19, 1955, daughter of Peter Elder Hogan and Mollie Wadkins. They lived in San Antonio, Texas, and had no children.

ANDREW JACKSON HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

ANDREW JACKSON HOOD b. March 4, 1816 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. about 1880 in Ashland, Benton County, Mississippi, son of Tunis Hood III and Rachel Crawford. He is buried in Saulsbury, Tennessee. More commonly known as Jackson Hood, he was a prominent resident of his community, and is said to have accumulated a substantial estate represented by lands, mortgages and other property in Benton County, Mississippi, and adjoining Hardeman County, Tennessee. Court records of these counties link his name with many recorded mortgages and deeds; m. 1, Sarah M. Cupp b. 1818 in Alabama, d. about 1862. They lived in Ashland, Mississippi, and had these known children and descendants:

1. **John C. Hood** b. August 27, 1841 in Benton County, Miss., d. March 7, 1908 in Cumby, Hopkins County, Texas; m. July 15, 1865, Margaret N. Lambert b. Sept. 18, 1839, d. August 2, 1909; both buried in Cumby, Texas, where they and most members of their family had moved from Benton County, Mississippi, and resided for many years. Their children and known descendants were:

a-1. Martha Rachel Hood b. July 31, 1866, d. Jan. 18, 1950 in Cumby, Texas; m. Dec. 21, 1884, William Allen Roffe b. - - - d. - - - of Cumby, Texas. They lived in Cumby and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Harvey Roffe b. August 26, 1894; m. June 24, 1928, Daisy Lee b. - - - They live in Greenville, Texas. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Nancy Jo Roffe b. Sept. 12, 1929. No record of marriage.

b-2. H. E. Roffe b. August 16, 1899, d. 1918; m. June 18, 1911, Ollie Prince b. - - - They lived in Pleasant Grove, Texas, and had these known children:

c-1. Leamon Roffe b. - - - No further record.

c-2. Everly Roffe b. - - - No further record.
c-3. Henry Roffe b. - - - No further record.
c-4. Hugh Roffe b. - - - d. 1918.

b-3. Esther Roffe b. Sept. 12, 1900; m. March 16, 1918, Elmer Long b. - - - d. June 5, 1945. She lives presently on Route 4, Sulphur Springs, Texas. Record of these children:

c-1. R. A. Long b. Feb. 12, 1920 in Hopkins County, Texas; m. Oct. 1946, DeLynn Yarborough b. - - - They live in Hopkins County. Two children:

d-1. Randall Long b. July 16, 1948.
d-2. Sharon Long b. Oct. 22, 1949.

c-2. Lathan Long b. March 24, 1921 in Hopkins County, Texas; m. June, 1959, Doris Baird b. No children insofar as known.

c-3. J. W. Long b. Feb. 15, 1924 in Hopkins County, Texas; m. July, 1944, Bernice Peppkin b. - - - Record of one daughter:

d-1. Patricia Ann Long b. July 18, 1948.

c-4. Dorothy Jean Long b. Sept. 20, 1927; m. July 21, 1945, Leroy Akins b. - - - No record of children.

c-5. Roger Long b. Oct. 28, 1934. No record of marriage.

a-2. Samuel Jackson Hood b. 1867, d. - - -; m. Nov. 1890, Emma Matilda Cossitt in Benton County, Miss., b. - - - d. May 5, 1957. They lived in Memphis, Tenn. Their children and known descendants were:

b-1. Fred C. Hood b. August 27, 1892, d. Oct. 17, 1892.

b-2. Lottie Gertrude Hood b. Dec. 24, 1893, d. Dec. 1, 1952; m. Sept. 22, 1912 J. A. Arwood b. - - - son of Charles Arwood and Eugenia - - - They lived in Memphis, Tenn., and had these known children:

c-1. Ethel Inez Arwood b. - - - No further record.
c-2. Huel Boston Arwood b. - - - d. - - -
c-3. James Lloyd Arwood b. - - - No further record.
c-4. George Roscoe Arwood b. - - - No further record.
c-5. Allie Pauline Arwood b. - - - No further record.
c-6. Eugene Jackson Arwood b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Fred Louis Hood b. Sept. 29, 1895; m. Oct. 21, 1915,

Montye Glasgow b. - - - daughter of John Glasgow and Mary - - - They live in Memphis. Record of one son:

c-1. Fred Louis Hood Jr. - - - No further record.

b-4. Dewey Capet Hood b. May 18, 1898; m. Nov. 21, 1915, Bertha Whittington b. - - - daughter of John Whittington and Harriet - - - They live in Ashland, Miss., and have these known children:

c-1. Louise Hood b. - - - No further record.

c-2. Louis Hood b. - - - No further record.

c-3. Elaine Hood b. - - - No further record.

c-4. Mary Sue Hood b. - - - No further record.

c-5. Grace Hood b. - - - No further record.

c-6. Emma Harriet Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-5. Fay M. Hood b. Jan. 9, 1903, d. Sept. 20, 1903.

b-6. Sam Clay Hood b. Oct. 11, 1907; m. Aug. 30, 1947, Cynthia Dunscomb b. - - - daughter of Thomas Dunscomb and Myrtle - - - They have no children.

b-7. Theodore Cossitt Hood b. Oct. 12, 1912; m. Sept. 2, 1945, Elfred Stewart b. - - - daughter of Carroll C. Stewart and Esther M. - - - They live at 719 N. Auburndale St., Memphis, Tenn. No record of children.

a-3. Robert Hood b. 1870, d. Nov. 13, 1943; m. 1908, Kenchie Carter b. - - - They lived in Cumby, Texas. No children.

2. **Vincent A. Hood** b. 1844, d. - - - in Benton County, Miss.; m. 1869, Ann Smith b. - - - of Benton County, Miss., d. - - - They lived in Memphis, Tenn., and had one daughter:

a-1. Alma Hood b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Appleton. No children.

3. **Juriah Sarah Hood** b. Oct. 30, 1845 in Benton County, Miss., d. March 17, 1932; m. Dec. 4, 1866, Francis Marion Caviness b. Dec. 24, 1841, d. Oct. 19, 1925. He served as a Confederate soldier in the War Between the States, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Jonesboro, and other major actions. Both are buried in Saulsbury, Tenn. They lived in Benton County, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Sarah (Sallie) Caviness b. August 21, 1868, d. July 15, 1942; m. Jan. 20, 1887, Samuel Gray b. - - - d. Feb. 1926. They lived in Hickory Flat, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Myrtle Gray b. Nov. 7, 1887; m. Dec. 26, 1905, Munsey Blythe. They live in Hickory Flat, Miss., and have these children and known descendants:

c-1. Gray Blythe b. June 3, 1907, d. Aug. 24, 1912.

c-2. Mitchell Blythe b. May 31, 1914; m. April, 1943, Mary Alice O'Neal b. - - - in Jackson, Miss. He is a veteran of World War II. They live at 1137 Kendall Street, Shreveport, La., where he is a land appraiser for the Prudential Life Insurance Company. Record of one adopted son:

d-1. Thomas O'Neal Blythe b. August 12, 1949.

c-3. Honnell Blythe b. March 18, 1926; served in World War II as an Army sergeant; m. Aug. 15, 1949, Mildred Norwood b. - - - Record of one daughter:

d-1. Martha Jean Blythe b. April 15, 1951.

c-4. Mary Blythe b. March 19, 1928; employed as payroll clerk at Stratford Furniture Company, New Albany, Miss. No record of marriage.

a-2. Martha Ella Caviness b. Sept. 29, 1871; m. Jan. 30, 1890, Daniel Barger b. Jan. 30, 1865, d. Nov. 9, 1937. They lived in Chalybeate (formerly Jonesboro), Mississippi, where he taught school and served twelve years as mayor. Spry and active in church and civic affairs, she lives in Chalybeate. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Mildred Bertha Barger b. Nov. 3, 1890 in Ashland, Miss.; m. Nov. 21, 1920, Wallace Moffit b. April 21, 1893. He is a veteran of World War I. They live in Ripley, Miss., where he is a farmer and carpenter. Record of two children:

c-1. Dorothy Ella Moffit b. Oct. 7, 1922 d. Oct. 19, 1922.

c-2. Hardy Daniel Moffit b. April 29, 1926; Navy veteran of World War II, including service in Okinawa, China and the Philippines; m. July 29, 1949, Joan Carter b. March 25, 1931. They live in Ripley, Miss., where he is a carpenter and farmer. Record of two children:

d-1. Gwendolyn Michael Moffit b. Nov. 18, 1950.

d-2. Thomas Storey Moffit b. May 13, 1953.

b-2. Ruth Barger b. Feb. 11, 1893 in Ashland, Miss., teacher in Chalybeate, Miss., public schools for past twenty-five years, and active in church, school, lodge

and other activities; m. May 19, 1917, Gorman G. Powell b. August 27, 1894. They live in Chalybeate, Miss., where he is a farmer and lumberman. Record of two children:

c-1. Gorman G. Powell Jr. b. August 25, 1918; Navy lieutenant veteran of World War II, serving as skipper of U.S.S. Dorsey; saw active service at Iwo Jima, Okinawa and Philippines; m. August 24, 1944, Dorothy Hines b. Feb. 11, 1919 in Saulsbury, Tenn. They live in Jackson, Miss., where he is farm mechanics technician for vocational training, Mississippi State College. Record of two sons:

d-1. Joseph Gorman Powell b. Oct. 27, 1946.

d-2. Charles Erwin Powell b. Nov. 3, 1953.

c-2. Thomas Wayne Powell b. June 26, 1921; served in World War II as 1st lieutenant bomber pilot, 8th Squadron, U.S. Air Forces; awarded air medal with three oak leaf clusters, distinguished flying cross, Presidential citation, various service ribbons; m. June 27, 1949, Lucille Yvonne Holleman b. Jan. 2, 1923 in Memphis, Tenn. She was also a flyer, serving one year as stewardess with Chicago Southern Air Lines (now Delta Air Lines); she is presently secretary to assistant manager, Veterans Administration Kennedy Hospital in Memphis. They live at 3585 Philsdale, Memphis, Tenn., where he is now a pharmacist. Record of two sons:

d-1. Thomas Wayne Powell Jr. b. July 9, 1951.

d-2. Lawrence (Larry) David Powell b. August 14, 1952.

b-3. Hester May Barger b. March 31, 1895; m. Sept. 29, 1925, Thomas Spurgeon Walker b. Nov. 22, 1893. They live in New Albany, Miss., where he is a traveling salesman for a wholesale grocery company. Record of one son:

c-1. Thomas Barger Walker b. May 16, 1930. No record of marriage.

b-4. Ralph Hobson Barger b. July 24, 1898; veteran of World War I; works in office of Comptroller General of the United States in Washington, D. C.; m.

Oct. 8, 1925, Elsie Pape b. July 16, 1905 in Washington, D. C. She is employed at the National Archives in Washington. They live at 5313 North Second St., Arlington, Virginia. They have no children.

b-5. Ella Beatrice Barger b. Feb. 22, 1901, d. Sept. 4, 1904.

a-3. Amanda Frances Caviness b. April 20, 1873, d. June 24, 1212; m. Dec. 2, 1894, Nathaniel Kimery b. March 6, 1872. They lived in Ashland, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Alma Florence Kimery b. Dec. 17, 1897; m. Jan. 6, 1916, William Sumner Hill b. - - - They live in Holly Springs, Miss., and have these children and known descendants:

c-1. William Roland Hill b. Nov. 2, 1916; served as Infantry sergeant in World War II, wounded in action three times; m. April 29, 1944, Martha Lou Payne b. - - - They live in Dallas, Texas. Record of two sons:

d-1. William Roland Hill Jr. b. March 14, 1949.

d-2. Donald Wayne Hill b. Jan. 23, 1951.

c-2. Zack Nathaniel Hill b. Nov. 28, 1918; served in Coast Artillery in World War II; m. Feb. 1, 1944, Lula Estelle Stone b. - - - They live in Memphis where he is an automobile mechanic. Record of two children:

d-1. Janet Faye Hill b. July 13, 1948.

d-2. Harold Wade Hill b. Nov. 24, 1950.

c-3. Mary Sue Hill b. Feb. 21, 1922; m. - - - Pruitt b. - - - Record of one daughter:

d-1. Sherry Dianne Pruitt b. Aug. 31, 1954.

c-4. Alma Frances Hill b. Dec. 10, 1923; m. June 3, 1947, Thomas D. Isom Jr. b. - - - Four children:

d-1. Linda Sue Isom b. July 16, 1948.

d-2. Thomas D. Isom III b. April 16, 1950.

d-3. Larry Eugene Isom b. March 31, 1951.

d-4. Dennis Isom b. Sept. 9, 1953.

c-5. Sumner Buck Hill b. May 25, 1935. No record of marriage.

c-6. Charles Edward Hill b. March 5, 1940.

b-2. Mattie Bouton Kimery b. Oct. 9, 1900 in Ashland, Miss., no record of marriage.

b-3. Ollie Mae Kimery b. May 15, 1905; m. Feb. 10, 1924 Mack W. Tillman b. - - - They live in West Point, Miss., where he is superintendent of the local electric power and water company. Record of two children:

c-1. Mary Marget Tillman b. June 21, 1925; secretary of Calvary Baptist Church, Jackson, Miss. No record of marriage.

c-2. Dorothy Ann Tillman b. Sept. 27, 1930; works for Poindexter First National Bank, Jackson, Miss. No record of marriage.

Nathaniel Kimery m. 2, in 1915, Maggie Payne. They live in Holly Springs, Miss. No record of children by this union.

a-4. Marion Nathaniel Caviness b. Feb. 22, 1876 in Ashland, Miss.; m. Dec. 26, 1906, Myrtle Kimery b. Feb. 1, 1886. They live in Ashland, Miss., where he is a carpenter. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Charles Caviness b. July 4, 1908; m. July 7, 1935, Blanche Roper Jones b. April 29, 1908 in Saltillo, Miss. They live in Corinth, Miss., where he is vice president of the National Bank of Commerce. They have one adopted daughter:

c-1. Sallie Roper Caviness b. June 21, 1948.

b-2. Raymond Caviness b. August 12, 1909; m. July 3, 1935, Zenora Kidd b. May 4, 1912. They live in Ashland, Miss., where he is a carpenter. Record of two children:

c-1. Ray Nora Caviness b. Nov. 5, 1936.

c-2. Charles Kidd Caviness b. August 20, 1939.

b-3. Perry Caviness b. Dec. 10, 1910; professional soldier in the regular army for past twenty years stationed presently in Japan; m. Dec. 20, 1935, Nana Liberto, of Spanish-French ancestry. She and their daughter returned recently from Japan where they had lived for the past two years. Record of two children:

c-1. Bobbie Joyce Caviness b. Jan. 7, 1937.

c-2. Perry Caviness Jr. b. Oct. 31, 1941, d. in infancy.

b-4. Jesse C. Caviness b. May 29, 1914; veteran of World War II; m. June 15, 1940, Sara Ruth Garner of Ripley, Miss., b. April 30, 1916. They live at 3518 Grey Road, Memphis. Record of three children:

c-1. Mary Ruth Caviness b. April 19, 1941.

c-2. Jesse C. Caviness Jr. b. May 3, 1943.
c-3. Barbara Ann Caviness b. Sept. 11, 1951.

b-5. James Powell Caviness b. June 2, 1918; m. Jan. 23, 1948, Marjorie Easley b. August 23, 1927 in Houlka, Miss. They live at 2499 Princeton Street, Memphis. No record of children, if any.

4. **Rachel C. Hood,** b. Nov. 8, 1848, d. June 9, 1935, next daughter of Andrew Jackson Hood and Sarah Cupp; m. Nov. 7, 1867, in Saulsbury, Tenn., Scott Stevenson Pankey b. June 23, 1848, d. August 23, 1884, d. August 23, 1884. They lived in Memphis, and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Athron Pankey b. 1868, d. in infancy.

a-2. Olivia Pankey b. Feb. 8, 1870; no record of marriage or family.

a-3. Etta Pankey b. April 14, 1872; m. 1889, William E. Williams b. - - - d. - - - She lives in Los Angeles. Record of two children:

b-1. Erskine Williams b. April 2, 1890; prominent industrialist, owner of Erskine Williams Lumber Company, operating saw mills and retail lumber yards in the Memphis area, and Mississippi, Arkansas, Kentucky, and Alabama; m. Nov. 30, 1921 Gladys C. Crawley b. - - - in Memphis, daughter of Charles Lee Crawley and the late Mrs. Crawley. They live in Memphis. Two children:

c-1. Jane Crawley Williams b. Dec. 20, 1923; m. 1952, James L. Droke of Whitehaven, Tenn. She was selected as a princess in the 1951 Cotton Carnival, and later a lady in waiting. They live in Memphis, Tenn. Children:

d-1. James L. Droke Jr. b. April 1, 1953 in Cincinnati, Ohio.

d-2. Janie Lee Droke b. March 19, 1955 in Memphis, Tenn.

c-2. Erskine Williams Jr. b. Oct. 14, 1928; attended Harvard Business School; graduated in 1949 from Virginia Military Institute with grades that qualified him for an automatic army commission as 2nd lieutenant; entered active service in 1953, completing tour of duty in 1953; now associated with his father in the lumber business; m. Oct. 4, 1958, Mary Warriner Williams, daughter of Harry Lee

Williams and - - - Weaver of Corinth, Miss. They live in Corinth.

b-2. Jewell Williams b. April 2, 1895; m. Nov. 2, 1916, John Phillips b. Sept. 2, 1893, d. Dec. 12, 1943. She lives presently at 1426 Central, Memphis. They had one son:

c-1. William Haywood Phillips b. November 1, 1920; graduate University of Mississippi and Virginia Military Institute; commissioned army 2nd lieutenant and entered active service in December, 1951. No record of marriage or family.

a-4. Jennie C. Pankey b. Sept. 7, 1876, d. Sept. 5, 1945; m. Sept. 1892, B. C. Faulkenberry b. March 23, 1873, d. April 10, 1025. Record of the following children and known descendants:

b-1. Nola Bell Faulkenberry b. Dec. 1, 1894; d. Dec. 17, 1907.

b-2. Ripley Arnold Faulkenberry b. Sept. 19, 1896; m. May 8, 1915, Ida Lena Childers b. - - - Both school teachers, they live in Grand Junction, Tenn.; record of these children:

c-1. James Hollis Faulkenberry b. Aug. 24, 1918, d. May, 1919.

c-2. Naomi Valera Faulkenberry b. March 13, 1920, d. Oct. 1922.

c-3. Ripley Arnold Faulkenberry Jr. b. Dec. 7, 1923; m. March 8, 1946, Modeana Joan Harrell b. - - - Record of one daughter:

d-1. Donna May Faulkenberry b. Dec. 19, 1948.

c-4. William Joseph Faulkenberry b. March 14, 1930; m. Feb. 19, 1949, Elizabeth Ann Hopkins b. - - - No record of children.

b-3. Zeda Epps Faulkenberry b. May 4, 1899; m. - - - Seawright. They live in Memphis. No record of children.

b-4. Hulett Faulkenberry b. March 16, 1901; m. 1919, J. C. Sartain b. May 22, 1896. Record of these children and descendants.

c-1. Doris Sartain b. 1922, d. in infancy.

c-2. Earl Sartain b. August 22, 1923; m. 1946, Vonie Dale b. - - - Record of two children:

d-1. George Earl Sartain b. Dec. 1946.

d-2. Rita Sartain b. Feb. 6, 1951.

c-3. Vernell Sartain b. Sept. 30, 1924. No record of marriage.

c-4. William Sartain b. March 2, 1926; m. Feb. 6, 1948, Emma Rogers b. - - - Record of two daughters:

d-1. Novelle Rogers Sartain b. April 4, 1950.

d-2. Judith Lynn Sartain b. Nov. 26, 1951.

c-5. Kathryn Sartain b. August 23, 1927; m. May 27, 1949, Dan Freeman b. - - - No record of children.

c-6. Ruth Novelle Sartain b. May 15, 1929; m. June 27, 1940, Clyde Fisher b. - - - No record of children.

c-7. Riley Calvan Sartain b. Sept. 24, 1930; no record of marriage.

c-8. Sara Jean Sartain b. June 4, 1936; no record of marriage.

c-9. Peggy Lenora Sartain b. May 17, 1939.

c-10. Larry Scott Sartain b. August 17, 1942.

b-5. James Benton Faulkenberry b. April 24, 1903, killed Dec. 3, 1934 while on duty with fire patrol in Memphis; m. Dec. 24, 1922, Allye Adeline Melton b. Dec. 1, 1904. One son:

c-1. Melton James Faulkenberry b. March 1, 1924 in Ashland, Miss., served throughout World War II in U. S. Air Force; presently member of firm of Harris and Company of Ashland, Miss.; m. Nov. 11, 1943, Elizabeth Thomas b. - - - No record of children.

Allye Adeline Faulkenberry m. 2, Jan. 6, 1940, Granville Pope Harrison b. April 8, 1884. No record of children.

b-6. Cassie Faulkenberry b. Oct. 28, 1909; m. Glendale Leath. They live at 691 Goodlit Street, Memphis. No record of children.

b-7. Thomas Elmo Faulkenberry b. April 14, 1911, d. May 9, 1943. Unmarried.

b-8. Jettie Iola Faulkenberry b. Feb. 28, 1913; m. 1, 1931, John High McLaurin Jr. b. - - - Record of two children:

c-1. James Richard McLaurin b. Jan. 17, 1932. No record of marriage.

c-2. Jerry Elmo McLaurin b. Oct. 26, 1933; m.

May 6, 1952, Shirley Ann Young, b. March 3, 1936. No record of children, if any.

a-5. Thomas H. Pankey b. Jan. 16, 1879, d. March, 1941; served 32 years with Memphis Fire Department; m. May 13, 1904 Record of these children and descendants.

b-1. Thelma Pankey b. Jan. 5, 1911. No record of marriage.

b-2. Lucille Pankey b. Sept. 25, 1913; m. William Seacat b. - - - Record of three children:

c-1. Sherry Lynn Seacat b. - - - No further record.

c-2. Dianne Seacat b. - - - No further record.

c-3. Tommye Lucille Seacat b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Doris Evelyn Pankey b. Jan. 1, 1917; m. Jack Henderson b. - - - Record of two daughters:

c-1. Judith Henderson b. - - - No further record.

c-2. Doris Ann Henderson b. - - - No further record.

b-4. LaVerne Pankey b. 1919. No marriage or family record.

b-5. Ruth Pankey b. 1922. No marriage or family record.

a-6. William Jackson Pankey b. Feb. 16, 1882; m. August 8, 1911, Mabel A. Lowry b. Oct. 6, 1892, d. Sept. 29, 1948. They lived in Ashland, Miss. Record of these children and descendants:

b-1. Louis A. Pankey b. April 25, 1912; m. Nov. 29, 1933, Lillie Mae Bogard b. - - - They live at 510 Haynes St., Memphis, where he is a dairyman. No record of children.

b-2. Erma Marie Pankey b. Feb. 1, 1914; m. May 16, 1936, Walter T. Davis, b. Dec. 21, 1904. They live at 1035 Barton Road, Memphis. Record of three children:

c-1. Marcelle Davis b. June 7, 1940.

c-2. Jo Ann Davis b. July 31, 1941.

c-3. Sandra Davis b. March 10, 1943.

b-3. Willie Fay Pankey b. March 12, 1916; m. Jan. 2, 1941, David V. Shoaf b. Dec. 8, 1913. They live at 224 Bethel Street, Memphis. Record of two children:

c-1. James Shoaf b. June 24, 1940.

c-2. Mary Nell Shoaf b. June 5, 1944.

b-4. Samuel Chess Pankey b. Jan. 27, 1918; m. July 22, 1949, Martha Nell Myers b. July 16, 1922. They

live at 4175 Tutwiler Street, Memphis. Record of two sons:

c-1. Samuel Chess Pankey Jr. b. August 18, 1950.

c-2. Son, b. 1952, name not presently available.

b-5. Floy LaVerne Pankey b. Oct. 26, 1919; m. Jan. 1, 1947, Frank C. Moore b. April 16, 1908. They live at 518 Johns Street, Memphis. Record of one son:

c-1. Donald Frank Moore b. Feb. 14, 1951.

b-6. William Jackson Pankey Jr. b. June 6, 1924; m. Sept. 13, 1946, Modena Campbell b. March 4, 1930. They live at 4185 Ward Street, Memphis, where he is a dairyman. Record of one son:

c-1. Lary L. Pankey b. March 9, 1948.

b-7. Dorothy Benita Pankey b. Feb. 4, 1928; m. Ellis M. Pulliam b. Nov. 20, 1924. They live at 1046 South Cox Street, Memphis. Record of one son:

c-1. Steven T. Pulliam b. July 6, 1948.

b-8. Mary Helen Pankey b. July 26, 1930; m. March 26, 1946, Robert D. Martindale b. Nov. 24, 1924. They live at 382 Collins Street, Memphis. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Linda Kay Martindale b. June 27, 1947.

a-7. Scott Stevenson Pankey Jr. b. 1883; m. Vessie Arnett b. March 7, 1883. They live in Memphis. Record of these children and descendants:

b-1. Eunice Pankey b. May 15, 1902; m. Herbert Anderson b. - - - He operates a restaurant in Memphis. No record of children.

b-2. Lorene Pankey b. March 25, 1904; m. Richard DeBerry b. - - - No record of children.

b-3. Ruby Pankey b. Feb. 15, 1907; m. Dr. Kelton Humphreys b. - - - They live at 1104 Eastwood, Paris, Tenn., where he is a practicing dentist. Record of two children:

c-1. Kleton B. Humphreys Jr. b. - - - Dental student.

c-2. Rita Humphreys b. - - - No further record.

b-4. Thurmond Pankey (daughter) b. March 3, 1910; m. - - - name not presently available, works for Morton Salt Company. Record of four children, first names only:

c-1. Barbara b. - - -

c-2. Joan b. - - - Stewardess for Delta Air Lines.

c-3. Jerry b. - - -

c-4. Anne b. - - -

b-5. Iont Pankey b. Nov. 21, 1913; m. Vernon Goodale b. - - - They live in San Francisco. No record of children.

5. **Ellen Hood** b. 1851 d. - - - youngest daughter and child of Andrew Jackson Hood and first wife, Sarah M. Cupp; m. Nov. 10, 1870, Joseph C. Jones b. - - - d. - - - They moved to Texas; no records available of children and descendants.

ANDREW JACKSON HOOD m. 2, in 1867, Tabitha Floyd b. - - - d. 1877. Their three daughters were raised by his sister, Rachel Hood Porter. These three daughters, and their descendants insofar as known were:

6. **Tabitha Exer Hood** b. Jan. 16, 1869, d. Jan. 26, 1935; m. Feb. 6, 1887, Thomas Henry Napper b. Feb. 8, 1863, d. Nov. 17, 1915. Their children and known descendants, most of whom live in and around Memphis, are:

a-1. Effie Napper b. March 19, 1888, d. Nov. 17, 1915; m. March 13, 1914, Rev. John Brody b. - - - a Methodist clergyman. Record of one daughter:

b-1. Carmel Brody b. Nov. 15, 1915; m. VC. R. Babb. No record of children.

a-2. Bee Napper b. June 17, 1889; m. March 3, 1916, Annie Stewart b. - - - They live in Arlington, Tenn. Incomplete records of six children:

b-1. Roy D. Napper b. - - - in Benton County, Miss., killed June 12, 1955 in a water tank construction accident in Cargae, Louisiana; m. Heloise - - - They had one son:

c-1. Donald Napper b. - - -

b-2. J. E. Napper b. - - - Lives in Memphis. No further record.

b-3. Randall Napper b. - - - Lives in Raleigh, Tenn. No further record.

b-4. Virginia Napper b. - - -; m. - - - They live in Raleigh, Tenn. No further record.

b-5. Mildred Napper b. - - -; m. - - - Work; they live in Raleigh, Tenn. No further record.

b-6. Francine Napper b. - - -; m. - - - James. They live in Memphis. No further record.

a-3. Alyce Napper b. July 6, 1891; m. Nov. 21, 1909, Robert Jackson McKee b. - - - d. 1945. Record of these children and descendants:

b-1. Otha Alvin McKee b. August 24, 1910, d. Feb. 27, 1940; m. Sept. 20, 1937, Fairy Jones. Record of one son:

c-1. Robert Arlin McKee b. Feb. 23, 1940.

b-2. Marlin Laverne McKee b. Oct. 31, 1913, d. June 13, 1940. No record of marriage.

b-3. John Carl McKee b. Dec. 20, 1918; m. June 11, 1949, Fern Brown b. - - - No record of children.

b-4. Robert Ermon McKee b. July 15, 1924; m. Nov. 20, 1945, Jean Basheur b. - - - Record of two daughters:
c-1. Bobby Jean McKee b. April 28, 1947.
c-2. Shirley Elizabeth McKee b. April 24, 1950.

b-5. Juanett McKee b. Nov. 10, 1926; m. James Shelby b. - - - Record of two sons:
c-1. James Alvin Shelby b. Dec. 1, 1948.
c-2. Thomas Dudley Shelby b. July, 1952.

b-6. Mary Alice McKee b. Feb. 18, 1934, d. June 23, 1935.

a-4. Minnie Napper b. Jan. 14, 1894; m. 1, Dec. 4, 1914, John W. Tapp b. Jan. 30, 1888, d. August 29, 1929. They lived in Memphis. Record of these children and descendants:

b-1. Mary O. Tapp b. Nov. 8, 1915; m. May 22, 1937, Harley C. Venerable b. - - - They live at 617 North Main Street, Tuscumbia, Alabama. No record of children.

b-2. John Wayne Tapp b. Jan. 13, 1916; m. Jan. 11, 1942, Lillian Cox b. - - - Record of one son:
c-1. John Wayne Tapp Jr. b. Oct. 3, 1945.

b-3. Flossie Tapp b. June 1, 1918; m. August 12, 1939, Robert Barber b. - - -; divorced in 1945. Record of one daughter:
c-1. Carolyn Janet Barber b. Sept. 8, 1941.

b-4. Kyle Tapp b. April 30, 1922; m. 1948, Sylvia Matthews b. - - - Record of one son:
c-1. Stephen Kyle Tapp b. April 20, 1949.

b-5. Odean Tapp b. Feb. 2, 1926; m. August 16, 1946, L. Morgan Carpenter. Record of one son:
c-1. Larry Stephen Carpenter b. March 18, 1950.

b-6. Jewel Truman Tapp b. Oct. 13, 1928; m. March, 1950, Norma Jean Paseur b. - - - Record of one son:
c-1. William Gordon Tapp b. Jan. 11, 1952.

Minnie Napper Tapp m. 2, T. B. Minor b. - - - divorced in 1933. Record of one daughter:
b-1. Olive Minor b. July 1, 1933.

a-5. Mancel Wilson Napper (adopted) b. June 13, 1906; m. Nov. 11, 1928, Bessie Wilbanks b. Feb. 5, 1911. Record of five children:

b-1. James Murray Napper b. Nov. 8, 1930, d. Nov. 9, 1930.
b-2. Lucille Napper b. Oct. 5, 1933. No record of marriage.
b-3. Reba Napper b. April 1, 1936. No record of marriage.
b-4. Donald Napper b. Nov. 23, 1939.
b-5. Larry Napper b. Sept. 15, 1942.

7. **Minnie Hood** b. 1872, d. 1906; m. William Wilson b. - - - d. - - - Record of three children:

a-1. William Wilson Jr. b. - - - d. - - - No marriage record.

a-2. Clovis Wilson b. - - - No marriage record.

a-3. Mancel Wilson b. ?? 13, 1906, adopted by his uncle and aunt, Thomas Henry Tapper and Tabitha Exer Hood at the time of his mother's death and his birth. He was known thereafter as Mancel Wilson Napper. For record of his family see record of Thomas Henry Napper and Tabitha Exer Hood.

8. **Cora Hood** b. March 21, 1873 d. - - -; m. June 17, 1888, Olin Hogan b. Feb. 14, 1867, d. Sept. 16, 1948. They lived in Covington, Tenn. Record of these children and known descendants:

a-1. William Hogan b. Oct. 4, 1891; m. June 6, 1929, Lorraine Pinkston b. - - - Record of one son:
b-1. William Hogan Jr. b. May 19, 1930; m. in 1949, Betty Griffith b. - - - Record of one son:
c-1. Thomas Wayne Hogan b. April 12, 1950.

a-2. Minnie L. Hogan b. Dec. 27, 1893, d. Feb. 14, 1895.

a-3. Mattie Hogan b. March 13, 1895; m. 1, in 1913, Will Whitehorn b. - - - Record of three children:
b-1. Welton Whitehorn b. 1914; m. in 1944, Betty Minton b. - - - Record of two sons:
c-1. William Whitehorn b. 1945.
c-2. Richard Whitehorn, b. 1947.
b-2. Garner Whitehorn b. 1917; professional soldier; served in World War in Germany, and in Korea in in that war. No record of marriage.
b-3. Evelyn Whitehorn b. 1923; m. Robert Cruther, b. - - - No record of children.

Mattie Hogan Whitehorn m. 2, in 1942, Sam Floyd b. - - - They live at 204 Poplar Street, Memphis. No record of children, if any.

a-4. Lola Hogan b. Dec. 11, 1897; m. Hugh Buckman b. - - -

They live in St. Louis, Mo., no record of children, if any.

a-5. Frances Hogan b. Nov. 5, 1902, d. Nov. 27, 1952; m. Edward Bucy. No record of children.

a-6. Bailey Hogan b. Nov. 5, 1905, d. June 28, 1931; unmarried.

a-7. Ocie Hogan b. Jan. 19, 1908; m. Joseph Edward Brigman b. - - - Record of one son:

b-1. Joseph Edward Brigman Jr. b. May 6, 1925; m. Artie Thrasher b. - - - Record of one daughter.

c-1. Linda Jo Trasher b. - - -

a-8. Elsie Hogan b. Jan. 22, 1915; m. Herschel Slover b. - - - They live in Covington, Tenn. Record of two children:

b-1. Dianne Slover b. July 30, 1938.

b-2. James Slover b. August 25, 1946.

LAWSON WILSON BROWN AND HIS FAMILY

LAWSON WILSON BROWN b. May 19, 1824 in Hardeman County, Tennessee, d. February 3, 1900 in Saulsbury, Tenn.; m. September 19, 1843, ELIZABETH M. HOOD, daughter of Tunis Hood, III, and Rachel Crawford. They lived in Benton County, Mississippi, the greater part of their married life, during which time her mother Rachel Crawford Hood lived with them until her death, about 1860. They later moved to Saulsbury, Tenn., where both are buried. He was a brother of Nancy C. Brown, who married Tunis Harrison Hood, brother of his wife, Elizabeth M. Hood. Their children and known descendants were:

1. **William A. Brown** b. 1849 in Benton County, Miss., d. 1865.

2. **John F. Brown,** twin of William A., b. 1849 in Benton County, Miss., d., June 11, 1895; m. Lula Chambers. Their children and known descendants:

a-1. Cora Brown b. Oct. 12, 1878; m. Oct. 25, 1894, Lunceford (Lonnie) E. Porter b. Jan. 17, 1873, d. Feb. 9, 1952, her second cousin. They lived in Wheatley, Arkansas, where she was still living at last report. They had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Edna Smith Porter b. Feb. 7, 1896; m. Oct. 18, 1914, Charles Buren Bright b. Dec. 6, 1892. They live in Ashland, Miss., and have these children:

c-1. Edna Pauline Bright b. June 12, 1917, alumnus Mississippi State College for Women; m. Lee Waites Miles. They live in Millington, Tenn.; record of one son:

d-1. Lee Waites Miles Jr. b. Aug. 24, 1952.

c-2. Helen Porter Bright b. May 22, 1919; alum-

nus Mississippi State College for Women; m. in 1946, William H. Turnbo b. - - - Record of one child:

d-1. Lynn Elwood Turnbo b. Feb. 4, 1948.

c-3. Charles Buren Bright Jr. b. Jan. 30, 1921; alumnus of Mississippi State College; m. Isabel Lee Mullins. No record of children, if any.

c-4. Mary Elizabeth Bright b. April 23, 1923; alumnus Mississippi State College for Women; m. James P. Rogers. Record of one son:

d-1. Edward Rogers b. April 12, 1951.

c-5. William Edward Bright b. August 26, 1927; alumnus Mississippi State College; m. in 1951, Annis Sue Grant of Holly Springs, Miss.; he served as a 1st lieutenant in the U. S. Air Forces in World War II. No record of children, if any.

b-2. Mayme Lou Porter b. 1898; m. Hansford Lowry. Record of two children:

c-1. Eva Mae Lowry b. 1920. No record of marriage.

c-2. Hansford Lowry Jr. b. 1922. No record of marriage.

b-3. Ruby Porter b. Dec. 18, 1900; m. April, 1923, Fred Cross. They live in Oakey Streak, Alabama. No record of children, if any.

b-4. William Thomas Porter b. March 16, 1902; m. in 1926, Eva Chapman. At last report they had one son and one daughter, names not presently available.

b-5. Grace May Porter b. July 12, 1909; m. April, 1927, Paul Gehring. They live in Wheatley, Arkansas. Record of these children:

c-1. Mary Evelyn Gehring b. April, 1928; no marriage record.

c-2. Paul Gehring Jr. b. 1935. No record of marriage.

c-3. Margaret Ann Gehring b. May, 1938. No record of marriage.

c-4. James Gehring, b. 1940.

b-6. Margaret Blanche Porter b. March 14, 1916; m. in 1943, Leonard Gehring b. - - - They live in Wheatley, Arkansas. Record of two children:

c-1. Mary Edith Gehring b. 1944.
c-2. Leonard Gehring Jr. b. 1950.

a-2. Mary Ida Brown b. July 24, 1880; m. Oscar Burton b. - - - They lived in Benton County, Miss. Their children and known descendants are:
b-1. Lora Burton b. 1897; m. Guy Hines. Record of two children:
c-1. Daphine Hines b. - - - No marriage record.
c-2. Guy Hines Jr. b. - - - No record of marriage.
b-2. Irene Burton b. 1899, d. 1917; unmarried.
b-3. John Buford Burton b. April, 1903; m. Launa Oleene Ferguson b. - - - They live in Saulsbury, Tennessee. Record of these children and grandchildren:
c-1. Glenda Oleene Burton b. Dec. 6, 1929; m. Paul Francis Lukefaks. Record of two children:
d-1. Paul Michael Lukefaks, twin, b. July 31, 1952.
d-2. Deborah Lynn Lukefaks, twin of Paul, b. July 31, 1952.
c-2. William Richard Burton b. Oct. 18, 1932; served as airman 2/c in U. S. Air Forces in World War II. No record of marriage.
c-3. John Buford Burton Jr. b. Jan. 4, 1935. No record of marriage.
c-4. Larry Eugene Burton b. July 17, 1937. No record of marriage.
c-5. Emma Claire Burton b. July 11, 1940.
c-6. Fred Lynn Burton b. March 11, 1947.

a-3. John F. Brown Jr. b. March 1, 1883; m. in 1903, Addie Dora Daniel b. April 23, 1885. Record of these children and descendants:
b-1. Ailene Brown b. March 27, 1906; m. July 4, 1924, Lester Street b. - - - Record of three children:
c-1. Johnnie Simpson Street b. August 26, 1926. No record of marriage.
c-2. Ocie Louise Street b. Jan. 14, 1932. No record of marriage.
c-3. Howell Reeves Street b. Feb. 9, 1938. No record of marriage.
b-2. Horace Brown b. June 21, 1908; m. Azalee Street b. - - - Record of four children:
c-1. Mamie Brown b. June 30, 1927. No marriage record.

c-2. Elmer Brown b. June 25, 1930. No record of marriage.
c-3. Floyd Brown b. Aug. 23, 1933. No record of marriage.
c-4. William Brown b. Aug. 7, 1937. No record of marriage.

b-3. Claude Brown b. July 1, 1909; m. May 11, 1923, Alice Kimery b. - - - Record of three children:
c-1. Wallace Brown b. Sept. 2, 1930. No marriage record.
c-2. Evelyn Brown b. July 16, 1935. No record of marriage.
c-3. Betty Bell Brown b. Nov. 25, 1937. No marriage record.

b-4. Rayburn Brown b. Sept. 30, 1910; m. Sept. 27, 1931, Erna Brown b. - - - Record of one daughter:
c-1. Mary Frances Brown b. March 7, 1935. No record of marriage.

b-5. Lawson Wilson Brown, Jr. b. 1914; m. Feb. 19, 19, 1929, Zelma Adams b. - - - Record of one daughter:
c-1. Doris Brown b. Sept. 29, 1931. No record of marriage.

b-6. Herschel Brown b. 1918; m. Mildred Hopper b. - - - Record of four children:
c-1. Daniel Brown b. Nov. 17, 1939.
c-2. James Brown b. Nov. 5, 1941.
c-3. Patsy Brown b. April 9, 1944.
c-4. Frederick Brown b. March 12, 1947.

b-7. Ernestine Brown b. Dec. 20, 1922; m. July 26, 1941, Lyle Street b. - - - Record of three children:
c-1. Dwight Street b. Jan. 22, 1943.
c-2. Anthony (Tony) Street b. Nov. 7, 1946.
c-3. Sandra Street b. March 12, 1950.

a-4. Louella Brown b. 1885; m. Warren McAllister b. - - - Record of four children:
b-1. Vivian McAllister b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Morris McAllister b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Kelton McAllister b. - - - No further record.
b-4. William Earl McAllister b. - - - No further record.

3. **E. Fannie Brown** b. May 9, 1851, in Benton County, Miss., d. - - - m. Thomas William Hitchcock d. 1932. Record of two children:

a-1. Luther William Hitchcock b. Jan. 1, 1875, d. Jan. 24, 1906. Never married.

a-2. Nora Hitchcock b. April 16, 1877, d. - - - m. Oct. 11, 1899, James E. Dent b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Jackson, Tennessee and had one son:

b-1. James E. Dent Jr. b. April 9, 1918; m. - - - Entered U. S. Air Force in October, 1942 as a private; commissioned 2nd lieutenant Oct. 1, 1943; killed in action April 13, 1944 over Reichenbach, Germany, while serving as a member of the 545th Bombardment Squadron. No children.

4. **Margaret Elizabeth Brown** b. 1854 in Benton County, Miss., d. Feb. 7, 1907, buried in Saulsbury, Tenn.; m. Oct. 1874, W. R. R. Elliotte b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Saulsbury, Tenn., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Jemina Elizabeth Elliotte b. Oct. 1876, d. - - - m. 1, Jan. 1894, E. T. Durden b. - - - d. 1912. Record of two children:

b-1. Mary Elliotte Durden b. Dec. 1895; m. May 24, 1919, Herbert Wyatt Parker b. - - - They live in Jonesboro, Arkansas. Record of two sons:

c-1. William Elliotte Parker b. Dec. 10, 1920; m. June 7, 1942, Helen Shelton b. - - - Record of two daughters:

d-1. Anne Shelton Parker b. May 30, 1943.

d-2. Peggy Elizabeth Parker b. March 8, 1947.

c-2. Herbert Wilson Parker b. April 25, 1929; m. Oct. 24, 1948, Annie Lee Gunn. They live in Jonesboro, Arkansas. No record of children. if any.

b-2. Wiley Durden b. 1899; m. in 1931, Elizabeth Perry, They live in Memphis, Tenn. Record of one son:

c-1. Wiley Perry Durden b. 1947.

Jemina Elizabeth Elliotte Durden m. 2, in 1914, J. F. Wilson. They live in Memphis. No record of children, if any.

a-2. Lawson Brown Elliotte b. March, 1879, d. April, 1939. Unmarried.

a-3. Ida Mae Elliotte b. August, 1882, d. Dec. 1939; buried in Helena, Arkansas; m. Nov. 1900, G. G. Edwards. They lived in Helena, Arkansas. No record of children, if any.

a-4. Forrest Elliotte b. 1884, d. Oct. 1905, buried in Saulsbury, Tennessee. Never married.

5. **Lawson E. Brown** b. March 9, 1858, twin, d. - - - No further record.

6. **Mary Crawford Brown** b. March 9, 1858, twin of Lawson May 1, 1931; m. Orlando Luna. They had one foster daughter:

a-1. Eugenia Pegram b. Jan. 2, 1880, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. R. W. Pegram; m. Nov. 9, 1910, Walter Glover b. - - - They live in Memphis. Record of three children:

b-1. Luna Glover b. May 4, 1912. Works for Firestone Tire and Rubber Co., Memphis. No record of marriage.

b-2. Joe Guy Glover b. Sept. 12, 1914. No further record.

b-3. Amelia Glover b. May 2, 1917; m. Travis Proctor b. - - - Record of two children:

c-1. Billie Jean Proctor b. March 29, 1941.

c-2. Dwayne Proctor b. Sept. 28, 1948.

OLIVER ANDREW JACKSON R. PORTER AND HIS FAMILY

OLIVER ANDREW JACKSON R. PORTER b. - - - in Williamson County, Tennessee, d. prior to 1850 in Benton County, Mississippi; m. Sept. 20, 1842, RACHEL CAROLINE HOOD, daughter of Tunis Hood III and Rachel Crawford, b. Jan. 1, 1824 in Williamson County, Tennessee, d. - - - in Benton County, Mississippi. They lived in Benton County and had these children and known descendants:

1. **Oliver A. Porter** b. Aug. 4, 1843 in Benton County, Miss., d. about 1943, aged approximately 100 years. He was a Confederate veteran of local fame with a military record for bravery under fire, and was commander of the Benton County United Confederate Veterans camp up to the time of his death; m. in Sept., 1866, Martha C. Colyer b. Nov. 27, 1848, d. - - - They had one daughter:

a-1. Elizabeth Porter b. - - - d. - - - m. James P. Jones b. - - - d. April 23, 1951. He was town marshal and justice of the peace in Walnut, Mississippi, where they lived. Records of five children:

b-1. Porter Jones b. April 29, 1908; m. Jan. 1, 1927, Leodra Catlin b. - - - They live in Memphis, Tenn., and have these children:

c-1. Peggy Jean Jones b. Aug. 10, 1928, no record of marriage.

c-2. Wayman Catlin Jones b. July 13, 1933; no record of marriage.

c-3. Layne Justin Jones b. Oct. 2, 1935; no record of marriage.

c-4. James Leroy Jones b. Aug. 4, 1944.

b-2. Paul Jones b. May 3, 1910, killed Sept. 21, 1943 in a plane crash while serving as a combat pilot in U. S. Air Forces in World War II; m. Dec. 31, 1931, Nola C. Searcy b. - - - They had one daughter:

c-1. Paula Joyce Jones b. Dec. 14, 1933; no record of marriage.

b-3. Martha Lou Jones b. Aug. 7, 1911; m. July 4, 1937, Buster Jenkins b. - - - They live in Middleton, Tenn. No record of children, if any.

b-4. Evelyn Jones b. May 1, 1913; m. Richard F. Farthing b. - - - They live in Houston, Texas. Record of four children:

c-1. Peggy LaNeil Farthing b. Sept. 27, 1935; no record of marriage.

c-2. Dixie Farthing b. June 12, 1937; no record of marriage.

c-3. Wesley Hugo Farthing b. Aug. 19, 1939, d. Sept. 4, 1940.

c-4. Elizabeth Ann Farthing b. Aug. 14, 1941.

b-5. Alice Pearl Jones b. July 13, 1914; m. May 24, 1936, Mansel Alsup b. - - - They live in Walnut, Mississippi. Two children:

c-1. Troy Neal Alsup b. April 23, 1937, d. Dec. 8, 1937.

c-2. Alice Sue Alsup b. Jan. 18, 1939.

2. **Rev. William Erastus Porter** b. Jan. 12, 1946 in Benton County, Miss., d. 1888 in Batesville, Arkansas; m. Eliza Smith Luna b. 1844, d. 1922. They lived in Batesville, Arkansas where he was a well known Cumberland Presbyterian clergyman. Their children and known descendants:

a-1. Elijah Bradford Porter b. March, 1865 in Batesville, Arkansas, d. June 6, 1933; m. Nettie Duncan b. Sept. 24, 1874, d. Aug. 15, 1909. Record of two children:

b-1. Mildred Jane Porter b. Nov. 14, 1895; m. July 5, 1919, Henry H. Jacobs b. - - - d. - - - She lives presently at 1830 South Broadway, Wichita, Kansas. Their children:

c-1. Kelly Porter Jacobs b. May 30, 1920; m. Aug. 1, 1942, Chrystine Mitchell b. - - - Record of two children:

d-1. Terry Kim Jacobs b. Aug. 21, 1946.

d-2. Eric David Jacobs b. Jan. 30, 1952.

c-2. Mildred Jacobs b. March 30, 1922; m. June 8, 1947, Lynn H. McQuiston b. - - - Record of one son:

d-1. John Kelly McQuiston b. March 13, 1950.

c-3. Henry Hewitt Jacobs b. Feb. 24, 1929. No record of marriage.

a-2. Henry E. Porter b. 1870, d. 1872.

a-3. Lunceford E. Porter b. Jan. 17, 1871; m. Cora Edna Brown b. Oct. 12, 1878, daughter of John F. Brown and Lula Chambers. They lived in Wheatley, Arkansas, where she still lives at last report. See further report under Lawson Wilson Brown family.

a-4. Caroline (Carrie) Porter b. Nov. 27, 1873 in Wheatley, Arkansas; m. March 12, 1891, W. H. Talbot b. Nov. 29, 1867 d. 1946. She lives at 425 Malvern Street, Memphis, Tenn. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Willie Perle Talbot b. July 9, 1892; m. Olney B. Crawford b. - - - d. - - - She lives with her mother in Memphis. They had one daughter:

c-1. Marilin Crawford b. Aug. 11, 1920; m. Oct. 5, 1940, J. S. P. Wilson Jr. b. - - - They live in Miami, Oklahoma. Record of two daughters:

d-1. Diane Wilson b. July 23, 1944.

d-2. Jane Wilson b. Dec. 24, 1948.

b-2. Virginia Smith Talbot b. May 6, 1895; m. Sept. 1, 1923, H. E. Wynn. They live in Michigan City, Mississippi. No record of children.

b-3. Beatrice Talbot b. May 26, 1898; m. Nov. 13, 1936, William Wilkie. They live in Round Oak, Arkansas. No record of children.

b-4. Lester L. Talbot b. Nov. 29, 1900; m. Dec. 3, 1927, Eugenia McKenzie b. - - - They live at 1083 North Avalon, Memphis. Record of two sons:

c-1. Lester Charles Talbot b. Feb. 24, 1932. No record of marriage.

c-2. Edward Lee Talbot b. Dec. 5, 1936. No record of marriage.

b-5. Eugene Holder Talbot b. Aug. 13, 1902; m. 1, May 9, 1927, Beulah Webber b. - - - d. - - - Record of three children:

c-1. William Eugene Talbot b. March 21, 1928. No record of marriage.

c-2. Otis Lee Talbot b. March 7, 1933. No record of marriage.

c-3. Marilyn Talbot b. Dec. 27, 1935. No record of marriage.

Eugene Holder Talbot m. 2, Aug. 14, 1948, Mason Barnett b. - - - They live in Arlington, Kentucky, where he is manager of the local Independent company telephone exchange. No record of children, if any.

b-6. Reese Porter Talbot b. July 28, 1904; m. Dec. 17, 1927, Pauline Morris b. - - - They live at 559 East Street, Memphis. No record of children.

b-7. Minnie Alice Talbot b. May 9, 1907; m. March 26, 1905, John E. Collier b. - - - They live in Parkin, Arkansas. Record of two children:

c-1. Mary Alice Collier b. March 6, 1936. No record of marriage.

c-2. John E. Collier Jr. b. Nov. 7, 1943.

b-8. Annie May Talbot b. July 28, 1909; m. Oct. 9, 1939, Edward F. Berry b. - - - They live on Route 10, Memphis. Record of three children:

c-1. Charles Edward Berry b. Jan. 14, 1941.

c-2. Jon Talbot Berry b. Sept. 1, 1945.

c-3. Virginia Anne Berry b. Aug. 15, 1947.

b-9. Dora Caroline Talbot b. Aug. 10, 1911; m. Oct. 8, 1936, Eugene F. Lawson b. - - - They live at 2800 Arlington Street, Memphis. Record of one son:

c-1. Joseph Randall Lawson b. Sept. 8, 1942.

a-5. T. Reese Porter b. 1876, d. 1949; m. Isabelle Sipple b. - - - She lives at 1227 Greenwood Street, Memphis. Record of these children:

b-1. T. Reese Porter Jr. b. - - - veteran of the Korean War; m. Lou Tate b. - - - Living in San Antonio, Texas, at last report. No record of children.

b-2. Effie Wilhelmina Porter b. - - - unmarried, and living with her mother in Memphis at last report.

b-3. Barbara Smith Porter, b. - - - m. Howard Ginn b. - - - They live in Greenwood, Miss. No record of children.

a-6. Alice Porter b. Feb. 9, 1879, youngest daughter and child of Rev. William Erastus Porter and Eliza Luna; m. R. H. Witherspoon. They live in Grand Junction, Tenn. Record of these children:

b-1. Edward Porter Witherspoon b. - - - m. Bettie Smith

b. - - - They live in Detroit, Mich., where he works for the Ford Motor Co. No record of children.

b-2. Katherine Witherspoon b. - - - m. 1, William Andrews b. - - - d. - - -; m. 2, F. R. Koonce b. - - - They live at 701 Atlantic Street, Sheffield, Alabama. No record of children by either marriage.

b-3. Ross Hewitt Witherspoon b. - - - m. Virginia Rodgers b. - - - They live in Grand Junction, Tenn. No record of children.

b-4. William Carl Witherspoon b. - - -; m. Sarah Richardson b. - - - They also live in Grand Junction, Tenn. No record of children.

TUNIS HARRISON HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

TUNIS HARRISON HOOD, youngest son and child of Tunis Hood III and Rachel Crawford, b. Sept. 25, 1829 in Williamson County, Tenn., d. 1905 in Benton County, Miss.; m. Nancy C. Brown b. 1834, d. 1914. She was a sister of Lawson Wilson Brown, brother-in-law of Tunis Harrison Hood. They lived in Benton County, Miss., where he was a farmer. Their children and known descendants were:

1. **Elizabeth Crofford (Crawford) Hood** b. 1854, d. March 31, 1934; m. Feb. 15, 1872, Angus W. McDonald b. March 6, 1848, d. Jan. 15, 1920. They lived in Benton County, Miss. and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Infant son, b. Dec. 21, 1872, d. Dec. 27, 1872.

a-2. Rebecca Belge McDonald b. Dec. 31, 1875, d. Feb. 1, 1946; m. Franklin Oliver Hudspeth b. Dec. 12, 1877; was still alive, operating a country store in Benton County, Miss., at last report. Their children and descendants:

b-1. Ruby Belge Hudspeth b. Jan. 18, 1899; m. Sept. 27, 1935, McKinley Palmer. They live in Ashland, Miss. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Ruby Louis Palmer b. Sept. 16, 1936; no marriage record.

b-2. James Augustus Hudspeth b. Sept. 27, 1900; m. Aug. 7, 1927, Nanabel Webb. They live in Ripley, Miss., where he operates a drug store. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Mary Ann Hudspeth b. June 22, 1935; no record of marriage.

b-3. Jamie Estelle Hudspeth b. July 28, 1902, d. Nov. 1902.

b-4. Lena Annette Hudspeth b. Nov. 18, 1903; m. 1, Nov. 2, 1922, William Bryan Findley. He served in Co. B, 118th Infantry, 30th Division in World War I. They were divorced. Their two children and grandchildren are:

1. William Bryan Findley Jr. b. Oct. 28, 1923 in Memphis, Tenn., m. Jan. 6, 1947 Aleen Clutts of Somerville, Tenn. He served in World War II as an electrician's mate with a submarine division of the Navy in the Western Pacific theater in World War II. After the war he attended the University of Minnesota. They live presently in Memphis, Tenn., where he is employed with the Buckeye Cotton Oil Co. Their four children are:

d-1. Franklin Oliver Findley b. Sept. 6, 1947 in Memphis, Tenn.

d-2. Fred Freeman Findley b. April 25, 1951 in Memphis, Tenn.

d-3. Beverly Jo Findley b. April 29, 1955 in Memphis, Tenn.

d-4. William Bryan Findley III b. Dec. 8, 1958.

c-1. Rebecca Frances Findley b. Oct. 7, 1933 in Memphis, Tenn., m. Dec. 20, 1950, John Molnar b. - - - served in the Navy in World War II and the Korean War. They live in Memphis, Tenn., and have these children:

d-1. Rebecca Susan Molnar Oct. 19, 1951 in Memphis, Tenn.

d-2. Sherry Ann Molnar b. Aug. 18, 1954 Houston, Texas.

d-3. Marcie Anette Molnar b. Nov. 6, 1958 Memphis, Tenn.

Lena Annette Hudspeth Findley m. 2, Frank Funk, who operates the Funk Refrigeration Service in Memphis. They live at 4259 Pigeon Roost Road, Memphis, Tenn. No children.

b-5. Lessie May Hudspeth b. Aug. 28, 1906; m. Jan. 1, 1923, Arvy Glenn Dupuy. He operates an auto repair shop in Memphis. They live at 60 South Diana Street, Memphis, Tenn. Record of two children:

c-1. Bettye Jean Dupuy b. June 20, 1928; m. July 24, 1949, Earl Sanford Choate. No record of children.

c-2. Arvy Glenn Dupuy Jr. b. June 24, 1931. He is assistant manager of the Memphis Commercial Appeal. No record of marriage.

b-6. Clyde Franklin Hudspeth b. Jan. 7, 1909; m. June 30, 1928, Bessie Lee Edwards. He operates a farm near Ashland, Miss. Their children:

c-1. William Oliver Hudspeth b. May 15, 1929; m. Aug. 20, 1949, Bobbye Lou Simpson. Record of one son:

d-1. William Robert Hudspeth b. May 21, 1950.

c-2. James Harrold Hudspeth b. Sept. 7, 1931; no record of marriage.

c-3. Mary LaVerne Hudspeth b. Sept. 7, 1933. No record of marriage.

c-4. Shirley Corinne Hudspeth b. April 15, 1938.

c-5. Clyde Franklin Hudspeth Jr. b. July 1, 1944.

a-3. William Angus McDonald b. March 31, 1877, d. Nov. 12, 1949; m. in 1908, Alice Crump b. - - - She was living in Blue Mountain, Miss. at last report. They had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Iva McDonald b. Nov. 5, 1909; m. April 7, 1939, Leamon Chambler. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Patricia Ann Chambler b. June 30, 1942.

b-2. William Angus McDonald Jr. b. March 30, 1912; served in the armed forces in World War II; m. March 9, 1933, Donnis Thompson b. - - - They live in Shelby, Miss., where he is a plantation foreman. Record of two sons:

c-1. William Angus McDonald III b. Nov. 22, 1945.

c-2. David McDonald b. March 22, 1949.

b-3. Mary Alice McDonald b. Aug. 21, 1914; m. Sept. 30, 1933, Bradford Henley. They live in West Point, Miss. Record of one son:

c-1. Earl Henley b. Dec. 3, 1935. No marriage record.

b-4. Lorraine McDonald b. Oct. 29, 1916, d. June 29, 1940; m. June 11, 1955, Sam Allen Madison. They had two children:

c-1. Betty Madison b. July 13, 1937. No marriage record.

c-2. Sam Allen Madison Jr., b. July 14, 1938. No marriage record.

b-5. Thelma Crofford (Crawford) McDonald b. April

6, 1919; m. July 2, 1946, James Kelly. No record of children, if any.

b-6. Fred McDonald b. June 7, 1921; served in the armed forces in World War II. Was living in Culbertson, Neb. at last report. No record of marriage.

b-7. James McDonald b. April 21, 1923; m. Sept. 1949, Marcelle Tubbs. He served in the armed forces in World War II. They live near Smithville, Miss. where he operates a farm. No record of children, if any.

b-8. Ruth McDonald b. Feb. 7, 1926; m. Aug. 24, 1947, Donald Simpson. No record of children, if any.

b-9. Rose Rebecca McDonald b. Sept. 29, 1929; m. Dec. 23, 1948, H. W. Smith. They live in Memphis, Tenn. Record of one son:

c-1. James Smith b. Dec. 20, 1949.

a-4. Charles Crofford (Crawford) McDonald b. Dec. 19, 1878, d. Oct. 20, 1951; m. in 1912, May Walker. They lived in Arkansas. Record of two children:

b-1. Infant son, b. 1913, d. 1913.

b-2. Charles Augustus McDonald b. March, 1915; lost a leg and suffered an arm injury in combat during service World War II. No record of marriage.

a-5. Thomas Harrison McDonald b. March 16, 1881, killed Sept. 4, 1937 by an insane Negro while making an arrest for game law violation. He shot and killed the Negro before dying. He was game warden for Benton County, Miss.; m. May 7, 1912, Lydia Belle Sills b. - - - Record of one daughter:

b-1. Sylvia Rebecca McDonald b. Feb. 12, 1913; m. March 23, 1930, Marlin B. Pulliam. Record of one son:

c-1. William Thomas Pulliam b. Jan. 12, 1931; no record of marriage.

a-6. Alexander Hugh McDonald b. Jan. 5, 1885, shot and killed Feb. 22, 1907 by a jealous rival. He was unmarried.

a-7. Infant son, b. Sept. 2, 1888, d. Sept. 8, 1888.

a-8. Augustus Avant McDonald b. Sept. 11, 1893; m. Delphia Fryar of Arkansas. They live in Ashland, Miss. Record of two sons:

b-1. Kenneth McDonald b. - - - married and living in Memphis, Tenn. No record of family.

b-2. Raymond McDonald b. 1920, killed in an automobile wreck near Ashland, Miss., June 2, 1951. He lived in Ashland, Miss., and was unmarried.

a-9. Elizabeth Crofford (Crawford) McDonald b. Sept. 13, 1895; m. Dec. 17, 1911, Walter Kidd. They live in Memphis, Tenn. Record of two daughters.
b-1. Dorothea Kidd b. Nov. 13, 1912; unmarried, she lives with her parents in Memphis.
b-2. Thelma Kidd b. Jan. 10, 1914, d. Oct. 7, 1929, unmarried.

2. **Caroline Hood** b. 1858, d. 1859.

3. **Mary Ann Elizabeth Hood** b. 1862, d. - - - m. - - - Beaty. Known children were:
a-1. Henry Beatty b. - - - d. - - - Railroad man, he lived in Cleburne, Texas. No marriage or family record.
a-2. Walter Beaty b. - - - d. - - - in Jackson, Miss., unmarried.
a-3. Cora Beaty b. - - - Said to have moved to Texas. No marriage or family record.

4. Thomas W. Hood b. 1868, d. 1893, youngest child and only son of Tunis Harrison Hood and Nancy C. Brown. Never married.

Credit for production of records of Tunis Hood III-Rachel A. Crawford families is due largely to the efforts and zeal of Mrs. Gorman G. Powell, Sr., of Chalybeate, Mississippi, and Mrs. Lena Hudspeth Funk of Memphis, Tennessee, both of whom are their lineal descendants. Without their generous cooperation and labors, the excellent records of this Tunis Hood descendant family would not have been possible.

COLONEL SOLOMON REID AND HIS FAMILY

SOLOMON REID, b. Sept. 3, 1787 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. May 27, 1863; m. ELEANOR ADAMS HOOD b. Jan. 13, 1789 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. May 19, 1861, youngest daughter and child of Captain Tunis Hood, Jr., and Eleanor Harrison. Both are buried in Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery near Charlotte, N. C., their graves marked with well inscribed marble monuments.

According to family records data furnished by his great-granddaughter, Miss Ellie Grier of Charlotte, N. C., Solomon Reid was a son of James Reid b. about 1760 or perhaps earlier, in County Down or Antrim, Ireland. He emigrated with his parents to America, who settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania. He served as an American private soldier in Captain Isaac Thomas' Company of foot militia, First Battalion of Chester County, Pennsylvania, troops in the Revolutionary War. He was captured by the British at Philadelphia and confined to a prison of war camp in Quebec, Canada. (See Vol. V, p. 507, Pennsyl-

vania Archives, Fifth series). His Revolutionary War service was established with the Daughters of the American Revolution by his descendant, Mrs. Bleeker Reid Bahnson of Winston-Salem, N. C., whose D.A.R. national number is 124402.

Following his repatriation from the prisoner of war camp about 1780, James Reid married Mrs. Elizabeth (Miller) Osborne, a widow, probably in Pennsylvania. After the close of the war they moved South to Mecklenburg County, N. C., and settled in the Providence Township community near Charlotte. Both are buried in Providence Presbyterian Church cemetery.

Known children of James Reid and Elizabeth (Miller) Osborne were, sons: Abraham, William and Solomon; daughters: Jane, Elizabeth, Mary, and Margaret. Elizabeth (Miller) Osborne Reid had one daughter, Mattie Osborne, by her first husband, who married Thomas Smith, probably in Pennsylvania.

Solomon Reid was a prominent Mecklenburg County merchant, planter, and active Presbyterian Church layman, serving for many years as an elder of Providence Presbyterian Church. He served in the War of 1812-1814 with Great Britain, as second and first lieutenant respectively in the Second Regiment, Mecklenburg Troops. His Company commander was Captain Robert Hood, his wife's cousin, son of Reuben Hood Sr. He is said to have also served later in the War with Mexico, during which service he reached the rank of colonel.

The following were the children of Colonel Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood:

1. **Elizabeth (Betsy) Reid** b. December 22, 1811, d. October 28, 1859; m. Robert Grier. See further report.
2. **Margaret Reid** b. October 29, 1818, d. November 6, 1840, m. Hugh McCombs Houston. See further report.
3. **Eleanor (Ellie) Reid** b. 1820, d. 1891; m. John Patterson Houston. See further report.
4. **Lydia Reid** b. May 1, 1825, d. July 12, 1895; m. Eli Clinton Grier, her cousin. See further report.
5. **Martha Reid** b. May 8, 1828, d. October 5, 1905; m. Elias Alexander McKee. See further report.
6. **Jeremiah Solomon Reid,** b. 1831, d. 1906; m. Mary Jane Grier. See further report.

HUGH McCOMBS HOUSTON AND HIS FAMILY

HUGH McCOMBS HOUSTON b. April 13, 1817, d. Nov. 10, 1901, son of John Houston b. Dec. 25, 1784, d. Nov. 13, 1877, and Elizabeth Potts b. Sept. 10, 1792, d. March 11, 1831; both buried in Providence Church Cemetery; m. Nov. 6, 1840, Mar-

garet Reid b. Oct. 29, 1818, d. May 14, 1884, daughter of Colonel Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood, daughter of Captain Tunis Hood Jr. and Eleanor Adams Hood.

Hugh McCombs Houston was a prominent merchant, banker and planter of Union County, N. C. He served as clerk of the Superior Court and later as County Treasurer of Union County, and also operated a mercantile establishment in Monroe, the county seat, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Robert Grier. He was one of the organizers of the Wilmington, Charlotte and Rutherford Railway, of which he was a director. After that railroad was sold to the Seaboard Air Line System he continued to serve as a director of that company. In 1874 he was elected president of the Bank of Monroe, which office he held until his death in 1901. Prior to the War Between the States he also owned a large plantation and a number of slaves in Georgia.

Children and known descendants of Hugh McCombs Houston and Margaret Reid were:

1. **Ellen E. Houston** b. October 11, 1941 d. 1916; m. 1, November 27, 1864, D. F. Armfield b. March 16, 1841 d. April 1, 1865. She m. 2, January 29, 1867, Colonel William Henry Fitzgerald b. October 12, 1840, d. May 12, 1899. There were no children by either marriage. She bequeathed her handsome residence to the city of Monroe for use as a hospital under certain reservations and restrictions, which she endowed. It is now known as the Ellen Fitzgerald Hospital.

2. **Martha Margaret Houston** b. October 24, 1843, d. September 30, 1911; m. December 18, 1859, Captain L. A. W. Turner b. September 14, 1835 in Camden, S. C., d. 1903 in Monroe, N. C. Their children and known descendants were:

a-1. Margaret Turner b. October 20, 1860, d. August 30, 1879; never married.

a-2. Leslie McCombs Turner b. August 20, 1863 d. July 14, 1865.

a-3. Frank Turner b. February 4, 1867 in Monroe, N. C., d. May 14, 1924; m. Beatrice Jones. No record of children.

a-4. Cameron Turner b. February 4, 1867 in Monroe, N. C., d. July 2, 1936 in Rougledge, Union County, N. C., m. 1, Alice Helms; m. 2, Cora Helms. No children by either marriage.

a-5. Lydia Alice Turner b. June 27, 1872, a twin, in Monroe, N. C., d. March 14, 1876.

a-6. Elizabeth Potts Turner b. June 27, 1872, twin of Lydia Alice, b. June 27, 1872, d. March 14, 1876.

a-7. Daisy Turner b. January 7, 1877 in Monroe, N. C., m. October 17, 1894, Captain Charles Louis Youngblood b. October 22, 1868 in Washington County, Georgia, d. May 30, 1927 in Waycross, Georgia, son of Frank and Mary Brown; he died shortly afterwards. Mary Brown m. 2, John T. Youngblood, who adopted her son by Frank Brown and gave him the name of Charles Louis Youngblood. Daisy Turner Youngblood lives presently at 2442 Fifth Avenue, North, St. Petersburg, Florida. Their children and descendants are:

b-1. Mary Margaret Youngblood b. September 8, 1896 in Sandersville, Georgia, d. March 18, 1918; never married.

b-2. John Thomas Youngblood b. October 18, 1897, d. March, 1898.

b-3. Daisy Lee Youngblood b. June 27, 1900 in Monroe, N. C. She is unmarried.

b-4. Charles Louis Youngblood Jr. b. October 17, 1902 in Monroe, N. C., m. Marguerite Hunter. They have one son:

c-1. Charles Louis Youngblood III b. - - - m. Jeanette - - -. They have four children:

d-1. Charles Louis Youngblood IV b. Aug. 29, 1946 in New York City.

Three other children, names and birth dates not presently available.

b-5. Edward Leslie Youngblood b. 1904 in Monroe, N. C., m. Alice Sherwood. No record of children.

b-6. Thomas Henry Youngblood b. Feb. 14, 1906 in Monroe, N. C.; m. December 28, 1933, Carolyn Reif. No record of children.

b-7. Jennie Olivia Youngblood b. July 8, 1908 in Waycross, Georgia, d. December, 1908.

b-8. Richard Augustus Youngblood b. January 9, 1909 in Waycross, Georgia; m. Ila Mae Lovett. They live in Jacksonville, Florida and have these children:

c-1. Janice Lorraine Youngblood b. 1938 in Jacksonville, Florida.

c-2. Richard Augustus Youngblood Jr. b. 1944 in Jacksonville, Florida.

c-3. Robert Lee Youngblood b. 1946 in Jacksonville, Florida.

c-4. Steven Youngblood b. 1948 in Jacksonville.

b-9. Sam Houston Youngblood b. December 13, 1914 in Waycross, Georgia; m. Olive Margaret Fleming.

They live in St. Petersburg, Florida, and have two children:

c-1. Sam Houston Youngblood Jr. b. February 12, 1938 in St. Petersburg, Florida.

c-2. Robert Lee Youngblood b. January 27, 1947 in St. Petersburg, Florida.

a-8. Charles Turner b. March 5, 1882 in Monroe, N. C., d. October 6, 1942; never married.

a-9. Callie Turner b. May 20, 1887 in Monroe, N. C., d. March 28, 1953, m. November 26, 1903, Wriston Lee b. February 5, 1872, d. December 23, 1939, son of Joseph Spencer Lee and Fatha Eugenia Cox, both buried in Monroe. Children and descendants of this couple are:

b-1. Lucy Lee b October 19, 1904 in Monroe, N. C. Unmarried, she lives at 500 South Hope Street, Monroe, N. C.

b-2. Kathryn Lee b. June 5, 1911 in Monroe, N. C., m. June 8, 1935, Robert A. Morrow Jr. b. August 18, 1899, son of Robert A. Morrow Sr. and Caroline McKenzie. They live at 500 South Hayne Street, Monroe, N. C., and have two sons:

c-1. Robert Allen Morrow III b. July 24, 1937 in Monroe, N. C.

c-2. David Morrow b. May 8, 1947 in Monroe, N. C.

b-3. Wriston Lee Jr. b. November 11, 1913, d. January 9, 1949; m. Pearl Nance. No record of children.

3. **Robert Virgil Houston** b. June 28, 1846 in Monroe, N. C., d. January 17, 1914; m. 1, January 25, 1868, Celestia Covington b. 1852, d. 1889, daughter of Major David Anderson Covington and Susan Sophia Gathings. Their children and known descendants:

a-1. Hugh M. Houston II b. 1870, d. 1933; m. Elizabeth Bascom, b. 1872, still alive at last report. They had twin children, both of whom died in infancy.

a-2. David Anderson Houston b. Nov. 19, 1871, d. April 2, 1939, m. January 9, 1895 in Mt. Airy, N. C., Roberta (Berta) Miles Totten, daughter of Robert Allen Totten and Charlotte Anna Rutland. David Anderson Houston, a graduate of Trinity College (now Duke University), was a pharmacist, lawyer, clerk of the Superior Court of Union County, N. C., cashier First National Bank of Monroe, N. C., president Federal Land Bank of Columbia, S. C., 1918-1924. At the time of his death he was president of

Carolina Mortgage Company, Raleigh, N. C. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Hugh Fitzgerald Houston b. Oct. 22, 1895 in Monroe, N. C., d. Dec. 17, 1932 of a complication of ailments resulting from service in World War I; m. July 13, 1922, in Columbia, S. C., Mozelle Kitchings b. March 20, 1900 in Edgefield, S. C. They had two sons:

c-1. Hugh Fitzgerald Houston Jr. b. Sept. 9, 1930; graduate Harvard University and Harvard Business School, d. Jan. 5, 1956 in Beaufort, S. C., unmarried.

c-2. Son, died in infancy.

b-2. Orlando Rutland Houston b. - - - d. in infancy.

b-3. Ruth Miles Houston b. July 24, 1901 in Monroe, N. C., graduate Brenau College, Gainesville, Georgia; m. Dec. 14, 1927, Jefferson Loderick Fountain Jr. b. May 7, 1894 in Falkland, N. C., graduate Davidson and Wake Forest Colleges, N. C. They live at 2410 Anderson Drive, Raleigh, N. C., where he is a practicing attorney. No children.

b-4. Berta Allen Houston b. Dec. 17, 1904 in Monroe, N. C., graduate Converse College, Spartanburg, S. C.; m. Nov. 19, 1927, William Marcellus Russ, Jr., b. August 14, 1898, son of William Marcellus Russ, Sr. and Henrietta Williams. They live in Raleigh, N. C., where he is a certified public accountant. They have two children:

c-1. Berta Allen Russ II b. May 5, 1930 in Raleigh, N. C., graduate Sweet Briar College, Sweet Briar, Virginia; m. Feb. 24, 1954, Joseph John Summerell Jr. b. 1918, son of Joseph John Summerell Sr. and Lee Brown. They live in Salisbury, N. C., and have two children:

d-1. Berta Allen Summerell II b. June 28, 1956 in Salisbury, N. C.

d-2. Joseph John Summerell III b. Dec. 24, 1957 in Salisbury, N. C.

c-2. William Marcellus Russ III b. August 15, 1934 in Raleigh, N. C., graduate Duke University; unmarried.

b-5. David Anderson Houston, Jr. b. March 12, 1907 in Monroe, N. C., graduate Bliss Electrical School, Takoma Park, Maryland; m. 1940 in Elizabethtown,

Tennessee, Hazel Burleson b. Feb. 15, 1918. They live in Marion, N. C., and have one son:

c-1. David Anderson Houston III b. August 30, 1942 in Marion, N. C.

b-6. Francis Marion Houston b. August 19, 1909 in Monroe, N. C., graduate University of North Carolina; m. April 12, 1941 in Raleigh, N. C., Rose Rogers b. May 12, 1917 in Boston, Georgia, daughter of Stewart Lansing Rogers and Marie Carter. They live in Raleigh, N. C., and have one son:

c-1. John Lansing Houston b. Feb. 10, 1945 in Greensboro, N. C.

b-7. Charlotte Houston b. Sept. 12, 1912 in Monroe, N. C., graduate Peabody Conservatory of Music, Baltimore, Maryland; m. August 19, 1939, Herbert Emerson Atkins b. Sept. 20, 1908 in Fayetteville, N. C., son of Herbert Cole Atkinson and Gertrude Downing. They live in Raleigh, N. C. Two children:

c-1. Herbert Emerson Atkinson Jr. b. Feb. 27, 1943 in Raleigh, N. C.

c-2. Charlotte Atkinson b. March 15, 1946, in Raleigh, N. C.

a-3. Ellen T. Houston b. 1873, d. 1949, eldest daughter of Robert Virgil Houston and first wife, Celestia Alice Covington; m. Junius Lindsay b. 1870, d. 1945. They had no children.

a-4. Clarence E. Houston b. 1874, d. 1926; m. Mirian Stamps b. 1879, still alive at last report. They had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Clarence E. Houston, Jr., b. 1905; m. Dollie Moore b. 1907; now divorced. They had one daughter.

c-1. Sallie Stamps Houston b. Oct. 30, 1935 in New York City. No record of marriage.

b-2. Edward Roe S. Houston b. 1907, d. 1941; unmarried.

b-3. William Stamps Houston b. 1912 in Monroe, N. C.; m. 1940 in New York City, Beele Schloemer b. 1911 in New York City, daughter of Charles C. Schloemer and Emilie Lulie Durshag. They live in Moorestown, N. J., and have one daughter:

c-1. Julie Belle Houston b. March 30, 1950 in New York City.

b-4. Miriam S. Houston b. 1914; has never married.

a-5. Lola Houston b. 1881 in Monroe, N. C., d. 1912; m. Rufus Armfield b. 1878, d. 1918. They had these children and known descendants:
  b-1. Rufus Armfield Jr. b. 1900, d. 1902.
  b-2. Rachel Armfield, twin, b. 1902 in Monroe N. C.; m. Martin Luther Cromartie Jr. b. 1896, son of Martin Luther Cromartie Sr. and Amelia Clark. They live in Tarboro, N. C. Two sons:
    c-1. Martin Luther Cromartie III b. 1928, unmarried.
    c-2. Rufus Cromartie b. 1931; m. June 8, 1958, in Mayesville, S. C., Marianne Frost Turner b. - - - daughter of John E. Turner and Sadie Parnell.
  b-3. Celeste Armfield b. 1902, twin of Rachel; m. Brooks Leffingwell b. 1903 in Bradenton, Florida, son of Dr. John Brooks Leffingwell and Cora Ella Stoody. They live in Miami, Florida. Two children:
    c-1. Brooks Leffingwell Jr. b. 1937 in Miami, Fla.
    c-2. Celeste Leffingwell II b. 1940 in Baltimore, Maryland.
  b-4. Eleanor Armfield b. 1904; m. 1933 in New York City, J. William E. Joyner b. June 26, 1904 in Rocky Mount, N. C., son of William Dorsey Joyner and Martha Hales. They live in Rocky Mount, N. C. One daughter:
    c-1. Ellen H. Joyner b. 1939 in Rocky Mount, N. C.
a-6. Celeste (Lessie) Houston b. 1888 in Monroe, N. C.; m. Allan Heath b. - - - They live in Monroe, N. C. No children.

Robert Virgil Houston m. 2, Nancy Stroud b. 1855, d. 1931. Children and known descendants of this union were:

a-7. Robert Stroud Houston b. 1891, d. 1944; m. Mary Rawlings b. 1894. They had one son:
  b-1. Robert Stroud Houston Jr. b. 1923; m. June 19, 1952 in New York City, Mary Maxine Brand b. Sept. 16, 1928 in Tulsa, Oklahoma. They live in Laramie, Wyoming, and have one daughter:
    c-1. Kelly Ann Houston b. Aug. 13, 1955 in Laramie, Wyoming.
a-8. Margaret Reid Houston b. 1892; m. Dr. Robert L. Payne, M.D., b. 1887, d. 1944. They had these children and descendants:

b-1. Robert Houston Payne b. 1913 in Monroe, N. C.; m. Martha Brooks b. 1922 in New Bern, N. C., daughter of Jacob C. Brooks and Maggie Campbell. They live in Columbia, S. C. Three children:
c-1. Robert Houston Payne Jr. b. 1947 in Monroe, N. C.
c-2. Michael Payne b. 1949 in Monroe, N. C.
c-3. Nancy Brooks Payne b. 1951 in Columbia, S. C.

b-2. Robert L. Payne Jr. b. 1916 in Monroe, N. C.; m. Ora Lee Jenkins Smith b. 1913 in Long Island, N. Y., daughter of Rev. William Adrian Jenkins and Ora Lee Shepherd. They live in Winston-Salem, N. C. They have two children:
c-1. Shepherd Payne b. 1945 in Durham, N. C.
c-2. Margaret Phyllis Payne b. 1948 in Winston-Salem, N. C.

a-9. Octavia Houston, twin, b. 1897; m. Phillip H. Fisher b. 1895. They have no children.

4. William M. Houston b. Nov. 10, 1848, d. Oct. 30, 1850.
5. John R. Houston b. April 29, 1851, d. Jan. 27, 1952.
6. Solomon C. Houston b. Feb. 2, 1953, d. Jan. 2, 1857.
7. Hugh L. Houston b. Oct. 21, 1856, d. Jan. 16, 1857.
8. Alice M. Houston b. June 23, 1858, d. Oct. 25, 1863.

Appreciation is expressed to Mrs. Ruth Houston Fountain for her fine cooperation in producing the above Houston records.

ROBERT GRIER AND HIS FAMILY

ROBERT GRIER b. Feb. 17, 1807, d. February 5, 1889, aged 82 years, twin brother of Arthur Grier; m. Elizabeth (Betsy) Reid b. December 22, 1811, d. Dec. 28, 1859, daughter of Colonel Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood. He was a son of John Grier and Mary McCombs, who were married February 28, 1789, in Mecklenburg County, N. C. See biographical sketch under Grier Ancestors, Chapter 6, Part II.

Robert Grier was a prominent Eastern Mecklenburg County merchant and planter. He operated a general store between Matthews and Monroe, N. C., in partnership with his brother-in-law, Hugh McCombs Houston, and was a partner in another store operated in Monroe. His handsome ante-bellum mansion, built about 1835 near the town of Matthews, is still standing, and presently occupied by tenants.

Following the death of his first wife, Elizabeth (Betsy) Reid

in 1859, Robert Grier m. 2, Mary Rea. No records of any children or descendants of this union, if any, are available.

Children and known descendants of Robert Grier and Elizabeth (Betsy) Reid, were:

1. **William Winfield Grier** b. Dec. 25, 1832, d. May 1, 1903; m. Mary Morrison b. Dec. 17, 1836, d. Jan. 11, 1909. They had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Annabelle Elizabeth Grier b. May 20, 1863, d. May 26, 1934; never married.

a-2. Minnie Willett Grier b. August 18, 1866, d. Oct. 23, 1872.

a-3. Robert Morrison Grier b. April 6, 1868, d. April 4, 1869.

a-4. Mary Ellen Grier b. Nov. 30, 1869, d. July 17, 1871.

a-5. William Winfield Grier Jr. b. Jan. 10, 1874, d. Dec. 29, 1933; m. Della Nolan b. August 1, 1884, still alive at last report. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Mary Elizabeth Grier b. Jan. 10, 1919; m. Joseph Wayne Kenner b. May 18, 1915. Record of four children:

c-1. Joseph Wayne Kenner Jr. b. June 15, 1939.
c-2. Mary Evelyn Kenner b. Dec. 12, 1940.
c-3. William Newton Kenner b. Dec. 28, 1946.
c-4. Frances Kenner b. 1951.

b-2. William Winfield Grier III b. Sept. 2, 1920; m. May 13, 1950, Wilma Ann Coleman b. May 14, 1929 in Charlotte, N. C., daughter of C. C. Coleman. They live in Petersburg, Virginia, and have two children:

c-1. Gandace Coleman Grier b. Feb. 26, 1951 in Danville, Virginia.
c-2. Ann Curtis Grier b. August 23, 1957 in Danville, Virginia.

William Winfield Grier III served in World War II as a 2nd lieutenant in the U. S. Air Forces, and saw service in Africa, Sicily and Italy.

b-3. Charles Morrison Grier b. Jan. 22, 1922 in Charlotte, N. C., attended Clemson College, S. C., served in World War II in the Marine Corps, including two years in the Pacific Theater of Operations; m. Sept. 17, 1946, Marcia Ann Bierman b. Oct. 9, 1926 in Charlotte, N. C., daughter of Everett Bierman and Marian Medlock. They live in Charlotte, where he is a successful architect. Their two children:

c-1. Marcia Ann Grier II b. Nov. 29, 1947 in Charlotte.

c-2. Faye LeGrande Grier b. Aug. 23, 1951 in Charlotte.

2. **Edward S. Grier** b. Sept. 1836, d. - - - Never married.

3. **John Calvert Grier** b. Jan. 24, 1839, d. Oct. 4, 1867 of lingering wounds suffered in combat while serving as a captain in the Confederate army in the War Between the States; m. Mary Fincher b. March 2, 1843, d. March 4, 1910. They had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Daughter, died in infancy.

a-2. Margaret Elizabeth (Betty) Grier b. March 26, 1867, d. Nov. 7, 1937; m. William John Hudson b. Sept. 26, 1862, d. May 23, 1934. They had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Michael Hudson b. June 28, 1887; m. 1, Sadie Belk b. - - - Divorced, they had one son:

c-1. Michael Belk Hudson b. April 15, 1917. No further record.

Michael Hudson m. 2, Hazel Reid Kitchen b. - - - They had no children.

b-2. Karl Grier Hudson b. March 11, 1889, d. May 18, 1953; m. Mary White b. Dec. 31, 1892. Their children and known descendants:

c-1. Karl Grier Hudson Jr. b. Nov. 15, 1919; m. June 7, 1952, Annie Catherine Wyatt b. May 13, 1921, daughter of William Luther Wyatt and Lulie Marshall. Three children:

d-1. Catherine Anne Hudson b. July 7, 1953 in Raleigh, N. C.

d-2. Karl Grier Hudson III b. May 3, 1955 in Raleigh, N. C.

d-3. Richard Wyatt Hudson b. Dec. 13, 1956 in Raleigh, N. C.

c-2. Suzanne Elizabeth Hudson b. July 25, 1921 in Raleigh, N. C.; m. May 24, 1944, Rev. James Burt MacLeod b. Dec. 20, 1919 in Lumberton, N. C., son of Alexander Hamilton MacLeod and Helen Stainback. They live in Lumberton, N. C., and have three children:

d-1. Suzanne Elizabeth MacLeod II b. June 9, 1945 in Lumberton, N. C.

d-2. James Blount MacLeod b. July 29, 1946 in Lumberton, N. C.

d-3. Emily Hudson MacLeod b. May 1, 1953 in Lumberton, N. C.

c-3. Mary Blanche Hudson b. Jan. 29, 1923 in Raleigh, N. C.; m. 1, Rev. Ralph VanCleve Ritchie b. Sept. 18, 1920, d. April 2, 1952. They had four children:

d-1. Margaret White Ritchie b. June 12, 1946 in Elkin, N. C.

d-2. James VanCleve Ritchie b. Jan. 5, 1948 in Elkin, N. C.

d-3. Betty Trigg Ritchie b. Oct. 24, 1949 in Elkin, N. C.

d-4. Mary Hudson Ritchie b. August 25, 1951 in Elkin, N. C.

Mary Blanche Hudson Ritchie m. 2, July 31, 1954, Emmett Williamson Fontaine b. Feb. 25, 1922 in Martinsville, Virginia, son of Robert Anderson Fontaine and Mary Genevive Kearfott. He has legally adopted all four of the above Ritchie children, and all now bear the family name of Fontaine. They live at 1530 Iredell Drive, Raleigh, N. C. No record of other children.

c-4. Bettie White Hudson b. March 19, 1931, d. Oct. 19, 1934.

b-3. Mary Ann Hudson b. March 21, 1891, d. May 22, 1926; m. Samuel Phifer b. Oct. 3, 1885, still alive at last report. They had no children.

b-4. William John Hudson Jr. b. April 16, 1893; m. Elizabeth Spencer Sikes b. - - - They live in Raleigh, N. C., and have these children and grandchildren:

c-1. William John Hudson III b. May 16, 1921 in Raleigh, N. C.; m. Marjorie Isabel West b. Nov. 15, 1918. They live in Raleigh where he is an officer of Hudson-Belk Company Department Store. Record of three children:

d-1. Marjorie Louise Hudson b. Nov. 15, 1948 (adopted).

d-2. William John Hudson IV b. April 14, 1950 in Raleigh, N. C.

d-3. Nancy Virginia Hudson b. May 21, 1952 in Raleigh, N. C.

c-2. Elizabeth Virginia Hudson b. Dec. 3, 1932 in Raleigh, N. C.; m. John Edward Beaman Jr. b. Nov. 5, 1929 in Raleigh, N. C., son of John Edward Beaman Sr. and Mary Frances

Bowen. They live at 2412 Lake Street, Raleigh, N. C. One son:

d-1. John Edward Beaman III b. Jan. 29, 1958 in Raleigh, N. C.

b-5. Joseph R. Hudson b. March 17, 1896; m. Edith Robinson b. Nov. 16, 1891. They have no children.

b-6. John Grier Hudson b. May 22, 1898; m. Jennie Carson Yates b. Dec. 8, 1898. They live in Spartanburg, S. C., where he is an officer of Hudson-Belk Company Department Store. They have two children:

c-1. Maude Ogburn Hudson b. March 26, 1925 in Raleigh, N. C.; m. Daniel Sullivan Henderson b. Nov. 29, 1919 in Aiken, S. C. They live at 204 Mills Avenue, Spartanburg, S. C., and have these children:

d-1. Carson Yates Henderson b. April 15, 1950 in Spartanburg, S. C.

d-2. Catherine Hudson Henderson b. Jan. 18, 1952 in Spartanburg, S. C.

d-3. Elizabeth Grier Henderson b. May 3, 1953 in Spartanburg, S. C.

c-2. John Grier Hudson Jr. b. June 5, 1929 in Raleigh, N. C.; m. Nancy Dale Watts b. August 3, 1932, in Gaffney, S. C., daughter of Garrison Grier Watts and Dale - - - They live in Spartanburg, S. C., and have two children:

d-1. Dale Garrison Hudson, b. Jan. 26, 1954 in Spartanburg, S. C.

d-2. John Grier Hudson III b. March 16, 1959 in Spartanburg, S. C.

b-7. Margaret Elizabeth Hudson b. Jan. 8, 1901; m. Walter Foil Brinkley b. July 19, 1896, d. Jan. 14, 1943. She lives presently in Lexington, N. C. Their two children:

c-1. Walter Foil Brinkley Jr. b. June 22, 1926; m. August 4, 1950, Helen Vaughn Spruill b. - - - They live in Lexington, N. C. Record of two children:

d-1. Margaret Elizabeth Brinkley b. Sept. 5, 1952 in Lexinfron, N. C.

d-2. Helen Vaughn Brinkley II b. April 22, 1955 in Lexington, N. C.

c-2. Bettie Grier Brinkley b. May 9, 1938.

b-8. Sarah Hudson b. May 2, 1906; m. Gray L. Hunter b. Sept. 10, 1905. They have two children:

c-1. Gray Hudson Hunter b. March 24, 1932 in Albemarle, N. C.; m. June 11, 1954, Yvonne Martin b. Sept. 16, 1932 in Mobile, Alabama, daughter of Harry Westervelt Martin and Dorothy McKinney. They live at 15 Sunset Drive, Anniston, Alabama. One son:

d-1. Gray Hudson Hunter Jr. b. Feb. 11, 1958 in Anniston, Albama.

c-2. Nancy Grier Hunter b. Dec. 4, 1940.

4. **Robert Harrison Grier,** youngest son and child of Robert Grier and Elizabeth (Betsy) Reid, b. Nov. 29, 1842, killed in action July 17, 1862 while serving as young captain in the Confederate army in the War Between the States.

JOHN PATTERSON HOUSTON AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN PATTERSON HOUSTON b. 1814, d. 1895; m. Eleanor (Ellie) Reid b. 1820, d. 1891, daughter of Colonel Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood, who was a daughter of Captain Tunas Hood Jr. and Eleanor Harrison. For ancestral background of John Patterson Houston, see Houston family biography covered elsewhere in this work. This Houston family lived in Monroe, N. C., and had the following children and known descendants:

1. **William Henry Houston** b. 1839, d. 1912; m. Anne Stevens b. 1838, d. 1909, daughter of Amos Stevens (1794-1854) and Jane Howard (1794-1854), who was a daughter of William Howard (1764-1843) and Elizabeth Blyth (1764-1845); she was a daughter of Samuel Blyth b. 1727 in Scotland and Elizabeth Patton. Amos Stevens was a son of Squire Stevens (1775-1844) and Hannah Houston; Squire Stevens was a son of Samuel Stevens, b. in Virginia, whose father came from England, and Sarah Abbott of Abbotsford, Virginia. Children and known descendants of this family were:

a-1. Dr. Walter Bartow Houston, M.D., b. 1862 d. 1919; m. Mary Harvey Fitzgerald b. 1871, d. 1947. They lived in Monroe, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Henry Addison Houston b. 1889, d. 1891.

b-2. Annie Fitzgerald Houston b. 1891; m. Horace Moore Neal, b. 1888. They live in Monroe, N. C. Their children and descendants:

c-1. Mary Yorke Neal b. Oct. 22, 1916 in Monroe; m. William Luther Wyatt Jr., b. May 9, 1915, son of William Luther Wyatt Sr. and Lulie Baldwin Marshall. They live at 2407 Anderson Drive, Raleigh, N. C. Their two children:
  d-1. William Luther Wyatt III b. Sept. 16, 1943 in Raleigh, N. C.,
  d-2. Dianne Houston Wyatt b. March 3, 1951 in Raleigh, N. C.

c-2. Dr. John William Neal, M.D., b. 1926 in Monroe; m. Ninna Nancy McEachern b. 1929 in Raleigh, N. C. They live in Gibson, N. C. Their children are:
  d-1. John William Neal Jr. b. July 1, 1947 in Washington, D. C.
  d-2. Paul Grayson Neal b. April 23, 1950 in Raleigh, N. C.
  d-3. Christopher Horace Neal b. March 8, 1952 in Raleigh, N. C.
  d-4. Kemp Albright Neal b. June 16, 1954 in Raleigh, N. C.
  d-5. Ninneva Nancy Neal b. Nov. 15, 1955 in Raleigh, N. C.
  d-6. Mary Lynn Frazier Neal b. Dec. 19, 1598 in Laurinburg, N. C.

b-3. William Grady Houston b. 1894, d. 1896.

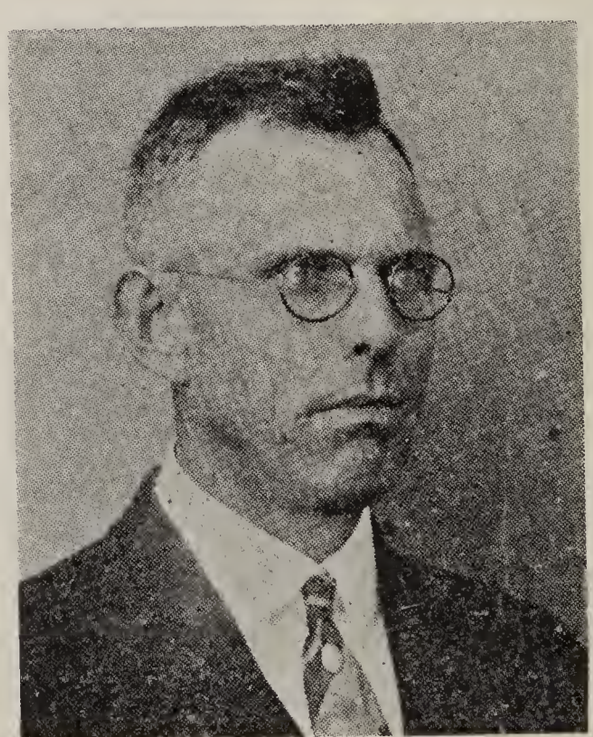
b-4. Maggie Yorke Houston b. 1896 in Monroe, N. C.; m. William Spencer Lee, b. - - - They live in Charlotte, N. C. One daughter:
  c-1. Yorke Houston Lee b. Dec. 19, 1919; m. July 4, 1942, Dr. Frederick Thomas Eastwood, M.D., b. Nov. 2, 1919 in Burlington, N. J., son of Howard Eastwood and Rebecca Harmer. They live at 2708 Lakeview Drive, Raleigh, N. C. One son:
    d-1. Lee Eastwood b. Jan. 11, 1947 in San Diego, California.

b-5. Mary Elizabeth Houston b. 1901; m. Joseph Stebbins Lawson b. - - - They live at 1338 Irish Street, South Boston, Virginia. Children and known descendants:
  c-1. Mary Houston Lawson b. 1926 in South Boston, Va.; m. Alexander Westwood Hodges b. - - - - Record of two children:
    d-1. Mary Armistead Hodges b. 1947,

James Hood 1803-1882, youngest son of Reuben Hood Sr. See page 414.

Elizabeth Peoples 1801-1882, wife of James Hood. See page 414.

Home of Robert Grier near Matthews, N. C. Built about 1840. See page 314.



Rev. Samuel J. Hood, Reuben Hood family historian. See pages 429, 430.

d-2. Alexander Westwood Hodges Jr. b. 1958.

c-2. Margaret Craddock Lawson b. Nov. 8, 1928 in South Boston, Va.; m. May 2, 1953 Lloyd Langhorn Craighill b. Oct. 2, 1927 in Leesburg, Va., son of George Peyton Craighill and Anne McDonald. They live at 408 Tanglewood Road, Richmond, Va. Record of two children:

d-1. Lloyd Langhorne Craighill Jr., b. June 2, 1954 in Richmond, Va.

d-2. Joseph Laird Craighill b. Nov. 24, 1956 in Richmond, Va.

c-3. Joseph Stebbins Lawson Jr. b. May 23, 1932 in South Boston, Va. No record of marriage.

b-6. Francis Bartow Houston b. 1906 in Monroe, N. C.; m. Irene Whitehurst b. Jan. 3, 1917, daughter of John Ashley Whitehurst Jr. and Alice Clara Bottoms. They live in Washington, N. C. Record of one son:

c-1. Francis Bartow Houston Jr. b. Feb. 15, 1939.

a-2. Annie Florence Houston b. 1864, d. 1908; m. John Olin Muldrow b. - - - d. - - - Record of these children only:

b-1. Eleanor (Ellie) Muldrow b. - - - No further record.

b-2. John Olin Muldrow Jr. b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Lowell Muldrow b. - - - No further record.

b-4. Annie Reid Muldrow b. - - - No further record.

b-5. Henry Muldrow b. - - - No further record.

b-6. Mabel Muldrow b. - - - No further record.

b-7. Lina Muldrow b. - - - No further record.

a-3. **David Franklin Houston** b. Feb. 1866 in Monroe, N. C., d. 1940 in New York City. He was one of the most distinguished of all Tunis Hood descendants. His educational guished of all Tunis Hood descendants. See bigraphical sketch under The Pioneer Houston Family, Chapter 5, Part II. He married, Dec. 11, 1895, Helen Beall, b. Sept. 21, 1872, d. - - - daughter of Capt. DuVal Beall and Jennie Turner. Captain Beall served as a Confederate officer during the War Between the States. He was a direct descendant of Daniel DuVal, a French Huguenot who came to Virginia in 1640. Children and known descendants of David Franklin Houston and Helen Beall were:

b-1. DuVal Beall Houston b. August 11, 1897, d. 1899.

b-2. David Franklin Houston Jr. b. Sept. 18, 1899 in Austin, Texas; graduate Harvard University in

1920; served as a Navy ensign and lieutenant, U. S. Navy Reserve in World War I. Lives presently in New York City. Has never married.

b-3. Elizabeth Houston b. 1905, d. 1907.

b-4. Helen Beall Houston b. July 16, 1911 in St. Louis, Mo.; m. 1, in 1936, Robert Caldwell Patton of New York City, b. August 11, 1907 in New York City, d. July, 1948, son of George Charles Patton of Montreal, Canada, and Katherine Caldwell of Louisville, Ky. They had two daughters:

c-1. Helen Adair Patton b. 1936 in Glen Cove, L.I. N. Y.; m. Richard Arthur Cowyer b. 1935 in San Diego, Calif., son of Oscar Franklin Cowyer and Ellen Ruth Lundgren. They live on Route 1, Ramona, California. Record of one daughter:

d-1. Lisa Ann Cowyer b. April 9, 1959 in Escondido, California.

c-2. Katherine Caldwell Patton b. Oct. 3, 1938 in Glen Cove, L.I. N. Y., unmarried.

Helen Beall Houston Patton m. 2, Kurt Johannes Book Jr. b. Feb. 11, 1920 in Saarbrucken, Germany, son of Kurt Johannes Book Sr. and Maria Magdalena Stegmann. They live at 503 Ninth Street, Santa Monica, California, and have one son:

c-1. Jonathan Houston Book b. Oct. 17, 1949 in New Haven, Connecticut.

b-5. Lawrence Reid Houston b. Jan. 4, 1913, in St. Louis, Mo.; m. in 1939, Jean Randolph b. Feb. 2, 1918 in Charlottesville, Va., daughter of Spottiswood Wellford Randolph and Deborah White. They live at 3114 R St. N.W., Washington, D. C. Two children:

c-1. David Lawrence Houston b. June 15, 1947 in Washington, D. C.

c-2. Deborah Jean Houston b. Nov. 4, 1948 in Washington, D. C.

2. **Charles Houston,** b. 1841, d. - - - next son and child of John Patterson Houston and Eleanor Reid; no marriage or family record.

3. **Hugh W. Houston** b. November 26, 1844, d. April 26, 1906. At the outbreak of the War Between the States he volunteered and was assigned to Captain McRae's Company, 5th N. C. Regiment, C.S.A. He was discharged on account of his youth, but sometime later again volun-

teered with Captain McCauley's Battery, N. C. Artillery, C.S.A., and served throughout the remainder of the war; m. Jan. 3, 1866, Susan Sophia Gathings Covington b. - - - d. - - - daughter of David Anderson Covington and Susan A. Gathings. Their children and known descendants were:

a-1. Susan (Sue) Houston b. Oct. 3, 1866, d. July 3, 1889; m. Richard Lewis Brewer b. July 17, 1857, d. March 15, 1936. They lived in Wake Forest, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. William Covington Brewer b. Aug. 31, 1885; graduate Wake Forest College Law School, now a practicing attorney; m. Sadie Moyer b. - - - They have no children.

b-2. Samuel Watt Brewer b. March 10, 1887; graduate Wake Forest College in 1910; m. Nancy Belle Phillips of Newton, N. C., b. - - - Their children and known descendants:

c-1. Sue Houston Brewer b. April 25, 1916; graduate Meredith College, Raleigh, N. C.; m. Dr. George William Joyner, M.D., graduate Wake Forest College and Duke University Medical School. The attending physician at his birth was Dr. Allan Defoe, who delivered the Dione quintuplets. They live in Asheboro, N. C., where he is a practicing M. D. Their two children are:

d-1. Nancy Joyner b. Aug. 9, 1941.

d-2. George William Joyner Jr. b. March 30, 1944 in Asheboro, N. C.

c-2. Nancy Phillips Brewer b. March 19, 1919 in Wake Forest, N. C., graduate Meredith College, Raleigh, N. C.; m. Dec. 2, 1941, Dr. William Walton Kitchin b. Sept. 29, 1915 in Scotland Neck, N. C., son of Thomas D. Kitchin and Rebecca Clark. They live in Clinton, N. C., where he is a practicing M.D. Three children:

d-1. William Walton Kitchin Jr. b. June 13, 1946 in Durham, N. C.

d-2. Samuel Wait Brewer Kitchin b. Jan. 2, 1950 in Asheboro, N. C.

d-3. Rebecca Clark Kitchin b. July 15, 1952 in Clinton, N. C.

c-3. Samuel Wait Brewer Jr. b. Dec. 2, 1920 in

Wake Forest, N. C.; m. June 19, 1948, Ella Virginia Wilkinson b. July 4, 1926 in Wake Forest, N. C., daughter of Chester Houston Wilkinson and Fate Eccles Harris. They live in Wake Forest. Their children:

d-1. Samuel Wait Brewer III b. March 10, 1949 in Raleigh, N. C.

d-2. Richard Lewis Brewer b. Aug. 27, 1951 in Raleigh, N. C.

d-3. Virginia Fate Brewer b. Dec. 8, 1956 in Raleigh, N. C.

b-3. Sue Brewer died in infancy.

a-2. William Covington Houston b. Jan. 6, 1869, d. Dec. 21, 1894. Never married.

a-3. Margaret Ann Houston b. Oct. 18, 1870 in Monroe, N. C., d. July 6, 1907; m. Rochel Edward Blakeney b. - - - d. - - - They had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Sue Amelia Blakeney b. Nov. 29, 1891 in Monroe, N. C.; m. in 1911, William Oscar Baucom b. Jan. 13, 1887. They live at 1210 Park Avenue, South Norfolk, Virginia. Their children and descendants are:

c-1. Mary Louise Baucom b. April 30, 1912 in Marshville, N. C., graduate Women's College U.N.C.; m. Peter J. Gordon b. March 12, 1914 in Rocky Mount, N. C., son of James Britton Gordon and Fannie Isadore Blount. They live in Washington, D. C. Their two children:

d-1. Carolyn Sue Gordon b. June 1, 1947 in Washington, D. C.

d-2. Wayne Blakeney Gordon b. Jan. 26, 1949 in Washington, D. C.

c-2. Margaret Rochelle Baucom b. June 3, 1914 in Monroe, N. C., graduate Woman's College U.N.C.; m. Nov. 19, 1936, Charles T. Fallin Jr. b. Sept. 14, 1913, in Griffin, Georgia, son of Charles T. Fallin Sr. and Alice Yarborough. They live in Seattle, Washington. One daughter:

d-1. Margaret Rochelle Fallin b. Sept. 22, 1938 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. June 5, 1958 in Denver, Colorado, Donald Wayne Fritz b. Aug. 28, 1934 in Tex-

as. They live in Denver, Colorado. One daughter:

e-1. Carol Ann Fritz b. April 13, 1959 in Denver, Colorado.

c-3. William Oscar Baucom Jr. b. June 3, 1917 in Greensboro, N. C., graduate engineer N. C. State College; m. June 10, 1942, Edith Nichols b. Dec. 30, 1918 in South Norfolk, Virginia, daughter of Altah Maurice Nichols and Elizabeth Holland. They live in Vestal, N. Y. Two children:

d-1. Bennie Cheryl Baucom b. June 24, 1944 in Newport News, Virginia.

d-2. Elizabeth Sue Baucom b. April 7, 1950 in Norfolk, Virginia.

b-2. Rosa May Blakeney b. June 24, 1893 in Monroe, N. C. graduate B.A., Woman's College, U.N.C., M.A. degree Columbia University, New York City; high school teacher and principal; m. June 24, 1919 in Monroe, N. C., Benjamin Carl Parker b. Nov. 26, 1888 in Union County, N. C., d. Dec. 21, 1951 in Albemarle, N. C. She lives presently at 804 Montgomery Avenue, Albemarle, N. C. Their children and descendants:

c-1. Benjamin Carl Parker Jr. b. Jan. 26, 1921 in Marshville, N. C., served as Navy lieutenant in World War II; m. Dec. 24, 1943 in Yonkers, N. Y., Margaret Debell Moseley b. Dec. 4, 1920 in Argentina, South America. They live in Burlington, N. C. They have two adopted children:

d-1. Richard Andrew Parker b. Dec. 29, 1950.

d-2. Margaret Ann Parker b. Nov. 26, 1954.

c-2. Annie Bickett Parker b. Dec. 25, 1921 in Marshville, N. C., m. March 31, 1945 in Bronxville, N. Y., Jack E. Stevens Jr. b. Nov. 16, 1921 in Pittsburgh, Pa., son of Jack E. Stevens Sr. and Hilda - - -. They live in Marysville, Pa. He was a Navy Air Force lieutenant in World War II. Their three children:

d-1. Hilda Susan Stevens b. Dec. 22, 1946 in Albemarle, N. C.

d-2. Barbara Ann Stevens b. Oct. 1, 1949 in Pittsburgh, Pa.

d-3. Martha Jean Stevens b. Aug. 3, 1955 in Pittsburgh, Pa.

c-3. Rosa Blakeney Parker b. Nov. 25, 1924 in Marshville, N. C. She is unmarried.

b-3. Alice Louise Blakeney b. Feb. 19, 1895 in White White Plains, S. C., m. April 23, 1921, Dr. Jabez Herring Williams, M.D., b. May 19, 1893 in Wingate, N. C., son of Thomas Jefferson Williams and Lou Lockhart. They live in Asheville, N. C. One son:

c-1. Jabez Herring Williams Jr. b. June 19, 1931; m. March 3, 1956, Helen Elizabeth Pate. They have one son:

d-1. Blake Darton Williams b. Nov. 9, 1957, in Paris, France.

b-4. Martha Elizabeth Blakeney b. Sept. 12, 1897 in Monroe, N. C., graduate Woman's College, U.N.C., post graduate work at Columbia University, New York City, and Chicago University, Chicago; taught at Leaksville, N. C., high school; m. June 24, 1922, **Luther Hartwell Hodges** b. March 9, 1898 near Danville, Virginia; retired industrialist of Leaksville, N. C., and former vice president of Marshall Field Company, Chicago; elected lieutenant governor of North Carolina in 1952, succeeded to the governor's office following the death of Governor William B. Umstead Nov. 6, 1954; re-elected to a full term as governor in 1956. See further reference under The Pioneer Houston Family, Chapter 5, Part II. They live presently in the Governor's Mansion, in Raleigh, N. C. Their children and descendants are:

c-1. Betsy Blakeney Hodges b. June 11, 1925 in Leaksville, N. C.; m. Aug. 31, 1946, Donald M. Bernard Jr. b. - - - son of Donald M. Bernard Sr. and Mary Carolyn Sleeper. They live in Anacortes, Washington, where he is an engineer with Shell Oil Company. Their children:

d-1. Martha Blakeney Bernard b. Dec. 29, 1948.

d-2. Carol Woodson Bernard b. Sept. 15, 1950.

d-3. Donald Mumford Bernard III b. May 25, 1955.

c-2. Nancy Houston Hodges b. Sept. 28, 1926 in Leaksville, N. C., m. June 11, 1949, in Rangoon, Burma, John Campbell Finlay, b. 1918 in Karachi, Pakistan. They have these children:

d-1. Vary Blakeney Finlay, twin, b. Oct. 25, 1950 in Rangoon, Burma.

d-2. Vivian Campbell Finlay, twin of Vary, b. Oct. 25, 1950 in Rangoon.

d-3. Linda Hodges Finlay b. Feb. 23, 1957 in Karachi, Pakistan.

c-3. Luther Hartwell Hodges Jr. b. Nov. 19, 1936 in Leaksville, N. C., m. Dorothy Emile Duncan b. Jan. 1934 in Monroe, N. C., daughter of Samuel Claude and Ora Lee Gaddy. No children.

b-5. Willie Covington Blakeney b. Feb. 28, 1900 in Monroe, N. C., a graduate nurse (R.N.); m. Dec. 5, 1926 in Charlotte, N. C., Lester Leonidas Parker b. Oct. 5, 1877 in Union County, N. C., d. Oct. 28, 1939. She lives in Shangri La Apts, Asheville, N. C. One son:

c-1. William Covington Parker b. Nov. 5, 1927 in Marshville, N. C., m. Aug. 19, 1950 in Larchmont, N. Y., Rose Wells Field b. March 13, 1927 in Greensboro, N. C. They live in Locust Valley, N. Y. Their children:

d-1. Nancy Frances Parker b. Sept. 9, 1947 in New York City, (adopted).

d-2. David Covington Parker b. Oct. 30, 1951 in Hackensack, N. J.

d-3. Leslie Rose Parker b. May 18, 1953 in Mansfield, Ohio.

d-4. Dan Field Parker b. Feb. 4, 1957 in Glen Cove, L. I., N. Y.

b-6. Margaret Houston Blakeney b. Aug. 3, 1903 in Monroe, N. C., attended Woman's College, U.N.C., past president N. C. State Parent Teachers' Association; m. Sept. 5, 1922, James Seaborn Blair b. Nov. 8, 1902 in Troy, N. C. They live at 205 South Currie Street, Wallace, N. C. Their children:

c-1. Dr. Mott P. Blair III, D.D.S. b. June 28, 1923 in Marshville, N. C., served in the Navy in

World War II; m. June 2, 1945, Jane Cunningham McCulloch b. May 24, 1922 in Elizabethtown, N. C., daughter of Edgar F. McCulloch and Jessie Lee Suggs. They live in Siler City, N. C., and have one adopted daughter:

d-1. Janet Lee Blair b. Jan. 1, 1954.

c-2. Dr. James Seaborn Blair Jr., M.D., b. July 30, 1924 in Marshville, N. C., served in the Navy in World War II; m. May 3, 1952, Elizabeth Teachey b. Jan. 22, 1926 in Wallace, N. C., daughter of Roscoe C. Teachey and Ivey Cook. Their two children:

d-1. Elizabeth Ivey Blair b. April 11, 1955 in Kinston, N. C.

d-2. James Seaborn Blair III b. Aug. 19, 1956 in Kinston, N. C.

d-3. Mott Parks Blair IV b. May 13, 1959 in Kinston, N. C.

c-3. Houston Vaden Blair b. Oct. 27, 1927 in Wallace, N. C., m. June 6, 1952, Elizabeth Peterson b. Sept. 12, 1927 in Delco, N. C., daughter of Artie A. Peterson and Sudie Brown. They live in New Bern, N. C. Their four children:

d-1. Margaret Sue Blair b. Sept. 23, 1953 in Wilmington, N. C.

d-2. Karen Maxine Blair b. Sept. 13, 1954 in Wilmington, N. C.

d-3. Houston Vaden Blair Jr. b. May 15, 1957 in Wilmington, N. C.

d-4. James Artie Blair b. June 19, 1959 in Newbern, N. C.

Rochel Edward Blakeney m. 2, Rose Venable. They had one son:

b-7. Rochel Edward Blakeney Jr. b. Feb. 20, 1926 in Pilot Mountain, N. C., m. April 23, 1955, Doris Ann McCrary b. Sept. 29, 1927 in Greenville, S. C., daughter of Straube Thomas McCary and - - -. They live in Greenville, S. C., and have one son:

c-1. Steven Edward Blakeney b. July 10, 1957 in Greenville, S. C.

a-4. Augustus Houston b. Sept. 20, 1872, d. July 21, 1874, youngest son and child of Hugh W. Houston and Susan Sophia Gathings Covington.

4. **John Houston,** b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
5. **Frances Eleanor (Fannie) Houston** b. 1849 d. April 1907; m. John E. W. Austin b. 1844, d. June 1905. They lived in Monroe, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Robert Harrison Austin b. Oct. 24, 1869 in Monroe, N. C., d. Sept. 7, 1934; m. in 1888, Jennie Ogburn b. - - - d. - - - No record of children and descendants, if any.

a-2. Hester Eleanor Austin b. March, 1869 in Monroe, N. C., d. June, 1951; m. George Montford Beasley b. April, 1869, d. 1952. They lived in Monroe, N. C., where he was the founder and publisher of the *Monroe Journal.* Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Antoinette Montford Beasley b. Oct. 1895. No further record.

b-2. John Austin Beasley b. April, 1897; m. Myrtle Sanders b. - - -. Record of one adopted son:

c-1. John Austin Beasley Jr. b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Frances Eleanor Beasley b. April, 1900 in Monroe, N. C., m. 1, George Fredericks b. - - - d. - - -. They had one daughter:

c-1. Frances Eleanor Fredericks b. May, 1921. No record of marriage.

Frances Eleanor Beasley Fredericks m. 2, John Wallerstein b. - - - a retired naval officer. They live at the Ocean House, Lewes, Delaware. No children.

b-4. Lucy Mae Beasley b. March 1901 in Monroe, N. C., m. Koff D. Barnett b. - - -. Record of one daughter and four known grandchildren.

c-1. Andree Cynthia Barnett b. - - - m. James Sommers Hanna b. - - -. Record of these children:

d-1. Andree Cynthia Hanna b. - - -. No further record.

d-2. James Sommers Hanna Jr. b. - - -. No further record.

d-3. Antoinette Hanna b. - - -. No further record.

d-4. Elizabeth Hanna b. - - -. No further record.

a-3. Martha Ervin Austin b. 1871 in Monroe, N. C., d. Dec. 1942, m. July 21, 1895, William Enoch Cason b. July 12, 1869 in White County, Georgia, d. Nov. 19, 1940 in Monroe, N. C., son of John Hamilton Cason and Carolyn Ed-

wards. They lived in Monroe, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. John Austin Cason b. July 16, 1898 in Monroe, N. C. d. April 16, 1919. Unmarried insofar as known.

b-2. William Enoch Cason Jr. b. June 17, 1901, m. June 22, 1944, Magnolia Foster b. - - -. No record of children and descendants, if any.

b-3. Carolyn Edwards Cason b. May 26, 1903, m. March 10, 1924, Dwight Moody Cook, b. - - -. Record of these children and known descendants:

c-1. Dwight Moody Cook Jr. b. Oct. 16, 1924 in Charlotte, N. C. m. June 14, 1951, Rebecca Jane Fairley b. - - -. They live in Othello, Washington. Record of one son:

d-1. Dwight Moody Cook III b. Dec. 20, 1952 in Othello, Wash.

c-2. Martha Bennett Cook b. July 26, 1926 in Monroe, N. C., m. Aug. 22, 1949, Walter Richardson Matthews b. - - -. Record of three daughters:

d-1. Carolyn Cason Matthews b. Nov. 8, 1950 in Columbia, S. C.

d-2. Martha Richardson Matthews b. Sept. 16, 1952 in Columbia, S. C.

d-3. Elizabeth Anne Matthews b. Dec. 12, 1954 in Columbia, S. C.

c-3. William Cason Cook b. Aug. 3, 1931. No record of marriage.

b-4. Francis Houston Cason b. Dec. 10, 1905 in Monroe, N. C. d. Oct. 6, 1906.

b-5. Chattie Neal Cason b. May 16, 1907 in Monroe, N. C. Unmarried, she lives at 305 South Main Street, Monroe, N. C.

b-6. Helen Cason b. June 25, 1909 in Monroe, N. C. No record of marriage.

a-4. Annie Warren Austin b. 1873 in Monroe, N. C. d. 1874.

a-5. John Culpepper Austin b. 1875 in Monroe, d. 1877.

a-6. Franklin Houston Austin b. May 3, 1877 in Monroe, N. C. d. 1949, m. in 1905, Minnie Long b. - - -. No record of children and descendants.

a-7. Vernon Clyde Austin b. June 6, 1879 in Monroe, N. C., d. April 7, 1953; m. Aug. 11, 1906, Alice Elliott Welsh b. Oct. 1, 1881 in Monroe, N. C., d. Sept. 6, 1953; daughter of Dr. S. J. Welsh M.D. and Sara McCarten. They lived

in Monroe, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Vernon Clyde Austin Jr. b. July 16, 1907 in Monroe, N. C., m. Aug. 22, 1936, Annie Gibbs Taylor b. - - -. They live at 206 Pinehurst Street, Memphis, Tenn. No children.

b-2. Jessamine Elliott Austin b. Dec. 31, 1908 in Monroe, N. C.; m. Dec. 20, 1938, Frederick Maston Benton. No children.

b-3. Harriet Welsh Austin b. July 21, 1912 in Monroe, N. C. m. Dec. 15, 1935, Herman Pressley Snyder b. - - -. Record of two children:

c-1. Alice Vernon Snyder b. Sept. 3, 1936, m. March 13, 1959, Terrell Teague b. - - -

c-2. Herman Pressley Snyder Jr. b. Oct. 10, 1939.

a-8. Frances Austin b. Jan. 15, 1882 in Monroe, N. C., m. in 1910, Thomas Parks Smith b. Oct. 11, 1870 in Union County, N. C., d. Jan. 27, 1943 in Monroe, N. C., son of Robert Smith and Charlotte Horton. They lived in Marshville, N. C. Record of these children and descendants:

b-1. Billie Parks Smith b. March 3, 1911 in Pageland, S. C., m. in 1936, Robert Lewis Thornton b. - - -. They live at 503 Washington Street, Monroe, N. C. Two children:

c-1. Robert Lewis Thornton Jr. b. Nov. 7, 1936 in Statesville, N. C. No record of marriage.

c-2. Sylvia Thornton b. Jan. 12, 1946.

b-2. Charlotte Smith b. Aug. 20, 1914 in Marshville, N. C., m. in 1936, Levi Pearson Eudy b. - - -. Two children:

c-1. Larry Lawson Eudy b. Aug. 8, 1937.

c-2. Billie Jane Eudy b. Aug. 22, 1940.

b-3. Thomas Patterson Smith b. Jan. 30, 1916 in Marshville, N. C., m. in 1936, Clara Howie b. - - -. Two children:

c-1. Thomas Patterson Smith Jr. b. May 26, 1937.

c-2. Michael Hough Smith b. May 26, 1939.

a-9. Elizabeth Austin b. April 17, 1884 in Monroe, N. C., d. Dec. 1916, in Chester, S. C. Unmarried.

ELI CLINTON GRIER AND HIS FAMILY

ELI CLINTON GRIER b. Jan. 16, 1820, d. April 8, 1885; m. LYDIA REID b. May 1, 1825, d. July 12, 1895, his cousin, daughter of Colonel Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood. Eli Clinton Grier was a son of James Grier and Anna Hood, who

was a daughter of Robert Hood I and Elizabeth McRaven, a son of Captain Tunis Hood Jr. and Eleanor Harrison. Eli Clinton Grier was a nephew of Robert Grier who married Elizabeth (Betsy) Reid, another daughter of Colonel Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood.

Eli Clinton Grier served as sheriff of Mecklenburg County 1854-1860, retiring to enlist as a private in Co. B, 13th N. C. Regiment, C.S.A. in the War Between the States. He was released from service in the Fall of 1862 to serve as a member of the House of Representatives from Mecklenburg County, North Carolina State Legislature, serving throughout the 1862-1864 sessions.

The sessions records of Philadelphia Presbyterian Church, Mint Hill, N. C., show that Eli Clinton Grier became a member of that church in January, 1843.

Family records of the Eli Clinton Grier family have been furnished by Miss Ellie Pauline Grier, of Charlotte, N. C., his granddaughter. Children and known descendants were:

1. **Eleanor Anna (Ellie) Grier** b. Dec. 10, 1849, d. Aug. 11, 1926. Never married.
2. **Julius Solomon Grier** b. April 21, 1851, d. April 10, 1910; m. Virginia Della Vail b. June 12, 1852, d. Sept. 16, 1925. They lived in Lower Mecklenburg County, N. C. Their children and known descendants:

a-1. Thomas Kell Grier b. June 25, 1873, d. Sept. 12, 1895; never married.

a-2. Vernon Glenroy Grier b. Jan. 31, 1875, d. July 31, 1942; m. Bertie Lee Falls b. May 29, 1879, still alive at last report. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Roger Martin Grier b. Feb. 2, 1901; m. March 8, 1928, Lula Stowe b. - - -. No record of children, if any.

b-2. Mary Falls Grier b. Feb. 18, 1903; m. Oct. 5, 1929, Lawrence Egerton b. June 13, 1896 in Louisburg, N. C., son of Robert Zollicoffer Egerton and Lula Davis. He served three years with U. S. Marines in World War I, participating in five major combat actions. They live at 314 West Bessemer Avenue, Greensboro, N. C., and have these children and grandchildren:

c-1. Lawrence Egerton Jr. b. May 30, 1931 in Greensboro, N. C., m. March 31, 1956, Shirley Anne Pierce b. - - -. He served in World War II as a 1st lieutenant, U. S. Air Force. They have one daughter:

d-1. Kimberly Ann Egerton b. June 27, 1957 in Greensboro, N. C.

c-2. Robert Grey Egerton b. Nov. 8, 1934 in Greensboro, N. C.; m. July 17, 1956, Linda Lou Riley b. - - -. They have one daughter:

d-1. April Lynn Egerton b. April 23, 1957 in Chicago, Illinois.

c-3. George Grier Egerton b. Dec. 11, 1936 in Greensboro, N. C.; m. June 27, 1959, Doris Louise Irvine b. - - -

c-4. Mary Grier Egerton b. June 15, 1941 in Greensboro, N. C.

b-3. Murray Milton Grier b. Dec. 14, 1904; unmarried.

b-4. Robert Anderson Grier b. Sept. 21, 1906, m. Nov. 26, 1931, Mildred Smith b. - - -. No record of children, if any.

b-5. Harry Glenroy Grier b. Oct. 19, 1908; m. Feb. 25, 1933, Eleanor Kennedy b. - - -. Three children:

c-1. Harry Glenroy Grier Jr. b. Nov. 23, 1933; m. Dec. 29, 1955, Christa Maria Ursula Gaethje b. Dec. 8, 1930 in Heidelberg, Germany, daughter of Kurt Johann Gaethje and Elisabeth Dorothea Rix. They live at 36 B. Vetville, Raleigh, N. C. One daughter:

d-1. Dedy Elisabeth Grier b. Nov. 27, 1957 in Raleight, N. C.

c-2. Bryant Kennedy Grier b. Jan. 21, 1941.

c-3. Eleanor Kennedy Grier II b. June 29, 1949.

b-6. Thomas Gray Grier b. Nov. 4, 1912; unmarried.

b-7. Lois Armentine Grier b. Dec. 19, 1914 in Gastonia, N. C., m. Aug. 14, 1937, James Hilmore Hogg b. May 3, 1913 in St. Paul, Minn., son of James Lees Hogg and Alma Smith. They live at 209 Louise Avenue, High Point, N. C. Their three children are:

c-1. Patricia Alma Hogg b. June 2, 1938 in Greensboro, N. C.

c-2. Thomas Grier Hogg b. Sept. 25, 1939 in High Point, N. C.

c-3. Dorothy Hilmore Hogg b. Nov. 14, 1956 in High Point, N. C.

b-8. Helen Vernon Grier b. Oct. 18, 1917; m. June 18, 1942, Ronald E. Riddle b. - - -. Their three children are:

c-1. Ronald E. Riddle Jr. b. Jan. 30, 1944.

c-2. Robert Grier Riddle b. Jan. 2, 1951.
c-3. Martha Riddle b. Jan. 1953.

a-3. Virginia Berta Grier b. Feb. 23, 1876, d. April 11, 1877.

a-4. Cora Myrtle Grier b. Feb. 10, 1878, d. Jan. 28, 1879.

a-5. Sidney Fitzgerald Grier b. June 8, 1879, d. Feb. 23, 1944; m. Ethel Hudson b. Dec. 23, 1881, still alive at last report. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Gerald Hudson Grier b. Nov. 26, 1906; m. Florence Simpson b. - - -. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Nancy Hudson Grier b. Sept. 16, 1945.

b-2. Sarah Virginia Grier b. June 4, 1908; m. James S. Armstrong b. - - -. Record of two children:

c-1. James S. Armstrong Jr. b. Feb. 11, 1935.
c-2. Charlotte Ann Armstrong b. April 18, 1938.

b-3. Michael Osborn Grier b. April 20, 1910, d. Aug. 25, 1940; unmarried.

b-4. Richard Alexander Grier b. Sept. 29, 1912; m. Catherine Simpson b. - - -. Record of three children:

c-1. Pamela Cheryl Grier b. May 17, 1944.
c-2. Michael Hudson Grier, twin, b. March 31, 1950.
c-3. Richard Davis Grier, twin of Michael, b. March 31, 1950.

b-5. Margaret Kingsley Grier b. Nov. 21, 1914; m. Charles Howie Stephenson b. - - -. Record of two daughters:

c-1. Sarah Ellen Stephenson b. Nov. 7, 1942.
c-2. Mary Charles Stephenson b. May 12, 1952.

b-6. Sidney Fitzgerald Grier Jr. b. Aug. 15, 1918; m. Doris Hardy Caldwell b. - - -. Record of three children:

c-1. Doris Lynn Grier b. Sept. 13, 1947.
c-2. Sidney Fitzgerald Grier III b. Oct. 11, 1949.
c-3. Virginia Gay Grier b. May 20, 1953.

a-6. Daniel Duronda Grier b. Jan. 8, 1881, d. Oct. 26, 1911; m. Florence Della Falls b. July 14, 1881, still alive at last report. Their children and known descendants are:

b-1. Julius Dawson Grier b. April 1, 1905; m. Elizabeth Crawford b. - - -. Record of three children:

c-1. Betty Frances Grier b. Nov. 23, 1924; m. T. E. Robinson b. - - -. Record of four children:

d-1. Terry Robinson b. June 14, 1945.
d-2. Todd Allen Robinson, twin, b. Feb. 20, 1951.

d-3. Thomas Alfred Robinson, twin of Todd, b. Feb. 20, 1951.
d-4. David Jeffrey Robinson, b. Jan. 2, 1953.

c-2. Harold Dawson Grier b. June 15, 1928; m. Betty Echerd b. - - -. Record of two children:
d-1. Janie Lynn Grier b. Nov. 14, 1949.
d-2. Robert Harold Grier b. July 4, 1954.

c-3. Jack Wallace Grier b. Aug. 21, 1930. No record of marriage.

b-2. Mary Virginia Grier b. Oct. 14, 1906; m. S. Augustus Cain b. - - -. Record of two sons:
c-1. Philip Augustus Cain b. April 12, 1927; m. Delores Carter b. - - -. Record of one son:
d-1. Samuel Andrew Cain b. Nov. 21, 1952.

c-2. Alvin Grier Cain b. Feb. 21, 1929. No marriage.

b-3. Edna Earle Grier b. Sept. 28, 1908; m. Archie Blackwood b. - - - Record of two children:
c-1. Daniel Blackwood b. Dec. 22, 1932.
c-2. Mary Jane Blackwood b. Nov. 15, 1940.

b-4. Ruth Sparrow Grier b. Sept. 16, 1910; m. Cyrus Fouts b. - - -. Record of one daughter:
c-1. Kay Frances Routs b. May 6, 1947.

a-7. Eli Clinton (Dick) Grier II, b. Jan. 16, 1883, d. Oct. 19, 1936; m. Bessie Evelyn Greenwood b. Sept. 29, 1892. Record of three children:

b-1. Frances Harriet Grier b. May 18, 1916; m. Edwin Christian Voss b. - - -. Record of three children:
c-1. Christin Voss II b. - - -
c-2. Joan Voss b. - - -
c-3. George Voss b. - - -

b-2. Louise Clinton Grier b. Dec. 27, 1917; m. Earl Alfred Queen b. - - -. No record of children.

b-3. George Greenwood Grier b. Oct. 26, 1920. No further record.

a-8. Joseph Julius Grier b. May 15, 1884; m. Anne Bright Helms b. March 22, 1887 d. April 27, 1951. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Thomas Neil Grier b. May 6, 1910 in Mecklenburg County, N. C. m. Violet Ruth Dale b. Oct. 18, 1910 in Atlanta, Ga., daughter of Sam G. Dale and Ruth Harrell. They live on Route 2, Matthews, N. C. Their two children:
c-1. Shirley Marian Grier b. Aug. 19, 1935 in

Charlotte, N. C.; m. May 24, 1957 Henry C. Helmke. No record of children.

c-2. Robert Neil Grier b. Sept. 16, 1940 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-2. Joseph Julius Grier Jr. b. April 10, 1912; m. Catherine McGarity b. Sept. 1921. Record of these children:

c-1. Joseph Julius Grier III b. April 13, 1942.

c-2. Catherine Vail Grier b. Jan. 16, 1947.

c-3. Daniel Duronda Grier II b. Jan. 27, 1949.

b-3. Annie Faye Grier b. Aug. 15, 1913; m. Oliver R. Stephenson b. May 25, 1911. Their children:

c-1. Anne Ross Stephenson b. Feb. 1, 1933 m. Dec. 12, 1953, Edward Reid Grier b. July 31, 1933, her cousin. No record of children.

c-2. Oliver Ross Stephenson b. July 26, 1938.

b-4. John Wilson Grier b. April 13, 1915; m. March 16, 1954, Evelyn Carlisle b. July 30, 1922, in Smedes, Miss., daughter of John William Carlisle and Alice Sophie Wright. They live on Route 2, Matthews, N. C. Two children:

c-1. Michael Carlisle Grier b. Oct. 6, 1954 in Columbia, S. C.

c-2. Sherrie Lynn Grier b. Dec. 5, 1955 in Vicksburg, Miss.

b-5. Bess Reid Grier b. April 18, 1920 in Charlotte, N. C., m. Jan. 20, 1940, Carl Houston Kerr b. March 20, 1916, in Mecklenburg County, N. C., son of S. E. Kerr and Kate McGinn. They live on Route 2, Matthews, N. C. One daughter:

c-1. Pamela Jane Kerr b. Oct. 25, 1951 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-6. Norma Jane Grier b. Oct. 23, 1921 in Charlotte, N. C., m. March 24, 1940, Robert Hamilton Barber b. June 14, 1919 in Fort Mill, S. C., son of Osmond Barber and Jennie Hamilton. They live at 1637 Westbury Road, Charlotte, N. C. One son:

c-1. Robert Andrew Barber b. June 2, 1952 in Charlotte.

a-9. Edith Smithy Grier b. Dec. 1, 1886, d. Sept. 21, 1954; m. Harry Henline Barker b. March 22, 1886 d. Jan. 27, 1953. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Mary Virginia Barker b. Oct. 23, 1911; lives at 418 West Main Street, Elkin, N. C., unmarried.

b-2. Harry Henline Barker Jr. b. Aug. 3, 1913 in Elkin,

N. C., m. Agnes Lucile Stewart b. Dec. 30, 1914. They live in Elkin, N. C. She is a daughter of Charles R. Stewart and Molly Reardon. Their two children:

c-1. Molly Edith Barker b. July 17, 1943 in Elkin, N. C.

c-2. Harry Henline Barker Jr. b. Dec. 9, 1953 in Elkin, N. C.

b-3. Margaret Grier Barker b. Sept. 28, 1915 in Elkin, N. C.; m. Robert Spillman Noe b. Feb. 14, 1908 in Norfolk, Va., son of Ellis R. Noe and Maude Jolly. They live in Norfolk, Virginia, and have two children:

c-1. Robert Spillman Noe Jr. b. Sept. 22, 1939 in Norfolk, Va.

c-2. Richard Grier Noe b. April 2, 1946 in Norfolk, Virginia.

b-4. Josephine Barker, twin, b. Jan. 11, 1923 in Elkin, N. C. m. Lloyd George Beale b. Aug. 18, 1915 in Burlington, N. C., son of George I. Beale and Lucretta C. McPherson. They live in Burlington, N. C. Four children:

c-1. Mary Seth Beale b. Oct. 6, 1947 in Elkin, N. C.

c-2. Katie Jo Beale b. Feb. 18, 1950 in Elkin, N. C.

c-3. Edith Jane Beale b. Oct. 27, 1952 in Elkin, N. C.

c-4. George Barker Beale b. May 12, 1957 in Burlington, N. C.

b-5. Geraldine Barker, twin of Josephine, b. Jan. 11, 1923 in Elkin, N. C., m. Randall Leroy Smith b. Aug. 20, 1920 in Middlesboro, Kentucky, son of Enoch Stephen Smith and Clara Hinson. They live in Charlotte, N. C. Three children:

c-1. Susan Grier Smith b. Feb. 2, 1949 in Elkin, N. C.

c-2. Margaret Barker Smith b. March 16, 1954 in Elkin, N. C.

c-3. Randall Stephen Smith b. Aug. 14, 1956 in Elkin, N. C.

a-10. Dr. Charles Talmage Grier, M.D., b. April 8, 1888; m. Allie Graves b. - - -. They live in Carthage, N. C. No children.

a-11. Katherine (Kate) Grier b. Jan. 11, 1889; m. John Robinson Renfrow b. Dec. 5, 1888. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. John Thomas Renfrow b. Oct. 18, 1909, d. July 29, 1910.

b-2. Nina Grier Renfrow b. March 6, 1911; m. 1, Wallace Warsham Simpson b. July 17, 1910. Divorced. They had one son:

c-1. Wallace Warsham Simpson Jr. b. Nov. 27, 1940.

Nina Grier Renfrow Simpson m. 2, Jefferson Wiggins b. July 30, 1908. They have one adopted daughter:

c-1. Nina Renfrow Wiggins II b. Oct. 17, 1952.

b-3. Helen Willard Renfrow b. June 14, 1913 in Matthews, N. C.; m. June 20, 1936, John Haughton London b. May 23, 1909 in Pittsboro, N. C., son of Arthur London. They live in Pittsboro, N. C., and have these children:

c-1. Helen Renfrow London b. May 28, 1938 in Pittsboro, N. C.

c-2. Caroline Haughton London b. April 16, 1941 in Pittsboro, N. C.

c-3. Anna Forshee London b. Jan. 16, 1950 in Pittsboro, N. C.

b-4. John Robinson Renfrow Jr. b. March 27, 1915; m. Myrtle Peterson b. Nov. 18, 1915. Record of two children:

c-1. Robbie Renfrow b. Jan. 28, 1941.

c-2. Mary Anne Renfrow b. June 16, 1942.

b-5. Sue McDowell Renfrow b. Feb. 4, 1917; m. George W. Wilson b. June 21, 1910. Record of two sons:

c-1. John Renfrow Wilson b. Feb. 16, 1948.

c-2. George Norman Wilson b. Jan. 5, 1950.

b-6. Katherine Vail Renfrow b. Feb. 24, 1919; m. James H. Erwin b. May 7, 1919. Record of three children:

c-1. James H. Erwin Jr. b. Feb. 21, 1941.

c-2. Katherine Renfrow Erwin b. Jan. 10, 1945.

c-3. Thomas Jefferson Erwin b. Feb. 23, 1958.

b-7. Thomas Jefferson Renfrow b. June 27, 1921, d. June 23, 1940, unmarried.

a-12. Frances Willard Grier b. April 14, 1892; m. Worth Minish Gray b. Aug. 4, 1890, d. March 24, 1942. They had no children.

a-13. Ruby Weddington Grier b. Nov. 4, 1896, d. May 24, 1955, youngest daughter and child of Julius Solomon Grier and Virginia Delta Vail; m. Worth Austin Graham b. Aug. 5, 1897. Record of two children:

b-1. Worth Austin Graham Jr. b. Feb. 12, 1925 in Elkin, N. C. Lives in The Hague, Netherlands. Unmarried.

b-2. Virginia Vail Graham b. March 1, 1927; m. June 9, 1951, Hal Barker Lewis b. - - -. They live at 409 Westdale Place, Greensboro, N. C. Two sons:

c-1. Allison Graham Lewis b. June 7, 1952 in Greensboro, N. C.

c-2. **Hal Worth Lewis** b. May 1, 1955 in Greensboro, N. C.

3. **Samuel Rufus Grier** b. Dec. 8, 1853, d. Jan. 18, 1933, next son of Eli Clinton Grier and Lydia Reid; m. Mary Ann (Mollie) Alexander b. March 4, 1861, d. June 9, 1925, daughter of John Ormond Alexander and Jane Elizabeth Lee. They had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Ellie Pauline Grier b. April 27, 1882; a retired teacher in the Charlotte public schools, she lives at 1532 Providence Road, Charlotte, N. C. A capable family genealogist, she has contributed most of the Grier-Reid family data, and valuable ancestral records appearing in this genealogy. Unmarried.

a-2. Jane Lee Grier b. Feb. 3, 1884, also retired teacher, Charlotte public schools, living with her sister Ellie P. Grier in Charlotte, N. C.

a-3. Kathleen Grier b. Oct. 12, 1885, d. May 19, 1887.

a-4. Mary Alexander Grier b. July 6, 1887; m. Thomas Judson Osborne b. Aug. 30, 1890. Their children:

b-1. Robert Grier Osborne b. Jan. 9, 1918; graduate University of Tennessee; served as Navy lieutenant in World War II, Jan. 1942-Aug., 1945; saw service in "D Day" landings in France; m. June 28, 1945, in Tacoma, Wash., Marmie Osborn b. Oct. 17, 1924 in Adrian, Michigan, daughter of Richard Harold Osborn and Marguerite Sampson. They live in Knoxville, Tenn., and have two children:

c-1. Thaddeus Grier Osborne b. Oct. 23, 1948 in Knoxville, Tenn.

c-2. Robert Sampson Osborne b. July 6, 1953 in Knoxville, Tenn.

b-2. Martha Jean Osborne b. Dec. 12, 1919; m. Rev. Fred Rogers Stair b. March, 1918. Record of two children:

c-1. Mary Miller Stair b. Aug. 8, 1944.

c-2. Thomas Osborne Stair b. Jan. 10, 1950.

a-5. Thaddeus Bonner Grier b. Feb. 3, 1889. He is a hardware merchant in Charlotte, N. C. No record of marriage.

a-6. Winnifred Davis Grier b. May 7, 1891; she is a teacher in the Charlotte public schools; unmarried.

a-7. Julius Robert Grier b. Sept. 23, 1893, d. April 30, 1946. No record of marriage.

a-8. Ida Christine Grier b. April 4, 1895, d. Oct. 28, 1918; unmarried.

a-9. Florence Ormond Grier b. Oct. 28, 1897, d. April 14, 1959 in Richmond, Virginia; m. Joseph Hubbard Saunders b. Dec. 28, 1895 in Rocky Mt., N. C., a direct descendant of Edward Saunders who came to America from England at the age 49, on the ship *Safety* in August, 1635, with two sons, Thomas, 18, and Edward, 9 and settled in Virginia. The son Edward, b. 1625 in England, was the lineal ancestor of Joseph Hubbard Saunders above, a ninth generation born American. Edward Saunders settled in Northumberland County, Virginia prior to 1660. Children and known descendants of Joseph Hubbard Saunders and Florence Ormond Grier are:

b-1. Mary Louise Saunders b. July 8, 1921 in Rocky Mount, N. C. served in World War II as lieutenant j.g. in the Navy WAVES; m. April 6, 1946, in Richmond, Va., Risher Morton Thornton III, b. Nov. 22, 1923 in Dallas, Texas, son of Risher Maury Thornton Jr. and Isora Dariel Shutt. He served as Marine Corps 2nd lieutenant in World War II. They live in Midland, Texas, where he is a practicing attorney. Children:

c-1. Risher Maury Thornton IV b. Jan. 26, 1948.

c-2. Lee Ormond Thornton b. Sept. 11, 1949.

b-2. Richard Benbury Saunders b. Nov. 30, 1922 in Pinetops, N. C.; m. June 22, 1946 in Chester, Va., Anne Watkins Bruce b. Nov. 26, 1925 in Richmond, Virginia, daughter of Fisher Watkins Bruce and Annie Ford Moseley. They live in Burlington, N. C., where he is associated with Burlington Mills; a graduate of V.P.I. in Virginia, he served as a co-pilot in U. S. Air Forces in World War II. Their two children:

c-1. Richard Benbury Saunders Jr. b. Nov. 28, 1947 in Richmond, Virginia.
c-2. Joanne Bruce Saunders b. Dec. 2, 1953 in Burlington, N. C.

b-3. Samuel Grier Saunders b. Nov. 11, 1931 in Danville, Virginia, a 10th generation born American; graduate of Richmond University, Richmond, Virginia; m. Anne Celeste Barrett b. - - -. No record of children.

4. **Mattie E. Grier** b. March 30, 1857, d. Jan. 28, 1888; unmarried.

5. **James M. Grier** b. Sept. 25, 1859, d. April 14, 1888; wife, name unknown, came from Florida, died shortly following their marriage. They had no children.

6. **William Reid Grier,** next son of Eli Clinton Grier and Lydia Reid, b. Feb. 24, 1863, d. July 12, 1898; m. Martha Ann Duncan b. April 6, 1870, d. May 13, 1954. Their children and known descendants:

a-1. William Reid Grier Jr. b. Dec. 1, 1888, d. Dec. 19, 1957; m. Willie Mae Biggers, b. July 30, 1898. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. William Reid Grier III b. Dec. 19, 1915; m. Veola Mae Johnson b. Oct. 22, 1920. Record of two children:
c-1. William Reid Grier IV b. July 14, 1944.
c-2. Miriam Agnes Grier b. Dec. 9, 1945.

b-2. Martha Elizabeth Agnes Grier b. April 26, 1917; unmarried.

b-3. Samuel Robert Grier b. March 31, 1921; m. Nancy Boyette Kiser b. May 5, 1922. Two children:
c-1. Cathy Elizabeth Grier b. Nov. 20, 1955.
c-2. Debra Lynn Grier b. Nov. 1, 1956.

b-4. Mary Helen Grier b. April 28, 1928; m. William Everette Hardy b. Jan. 5, 1922. Record of one son:
c-1. William Everette Hardy Jr. b. May 8, 1952.

b-5. Betty Jean Grier b. June 7, 1929; m. 1, John Ewing b. - - -. They were divorced shortly afterward. No children.
Betty Jean Grier m. 2, John Robert Gross b. - - - They live in Tampa, Florida, and have three children:
c-1. Betty Jean Gross II b. Jan. 7, 1952 in Charlotte, N. C.
c-2. John Robert Gross Jr. b. Nov. 7, 1953 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-3. Richard Shannon Gross b. Feb. 11, 1956 in Tampa, Florida.

a-2. Lydia Elizabeth Grier b. Feb. 16, 1891; m. Everette Walker Riggins b. Feb. 20, 1886. Record of two daughters and four grandchildren:

b-1. Mildred Louise Riggins b. April 16, 1916 in Matthews, N. C.; m. George Washington Emerson b. Feb. 22, 1910, in Kings Mountain, N. C. son of Alphanso Wright Emerson and Kathryn Wishart. They live in Kananpolis, N. C. Their children:

c-1. George Washington Emerson Jr. b. May 8, 1941.

c-2. Charles Everette Emerson b. April 29, 1943.

c-3. Mildred Louise Emerson b. July 23, 1947.

c-4. Suzanne Emerson b. Oct. 22, 1953.

b-2. Ruth Kingsley Riggins b. July 31, 1919. No further record.

a-3. Neil Clinton Grier b. Oct. 1, 1893; m. Mary Alice Simpson b. August 4, 1897. Records of these children and descendants:

b-1. Neil Clinton Grier Jr. b. Oct. 26, 1918; m. Carolyn Kuykendall b. Jan. 2, 1919. Record of two daughters:

c-1. Alice Rea Grier b. Oct. 22, 1949.

c-2. Carol Ann Grier b. April 10, 1952.

b-2. William Archie Grier b. May 18, 1920; m. Katherine Freeman b. April 21, 1923. Record of four children:

c-1. Mary Katherine Grier b. March 22, 1946, d. May 22, 1946.

c-2. William Archie Grier b. August 18, 1947.

c-3. George Henry Grier b. August 4, 1950.

c-4. Martha Ann Grier b. March 16, 1953.

b-3. Nannie Louise Grier b. June 12, 1922; m. Turner A. Williams b. August 2, 1922. Record of two daughters:

c-1. Sandra Louise Williams b. May 20, 1946.

c-2. Sue Ellen Williams b. Jan. 23, 1951.

b-4. Benjamin Franklin Grier b. Dec. 18, 1924; m. Rachel Rushen b. August 8, 1926. Record of two sons:

c-1. Benjamin Franklin Grier Jr. b. Sept. 26, 1943.

c-2. John Neil Grier b. Oct. 25, 1948.

b-5. Mary Alice Grier b. Nov. 7, 1927; m. Robert Lee Massey b. Feb. 14, 1925. Record of three children:

c-1. Clinton Edward Massey b. Oct. 31, 1947.
c-2. Katherine Alice Massey b. Jan. 4, 1951.
c-3. Robert David Massey b. July 23, 1954.

b-6. Sarah Ellen Grier b. Nov. 1, 1930; m. William Thomas Bradford Jr. b. - - - Record of one son:
c-1. William Thomas Bradford III b. March 27, 1954.

b-7. James Pearson Grier b. April 27, 1932; m. Sara Alice Belk b. - - - Record of one daughter:
c-1. Mary Evelyn Grier b. August 4, 1954.

b-8. Edward Reid Grier b. July 31, 1933; m. Dec. 12, 1953, Ann Ross Stephenson b. Feb. 1, 1933, his cousin. No record of children.

b-9. Betty Ann Grier b. Jan. 11, 1936.

a-4. Mary Grier b. Sept. 3, 1895; m. J. O. Hubbard b. Sept. 9, 1876. Record of these children and grandchildren:

b-1. Henry Grier Hubbard b. Feb. 12, 1920; m. Violet Mae Wright b. Feb. 21, 1823. No record of children.

b-2. Joseph Todd Hubbard b. Feb. 12, 1922; m. Margaret Smith b. Jan. 3, 1926. Record of two daughters:
c-1. Carol Elaine Hubbard b. Nov. 5, 1950.
c-2. Janet Lynn Hubbard b. May 7, 1952.

b-3. Thomas Reid Hubbard b. August 27, 1924. No record of marriage.

b-4. Robert Clay Hubbard b. Oct. 5, 1926; m. Norma Fay Barnette b. March 19, 1929. No record of children.

b-5. Benjamin Franklin Hubbard b. March 5, 1929; m. Jeanine Cosby b. - - - Record of one daughter:
c-1. Susan Elaine Hubbard b. June 20, 1954.

b-6. Mary Louise Hubbard b. Dec. 14, 1935.

a-5. Eleanor Fitzgerald Grier b. July 7, 1898; m. Aaron Rea Knox b. March 16, 1898. Records of these children and grandchildren:

b-1. Ethel Stuart Knox b. March 5, 1920; m. Thomas Darrill Kellahan b. - - - They live in Charleston, S. C. Record of three children:
c-1. Thomas Darrill Kellahan Jr. b. August 19, 1942.
c-2. Barbara Ellen Kellahan b. August 29, 1943.
c-3. Richard Lewis Kellahan b. August 22, 1952.

b-2. Mary Eleanor Knox b. July 27, 1922; m. George Willard Keene b. - - - Record of two children:
c-1. Mary Anne Keene b. March 15, 1944.

c-2. George Willard Keene Jr. b. Feb. 6, 1946.

b-3. Aaron Rea Knox Jr. b. April 28, 1924; m. Ruth Parker Styles b. - - - Record of three children:
c-1. Eleanor Ruth Knox b. August 10, 1944.
c-2. Aaron Rea Knox III b. Dec. 10, 1948.
c-3. Catherine Reid Knox b. Feb. 17, 1950.

b-4. Martha Anne Knox b. Jan. 15, 1927; m. Marvin Cralle Steele b. - - - Record of three children:
c-1. Marvin Cralle Steele Jr. b. Feb. 12, 1946.
c-2. Robert Knox Steele b. March 21, 1950.
c-3. Christopher Rea Steele b. Dec. 14, 1951.

7. **Lillian Grier** b. Dec. 1, 1866, d. April 6, 1935, next daughter of Eli Clinton Grier and Lydia Reid; m. Henry Crowell Warlick b. Sept. 12, 1855, d. May 7, 1930. Records of these children and descendants:

a-1. Dr. Henry Clinton Warlick, M.D., b. Nov. 21, 1892, d. August 31, 1950. No further record.

a-2. Ellie May Warlick b. Feb. 17, 1894; m. Barton H. DuVal b. Feb. 21, 1893. No further record.

a-3. Margaret Lillian Warlick b. Nov. 4, 1896; m. Offie Womack b. - - - Record of these children and grandchildren:
b-1. Virginia May Womack b. Dec. 2, 1922; m. John A. Leonard b. - - - Record of three sons:
c-1. Jeffrey Barton Leonard b. April 2, 1945.
c-2. David Warlick Leonard b. Feb. 17, 1949.
c-3. John Anderson Leonard b. Sept. 28, 1952.

b-2. Henry Offie Womack b. Sept. 15, 1924; m. Josephine Haller b. - - - Record of two children:
c-1. Susan Ann Womack b. March, 1948.
c-2. Stephen Womack, b. 1951.

b-3. William Graham Womack b. March 25, 1927 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. August 22, 1953, JoAnne Harris b. July 22, 1930 in Lenoir, N. C., daughter of Elisha S. Harris and Elizabeth M. Miller. They live in Sanford, N. C. Record of one son:
c-1. William Graham Womack Jr. b. Sept. 13, 1954 in Lenoir, N. C.

a-4. Ethel Corinne Warlick b. Oct. 12, 1899; m. Dr. Burke Wallace Fox, b. April 30, 1901. They live at 2209 Belvidere Avenue, Charlotte, N. C., where he is a practicing dentist. Their children and grandchildren:
b-1. Burke Wallace Fox Jr. b. Oct. 20, 1927 in Char-

lotte, N. C.; m. Katherine Rogers b. - - - They live in Charlotte, N. C. One daughter:

c-1. Virginia Lee Fox b. April 9, 1958 in Charlotte.

b-2. Margaret Lavinia Fox b. August 15, 1930 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Sept. 6, 1952, Dotson George Palmer b. - - - They live in Charlotte, N. C., where he is a practicing attorney. They have two children:

c-1. George Potter Palmer b. April 9, 1955 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. David Burke Palmer b. August 11, 1957 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-3. James Pass Fox b. May 22, 1934 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Dec. 1955 in Germany, Lisa Lemke b. - - - in Germany. Record of two children:

c-1. James Burke Fox b. August 8, 1956 in Germany.

c-2. Sylvia Fox b. Nov. 7, 1958 in Washington, D. C.

8. **Mary Belle Grier** b. Dec. 8, 1869, d. Oct. 22, 1912, youngest daughter and child of Eli Clinton Grier and Lydia Reid; m. Charles Rhyon McLaughlin b. Nov. 28, 1868, d. Feb. 9, 1952. Record of three children:

a-1. Charles Joseph McLaughlin b. May 20, 1891, d. Oct. 14, 1946; m. Valeria Rippey Webster, b. 1894. No record of children.

a-2. Mattie Grier McLaughlin b. March 3, 1893; unmarried.

a-3. Edmonia Martin McLaughlin b. Oct. 21, 1900; unmarried.

ELIAS ALEXANDER McKEE AND HIS FAMILY

ELIAS ALEXANDER McKEE b. August 27, 1816, d. January 8, 1890; m. MARTHA REID b. May 8, 1828, d. October 5, 1905, youngest daughter of Colonel Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood. He was a well known planter of Eastern Mecklenburg County, N. C. They lived near the town of Matthews and had these known children and descendants:

1. **Solomon Reid McKee** b. 1864, d. Sept. 29, 1946; m. Mary Bingham b. - - - d. - - - daughter of Colonel Robert S. Bingham, head of Bingham's Military Academy near Asheville, N. C., which had been founded in the 1700's by a Bingham ancestor. One of his sons was a former American ambassador to Great Britain. When Colonel Bingham died, Solomon Reid McKee, who was then a university professor, succeeded him as head of Bingham Mili-

tary Academy. This family lived in Asheville, N. C., and had these known children:

a-1. Bingham McKee b. - - - d. Dec. 1, 1948. No further record.

a-2. Martha McKee b. - - - No further record.

a-3. Sadie Temple McKee b. - - - No further record.

2. **William Neill McKee** b. 1867, d. Sept. 18, 1953 at his plantation residence near Matthews, N. C.; m. 1, Carrie Knox b. July 25, 1870, d. March 17, 1896. They had no children.
William Neill McKee m. 2, Mary Kuykendall b. 1879, d. 1939. Record of these children:

a-1. Samuel Reid McKee b. Feb. 23, 1908, d. May 7, 1908.

a-2. William Neill McKee Jr. b. March 14, 1909, d. August 11, 1953; m. Christine Frances Ellis b. March 9, 1908. At the time of his death he was manager of the Liberty Life Insurance Building in Charlotte, N. C., and also serving as a director of the Southern Association of Building Owners. They lived on Route 2, Matthews, N. C., and had one daughter:

b-1. Mary Jane McKee b. Nov. 5, 1939.

a-3. Joseph Mack McKee b. twin, b. Jan. 17, 1911. Unmarried.

a-4. John Reid McKee, twin of Joseph, b. Jan. 17, 1911. Unmarried.

3. Samuel Watson McKee b. Feb. 1, 1871, d. July 31, 1897. Never married.

JEREMIAH SOLOMON REID AND HIS FAMILY

JEREMIAH SOLOMON REID, b. 1831, d. 1906, usually known as J. SOL REID, son of Colonel Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood; m. Nov. 6, 1855, Mary Jane Grier, b. - - - d. - - - daughter of Arthur Grier (1807-1890) and first wife, Eliza Erwin. Arthur Grier was a twin brother of Robert Grier, who married Elizabeth Reid. They were sons of John Grier and Mary McCombs. J. Sol Reid was a prosperous planter of Eastern Mecklenburg County, and prominent in the affairs of his community. He was the founder of the town of Matthews; was elected to the North Carolina House of Representatives for Mecklenburg County in 1875, and to the State Senate in 1889. Children and descendants of this family were:

1. **Samuel Watson Reid** b. Oct. 4, 1856, d. - - - Never married.

2. **Arthur Winfield Reid** b. Oct. 18, 1858, d. - - - Never married.

3. **Edward Solomon Reid** b. Aug. 11, 1864, d. Sept. 10, 1934; m. 1, Nancy Alexander b. March 1, 1866, d. Oct. 17, 1898. He was a prominent cotton merchant of Charlotte, N. C., a partner of the cotton brokerage firm of Heath-Reid Company of Charlotte. Their children and descendants were:

a-1. Bleeker Reid b. May 24, 1888 in Matthews, N. C.; m. April 14, 1910, Frederic F. Bahnson of Winston-Salem, N. C., b. March 6, 1876, d. March 18, 1944, son of Dr. Henry Theodore Bahnson and Emma C. Fries. Bleeker Reid Bahnson lives presently at 28 Cascade Avenue, Winston-Salem, N. C. Their children and descendants:

b-1. Frederic F. Bahnson Jr. b. August 26, 1913 in Winston-Salem, N. C.; m. Feb. 5, 1942, Cora Louise Bennett b. Feb. 14, 1920 in Winston-Salem, daughter of Bert Bennett and Corinne Johnston. They live in Winston-Salem and have these children:

c-1. Frederic Fries Bahnson III b. Jan. 14, 1944 in Winston-Salem.

c-2. Bert Bennett Bahnson b. Nov. 14, 1946 in Winston-Salem.

c-3. Bleeker Louise Bahnson b. Dec. 19, 1954 in Winston-Salem.

b-2. Dr. Edward Reid Bahnson, M.D., b. Oct. 28, 1917 in Winston-Salem; m. Jan. 26, 1946, Louise N. Adler b. May 31, 1923, in Cleveland, Ohio, daughter of Rudolph Adler and Florence Wallace. They live in Winston-Salem and have these children:

c-1. Jeanette Louise Bahnson b. March 18, 1947 in Philadelphia, Pa.

c-2. Edward Reid Bahnson Jr. b. July 18, 1949 in Winston-Salem, N. C.

b-3. Dr. Henry Theodore Bahnson, M.D., b. Nov. 15, 1920 in Winston-Salem; m. April 1, 1944, Louise Porter b. Sept. 20, 1920 in Brockton, Mass., daughter of C. Porter and - - - Hastings. They live in Baltimore, Md., where he is a staff surgeon at Johns Hopkins Hospital. Their children:

c-1. Henry Theodore Bahnson Jr. b. Oct. 30, 1945, in Winston-Salem.

c-2. David Hastings Bahnson b. June 3, 1947 in Baltimore, Md.

c-3. Alfred Blalock Bahnson b. Sept. 18, 1948 in Baltimore, Md.

c-4. Suzanne Bahnson b. Dec. 11, 1951 in Baltimore, Md.

c-5. Barbara Bahnson b. Sept. 27, 1955 in Baltimore, Md.

b-4. John Alexander Bahnson b. Dec. 25, 1924 in Winston-Salem, N. C. Unmarried.

a-2. Lillian Reid b. Dec. 12, 1892 in Matthews, N. C.; m. Lee Rutzler b. 1888, d. 1951, son of George F. Rutzler and Belle Conner. They had no children.

a-3. Edward Solomon Reid Jr. b. Feb. 24, 1895 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. 1, April 8, 1920, Mildred Wood b. Feb. 28, 1902 in Toronto, Ontario, Canada, daughter of Edward Rogers Wood and Agnes Euphemia Smart. They had two daughters:

b-1. Mildred Beverly Reid b. May 8, 1921 in Santa Monica, California, Fred MacBeth Gaby. Their three children are:

c-1. Rosalyn Wood Gaby b. Oct. 28, 1945.

c-2. Janne MacBeth Gaby b. April 8, 1950.

c-3. Frederick Reid Gaby b. May 4, 1955.

b-2. Rosalyn Rogers Reid b. August 21, 1922 in Santa Monica, California; m. Dec. 27, 1945, Dr. Anderson Page Harris, M.D., b. - - - Their four children are:

c-1. Anderson Page Harris Jr. b. Nov. 26, 1947 in Washington, D. C.

c-2. Reid Alexander Harris b. Aug. 31, 1950 in Baltimore, Md.

c-3. Laura Wood Harris b. Aug. 10, 1953 in Baltimore, Md.

c-4. Lillian Rogers Harris b. Jan. 28, 1958 in Nashville, Tenn.

Edward Solomon Reid, Jr. m. 2, March 25, 1937, Alice Cain b. Oct. 8, 1902 in St. Matthews, S. C., daughter of Lee Cain and Ethel Whitfield. They live at 1308 Prestwood Drive, Hartsville, S. C., and have one daughter:

b-3. Alice Cain Reid b. May 13, 1943 in Charlotte, N. C.

Edward Solomon Reid Sr. m. 2, Mrs. Leona Scharf Woodall, a widow of Charlotte, N. C. They had no children.

4. **Eliza Ellen (Ellie) Reid** b. 1867, d. 1917; m. 1, Dr. James Sylvanus Bell b. 1859, d. 1890. They had two daughters:

a-1. Mary Isabelle Bell b. Dec. 22, 1887; m. James Adderton b. July 17, 1876. They live in Lexington, N. C., and have one son:

b-1. Richard Stokes Adderton b. Sept. 2, 1912; m. Catherine Proctor b. - - - They live in Lexington, N. C. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Sarah Proctor Adderton b. - - - No further record.

a-2. Jessie Grier Bell b. - - - d. Oct. 4, 1913, unmarried.

Eliza Ellen Reid Bell m. 2, Dr. Thomas Neely Reid b. Sept. 15, 1868, d. - - - apparently no relation. They had two daughters:

a-1. Eliza Ellen (Lida) Reid II b. Dec. 7, 1894, d. - - -; m. Nash Spencer Cochran b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Matthews, N. C., and had one daughter:

b-1. Ellen Tomlinson Cochran b. July 8, 1921; m. Joseph Dall Withers b. - - - They have these children:

c-1. Mary Ellen Withers b. June 19, 1948.

c-2. Thomas Daniel Withers b. May 21, 1950.

c-3. Catherine Reid Withers, b. Oct. 24, 1954.

c-4. Nancy Withers b. 1959.

a-2. Nancy Alexander Reid b. Jan. 4, 1898; unmarried, she is a retired school teacher of the Charlotte, N. C., public schools. She lives in Matthews, N. C.

5. **Lydia Elizabeth Reid** b. - - - d. - - - youngest daughter and child of Jeremiah Solomon Reid and Mary Jane Grier; m. J. Sebron Funderburk b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Matthews, N. C. No children.

Sincere thanks are extended to Miss Ellie P. Grier of Charlotte, N. C., Mrs. Ruth Houston Fountain and Mrs. Luther H. Hodges, of Raleigh, N. C., for their invaluable aid in producing these records of the Solomon Reid - Eleanor Adams Hood families, of whom they are lineal descendants. Thanks to their fine work, this is one of the most complete records of Tunis Hood descendant families made available.

CHAPTER V

THE PIONEER HOUSTON FAMILY OF UNION COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

A good ancestral background of the pioneer Houston families of Union County, North Carolina, closely allied with Tunis Hood families, was provided by the late David Franklin Houston, supplemented by some data found in the early Augusta County, Virginia court records, and other sources. David Franklin Houston, one of the most distinguished descendants of Tunis Hood, served as a member of President Woodrow Wilson's Cabinet, first as Secretary of Agriculture, 1913-1920, and Secretary of the Treasury, 1920-1921. He was Chairman of the Board, Federal Reserve Bank, and of the Federal Farm Loan Board, 1920-1921.

After retirement from his Cabinet post in 1921, he was elected a director and member of the Finance Committee, Prudential Insurance Company of America. At the time of his death in 1940, he was serving as President of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York; President, Bell Telephone Securities Company, affiliate of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company (Bell System), and also a director of A. T. & T., and of the Farmers Loan and Trust Company of New York. His educational background included: A.B. degree, South Carolina College, 1887; A.M., Harvard University, 1892; L.L.D., Tulane, Yale, Harvard, Brown and Rutgers Universities, and Universities of Wisconsin, Missouri and North Carolina. He served as President of A. & M. College of Texas, 1905-1908, and Chancellor, Washington University, St. Louis, Missouri, 1908-1915.

The family data provided by David Franklin Houston, was taken from a brief biographical sketch he furnished to the Institute of American Genealogy by request, in 1921, for publication in *First Families in America,* then in course of preparation by the Institute.

According to Mr. Houston, the first member of his Houston family to settle in Union County, North Carolina, was William Houston, who was born in Rockbridge (then a part of Augusta) County, Virginia in 1750, and died in Union County, North Carolina in 1824. William Houston was a Revolutionary War soldier, his war service having been established by his descendant, Mrs. Kathryn (Lee) Morrow of Monroe, North Carolina, to

the satisfaction of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and she was subsequently accepted to membership in that patriotic society.

Most Union County, North Carolina, Houston family members are descendants of William Houston, Jr., 1782-1870, and John Houston, 1784-1877, who were sons of William Houston, Sr., the first Union County Houston settler. There was another John Houston who was an early settler of Lower Mecklenburg County, in the Waxhaw District, sections of which are now parts of Union County, N. C., and Lancaster County, South Carolina. This John Houston married December 21, 1797, Ann Howie, in Mecklenburg County. He left a Will dated May 28, 1812, date of probate not presently known. According to his descendants he was from the Rockbridge County, Virginia Houston family. He was probably a cousin, or possibly a nephew of William Houston, Sr.

In his biographical sketch filed with the Institute of American Genealogy, David Franklin Houston stated:

"The tradition in my family, and I believe it to be well founded, is that my great-great-grandfather William Houston's (Sr.) father was John Houston of Augusta County, Virginia, who founded old Providence Presbyterian Church in that county, (now Rockbridge). This John Houston was born in Scotland, in Renfrewshire. He then went to Ulster, in Northern Ireland, whence he emigrated to America. My reasons for believing that this tradition is well founded are these:

"My great-grandfather, William Houston, Jr., told us that he and General Sam Houston of Texas fame, were second cousins. Five of my grandparents lived in Augusta or Rockbridge Counties, Virginia, for a while. John Houston had a grandson William, who left Augusta County and about whom the published documents give no account. I have good reasons for thinking that he was my great-great-grandfather, William Houston, to whom I have referred. Either this is true or his great-grandfather was a brother of the original John Houston. I shall take steps to examine further the records in the near future."

In a subsequent letter dated November 3, 1921, David Franklin Houston wrote:

"My father was William Henry Houston, born in 1839. I will give you below the Houston line names in the reverse order:

"'1. Father William Henry Houston (1839-1914) died in Union County, N. C. My mother Anne Stevens (1838-1911).

"2. Grandfather—John Patterson Houston (1814-1895) died

in Union County, N. C. Grandmother—Ellen Reid (1820-1891).

"3. Great-grandfather—William Houston Jr. (1782-1870) died in Union County, N. C. Great-grandmother—Elizabeth Gray - - -.

"4. Great-great-grandfather—William Houston (1750-1824) died in Union County, N. C. Great-great-grandmother—Margaret Williams (1759-1822).

"5. Great-great-great-grandfather John Houston Jr. of Rockbridge County, Va., b. 1726 in Northern Ireland. Great-great-great-grandmother not known. (She was Sarah Todd of Philadelphia. See *Notable Southern Families* by Armstrong.—D.O.H.)

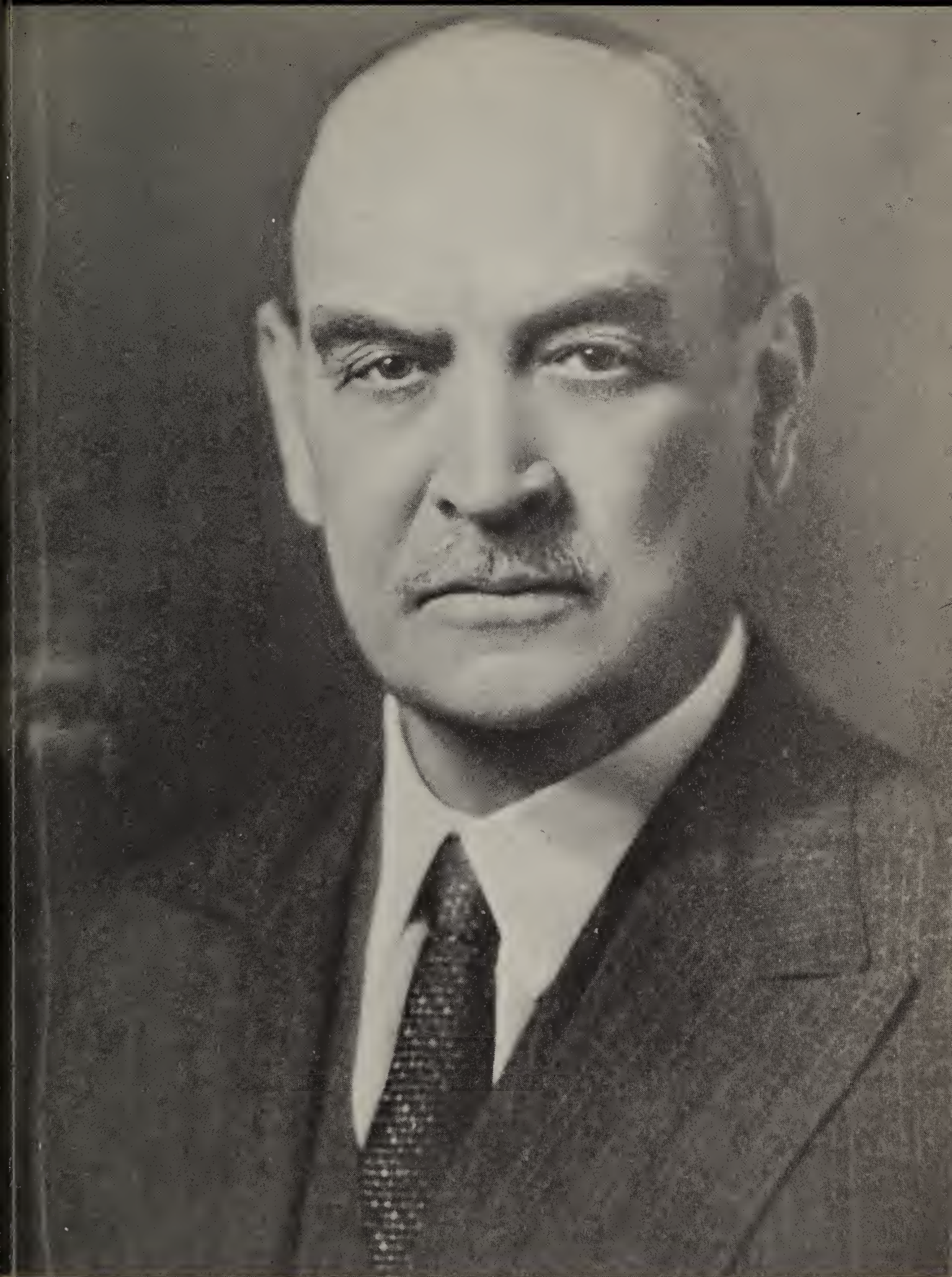
"6. Great-great-great-great grandfather John Houston b. 1689/90 in Northern Ireland, d. 1754 in Rockbridge County, Va. Great-great-great-great-grandmother not known. (She was Margaret Cunningham b. in Northern Ireland.—D.O.H.)

"7. Great-great-great-great-great-grandfather Samuel Houston b. in Northern Ireland, d. there prior to 1730. Great-great-great-great-great-grandmother not known. (She was Margaret McClung b. 1650 in Scotland, d. 1747 in Augusta (now Rockbridge) County, Va., in 1747, aged 97 years. See *Notable Southern Families*—D.O.H.)

"8. Great-great-great-great-great-great-grandfather Hugh Houston who migrated to Northern Ireland from the Lowlands of Scotland. Great-great-great-great-great-great-grandmother Sarah Houston of County Antrim, Ireland. (*Notable Southern Families.*—D.O.H.)

"My family names are: Houston, Stevens, Reid, Howard, Blythe, Hood, Harrison and Gray. All of my people except the Williams and possibly the Hoods, were Scotch. I have been told that we were related to the family of the two Presidents Harrison, but as to the truth of this, I have no verification. *(Any such relationship was very distant. Our Harrisons were of a different line. D.O.H.)*

"My maternal grandparents were Amos Stevens (1794-1854) and Jane Howard (1794-1854). Grandmother Jane Howard was a daughter of William Howard (1764-1843) and Elizabeth Blythe (1764-1845), daughter of Samuel Blythe, born in Scotland in 1727, and Elizabeth Patton. Grandfather Amos Stevens was a son of Squire Stevens (1775-1844) and Hannah Houston. Squire Stevens was a son of Emanuel Stevens, born in Virginia, whose



David Franklin Houston 1866-1940. See pages 350-353.

Luther H. Hodges, Governor of North Carolina 1954-1960. See page 326.
Martha Blakeney Hodges, wife of Governor Hodges. See page 326.

father came from England, and Sarah Abbott of Abbottsford, Virginia.

"Paternal grandmother Ellen Reid was a daughter of Solomon Reid (1787-1863), son of James Reid who was born in Scotland, and Eleanor Adams Hood (1789-1861), daughter of Tunis Hood Jr. and Eleanor Harrison of Mecklenburg County, N. C., both born in Virginia. Tunis Hood Jr. died 1802 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., was a son of Tunis Hood Sr., died 1797 in Mecklenburg County, N. C. and Elizabeth Harrison, who came to Mecklenburg County from Virginia. Tunis Hood, Sr., was a son of John and Rachel Hood of Virginia. (*She was Rachel Van Bunschoten of Kingston, N. Y. See further report. D.O.H.*)

"In your questionaire you ask for data about identified members of my wife's family. I refer to William Pope Du Val; the Du Vals originally settled in Maryland. They were French Huguenots. The Popes were descendants of Nathaniel Pope who settled in Virginia about 1651. One of the Washington ancestors married a Pope who was also a descendant of Nathaniel Pope. I have Mrs. Houston's family record somewhere but cannot put my hands on it just now."

J. Houston Harrison, author of *Settlers by the Long Grey Trail,* who was himself a descendant of John Houston of Rockbridge County, Virginia, wrote some records of that family on p. 408 of his book, as follows:

"John Houston, the immigrant, came to America in 1730 landing in Philadelphia from Northern Ireland, in company with his widowed mother, Margaret McClung Houston, his wife, nee Margaret Cunningham, and six children. They located first in Pennsylvania, whence they removed to old Augusta, now Rockbridge County, Virginia, and settled on the 'Borden Tract' near where old Providence Presbyterian Church was a little later built. He was born in Scotland in 1690, and died testate in Augusta County in 1754, buried in old Providence Church Cemetery. (Will at Staunton, Will Book 2, p. 40). Two sons were Robert Houston, born 1720, married Margaret Davidson, and John Houston, Jr. who married Sarah Todd.

"The Will of John Houston, the immigrant, was proved May 15, 1755, by his widow, Margaret. His Will specifically names only two sons, but other children are mentioned. (This John Houston, the immigrant, was in fact a son of Samuel Houston and Margaret McClung b. 1650 in Scotland d. 1747 in old Augusta County, Virginia, aged 97 years. Samuel Houston was a son of Hugh Houston of Wighamshire, Scotland and Sarah Houston of County Antrim, Ireland.—Abstracted from *Notable Southern Families* by Armstrong, with comments by Mrs. C. E. Bond, Decatur, Georgia.)

"Robert Houston above and Margaret Davidson had a son Samuel, who married Elizabeth Paxton. (The Paxtons emigrated to America with the Houstons). Samuel died in 1806 and his widow removed with her family to Blount County, Tennessee. Among their children was a son, Samuel Jr., born March 2, 1793 in Rockbridge County, Virginia, died July 26, 1863 in Texas, the later General Sam Houston, of Tennessee and Texas fame.

"Of the sons of John Houston Jr. and Sarah Todd, John III, born about 1750, and Robert moved to Kentucky. Another son, Samuel, remained in Rockbridge County, Virginia, and became a Presbyterian clergyman. (See *The Houston Family* by Rev. Samuel Rutherford Houston, D.D., son of this Samuel Houston, published in Cincinnati, Ohio in 1882).

"This family of Houstons was predominantly Presbyterian from its beginning in Augusta County. John Houston, the immigrant, was one of the founders of old Providence Church in Augusta County (now Rockbridge)."

A family tradition advises that John Houston, the immigrant, was killed by the falling of a burning branch of a tree, which pierced his head.

After serving for a time as sheriff of Rockbridge County, Virginia, John Houston Jr., son of the immigrant John, removed to Logan County, Kentucky, where he died in 1797. His wife Sarah died previously in 1795 in Maryville, Blount County, Tennessee, where they apparently had lived prior to his removal to Logan County, Kentucky, and where his sons John (III) and Robert had previously moved. They also had a son, Samuel, who became a Presbyterian clergyman in Sullivan County, Tennessee, and a daughter, Esther, who married Captain Joel Wallace of Blount County, Tennessee. (*Tennessee Cousins,* pp. 165, 311, by Worth S. Ray.)

John Houston (Jr.) and Sarah Todd also had a son William, who was the great-great-grandfather of David Franklin Houston, and likewise, ancestor of the various other Houston families of Union County, North Carolina. (*Notable Southern Families*).

The Revolutionary War service record of William Houston Sr. is found on pp. 219 and 308, *D. A. R. Roster of North Carolina Revolutionary War Soldiers.*

It appears certain beyond reasonable doubt that the Houston, Grier and Reid descendants of Tunis Hood Sr. were also descendants of John Houston, the immigrant, of Rockbridge County, Virginia. The records produced by J. Houston Harrison and *Notable Southern Families* more or less verify the family tradition records recited by David Franklin Houston.

Another prominent member of the Union County, N. C., Houston families, was Hugh McCombs Houston, born April 13, 1817 in Monroe, N. C., died November 10, 1901. His wife, the former Margaret Reid, born October 29, 1818, died May 14, 1884, was another daughter of Colonel Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood.

Hugh McCombs Houston was a son of John Houston, b. Dec. 25, 1784, d. Nov. 13, 1877, and Elizabeth Potts b. Sept. 10, 1792, d. March 11, 1831. They were married March 29, 1810. Both are buried in Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Lower Mecklenburg County, N. C. This John Houston was a son of William Houston Sr. and Margaret Williams, hence Hugh McCombs Houston and John Patterson Houston, son of William Houston Jr., were first cousins.

Hugh McCombs Houston was a prominent planter, merchant, and banker of Monroe, Union County, North Carolina. He served as Clerk of the Superior Court, and later County Treasurer of Union County, and also operated a mercantile business in partnership with his brother-in-law, Robert Grier. He was one of the organizers of the Wilmington, Charlotte and Rutherford Railway, of which he was a director. After that railroad property was sold to the Seaboard Air Line System he continued to serve as a director of that company. In 1874 he was elected president of the Bank of Monroe, which corporate office he held until his death in 1901. Prior to the War Between the States he also owned a large plantation and a number of Negro slaves in Georgia.

Another descendant of Tunis Hood and Elizabeth Harrison on the Houston line, Martha Elizabeth Blakeney, whose mother was Margaret Ann Houston, granddaughter of John Patterson Houston and Eleanor Reid, brought prominence to the family through the election of her husband, Luther Hartwell Hodges, as Governor of North Carolina in 1956. He had previously been elected lieutenant-governor in 1952, and succeeded to the governorship in November, 1954, following the death of Governor William B. Umstead, serving out as governor, two years of Governor Umstead's term. Many outstanding achievements in progressive legislation and administration, bettering the affairs of the State government were accomplished during his administration. A retired industrialist of Leaksville, North Carolina, he was a former vice-president of Marshall Field Company of Chicago. He was elected to a full four year term as governor in 1956.

In a history of another branch of the Houston family by Elisha Houston of Springfield, Ohio in collaboration with R. R. Sweet, genealogist of Washington, D. C., a research of the origin

of the Houston family name is set forth in some detail. From ancient records explored by the authors, Sir Hugh de Padavin, most likely a Norman, came to Scotland from France in the year 1160 and received a large grant of land in the Barony of Kilpeter. Gradually a village grew on the estate and became known as "Hugh's Town." In time the name changed to Houston, whence the early residents of the town, ancestors of most Houston families of today, derived their fixed family name.

CHAPTER VI

GRIER ANCESTORS

Four known members of Grier families married into descendant families of Tunis Hood Sr. The ancestral background of those Grier families is therefore of interest to those lines of Tunis Hood descendants.

James Grier, son of John Grier and Mary McComb, married Anna Hood, daughter of Robert Hood (I) and Eizabeth McRaven; their son, Eli Clinton Grier, married Lydia Reid, his cousin, daughter of Colonel Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood. See further report. Robert Grier, brother of James Grier above, married Elizabeth Reid, another daughter of Colonel Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood.

Mary Jane Grier, daughter of Arthur Grier and first wife, Eliza Erwin, married Jeremiah Solomon Reid, son of Colonel Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood. Arthur Grier was a twin brother of Robert Grier above.

According to data furnished by Miss Ellie Pauline Grier, of Charlotte, N. C., granddaughter of Eli Clinton Grier and Lydia Reid, John Grier, father of James Grier, and the twins Robert and Arthur Grier, was a son of Edward Grier, who was born in Scotland. There is no record of his having moved to Mecklenburg County, N. C., or if he emigrated to America. Earliest American records of John Grier, also known as Greir and Greer, are found in the county court records of old Frederick County, and Augusta County, Virginia. Frederick County, Virginia court records show that John Grier witnessed the Will of Lucas Hood, uncle of Tunis Hood Sr., signed November 30, 1770, and recorded in Will Book No. 4, Frederick County court records of Wills.

Augusta County, Virginia county court records as compiled in Chalkley's Annals of Augusta County, contain several references to John Grier, also spelled Greer. In Vol. II, p. 509, covering Augusta County muster rolls of Revolutionary War soldiers, Captain John Wilson's Company, is included the name of John Greer.

In Vol. III of Chalkley's Annals, p. 555, is a reference to Augusta County court minutes, p. 328, July 18, 1778, "Private examination of Sarah, wife of Francis Hartgrove in connection with a deed of John David Greiner, dated September 9, 1773,

before Charles Gordon, John Grier and John Brown, justices of Wilkes County, N. C." Thus it is known that John Grier moved from Augusta County, Virginia to Wilkes County, N. C., some time prior to 1778. That he moved from Wilkes County to Mecklenburg County, N. C., prior to 1783, is shown by official Mecklenburg County records that he was a Mecklenburg County tax collector in that year.

The first Federal census of 1790 for Mecklenburg County, N. C., lists John Grier as a resident of District 18, with his wife and one son under 16 years of age. That would be his eldest son James. They had a total of fourteen other children, including a set of twins, and set of triplets. Two of the children died young and the triplets died at birth.

Early spellings of the Grier name appeared variously as Greear, Greeor, Greer, Greir, and finally Grier, the common spelling of today. It is said that the name in Scotland was originally McGregor, and later Gregor. The prefix "Mc" was in early times the Gaelic prefix for "son," the patronymic system of names being more or less generally used then. Hence the name Edward Greer, or Gregor would appear as Edward McGregor, or "Edward, the son of Gregor." (See chapter on "Origin of Family Surnames.")

John Grier acquired much land in Mecklenburg County, mostly along what is now the Monroe road, along McAlpine Creek about two miles from the present town of Matthews in Eastern Mecklenburg County. The Grier families were close neighbors of the various Tunis Hood and Black descendant families, many of whom were more or less closely related by marriage.

John Grier had a gold mine on his Mecklenburg County lands known as the Grier mine, and later as the Ray mine by the company that worked it. This part of his land is still in the family, owned by John R. Renfrow and his wife, who was Kate Grier, great-great-granddaughter of John Grier.

The greatest activity in gold mining in this section was in the period 1830-1835. It being too far to send gold to the Philadelphia mint to be coined, a mint was established in Charlotte in 1836 on West Trade Street, location of the present United States Postoffice building. The original mint was ultimately moved to the Eastover section of Charlotte, and now houses the Mint Museum of Art. Besides the Grier mine, there were gold mines operated by the Springs, Capps, Reids, McCombs, Dunn and others.

John Grier also owned lands along Four Mile Creek in Mecklenburg County, and his son Robert, and grandson, Eli

Clinton Grier, also owned substantial acreage along that creek down into the Providence section.

John Grier married February 28, 1789, Mary McCombs of the Mint Hill section of Eastern Mecklenburg County. According to family tradition he was born about 1740-1750, and died shortly after 1841, said to have been aged close to 100 years. He is believed to be buried in one of the old Philadelphia Presbyterian Church abandoned cemeteries, probably Rock Springs. According to old Sardis Presbyterian Church records, John Grier was an elder of that church between 1809 and 1826. He probably transferred to Philadelphia Presbyterian Church later because his wife was a member there.

James Grier, eldest son of John, is also believed to be buried in old Rock Springs abandoned cemetery.

Arthur Grier, another son of John, was elected and ordained an elder of Sardis Presbyterian Church in 1844, and served there for a number of years. His twin brother Robert, was an elder of Providence Presbyterian Church, (established in 1767) for many years, and is buried there. Arthur is buried in Sardis Presbyterian Church cemetery.

Children of John Grier and Mary McComb were:

1. **James Grier** b. 1790 d. - - -; m. Anna Hood. See further report under Family of Eli Clinton Grier.
2. **Elizabeth Boyd Grier** b. 1791, d. - - -; m. Duncan McCown.
3. **Silas Grier** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Sara Jones.
4. **Margaret Grier** b. - - - d. - - -; m. John Arnold.
5. **Robert Grier,** twin, b. Feb. 17, 1807, d. Feb. 5. 1889; m. 1, Dec. 22, 1811, Elizabeth Reid; m. 2, Mary Rea. See further report.
6. **Arthur Grier,** twin of Robert, b. Feb. 17, 1807, d. Feb. 22, 1890; m. 1, Eliza Erwin (1813-1843); m. 2, Martha Boyce (1823-1891). Mary Jane Grier, daughter of Arthur Grier and first wife, Eliza Erwin, m. Jeremiah Solomon Reid. See further report.
7. **Dorcas Grier** b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Purviance. No children.
8. **Rachel Grier** b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - Black. No children.
9. **Stewart Grier** b. - - d. - - - Never married.
10. **William,** 11 **Mary,** 12 **Jennie** all died young. 13, 14 and 15, triplets, died at birth.

The twins, Robert and Arthur Grier above, were raised by their older sister, Elizabeth Boyd Grier McCown. Mrs. W. L.

Nicholson and Mrs. John Delaney of Charlotte, N. C., who died a few years ago, were great-granddaughters of Duncan McCown and Elizabeth Boyd Grier.

In addition to their son, Eli Clinton Grier, James Grier and Anna Hood also had three or four daughters, but their names and family records are not presently available.

A transcript of the Will of John Grier, written December 21, 1841, and filed in Will Book H, pp. 183-185, Mecklenburg County Records of Wills follows:

"In the name of God, Amen. Be it remembered that I, John Grier, of the State of North Carolina, County of Mecklenburg, knowing that it is appointed that all men shall die, and considering the uncertainty of my earthly existence, and being weak in body but of sound disposing mind, and in consequence of the death of my daughter Mary, do think it proper to revoke all other Wills heretofore made by me, and make the following disposition of such property as God has blessed me with in this life, viz:

"1. I recommend my soul to God and my body to be buried in the customary manner at the discretion of my friends.

"2. It is my will that my just debts and burying expenses be paid out of the first money that may come to the hands of my executors hereinafter named.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my son, James, our Negro boys named Ben and Nat, and the girls Ciley and Emmy.

"I give and bequeath to my daughter, Elizabeth, one Negro woman, Nana, and her child, and a boy named Taipen and Sindey and Lead.

"I give and bequeath to my son, Silas, the price of the Negro boy, Charles, which he has already received, and our boys, Joe and Stephen, and the girl, Iantalio, and all the lands where I live consisting of several surveys to him or his heirs or assigns forever.

"I give and bequeath to my son Robert, the Negro boys George, Henry, Hosea and Washington.

"I give and bequeath to my son Arthur, the Negro boys Andy and Joshua, and Patsy and Lige.

"I give and bequeath to my daughter Margaret, the Negro woman Venie and her four children, and my Negro woman Harriett.

"It is my will that the girl Mercy be sold to the highest bidder among my legatees and the proceeds arising from the sale to be applied to getting gravestones for my wife and dead children, and this claim to be carried out by my sons James and Arthur at such time as they may think proper, and if the proceeds of the sale should not be sufficient for that purpose, I allow my several legatees to pay up in proper proportion for that purpose when called on.

"It is further my will that my sons may work and have an interest in the gold mine I have willed to my son Silas, but not to transfer that claim contrary to Silas's wish.

"It is my will that my Negro boy Harry be sold to the highest bidder among my children and the proceeds from his sale to go to pay my debts or be divided among all my children.

"It is my will that all the balance of my property, household and kitchen furniture, livestock of every kind, family utensils of every kind, that are not herein disposed of shall be sold at public auction and the

proceeds after carrying my will into effect to be divided with my daughter Elizabeth and her four sons, after deducting my executors' commissions.

(The next paragraph explains that he wants any differences or disputes over his Will to be settled out of court.)

"Finally, I do appoint my sons James, Robert and Arthur my whole and sole executors to this my Last Will and Testament, in witness whereof, I, John Grier, the testator to this my Will written on sheets of paper, set my hand and affixed my seal the 21st of December, 1841.

/s/ John Grier, Esq.

Witnesses:
Absolom Black
Theodore D. Black.

CHAPTER VII

LINE OF REUBEN HOOD, SR.

REUBEN HOOD, SR., youngest son of Tunis Hood, Sr., and Elizabeth Harrison, was born October 4, 1762 in old Frederick County, Virginia (now Berkeley County, West Virginia), and died May 13, 1845 in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. The record of his birth date and place of birth is found in his application for a Revolutionary War pension, filed in April, 1836, and presently lodged in the Archives of the Government, Pension Records Section, Washington, D. C. The date of his death is entered in the family Bible of his youngest son, James Hood, which is now in possession of his great-granddaughter, Miss Lucille Hood, 5320 Sardis Road, Charlotte 7, North Carolina. He lived therefore to the age of 83 years, a good age for that period.

In his pension application affidavit, Reuben Hood stated that he was first drafted for Revolutionary War service in August, 1780 in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, and that he served in Captain Oliver Wiley's Company of militia. He stated further that he drove a wagon and team which had been furnished to the American Cause by his father, Tunis Hood, Sr., and that his company marched to the Catawba River near Charlotte, thence to Rowan County, and from there to Guilford County, where his company joined General Greene's army. He drove the wagon and team furnished by his father for six weeks, which was to stand for his three months tour of duty.

The affidavit goes on to state that he was again drafted into service in January, 1781, serving three months in Captain Jonathan Potts' company of Major Joseph Sharpe's regiment in General Greene's army, and that he was rated as a wagon master. His company marched through Anson and Montgomery Counties to Wilmington, North Carolina, during which time he participated in some active combat service against the Tories. After serving this three months tour of duty, he was discharged March 1, 1781 in Wilmington. He stated that he remained in and around Wilmington until August, 1781, when he volunteered for additional service for the duration of the war. He was then assigned to a cavalry company commanded by Captain Joseph Graham, which company saw active combat service under Generals William Davidson and Griffith Rutherford. After the close

of the war he was discharged at Wilmington. His discharge papers were signed by Captains Charles Polk and Joseph Graham.

Reuben Hood stated in his petition for pension that prior to applying, he had been ill for several years and "did not get into town very often," but that he was now in good health again; that he had not previously given much thought to applying for a pension but had been advised by some of his friends that he was entitled to same under an Act of 1833. He submitted affidavits signed by "his neighbors" Ezekiel Black, Philemon Morris, Robert McCombs and James Irwin. Philemon Morris was his nephew by marriage, being the husband of Rachel Shaffer, whose mother was Rachel Hood, daughter of Tunis Hood, Sr.; James Irwin was his father-in-law, or may have been James Irwin, Jr., his brother-in-law. Each of these affiants certified that to their personal knowledge, Reuben Hood had performed the Revolutionary War service as claimed. His pension was subsequently granted, but he died before receiving any payments.

On March 23, 1853, James Hood, describing himself as "son of Reuben Hood, deceased" filed a claim with the Federal government for pension money due his father, but which had never been paid, stating that his father had served in the Revolutionary War as a wagon master; that the amount of pension granted his father was at the rate of $20.00 per annum. In his affidavit, James Hood stated that his father died May 13, 1845, leaving no widow, but the following surviving children:

> John Hood, Jane Bane (Bain), Reuben Hood, Jr. Deborah Glass, Margaret Lemmonds, and the affiant, James Hood.

Under date of April 6, 1853, Bruly Oates, Clerk of the Court of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, certified that Reuben Hood was entitled to a pension of $20.00 per annum for Revolutionary War service, and that same was unpaid. Subsequently James Hood was paid $130.00 in settlement for his claim for pension money due his father, Reuben Hood.

Reuben Hood Sr. lived on his father's home place, located near Hood's Crossroads in Morningstar Township near the village of Mint Hill in Eastern Mecklenburg County, which he had inherited from his father, Tunis Hood, Sr. The house, a large two story structure with a high roof, still stands, being presently owned by one of Reuben Hood's descendants.

Reuben Hood was a well-to-do planter and prominent citizen of his community. He wife was Jane Irwin, daughter of Captain James Irwin and Sarah Boyd. The record of her death, January 7, 1831, is entered in the old family Bible of James Hood. Reuben Hood's place of burial is not presently known,

but his family were known to have been affiliated with old Philadelphia Presbyterian Church near Mint Hill.

An interesting family tradition, reflecting Reuben Hood's individuality, independence and self-reliance, is handed down through the descendants of his son James. It seems that several years prior to his death, while living with the family of his son James, his dignity was injured by a remark of his daughter-in-law to the effect that a man of his years should consider himself fortunate to have a good home, and should therefore refrain from trying to boss the entire plantation. Old Reuben promptly had a small cottage built nearby on his own land, moved into it, and lived out his days in what he was pleased to call "a peaceful atmosphere."

In the course of a visit from his grandson, Hugh Thompson Hood, of LaPorte, Indiana, only member of that branch of the family to make a return visit to Mecklenburg County, Reuben Hood related to his grandson that his Hood family ancestry was Danish and Dutch, and that his mother's family name was Harrison. These are now well verified facts, confirmed by various public, church and family record sources.

The following were the eleven children of Reuben Hood, Sr. and Jane Irwin:

1. **John Hood** b. September 5, 1784, d. June 19, 1856. See further report. Good records.
2. **Robert Hood** b. about 1786, d. February 18, 1844. See further report. Some limited good records.
3. **Elizabeth Hood** b. about 1788, d. January 13, 1831; m. November 3, 1809, Hugh Bain. They moved to McMinn County, Tennessee in 1816. No records of descendants presently available.
4. **Sarah Boyd Hood** b. 1792, d. October 26, 1834. See further report. Fairly complete records of descendants.
5. **Reuben Hood, Jr.,** b. about 1793, d. July 20, 1856. See further report. Very good records.
6. **Jane Hood** b. about 1794, d. - - -; m. January 20, 1820, Samuel Bain. They lived in Mecklenburg County, N. C. Record only of one son, Rev. John W. Bain, a Presbyterian clergyman, who moved north to Altoona, Pennsylvania in 1861 because of his anti-slavery views. He died in Altoona. No records of children and other descendants.
7. **Deborah Hood** b. about 1796, d. - - -; m. - - - Glass. They moved to the Clinch River Valley section of East Tennessee about 1820. No further records presently available.

8. **Mary Hood** b. about 1798, d. February 21, 1852; m. 1, - - - Hart; m. 2, - - - Small. No records of children and descendants if any.
9. **Abner Hood** b. about 1800, d. January 22, 1831. Never married insofar as known.
10. **James Hood** b. October 8, 1803, d. March 6, 1882. See further report. Very good records of descendants.
11. **Margaret Hood** b. about 1805 d. June 28, 1880; m. February 27, 1845, John Q. (Jack) Lemmond. He was murdered by Negro slaves shortly afterward. They had no children; she never remarried.

Captain James Irwin, Sr., d. April 25, 1845 according to an entry in the James Hood family Bible.

The fifteen day interval between the deaths of Jane Irwin Hood and her son Abner Hood, suggests that both probably died the victims of an epidemic.

The Will of Reuben Hood, Sr., signed April 25, 1845, less than one month prior to his death, is entered in Will Book I, Page 15, and lodged in the Wills record room of the Superior Court of Mecklenburg County, in Charlotte, N. C. The full text follows:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Reuben Hood, of the County of Mecklenburg and State of North Carolina, being old and frail in body, but of a sound and disposing mind and memory, considering the certainty of death and the uncertainty of the time thereof, do make and declare this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following, viz:

"First, that my Executor shall provide for my body a decent burial, suitable to the wishes of my relatives and friends and pay all funeral expenses, together with my just debts howsoever and to whomever owing, out of money that may first come into his hands as a part or parcel of my estate.

"Secondly, as to Six of my children, viz: John, Robert, Elizabeth Bain, Sarah B. Nesbit, Jane Bain and Deborah Glass, I consider. that I have already advanced to them a full share, or as much as I allow them out of my estate.

"Third, I will and bequeath to my son Reuben and my son James, the plantation that I live on, to be divided equally between them.

"Fourth, I will and bequeath to my daughter Mary Hart, a Negro girl name Celia, about Fourteen Years of age.

"I will and bequeath to my daughter Margaret Lemmonds a Negro boy named Eli, about sixteen years of age; said boy to be under the whole and sole control of my son James Hood, and the benefits arising from said Negro to be applied to the use of my said Daughter in the manner that my son James thinks best, and if my said Daughter should die leaving behind her no heirs of her own body, then and in that case said Negro boy Eli is to go to my Daughter Mary Hart.

"Sixth, it is my will also that my Daughters Mary Hart and Margaret Lemmonds pay to my son James Hood a note (each equal parts)

that he holds on me for about One Hundred and Eighty Dollars and considering the two Negroes that I will to them more valuable than I can afford to give to them out of my estate.

"Seventh, I also will and bequeath over and above the bequeathments above mentioned, to my Daughters Mary Hart and Margaret Lemmonds, all the balance of my property of whatsoever kind over what will pay my just debts, and lastly, I do hereby constitute and appoint Wm. Maxwell my true and lawful Executor to all intents and purposes to execute this my Last Will and Testament according to the intents and meaning of the same, and do hereby declare and make void all other Wills and Testaments by me heretofore made.

"In Testimony Whereof, I the said Reuben Hood doth hereunto Set my hand and seal, this 23rd day of April, 1845.

"Signed, Sealed, Published and
Declared to be his Last Will and
Testament in the presence of:

/s/ Reuben Hood (Seal)

(s) James A. Irwin
(s) Joseph Irwin

JOHN HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN HOOD b. Sept. 5, 1784 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. June 19, 1856 in LaPorte County, Ind., was the eldest son of Reuben Hood, Sr., and Jane Irwin. He is buried in the old Presbyterian Church Cemetery in the city of LaPorte, Indiana, with a well marked monument. His first wife was Sarah Matthews, born about 1788 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., daughter of William Matthews, Esq., prominent lay member and elder of Providence Presbyterian Church in lower Mecklenburg County, N. C. She was thrown from a horse, and died from injuries resulting, in 1825 near Madison, Jefferson County, Indiana. She is buried in Madison.

John Hood was one of the leaders of a migration of settlers who left Mecklenburg County, N. C., late in 1816 bound for the Ohio River section of Kentucky and southern Indiana where rich river bottom Indian lands were being thrown open for settlement. The party traveled by wagon train caravan north to northwestward by the old Cumberland Trail after crossing the Great Smoky mountains of the Blue Ridge range from western North Carolina into eastern Tennessee. A relatively few dropped out and settled in East Tennessee and mid-Kentucky. Reaching the Ohio River, the others boarded flat boats and moved down the Ohio River to Jefferson County, Indiana, where most of the party took up land grants and established their homes. Here they also established a Carmel Congregation of the Dissenter Associated Presbyterian Synod of Kentucky, which was one of the anti-Burgher Society of Scotland, and the Associated Presbyterian Synod of North America.

Among the members of this Mecklenburg County migratory caravan, most of whom were related more or less by blood or marriage, were the following and their families:

James Matthews, John Matthews, Mary Matthews, widow; John Irwin, Thomas B. Irwin, Robert Irwin, John Bain, Reuben Bain, Robert Bain, Thomas McKay, Benjamin Boyd and John Hood, all members of prominent Mecklenburg County families of that period. Samuel Bain, son of Robert Bain, married Jane Hood, a daughter of Reuben Hood, Sr. and Jane Irwin, and sister therefore of John Hood. They were among the migrants who continued on to Indiana. Hugh Bain, whose wife was Elizabeth Hood, and Robert Glass, whose wife was Deborah Hood, both daughters of Reuben Hood, Sr. and Jane Irwin, were among the caravan members who dropped out enroute and settled in and around McMinn County, Tennessee. It is believed that one or more other Hood "Lost Tribe" members in the caravan also settled in East Tennessee or Kentucky, but records of their settlements and families are not presently available.

Descendants of those "Lost Tribes" of Mecklenburg County, N. C., today make up a substantial segment of the population of Jefferson County, Indiana, and the city of Madison.

About 1847, John Hood, who had by that time married his second wife, who was a Miller, moved with members of his family from the extreme southern section of Indiana to the extreme northern part of the state, and settled in the LaPorte area. Thomas McKay and wife, Mary Francis, were among several other fomer Mecklenburgers who moved up to LaPorte County, Indiana and settled. His daughter, Esther McKay, married Hugh Thompson Hood, son of John Hood and Sarah Matthews.

Children and known descendants of John Hood and first wife, Sarah Matthews, were:

1. **William Matthews Hood** b. Sept. 6, 1806 in Mecklenburg County, N. C. d. 1874 in Monmouth, Illinois; m. Sarah Boyd Bain b. June 12, 1808 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. - - - in Monmouth, Illinois, his second cousin, daughter of Robert Bain and Mary Irwin, who was a sister of Jane Irwin, wife of Reuben Hood, Sr. This family made their home in Monmouth, Illinois, where both are buried. Their children and known descendants were:

a-1. John Allison Hood b. June 16, 1830 in Jefferson County, Indiana, d. - - - m. April 3, 1855, Mary Crosier b. - - - d. - - -. They lived in Monmouth, Illinois and had these children and known descendants were:

b-1. Emma Hood b. - - - d .- - - m. - - - May. Record of one son:

c-1. Frank May b. - - -. Lives near Bend, Oregon where he operates a turkey ranch at last report. No record of marriage.

b-2. Sarah Hood b. - - - d. - - - Unmarried.

b-3. Elizabeth Hood b. - - - d. - - - m. William Foster b. - - -. They lived in Monmouth, Illinois, and had several children whose names and family records are not presently available.

b-4. Calvin Hood b. - - - m. Blanche Grover b. - - -. They lived in LaPorte, Indiana. Record of one son:

c-1. Clifford Hood b. - - -. Lives in LaPorte, Indiana. No record of marriage or family.

b-5. William Hood b. - - - m. Anna - - -. They had no children.

b-6. John Allison Hood Jr. b. - - - married and had two sons insofar as known, one of whom lives presently in Omaha, Nebraska. No further records.

b-7. Algernon Hood b. - - -. No further record.

b-8. Thomas Hood b. - - - d. young.

b-9. Albert Lea Hood b. - - - d. - - -. Unmarried.

a-2. Robert Smith Hood b. Oct. 12, 1852, d. - - -. No further record.

a-3. James Hood b. Feb. 6, 1834; served in the Union army in the War Between the States; m. - - -. Record of two children:

b-1. Robert Wellington Hood b. - - - married, and lived in Monmouth, Illinois. No children insofar as known.

b-2. Letitia Hood b. - - - d. - - - in Monmouth, Illinois; unmarried.

a-4. Mary Jane Hood b. Feb. 29, 1836; d. Feb. 7, 1839.

a-5. William Matthews Hood, Jr. b. March 20, 1837 in Jefferson County, Indiana, d. - - -. Union army veteran of the War Between the States; m. Nov. 5, 1867, Charilla Harvey b. - - - d. - - - daughter of Andrew Harvey and Prudence Owen. In his later life he made an extended visit to Mecklenburg County, N. C., where his son Hugh was engineer on a power dam construction project, in company with his daughter Laura, and became acquainted with many of his relatives. They lived in LaPorte, Indiana, and had these four children:

b-1. Grace Adelia Hood b. Oct. 21, 1868; d. Jan., 1950;

unmarried; buried in LaPorte, Indiana. She lost the sight of both eyes in her later life.

b-2. Ora Prudence Hood b. June 25, 1875, d. Jan. 11, 1911; unmarried.

b-3. Laura Sarah Hood b. Sept. 1, 1877; unmarried, she lives six miles east of LaPorte with a cousin. A post graduate of the University of Chicago, she has devoted much of her life to special research and genealogical service for the library of that university, including much time spent in Washington, D. C., doing research in the Library of Congress and the National Archives. To her must go much of the credit for the production of this genealogy. Still hale and hearty, her remarkable memory of facts told to her about her family ancestry, particularly by her great-uncle, Hugh Thompson Hood, lifted a veil of doubt concerning the national origin of our earliest American Hood ancestors. A truly remarkable woman.

b-4. Hugh Kendall Hood b. Jan. 28, 1881 d. 1956; m. Susan Abigail Dodd, who survives him. He was a civil engineer, specializing in the construction and installation of power dams and generating equipment, including much work for the Duke Power Company of North and South Carolina. They lived near LaPorte. No children.

a-6. Sarah Ann Hood b. Feb. 22, 1840, d. 1923, unmarried. Buried in LaPorte, Indiana.

a-7. Hugh Calvin Hood b. Feb. 7, 1844, d. June 20, 1844.

a-8. Thomas Hood b. Oct. 2, 1845 in Jefferson County, Indiana; m. - - -. They lived in Colorado Springs, Colorado. Record of one daughter:

b-1. Florence Hood b. - - - m. - - - Bartholomew. They lived in Colorado Springs and had two daughters, names not presently available.

2. **James Hood** b. - - - in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. - - - probably in Morgan County, Illinois, second son of John Hood and Sarah Matthews; m. Hannah Campbell b. - - - d. - - -. They lived in Jacksonville, Morgan County, Illinois. Records of children and descendants not presently available. James Hood, who died July 30, 1878, aged 28, in Waverly, Illinois, was probably a grandson.

3. **Jane Hood** b. - - - probably in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. - - - m. Harper McCausland b. - - - d. - - -. They

lived in LaPorte, Indiana. Record of one daughter:

a-1. Elizabeth McCausland b. - - - m. James Ephlin b. - - -. They lived in Wheeling, West Virginia. Record of three children:

b-1. Mabel McCausland Ephlin b. - - - m. Alvin Beardsley b. - - -. They lived in Wheeling. No record of children.

b-2. Charles Ephlin b. - - -. He was a former mayor of Wheeling. No record of marriage and family.

b-3. William Ephlin b. - - -. Was living in Seattle, Washington at last report. No record of marriage or family.

4. **Hugh Thompson Hood** b. May 20, 1824 in Jefferson County, Indiana, d. Jan. 19, 1903 in LaPorte, Indiana, youngest son of John Hood and Sarah Matthews; m. 1, Jan. 26, 1854, Esther McKay b. - - - d. - - - daughter of Thomas McKay and Mary Francis. They lived in LaPorte and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Mary Jane Hood b. Jan. 1, 1855, d. July 25, 1859.

a-2. Sarah Belle Hood b. May 27, 1856 in LaPorte, Indiana, d. - - - m. March 9, 1875, Alvah Tyler b. Feb. 18, 1851 in Waukegan, Illinois, d. - - - son of John Shepard Tyler and Abigail Atwood. They lived in LaPorte and had these children and descendants:

b-1. Charles Hood Tyler b. Jan. 4, 1876 in LaPorte, Indiana, d. - - - m. April 23, 1903, Emma Ellen Miller b. Nov. 15, 1879, d. Jan. 12, 1948, daughter of Noah Wilson Miller and Margarethe Sent of Rolling Prairie, Indiana. They lived in LaPorte and had these children:

c-1. Clarence Kern Tyler b. June 29, 1904 in LaPorte; m. Nov. 12, 1931, Edith Irene Stump. No record of children.

c-2. Gretchen Beatrice Tyler b. May 22, 1907 in LaPorte; unmarried, she lives at 206 Pine Lake Avenue, LaPorte, Indiana.

c-3. Infant, b. March 10, 1910, d. March 17, 1910.

c-4. Charles Hood Tyler Jr. b. Sept. 8, 1918; m. July 26, 1945, Roberta Margaret Oberding. No record of children.

b-2. William John Tyler b. Sept. 29, 1878 in LaPorte, Indiana. d. Oct. 14, 1884.

b-3. Homer Schuyler Tyler b. Jan. 27, 1884 in LaPorte, d. June 21, 1956; m. Oct. 28, 1916, Edna Miller b. Oct. 17, 1888 in LaPorte County, Indiana, daughter

of Noah Wilson Miller and Margarethe Sent of Rolling Prairie, Indiana. Their three children:

c-1. Hubert Tyler b. 1919 in LaPorte, d. 1919.

c-2. Clem E. Tyler, b. 1921, d. 1922.

c-3. Hugh Emerson Tyler b. Sept. 23, 1924 in LaPorte; m. May 26, 1945, Sally Brown. No record of children.

b-4. Nellie Louise Tyler b. Jan. 16, 1888 in LaPorte; m. June 3, 1908 Frank Waxham LeRoy b. June 9, 1884 son of Arthur LeRoy and Emma Waxham. They live in LaPorte and have these children:

c-1. Ralph Hood LeRoy b. Jan. 24, 1911 in LaPorte; m. Oct. 1, 1938, Ione L. Clayton b. March 3, 1912 daughter of Peter C. Clayton and Ila - - -. Record of one son:

d-1. Larry Ralph LeRoy b. May 12, 1945.

c-2. Richard Emmet LeRoy b. Aug. 10, 1916 in LaPorte; m. Nov. 25, 1948, Louise E. Collingwood b. Dec. 15, 1917. They have three children:

d-1. Natalia Magdalene LeRoy b. Sept. 13, 1949.

d-2. Nadine Ellen LeRoy b. Jan. 14, 1954.

d-3. Deborah LeRoy b. - - -

c-3. Raymond Dean LeRoy b. Nov. 28, 1918 in LaPorte; m. April 9, 1938, Evangelyn K. Hull b. Dec. 22, 1919. Two children:

d-1. Treva Ann LeRoy b. Jan. 13, 1940.

d-2. Rodney Dean LeRoy b. April 2, 1948.

b-5. Arthur Hugh Tyler b. June 9, 1894 in LaPorte; m. Gertrude Crowl b. - - - daughter of Walter Crowl and Mary Cadwalader. Their two children:

c-1. Jeannette Tyler b. Nov. 10, 1928 in Elkhart, Indiana; m. Dec. 21, 1954, Lieut. Richard Lever b. - - -. No children.

c-2. Mary Jo Tyler b. Aug. 18, 1934 in South Bend, Indiana. No record of marriage.

a-3. John William Hood b. March 14, 1858 in LaPorte, Indiana, d. Oct. 1934; m. June 22, 1881, Mary Alice Kimberly b. - - - d. March 9, 1942, daughter of Augustus Kimberly and Melissa Forbes. They lived in Chicago, Illinois, and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Robert Harley Hood b. May 1, 1882, d. 1956 in Chicago; m. Oct. 26, 1906, Amy Kingsbury Meader b. - - - d. Nov. 18, 1946. Record of one son:

c-1. Robert Franklin Hood b. July 23, 1909 in Chicago; no further record.

b-2. Ralph William Hood b. June 21, 1884 in Chicago, d. Dec. 15, 1950; m. June 24, 1908, Isabel May Lewis b. - - -. Record of two children:

c-1. Florence Isabel Hood b. Sept. 17, 1912 in Chicago; m. June 22, 1932, William P. Luther b. - - -. Their children:

d-1. Dale William Luther b. Feb. 12, 1933. No record of marriage.

d-2. Suzanne Jean Luther b. Oct. 15, 1937. No record of marriage.

d-3. Alan Paul Luther b. June 6, 1949.

c-2. James William Hood b. July 13, 1915 in Chicago; m. June 21, 1946, Josephine Catherine Rolfes b. - - -. Their two children:

d-1. Iris Catherine Hood b. April 22, 1948.

d-2. Douglas William Hood b. May 22, 1951.

b-3. Frederick Arthur Hood b. Dec. 28, 1885 in Chicago; m. March 31, 1915, Katie R. Stumph b. Oct. 8, 1893. They live in Chadron, Nebraska, and have these children and known descendants:

c-1. John Frederick Hood b. April 6, 1916 in Chadron, Nebraska; m. April 16, 1944 Ruth B. Smith. Their three children are:

d-1. David Frederick Hood b. Oct. 8, 1945.

d-2. Allison Kay Hood b. Nov. 17, 1946.

d-3. Daniel Raymond Hood b. May 27, 1951.

c-2. Helen Edith Hood b. Sept. 6, 1917 in Chadron, Neb.; m. June 2, 1940, Earl F. Strobheim b. - - -. They have two adopted children, names unknown.

c-3. Howard Theodore Hood b. Oct. 9, 1919 in Chadron, Neb.; m. Feb. 1, 1941, June F. Weigel b. - - -. They have one adopted son:

d-1. Charles Frederick Hood b. Sept. 12, 1948.

c-4. William Rodger Hood b. Nov. 8, 1928 in Chadron, Neb.; m. Aug. 18, 1951, LaVerta Beth Peterson b. - - -. They have two children:

d-1. Stephanie Andrea Hood b. Dec. 1, 1952.

d-2. Thomas Andrew Hood b. April 21, 1955.

c-5. David Arthur Hood b. Feb. 19, 1935; m. Oct. 15, 1958, Mary (Hanks) DeCastro b. - - - widow. They live in Chadron, Neb. One son:

d-1. Michael David Hood b. Nov. 7, 1959 in Chadron, Neb.

She has two children by previous marriage: Vern DeCastro, aged 4, and Yvonne DeCastro, age 3.

b-4. John E. Hood b. Jan. 18, 1887, d. Jan. 27, 1887.

b-5. Clara Louise Hood b. Jan. 26, 1891 in Chicago, d. Feb. 9, 1942 in Chicago; m. Jan. 3, 1914, Maurice Seibert Meeker b. - - -. They lived in Chicago and had these known children and descendants:

c-1. William Maurice Meeker b. May 26, 1915 in Cropsey, Illinois; m. Sept. 5, 1945, Dorothy Corvina Olson b. - - -. No record of children, if any.

c-2. Shirley Marie Meeker, twin, b. Oct. 13, 1917 in Chicago; m. March 4, 1939, Edwin C. Osborn b. - - -. Record of two children:

d-1. Patricia Jean Osborn b. Oct. 27, 1942.

d-2. James Richard Osborn b. Nov. 29, 1945.

c-3. Dorothy Margaret Meeker, twin of Shirley Marie, b. Oct. 13, 1917 in Chicago; m. Sept. 1, 1940, Richard Lowell Hayman. Record of four children:

d-1. Sandra Lynn Hayman b. July 16, 1942.

d-2. Sheryl Lee Hayman b. May 20, 1944.

d-3. Richard Earl Hayman b. Aug. 8, 1951.

d-4. James Hayman b. Sept. 22, 1953.

b-6. Helen Esther Hood b. Dec. 30, 1892 in Chicago; m. March 7, 1920, Guy Gilbert Eddy b. - - -. They live in East Troy, Wisconsin, and have these children and known descendants:

c-1. John Schuyler Eddy b. Jan. 31, 1922 in Chicago; m. Aug. 11, 1946, Peggie Sue Russ b. - - -. No record of children, if any.

c-2. Sarah Helen Eddy b. April 12, 1927 in Chicago; m. Dec. 21, 1946, William Douglas Liphardt b. - - -. They live in Chicago, and have these children:

d-1. Judith Ann Liphardt b. July 9, 1950 in Chicago.
d-2. William Paul Liphardt b. April 20, 1952 in Chicago.
d-3. Dorothy Sue Liphardt b. May 26, 1953 in Chicago.

c-3. Clara May Eddy b. March 11, 1930 in Texas; m. June 9, 1951, Kenneth Arthur Piedlow b. - - -. They live in Chicago and have one daughter:
d-1. Mary Carol Piedlow b. July 12, 1955 in Chicago.

a-4. James Schuyler Hood b. Aug. 18, 1859 in LaPorte, Ind., d. Feb., 1946 in Mercedes, Texas; m. Dec. 18, 1879 in Edina, Missouri, Sarah Roberts b. 1852, d. 1932. He operated the Hood Abstract Company in Canadian, Texas, until 1927, and also served as the first mayor of Canadian; moved to Mercedes, in the Rio Grande Valley of Texas, where he was a citrus grower until the time of his death. They had no children.

Hugh Thompson Hood m. 2, September 17, 1862, Mary Ellen McCaskey b. - - - d. - - -. They had one son:

a-5. Homer McCaskey Hood b. June 30, 1863 in LaPorte, Indiana, d. Feb. 1926 in Englewood, Illinois; m. June 20, 1886, Florence Druliner b. - - - d. - - -. They lived in Englewood, Illinois. They had one son and one daughter, both died in infancy.

John Hood m. 2, - - - Smith, in Jefferson County, Indiana, b. - - - d. - - -. They had one son:

5. **Robert M. Hood** b. - - - d. - - -. Married and moved to Missouri. No further record.

John Hood m. 3, in LaPorte, Indiana, - - - Miller, b. - - - d. - - -. They had two known children:

6. **John M. Hood** b. - - - d. - - -. Married, but name of wife unknown. No records of children.
7. **Martha Hood** b. - - - d. - - -. No marriage or family record.

Credit for production of the records of this John Hood family must be given to Misses Laura Hood and Gretchen Tyler of LaPorte, Indiana. One of the older living descendants of Tunis Hood Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison, Laura Hood retains keen recollection of the national origin of early Hood family ancestors told to her by her great-uncle, Hugh Thompson Hood,

a grandson of Reuben Hood Sr. This clue has aided materially in identifying the cradle of origin of our earliest Hood ancestors.

FAMILY OF ROBERT HOOD II
SON OF REUBEN HOOD, SR.

Both Tunis Hood, Jr. and Reuben Hood, Sr. had sons named Robert, and since definite records of the families of both are rather limited, it is difficult to learn from official Mecklenburg County court records, and Federal Census records very much about their families and descendants. Both appeared on the Federal census lists for the years 1820 and 1830, Mecklenburg County, N. C., but not thereafter. Likewise, the names of both appeared frequently in the Mecklenburg County court deeds records up until 1835, after which such records of both disappeared from the Mecklenburg County court archives. It seems certain therefore that both must have moved away from the county about 1835, and this also is the recollection of several very old living family members as having been told to them. Just where either of them moved to is still an unsolved mystery.

From reliable family sources among descendants of Reuben Hood, Sr., some reliable records of several descendant families each of these two Robert Hoods have been obtained.

ROBERT HOOD II, the son of Reuben Hood, Sr., is named in his father's Will as his second son, hence he must have been born about 1786. The date of his death, February 18, 1844, is entered in the family Bible records of his youngest brother, James Hood. His wife was Sarah B. (Sallie) - - -. Fairly complete records of the family of his son Reuben Harrison Hood are available, and some limited records of another son, Andrew Jackson Hood and his family.

Mecklenburg County records of the soldiers of the War of 1812, show that Robert Hood served as a captain of Mecklenburg troops in that conflict. In some instances his name is misspelled as Wood. Official records found in the War Department at Washington, D. C., show that Captain Robert Hood served in the War of 1812 as the commanding officer of the 8th Company, Detached, 2nd Regiment, Mecklenburg Troops, North Carolina Militia. The following voucher records of payments to Robert Hood, Captain, 8th Company, 2nd Regiment, North Carolina Militia was furnished by the Adjutant General's office, War Department, Washington, D. C.:

Feb. 1, 1814 to August 25, 1814—

Service and Rations	$254.19
Personal servant	52.20
Travel mileage for return to his home	18.06
	$324.45

It was stated that his service was under General Andrew Jackson in his campaign against the Creek Nation of Indians. That campaign was in Alabama. It is not definitely known at this time whether Captain Robert Hood and his company participated under General Jackson in the battle of New Orleans, but the dates of the above voucher payments would indicate that he did not.

That Robert Hood II sold his home place in Mecklenburg County, N. C., to Reuben Hood is shown by the record of a deed filed in the Mecklenburg County Superior Court records, dated March 12, 1835 conveying 134 acres of land on Goose Creek to Reuben Hood. This was probably his brother, Reuben Hood Jr. It seems evident that this sale was preliminary to Robert Hood's removal from Mecklenburg as there are no records indicating that he lived in the county after 1835. That he may have moved to Hardeman County, Tennessee, is a possibility. There are records of a Robert Hood there around that period that could fit him.

Only partial records of the descendants of Robert Hood II are available. A son, Reuben Harrison Hood, born September 3, 1809 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., died October 11, 1887 in Lafayette County, Mississippi, is conclusively identified, and fairly complete records of his family obtained. According to his grandson, the late John William Hood of Slaton, Texas, his father, James Melanthem Hood, son of Reuben Harrison Hood, related to him that his father, Reuben Harrison Hood left Mecklenburg County, N. C., in 1835 with his wife and two small children, and two brothers, Tunis and William D. Hood. They traveled to Charleston, S. C., where they boarded a boat for New Orleans. There they separated, Tunis going to Texas, and William D. and Reuben H. continuing up the Mississippi River by boat to Memphis, Tennessee, where they too separated. William D. moved on north and settled in Southeastern Missouri. Reuben H. remained in West Tennessee until about 1847 when he moved to Lafayette County, Mississippi and homesteaded Delta land, then being thrown open to settlement.

Reuben H. Hood told of a visit from his nephew Bill Hood, son of William D. Hood of Southeast Missouri, in 1864 shortly before the close of the War Between the States. John W. Hood did not recall hearing of any other contacts with the William D.

Hood family in Missouri, or Tunis Hood in Texas. He recalled his father mentioning an uncle, Andrew Hood, who remained in Mecklenburg County, N. C., and several aunts, whose names he could not recall. The Federal Census for Mecklenburg County, N. C., for the year 1860, list an Andrew J. Hood, born about 1814, and wife Jane. Their children were named as follows:

1. William L. Hood b. about 1844 in North Carolina.
2. Caroline Hood b. about 1845 in North Carolina.
3. Cynthia Hood b. about 1846 in North Carolina.
4. Isabella Hood b. about 1848 in North Carolina.
5. Elizabeth Hood b. about 1850 in North Carolina.
6. Jane Hood b. about 1852 in North Carolina.
7. Mary Hood b. about 1854 in North Carolina.
8. Andrew J. Hood Jr. b. about 1856 in North Carolina.

Mecklenburg County Civil War records show that William L. Hood served in the Confederate army, Co. K, 13th N. C. Regiment, and was wounded in action.

It would appear reasonably certain that this Andrew J. Hood was a son of Robert Hood II. No other reliable records of this Robert Hood family are available. Andrew J. Hood and family must have also moved away from the county since no additional records of them in the county are found.

REUBEN HARRISON HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

REUBEN HARRISON HOOD b. Sept. 3, 1809 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. Oct. 11, 1887 in Lafayette County, Mississippi. These records were taken from his family Bible in possession of the late John W. Hood of Slaton, Texas; m. April 10, 1830 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., Margaret Hennegan b. June 3, 1809 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. July 25, 1886 in Lafayette County, Mississippi. The record of their marriage is found in the marriage bond register at the Superior Court of Mecklenburg County. His uncle, James Hood, youngest brother of his father Robert Hood II, signed as security on their marriage bond. In Mecklenburg County he was more commonly known as Harrison Hood, but this should not be confused with his cousin, John Harrison Hood, who was also usually called Harrison Hood.

Children and known descendants of Reuben Harrison Hood and Margaret Hennegan were:

1. **William Ross Hood** b. April 15, 1832 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. - - - m. Oct. 28, 1866 in Lafayette County, Miss., Martha Dickson b. - - - d. - - -. They later moved to Graybill, Collins County, Texas, and from there sometime later to another location in Texas, just

where is not definitely known at this time. Their known children were:

a-1. Fannie E. Hood b. 1870; m. John Kelly of Pilot Grove, Grayson County, Texas. No further record.
a-2. Ira Hood b. 1872, no further record.
a-3. William T. Hood b. 1875, no further record.
a-4. Joanna Hood b. 1878, no further record.
a-5. DeWitt Hood b. 1880, no further record.
a-6. Claude Hood b. 1883, no further record.

2. **Harriet Jane Hood** b. Sept. 9, 1834 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. May 16, 1835, probably in Mecklenburg County, N. C.

3. **Sarah Amanda Malvina Hood** b. Dec. 28, 1837 in Tennessee, d. March 14, 1842 in Tennessee.

4. **Robert Theodore Hood** b. Dec. 28, 1838 in Tennessee, d. Sept. 3, 1893 in Water Valley, Mississippi; m. Rosie Seaton b. Feb. 21, 1842 d. Jan. 12, 1929. They lived in Water Valley, Miss., where he was a planter. Their children and known descendants remained in Yalabusha County, Mississippi, and were as follows:

a-1. Margaret L. Hood, twin. b. Aug. 18, 1875, d. Aug. 23, 1894, unmarried.
a-2. Samuel H. Hood, twin of Margaret L., b. Aug. 18, 1875, d. Jan. 1, 1929; m. Josie Sharpe b. Oct. 23, 1880, still alive in Water Valley, Miss., at last report. They lived in Water Valley and had these children and known descendants:
b-1. Tula Pearl Hood b. June 9, 1904 in Water Valley, Miss.; m. John F. Grumby b. June 27, 1903. They live in Water Valley and have these children:
c-1. Hollis Eugene Grumby, twin, b. April 22, 1924, no marriage or family record.
c-2. Wallace Franklin Grumby, twin of Hollis, b. April 22, 1924; m. Inez Haynes. Record of one daughter:
d-1. Linda Kay Grumby b. Sept. 9, 1947.
c-3. Mildred B. Grumby b. Aug. 9, 1925; m. Robert A. Baker. Record of one son:
d-1. Ronnie Franklin Baker b. Jan. 31, 1948.
c-4. Janie Ruth Grumby b. Sept. 29, 1928; m. Guy Hillhouse. They live in Water Valley, Miss. Record of two daughters:
d-1. Barbara Gale Hillhouse b. Oct. 22, 1948.

d-2. Patricia Ann Hillhouse b. April 16, 1949.

c-5. John Lynn Grumby b. April 23, 1933. No record of marriage or family.

b-2. Claudia Merle Hood b. Aug. 23, 1907; unmarried, she lives in Water Valley, Miss., with her mother.

b-3. Robert Webb Hood b. Feb. 21, 1914 in Water Valley, Miss.; m. LaVerne Hughes b. Nov. 12, 1917. They live in Water Valley, Miss. Record of two children:

c-1. Shirley W. Hood b. July 27, 1936; no marriage record.

c-2. Robert Webb Hood Jr. b. Oct. 4, 1940; student.

5. **Eliza E. J. Hood** b. Dec. 28, 1840 in Tennessee, d. - - - m. in Water Valley, Miss., Jesse Powell. They moved to northwestern Arkansas, exact location unknown. They had these known children:

a-1. John C. Powell b. - - - m. Hannah Barton. No further record.

a-2. Virgil Powell b. - - - m. Pauley Powell. No further record.

a-3. Augusta Powell b. - - - No further record.

a-4. William Hood Powell b. - - - No further record.

a-5. James N. Powell b. - - - No further record.

a-6. Robert A. Powell b. - - - No further record.

a-7. Margaret Powell b. - - - m. Emmet Parsons. No further record.

6. **Margaret Leona Hood** b. Nov. 29, 1842 in Tennessee, d. June 19, 1905 in Lafayette County, Mississippi. Never married.

7. **James Melenthem Hood** b. Nov. 5, 1844 in Tennessee, d. June 30, 1930 in Comanche County, Texas; m. Nancy Samantha Armstrong b. Feb. 11, 1847, d. May 7, 1937. They lived in Comanche County, Texas, and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Agnes E. Hood b. Nov. 5, 1869 in Water Valley, Miss., d. 1938 in Comanche County, Texas; m. J. C. Morrow b. 1860 in Water Valley, Miss., d. 1950 in Brownwood, Texas. They lived in Comanche County, Texas. Children and known descendants:

b-1. Lily Morrow b. July 27, 1888 in Water Valley, Miss., d. Sept. 12, 1952; m. Charley Harden. They lived in Comanche County, Texas. No children.

b-2. Della Morrow b. Nov. 15, 1890 in Water Valley, Miss.; m. Nov. 27, 1907, L. S. Clayton. They live in Comanche, Texas. Two children:

c-1. Virgil Clayton b. - - - m. - - - They live in Dublin, Texas. Record of two children:

d-1. G. L. Clayton b. - - -

d-2. Carreta Gail Clayton b. - - -

c-2. Velma Clayton b. - - - m. - - - Scott. They live live in Comanche, Texas. Record of one son:

d-1. Mickey Dunn Scott b. - - -

b-3. James D. Morrow b. April 28, 1892 in Water Valley, Miss.; m. in 1913, Bessie Johnson. They live in Comanche County, Texas. Record of three children:

c-1. Theron Morrow b. - - - m. - - - Record of two daughters:

d-1. Sharon Morrow b. - - -

d-2. Martha Jane Morrow b. - - -

c-2. Lloyd Morrow b. - - - m. - - - They live in Gaylord, Texas. Record of one daughter:

d-1. Margaret Morrow b. - - -

c-3. Bryan Morrow b. - - - Lives in Del Rio, Texas. No further record.

b-4. Doyle Morrow b. March 13, 1894 in Water Valley, Miss.; m. in 1921, May Childress. No children.

a-2. Reuben L. Hood b. Oct. 18, 1871, d. 1877 in Water Valley, Miss.

a-3. Jesse G. Hood b. Dec. 2, 1873 in Water Valley, Miss., d. Oct. 12, 1947 in Comanche County, Texas; m. June 26, 1900, Addie Laroque b. 1874, d. Nov. 12, 1938. Both buried in Stag Creek Cemetery, Comanche County, Texas. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Era Hood b. June 24, 1902 in Bibb, Comanche County, Texas; m. Feb. 13, 1940 in Dallas, Texas, David R. Auvenshine. They live on Route 1, Sipe Springs, Comanche County, Texas. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Davera Auvenshine, d. at birth April 13, 1941.

b-2. Robert Cecil Hood b. Nov. 1903, d. Nov. 20, 1906.

b-3. Artis Hood (daughter) b. Dec. 1, 1906 in Bibb, Comanche County, Texas; m. July 13, 1928, Jean Rachels. They live in Comanche County, Texas. Record of three children:

c-1. Ken Rachels b. June 28, 1945.

c-2. Kay Rachels b. Nov. 24, 1947.
c-3. John David Rachels b. June 7, 1952.

b-4. Jessie Hood b. April 7, 1908 in Bibb, Texas; m. Jan. 1, 1933, Oscar N. Stone b. - - - They live in Comanche County, Texas. Record of one son:
c-1. Daniel G. Stone b. Dec. 8, 1936; m. Corane Lichtenberg. No record of children.

a-4. John William Hood b. Aug. 17, 1876 in Water Valley, Miss., d. June 4, 1958 in Slaton, Texas; m. Oct. 9, 1910, Mayme P. Mathis b. Feb. 23, 1892. He was usually called Will Hood. They lived in Slaton, Texas, where he was a retired lumberman. They had these children:

b-1. Odie Alvis Hood b. Oct. 26, 1913; served in the Navy throughout World War II; m. Aug. 25, 1933, Mattie Cameron Williams b. - - - They live in Lubbock, Texas where he is connected with the Southland Life Insurance Company. Their two children are:
c-1. Odie Alvis Hood Jr. b. April 18, 1939.
c-2. Nancy Kay Hood b. March 27, 1945.

b-2. Felix Elmo Hood b. Aug. 15, 1911, d. June 8, 1922.

b-3. Reo Mathis Hood b. Oct. 26, 1915; served in the Navy throughout World War II; m. Harriet Hays b. Aug. 17, 1924. They live at 5913 Greenhill Lane, Jacksonville, Florida. No record of children, if any.

a-5. George F. Hood b. Feb. 17, 1879 in Water Valley, Miss.; m. July 5, 1903, Maude Adelia Kilgore b. March 10, 1882. They live in Sylvester, Texas. Record of one son:

b-1. James Elihu (Hugh) Hood b. June 18, 1907; m. Josephine Sikarski b. Jan. 7, 1914 in Carter, Wisconsin. They live in Harlingen, Texas. Record of one son:
c-1. Lawrence Thomas Hood b. April 29, 1944 in Harlingen, Texas.

a-6. Thomas Edgar Hood b. March 28, 1881 in Water Valley, Miss., d. Nov. 29, 1932; m. July 3, 1901, Ida Pearl Lane b. Sept. 13, 1882, daughter of James Alexander Lane and Florence Denny. They lived in Comanche, Texas, where she still lives. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Ovie Pearl Hood b. Sept. 4, 1902, d. Dec. 18, 1913.

b-2. Opal Florence Hood b. July 2, 1908; m. 1, Felton Coker. They had no children; m. 2, - - - McDonald. They live in Comanche, Texas. Record of two children:

c-1. Nada McDonald b. June 10, 1940 in Comanche.

c-2. Ladale McDonald b. June 3, 1941 in Comanche.

b-3. Elmer Ewen Hood b. March 7, 1910, d. June 4, 1913.

b-4. Leland Dayce Hood b. July 4, 1913; m. Bonnie Belle Stephens b. - - - They live on Rannie Road, Comanche, Texas. Record of one son:

c-1. Ronnie Dean Hood b. Sept. 18, 1945 in Comanche.

a-7. Margaret A. Hood, twin, b. June 18, 1883 in Water Valley, Miss.; m. July 26, 1903, C. I. Preston b. June 27, 1882 in Hopkins County, Texas, son of E. C. Preston and Mattie Downing. They live in Comanche, Texas, and have these children and known descendants:

b-1. Alton C. Preston b. July 3, 1904 in Comanche, Texas; m. in August 1950, Sarah Merrill. No record of children, if any.

b-2. Audrey Preston b. Jan. 16, 1906 in Comanche County, Texas; m. in 1934, Earnest Patton b. - - - They live in Comanche, Texas. Record of two children:

c-1. Runez Patton, b. - - -

c-2. Arnold Patton b. - - -

b-3. Fay S. Preston b. Oct. 22, 1913 in Comanche, Texas; m. in 1937, Hugo Mika. No record of children, if any.

b-4. James C. Preston b. Sept. 10, 1920 in Erath County, Texas; m. in 1945, Laurette Coultes. Record of one son:

c-1. James C. Preston Jr. b. - - -

a-8. Malvina Hood, twin of Margaret A., b. June 18, 1883 in Water Valley, Miss.; m. James O. Lane b. Dec. 4, 1879, son of James Alexander Lane and Florence Denny. Both still alive at last report, they live in Comanche, Texas, and have these children and known descendants:

b-1. Connie Mae Lane b. June 25, 1902 in Comanche, Texas; m. in Oct. 1922, Robert Alfred Gardner b. - - - They live in Marlin, Texas. Record of two children:

c-1. Mary Frances Gardner b. - - -; m. L. L. Crenshaw. They live in Marlin. Record of one daughter:

d-1. Cynthia Crenshaw b. - - -

c-2. Robert Alfred Gardner Jr. b. - - -; m. Nancy Martin b. - - - They live in Abilene, Texas. No record of children, if any.

b-2. Theron Olaf Lane b. April 3, 1904 in Comanche, Texas; m. in Dec. 1924, Julia Florence - - - They live in Mineral Wells, Texas. Records of these children:

c-1. Bettie Lou Lane b. - - -; m. Charles Sorenson b. - - - No record of children, if any.

c-2. Billie Lane (daughter) b. - - -; m. Randall Huffman b. - - - No record of children, if any.

c-3. James T. Lane b. - - - No further record.

c-4. Mary Alice Lane b. - - - No further record.

c-5. Raleigh Lane b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Cable Lane b. Dec. 31, 1905, in Dallas, Texas, d. Sept. 12, 1906.

b-4. Russell Cunningham Lane b. June 7, 1908 in Voss, Coleman County, Texas; m. in March, 1954, Maurine Lovette b. - - - They live in Silver City, New Mexico. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Patti Lane b. - - -

b-5. Richard Reuben (Dick) Lane b. Feb. 24, 1911 in Fluvanna, Scurry County, Texas; m. Aug. 1, 1938, Lorene Stallings b. - - - They live in Big Springs, Texas. Record of one son:

c-1. Darrel Rae Lane b. - - -

b-6. Ollie Ozelle Lane b. Feb. 28, 1916 in Fluvanna, Texas; m. August 5, 1936, Akbert A. Bonser b. - - - They live in Brownwood, Texas. Record of one son:

c-1. James Bonser b. - - -

b-7. Mary Eldeana Lane b. August 13, 1918 in Comanche, Texas; m. August 4, 1939, R. Ben Evidge b. - - - They live in Comanche, Texas. Record of two children:

c-1. Lucy Antoinette Evidge b. - - -

c-2. Thomas Wade Evidge b. - - -

a-9. Minnie Lee Hood b. Jan. 18, 1886 in Lafayette County, Miss.; m. March 4, 1904 in Sidney, Texas, Walter T. Ward b. Oct. 22, 1880 in Comanche County, Texas, d. April 18, 1948 in Wilson, Texas, son of John W. Ward and Emma Wilson. They lived in Sidney, Comanche County, Texas, and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Golda Ione Ward b. Dec. 29, 1904 in Sidney, Texas; m. March 10, 1929, Roy McGill b. - - - Record of two children:

c-1. Marguerite McGill b. Dec. 10, 1929, no record of marriage.
c-2. Joseph McGill b. Dec. 25, 1931. No record of marriage.

b-2. Wilma Ward b. Nov. 17, 1906 in Sidney, Texas; m. Nov. 6, 1932, Vernon Davis b. - - - Record of one son:
c-1. William Ward Davis b. Feb. 7, 1944.

b-3. Glen Olan Ward b. Jan. 2, 1909 in Sidney, Texas; m. Nov. 6, 1932, Melba Hillyer b. - - - Record of three children:
c-1. Glenda Joan Ward b. March 21, 1936.
c-2. Myrna Dean Ward b. Oct. 10, 1937.
c-3. Gary Michael Ward b. May 15, 1949.

b-4. Johnnie Lee Ward b. August 30, 1911 in Sidney, Texas; m. Feb. 7, 1944, John Meadows b. - - - No record of children, if any.

b-5. Jimmie Ruth Ward b. Sept. 16, 1916 in Sidney, Texas; m. Sept. 23, 1952, Wesley Hancock b. - - - No record of children, if any.

b-6. William Darrell Ward b. Feb. 15, 1920 in Sidney, Texas; m. Feb. 4, 1942, LaVerne Laquay b. - - - No record of children, if any. He served four years in the Marine Corps during World War II, including fourteen months service in the South Pacific theater.

a-10. Janice Effise Hood b. March 18, 1888 in Water Valley, Miss.; m. Baxter Donaldson b. April 15, 1882 in Water Valley, Miss., d. Feb. 26, 1952 in Comanche, Texas, buried in Stag Creek cemetery in Comanche, Texas, son of Thomas Donaldson and Sallie - - - They lived in Comanche, Texas, where she was still living at last report. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Oran Clifton Donaldson b. June 16, 1905 in Comanche, Texas; m. Loleta Franklin b. - - - Record of four children:
c-1. Vernon Donaldson b. - - -
c-2. Lucile Donaldson b. - - -
c-3. William Donaldson b. - - -
c-4. Larry Donaldson b. - - -

b-2. Ophelia Carlista Donaldson b. May 8, 1907; m. Denio Qualls b. - - - Record of two children:
c-1. Joan Qualls b. - - -; m. Taylor Wright b. - - - No record of children, if any.
c-2. Wayne Qualls b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Linner Day Donaldson b. August 22, 1909 in Comanche, Texas; m. Dillard Kelsey b. - - - Records of these children:
c-1. Barbara Ellen Kelsey b. - - -
c-2. W. B. Kelsey b. - - -
c-3. Joyce Nell Kelsey b. - - -; m. Junior Mullen. They have one child, name and sex unknown.
c-4. Earnest Lee Kelsey b. - - -
c-5. Linda Kelsey b. - - -
c-6. Margaret Kelsey b. - - -
c-7. Nancy Kelsey b. - - -
c-8. Sarah Alice Kelsey b. - - -
c-9. Edward Earl Kelsey - - -
c-10. Garland Doyle Kelsey b. - - -

b-4. Weldon Leroy Donaldson b. June 28, 1911 in Comanche, Texas; m. Elizabeth Lankston b. - - - Record of three children:
c-1. Ray Donaldson b. - - -
c-2. Robert Donaldson b. - - -
c-3. Doris Donaldson b. - - -

b-5. Fern Donaldson b. May 1, 1913, d. Oct. 17, 1927.

b-6. Gladys Donaldson b. Dec. 6, 1916; m. Fred Wessel b. - - - No record of children, if any.

b-7. Hood Donaldson b. May 20, 1919 in Comanche, Texas; m. Lucille Tanner b. - - - Record of three children:
c-1. Louise Donaldson b. - - -
c-2. Warren Henry Donaldson b. - - -
c-3. Gloria Jean Donaldson b. - - -

b-8. Oleta Donaldson, twin, b. Nov. 23, 1926 in Comanche, Texas; m. R. Lee Webb b. - - - No record of children:

b-9. Juanita Donaldson, twin of Oleta, b. Nov. 23, 1926; m. Carl Eicher b. - - - Record of two children:
c-1. Michel Eicher b. - - -
c-2. Debra Eicher b. - - -

8. **Virginia Rosalee Hood** b. Dec. 30, 1846 in Tennessee, d. - - -; m. Robert Webster b. - - - They lived in Lafayette County, Miss., and had these known children:

a-1. George Reuben Webster b. - - - No further record.
a-2. Henry Webster b. - - - No further record.
a-3. Robert Webster Jr. b. - - - No further record.

9. **Agnes Gillespie Hood** b. May 27, 1849 in Lafayette County, Miss., d. Dec. 7, 1893; m. Feb. 2, 1870, Thomas J.

Palmer b. Nov. 22, 1848, d. 1928. They lived in Water Valley, Miss., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Josie Elizabeth Palmer b. Dec. 15, 1870, d. July 23, 1876.

a-2. Reuben Arthur Palmer b. May 27, 1874, d. July 29, 1877.

a-3. Govie Ora Palmer b. July 24, 1876 in Water Valley, Miss.; m. Oct. 17, 1898, J. W. Cage b. July 21, 1859, d. June 27, 1936. At last report she was alive, but paralyzed and helpless, living with her son Roy Cage in Bridgeport, Texas. Children and known descendants of this family:

b-1. Cleo Cage b. August 3, 1901, d. Nov. 4, 1901.

b-2. Roy Cage b. May 21, 1905; m. March 4, 1930, Ruby Singleton b. - - - They live in Bridgeport, Texas. Two children:

c-1. Wanda Jean Cage b. Dec. 6, 1930; m. August 14, 1948, Jack B. Evans b. - - - Record of one daughter:

d-1. Micki Gale Evans b. Sept. 13, 1949.

c-2. Roy Earl Cage b. Nov. 7, 1933. No record of marriage.

10. **Cynthia Elizabeth Malvina Hood** b. Nov. 28, 1851 in Lafayette County, Mississippi, youngest daughter and child of Reuben Harrison Hood and Margaret Hennegan; m. Feb. 12, 1870, Nathan H. Powell b. Feb. 2, 1846 in Water Valley, Miss., d. March 9, 1906 in Martinville, Arkansas. He was a brother of Jesse Powell who married Eliza E. J. Hood, his wife's sister. Children of these families are therefore double cousins. They lived in Martinville, Arkansas and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Beulah A. B. Powell b. Nov. 14, 1874 in Water Valley, Miss., unmarried, she was living in Martinville, Arkansas at last report.

a-2. William Reuben Powell, b. August 9, 1876 in Water Valley, Miss.; m. in Sept. 1898, Emma King b. - - - in Greenbrier, Arkansas, d. Dec. 1905 in Gay, Arkansas, daughter of James King and Georgia Stephens. They lived in Martinville, Arkansas. Record of two children:

b-1. Ethel Powell b. June 22, 1899 in Kendall, Arkansas; m. Guy Rickmore b. - - - No record of children, if any.

b-2. Stephen Powell b. - - - in Kendall, Arkansas. No further record.

a-3. Margaret Agnew Powell b. Oct. 10, 1878 in Martinville,

Arkansas; m. Oct. 10, 1893, W. A. Harmon. Record of these children:

b-1. Claude E. Harmon b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Floyd Harmon b. --- No further record.
b-3. Archibald Harmon b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Arlie Harmon b. - - - No further record.
b-5. Solar Harmon b. - - - No further record.

a-4. Melanthem N. Powell b. June 30, 1880 in Martinville, Arkansas; m. Feb. 22, 1910, in Randolph, Texas, Eva Burt b. Feb. 2, 1888 in Prairie Plains, Tennessee, daughter of Elijah Burt and Elizabeth Qualls. They live in Kress, Swisher County, Texas, and have these children and known descendants:

b-1. Fred M. Powell b. Jan. 6, 1911 in Gap, Texas; m. Sept. 2, 1933, Mary Blackmore b. - - - They live in Bakersfield, California. Record of two children:

c-1. Freda Madene Powell b. Jan. 17, 1935 in Bakersfield, California. No record of marriage.
c-2. Donald Olan Powell b. Aug. 7, 1943 in Bakersfield, California.

b-2. Dicoil Powell b. Oct. 17, 1912 in Gap, Texas, d. Jan. 4, 1931.

b-3. Eugene B. Powell b. Oct. 30, 1913 in Gap, Texas. No marriage or family record.

b-4. Orvil O. Powell b. June 27, 1915 in Gap, Texas. No marriage or family record.

b-5. Wilburn B. Powell b. Sept. 13, 1917 in Gap, Texas; m. Nov. 20, 1949, Marie Richmond b. - - No record of children, if any.

b-6. Ruby Faye Powell b. Feb. 2, 1920 in Kemp, Oklahoma; m. Feb. 29, 1940, J. C. Draper. They live in Kress, Texas. Record of two children:

c-1. Jerry E. Draper b. April 11, 1941 in Kress, Texas.
c-2. J. Kyle Draper b. Sept. 19, 1947 in Kress, Texas.

a-5. Nicy C. I. Powell b. Jan. 16, 1882 in Martinville, Arkansas, no marriage record.

a-6. Lily I. E. Powell b. Feb. 27, 1884 in Martinville, Arkansas, d. Sept. 13, 1903, unmarried.

a-7. Mary E. R. Powell b. Feb. 27, 1886 in Martinville, Arkansas, d. Sept. 28, 1906 in Houston, Arkansas, buried Wooster, Arkansas; m. in Nov. 1905, John R. Hankins. They

lived in Russellville, Arkansas. No record of children, if any.

a-8. Emma V. Powell b. Dec. 2, 1887 in Martinville, Arkansas, d. March 8, 1910 in Plainview, Arkansas; m. Harvey T. Edmondson in Tennessee. They lived in Plainview, Arkansas. Record of one son:

b-1. Dow T. Edmondson b. June 23, 1908 in Houston, Arkansas; m. July 6, 1951 - - - No further record.

REUBEN HOOD JR. AND HIS FAMILY

REUBEN HOOD, JR., b. 1793 in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, d. July 20, 1856 in the same county. He was a planter and lived on a plantation inherited from his father in Morningstar Township, Eastern Mecklenburg County, N. C. He served as a soldier in the War of 1812-1815 with Great Britain, in the 2nd Regiment, Mecklenburg Troops, under the command of his cousin, Captain Robert Hood. It is more likely however, that Captain Robert Hood was his brother, since it is not entirely certain at this time whether it was Robert Hood, son of Tunis Hood Jr., or Robert Hood, son of Reuben Hood Sr., who was the Captain Robert Hood commanding Mecklenburg Troops of the Second Regiment in that war.

Reuben Hood Jr. was twice married. His first wife, who died about 1820, was Cynthia Young, daughter of James Young of Mecklenburg County. This is verified by the Will of James Young, dated January 10, 1833 and filed in the Wills records of the Mecklenburg County Superior Court, in which he named as legatees Alexander Irwin Hood, James Calvin Hood, and John Hood, "sons and grandson respectively of my extant daughter Cynthia, who married Reuben Hood Jr."

Reuben Hood married December 15, 1825, as his second wife, Mary Neal, his second cousin, daughter of Jesse Neal and Mary Hood, who was a daughter of Tunis Hood Sr.

Children of Reuben Hood Jr. and first wife, Cynthia Young, were:

1. **Alexander Irwin Hood** b. 1816 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. 1887 in Smith County, Texas. See further report; very good records.
2. **James Calvin Hood** b. 1818 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. - - - See further report; good, though incomplete records.

Children of Reuben Hood Jr. and second wife, Mary Neal:

3. **Andrew Jackson Hood** b. July 27, 1826 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. - - - in Mecklenburg County. See further report; good records.

4. **George Washington Hood** b. 1830, d. 1877 in Mecklenburg County, unmarried.
5. **Robert Irwin Hood** b. 1832 in Mecklenburg County, d. 1893, unmarried. He was mentally retarded.
6. **Tunis Harrison Hood** b. 1834, d. 1863 while serving as a Confederate soldier in the War Between the States. See further report; fairly complete records.
7. **William Columbus Hood** b. 1836 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., died in salt mine in 1864, while serving as a Confederate soldier in the War Between the States. Insofar as known he never married.
8. **Abner Hood II** b. 1838, died after 1880 in Mecklenburg County, N. C. He was living with his mother in that year. He never married.
9. **Mary Hood,** only daughter of Reuben Hood Jr. and Mary Neal, b. 1841, d. 1915. Never married.

WILL OF REUBEN HOOD, JR.

Recorded in Will Book J, p. 30, in the Wills records of the Superior Court of Mecklenburg County, Charlotte, North Carolina.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Reuben Hood of the County of Mecklenburg and State of North Carolina, being in perfect mind and mortality of my body and Knowing that it is appointed for all men to die, Make and ordain this my Last Will & Testament, that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it — And I recommend my body to the Earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my family, nothing doubting but at the General resurrection I receive the same again, and touching such Worldly Estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me in this life, I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form:

I give and bequeath my lands as follows — this Tract that I now live on with Albert Wallis with it I give to George W., T. Harrison, Abner, Wm. Columbus my four sons with the incumbrance of my Wife Mary & Daughter Mary. My wife to have her support of it as long as she lives here on the Land, and my Daughter Mary to live with them and have her support of the Land, and the four boys to pay her two Dollars a Year, Yearly, the land not to be divided as long as my Wife Polly lives and if any of them don't stay and work it they lose their claim until the death of my wife.

I give my Harkey lands to my three oldest sons, Alex. I., Calvin and Andrew and leave it in the care of Alex. I. Hood to manage and sell or dispose of as he thinks best and divide the price equally between them each other after Keeping his part out.

I give to my son Robert I. Hood fifty five Dollars to be paid in two years after my death with the interest with the two years with it. My Household furniture running just as it is the use of the family now living on the land and at my Wife's death it to be equally divided between my Daughter Mary and two Sons Abner and Columbus. I allow A. I. Hood to sell my Gray horse and give the money to my Daughter Mary, to his discretion to sell to the best advantage, my Bay Horse goes to my

Wife Polly. Wm. Columbus gets the young colts. Abner gets the two year filly. Cattle, Hogs Sheep remain to the support of the family. My Cross Cut Saw goes to my Son Abner.

I herewith leave my Son A. I. Hood to Execute this Will. My Son A. I. Hood I give Five Dollars considering him to have got his portion, if there is any more money left on hand the Executor to divide it between Mary and Abner.

My Right and title to Eli the Negro boy that I am in possession of I leave to Alex. I. Hood solely as his own, the Waggon to Columbus.

I ratify and confirm this my Last Will and Testament in Witness whereof I have set to my hand and seal this July the 11th 1851.

/S/ Reuben Hood (Seal)

Signed in the presence of
these names:
Robert McEwen W
Elizabeth Hood W

ALEXANDER IRWIN HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

ALEXANDER IRWIN HOOD, b. 1816 in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, d. 1887 in Smith County, Texas, eldest son of Reuben Hood Jr., and first wife, Cynthia Young; m. Jane Miller b. - - - in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. - - - in Smith County, Texas; both are buried in Wood Cemetery in Gregg County, Texas, near the town of Gladewater, Texas.

After serving as executor under his father's Will, who died in 1856, Alexander Irwin Hood moved with his family to Smith County, Texas, shortly before the outbreak of the War Between the States, settling near the village of Starville, where he operated a farm. Children and known descendants of this family were:

1. **Cynthia Evelyn Hood** b. September, 1843 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. June 9, 1931 in Smith County, Texas; m. James Washington McComic. They lived near Gladewater Texas. Their children and descendants:

a-1. James Calvin McComic b. Sept. 19, 1874 in Gregg County, Texas, d. Aug. 12, 1956; m. Laura Coleman b. July 24, 1889, daughter of Thomas Allen Coleman and Ida Simmons. They lived in Gladewater, Texas and had these children:

b-1. Mary Evelyn McComic b. Aug. 28, 1914 in Gladewater, Texas; m. June, 1940, John L. Falkenberry. Their two children are:

c-1. Joan Falkenberry b. April 26, 1943.

c-2. John Lyme Falkenberry b. June 16, 1947.

b-2. Daisy Joy McComic b. Sept. 10, 1917; m. Aug. 9, 1942, Thomas Bertron Newmon. Their children are:

c-1. Michael Thomas Newmon b. July 10, 1945.

c-2. James Patrick Newmon b. Jan. 27, 1948.

c-3. Mary Ann Newmon b. Oct. 17, 1948.
c-4. Joe Edward Newmon b. Jan. 17, 1955.

b-3. James Calvin McComic b. - - - in Gladewater, Texas; m. Sept. 10, 1940, Elizabeth Porter. One son:
c-1. James Calvin McComic Jr. b. Sept. 16, 1948.

a-2. Rosa McComic, twin, b. Nov. 25, 1882 in Smith County, Texas; m. Aug. 31, 1910, John Thomas Jeter b. Sept. 5, 1870, son of Edmond Jeter and Ann Turner. They live in Gladewater, Texas and have no children, although he has children by a previous marriage.

a-3. Roxie McComic, twin of Rosa, b. May 25, 1882; m. James Allan Godfrey b. Aug. 27, 1872 d. April 13, 1942, son of W. M. Godfrey and Mary Carleton. They lived in Gladewater, Texas and had two sons:
b-1. James Gordon Godfrey b. Sept. 17, 1911 in Gladewater, Texas; m. Sept. 23, 1942, Grace Kidd b. July 10, 1902. No record of children.
b-2. Floyd Wilson Godfrey b. Aug. 24, 1918; m. March 23, 1951, Marilyn McGowan b. Aug. 8, - - - daughter of - - - McGowan and Lela Fallen. No record of children.

a-4. Lucy Jane McComic b. Dec. 29, 1884 in Gladewater, Texas, d. Dec. 22, 1921; m. Dec. 18, 1910, Samuel Judson Kay b. April 14, 1879 d. March 31, 1941, son of Firm Kay and Alice - - - They had no children.

a-5. Ada E. McComic b. Sept. 10, 1887; m. April 21, 1923, Samuel Judson Kay, widower of her sister Lucy Jane. They had one son:
b-1. James Mack Kay b. Oct. 19, 1926, d. March 23, 1936. She lives in Gladewater alone.

2. **William Scott Hood** b. 1844 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., killed in action as a Confederate soldier in the War Between the States while engaged in a dangerous mission as courier for General Matt Ransom. He had previously been cited several times for bravery under fire. He never married.

3. **Elizabeth Isabelle Hood** b. February 17, 1849 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. April 30, 1927 in Smith County, Texas; m. C. C. Huggins b. October 31, 1847, d. February 13, 1917; both buried in Wood Cemetery in Gregg County, Texas. They lived in Starville, Texas and had one son:

a-1. Joseph A. Huggins b. Aug. 1, 1881, d. Aug. 20, 1904; never married.

4. **Jane Hood** b. August 31, 1851 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. April 6, 1920 in Smith County, Texas; buried in Wood Cemetery in Gregg County, Texas. Never married.

5. **Mary Hood** b. 1853 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., killed in a tornado about 1930 in Glazier, Texas; m. 1, John Alsupp. They had three children, all of whom died young; m. 2, E. W. Herring who was killed in an automobile wreck. They had one child who died in infancy.

6. **Alexander Irwin Hood, Jr.,** b. May 15, 1856 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. June 30, 1940 in Smith County, Texas; m. 1, Beulah Prothro b. March 26, 1874 d. February 21, 1908. They lived in Starville, Smith County, Texas, and had two sons:

a-1. Ransom Hood b. Jan. 16, 1898 in Starville, Texas; m. March 27, 1920, Carrie Minter Butler. They live in Houston, Texas and have these children and descendants:

b-1. Jacqueline Hood b. Dec. 31, 1920; m. May 30, 1941, Marcus Vascocu b. Jan. 12, 1919, son of Alfred E. Vascocu and Lucy Julia Scroggins. They live in Longview, Texas and have two daughters:

c-1. Karen Vascocu b. April 15, 1950 in Longview, Texas.

c-2. Jacqueline Ann Vascocu b. Jan. 27, 1954 in Longview, Texas.

b-2. Julian Hood b. Dec. 2, 1921; m. May 23, 1945, Marian Brady b. Dec. 8, 1923. They live in Houston, Texas and have two children:

c-1. Pamela Hood b. March 11, 1947.

c-2. Earl Wayne Hood b. Dec. 12, 1951.

b-3. Will W. Hood b. Sept. 9, 1927; m. Nov. 23, 1951, Becky Ann Polk. They were divorced in Dec. 1953 and had no children. He lives in Houston, Texas.

a-2. Horace Hood b. August 26, 1900; unmarried, he lives in Winona, Texas.

Alexander Irwin Hood, Jr., m. 2, April 10, 1910, Laura Kay b. April 2, 1880, d. August 6, 1948. They had one daughter:

a-3. Margaret Elizabeth Hood, b. May 4, 1913 in Winona, Texas; m. April 3, 1948, Dr. Howard R. Coats b. November 22, 1894 in Temple, Texas, son of J. S. Coats and Amanda Ray. They live at 504 East Charnwood Street, Tyler, Texas, where he is a practicing M.D., and owner of a hospital. They have no children.

7. **Mittie Hood** b. 1858 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. - - -; m. John Getzinger b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Woodville, Texas and had these children:

a-1. Maybelle Getzinger b. - - - No further record.
a-2. Floyd Getzinger b. - - - No further record.
a-3. Clayton Getzinger b. - - - No further record.

8. **Julius Hood** b. March 26, 1861 in Smith County, Texas, d. April 14, 1933; m. Belle A. Johnson b. 1860 d. - - - They lived in Starville, Texas where both are buried. Their two children and descendants are:

a-1. William Scott Hood II b. June 6, 1889 in Starville, Texas; m. April 23, 1913, Grace Byron b. Sept. 4, 1893, daughter of J. P. Byron and Rosa Gary. They live near Winona, Texas and have these children and descendants:
   b-1. James Wilbur Hood b. June 2, 1916 in Winona, Texas; m. Nov. 23, 1940, Elizabeth Flemister b. Sept. 7, 1912, daughter of Linton West Flemister and Elizabeth G. Dunbar. They live in Tyler, Texas and have one daughter:
      c-1. Vicki Lynn Hood b. March 31, 1948 in Dallas, Texas.
   b-2. Harold Eugene Hood b. July 11, 1919 in Winona, Texas; m. Sept. 14, 1945, Corinne Crone b. July 30, 1919, daughter of James C. Crone and Irene Hicks. They live in Tyler, Texas. No children.
   b-3. Ralph Byron Hood b. June 26, 1926 in Winona, Texas; m. Feb. 8, 1952, June Williams b. June 3, 1933, daughter of M. C. Williams and Estelle Lemmond. They live in Tyler, Texas. One son:
      c-1. Ralph Scott Hood b. May 7, 1956 in Tyler.
a-2. Ruby Hood b. December 24, 1893 in Starville, Texas, d. August 11, 1957, buried in Starville; m. Lloyd Vaughn b. April 16, 1894 in Big Sandy, Texas. Their two children:
   b-1. James Leonard Vaughn b. Nov. 24, 1895. No further record.
   b-2. Geraldine Vaughn b. Dec. 29, 1927. No further record.

9. **John Calvin Hood** b. December 24, 1865 in Smith County, Texas, d. January 22, 1936 in Floresville, Texas; m. August 2, 1902, Mattie Smith b. July 31, 1878, d. January 8, 1946. They lived in Floresville, Wilson County, Texas and had these children and descendants:

a-1. Thelma Mattie Hood b. June 8, 1903; m. 1, Oct. 1935, Alan Louis Chavis. They were divorced in 1940. One son:
   b-1. Alan Louis Chavis Jr. b. April 8, 1938.

Thelma Mattie Hood Chavis m. 2, August, 1943, A. L. Dumond, divorced in 1951. No children.

Thelma Mattie Hood Chavis Dumond m. 3, Steven Klein. They live at 2411 West Woodlawn, San Antonio, Texas, where she owns and conducts the Tiny Tot Nursery School. They have no children.

a-2. Johnnie Lois Hood b. Aug. 5, 1904, d. Aug. 1905.

a-3. Floy Hood b. July 25, 1908; m. 1, in 1924, John Fly, who died several years later. They had one daughter:

b-1. Mary Louise Fly b. April 8, 1938.

Floy Hood Fly m. 2, in 1940, Nelson L. Barksdale. They live at 5413 Old Dominion Drive, McLean, Virginia, a suburb of Washington, D. C. She teaches in the Washington public schools. They have one son:

b-1. Nelson L. Barksdale Jr. b. March, 1947.

a-4. Lorena Hood b. March 17, 1910; unmarried, she teaches also in the Washington, D. C., public schools and lives with the Barksdales in McLean, Virginia.

a-5. William Julius Hood b. March 26, 1916 in Floresville, Texas; m. January 1, 1941, Lorine Withers b. October 5, 1914 in Lockhart, Texas, daughter of Hammie M. Withers and Annie Cheatham. They live at 1413 Yorkshire Drive, Austin, Texas. Two sons:

b-1. John William Hood b. Nov. 22, 1951 in San Antonio, Texas.

b-2. Mark Cameron Hood b. April 6, 1955 in Tyler, Texas.

10. **Ransom L. Hood** b. August 8, 1866 in Smith County, Texas, d. January 1, 1941 in Gladewater, Texas; buried in Wood Cemetery in Gregg County, Texas. Never married.

JAMES CALVIN HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

JAMES CALVIN HOOD b. October, 1816 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. February 5, 1899, son of Reuben Hood Jr. and first wife, Cynthia Young; m. 1, October 3, 1844, Mary Johnston b. January 1, 1822, d. March 12, 1846, daughter of Samuel Johnston and Cynthia Parks. They lived in Newell, N. C., where he was a planter, and prominent community leader and Presbyterian Church layman. They had one son:

1. **John McCamey Hood** b. August 6, 1845, d. May 17, 1921; m. Feb. 15, 1883, Margaret Spears b. Dec. 5, 1857 in Cabarrus County, N. C., daughter of Wade Hampton

Spears and Ann Earnhardt. They lived in Newell, N. C., and had these children and descendants:

a-1. Mary Edna Hood b. March 16, 1884, d. Feb. 18, 1912; m. Nov. 28, 1906, J. Merton Caldwell b. Jan. 20, 1881 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. June 30, 1956, son of John Morrison Caldwell and Ceny Narcissus Cochran. They lived in Newell, N. C. One daughter:

b-1. Ada Virginia Caldwell b. Dec. 4, 1907. Has never married.

a-2. Willard Ervin Hood b. June 8, 1885 in Newell, N. C. Has never married.

a-3. Addie Hood b. April 17, 1887 in Newell, N. C., d. July 9, 1958. Never married.

a-4. Emma Parks Hood b. May 12, 1889 in Newell, N. C., unmarried, she lives in Newell, N. C.

a-5. Charles Calvin Hood b. May 27, 1891 in Newell, N. C., d. March 26, 1918. Never married.

a-6. Mattie Ann Hood b. Nov. 29, 1893 in Newell, N. C. Never married.

JAMES CALVIN HOOD m. 2, July 21, 1851, Louiza Anne Newell b. Nov. 16, 1832, d. July 30, 1922. Children and descendants of this union were:

2. **James Cochran Hood** b. Feb. 27, 1854, d. June 17, 1855 in Newell, N. C.

3. **Mary Jane (Mollie) Hood** b. Nov. 1, 1856, in Newell, N. C., d. - - -; m. March 19, 1874, Calvin W. Hodges, b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Newell, N. C., and had these children and descendants:

a-1. Rev. Samuel Edward Hodges b. Jan. 2, 1875 in Newell, N. C., d. March 6, 1931 in Anniston, Alabama; m. Mrs. Margaret Douglas, a widow, b. July 1, 1877 near Uniontown, Alabama, daughter of D. W. Pitts and Louisa Caroline Foster. She lives presently in Uniontown, Alabama. Rev. Samuel E. Hodges was a Presbyterian clergyman in Anniston, Alabama. They had one son:

b-1. Samuel Edward Hodges Jr. b. April 28, 1913 in Anniston, Alabama; m. March 8, 1947, Mrs. Jane Sikes Lane, widow. They live in Uniontown, Alabama. No children.

a-2. Mamie Estelle Hodges b. June 20, 1881 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Feb. 1905, Joseph Lester Wolfe b. Sept. 14, 1880 in Lancaster County, S. C., son of John D. Wolfe and Mary Jane Ross. They live in Charlotte, N. C., where he is Clerk of the Superior Court of Mecklenburg County. Their children and grandchildren:

b-1. Jeane Parks Wolfe b. August 6, 1908 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Feb. 3, 1951, James S. Griffin Jr. b. - - - No record of children, if any.

b-2. Joseph Lester Wolfe Jr. b. August 4, 1912 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Dec. 2, 1939, Caroline Poole DaVega b. - - - in South Carolina, daughter of Henry M. DaVega and Caroline Poole. They live in Florence, S. C. Two children:

c-1. Joseph Lester Wolfe III b. Nov. 13, 1942 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. Henry DaVega Wolfe b. Sept. 2, 1953 in Florence, S. C.

a-3. Banna Lillian Hodges b. - - -; m. Dec. 25, 1912, B. F. Grubbs. No record of children.

a-4. Eugene Wilson Hodges b. March 13, 1878 in Newell, N. C., d. July 26, 1943 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. March 3, 1901, Eunice Cochran b. Oct. 18, 1880 in Charlotte, N. C., daughter of James Cochran and Louisa Welch. They lived on Route 8, Charlotte, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Mary Louise Hodges b. April 17, 1904 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. June 2, 1927, Hawley Hunter b. April 29, 1896 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., son of John Porter Hunter and Sallie Ross. They live in Derita, N. C. They have two daughters:

c-1. Shirley Louise Hunter b. Aug. 5, 1931 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Feb. 11, 1956, Robert M. Hines. No record of children, if any.

c-2. Mary Elizabeth Hunter b. Nov. 1, 1944 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-2. Margaret Elizabeth Hodges b. Sept. 26, 1906 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. May 12, 1932, Risdon Sherrill Fort b. - - - They live in Newell, N. C. Two daughters:

c-1. Margaret Anne Fort b. Aug. 26, 1933; m. June 19, 1954, Ralph E. Moore b. - - - One son:

d-1. Ralph E. Moore Jr. b. Aug. 29, 1956.

c-2. Jeanne Sherrill Fort b. June 5, 1936; m. Aug. 13, 1955, Albert P. Youmans Jr. b. - - - Two children:

d-1. Sherrill Leigh Youmans, daughter, b. July 16, 1957.

d-2. Mark Todd Youmans b. Jan. 4, 1959.

b-3. Dorothy Wilson Hodges b. Dec. 29, 1911 in Newell, N. C.; m. Dec. 24, 1932, Alexander McAuley Robinson b. Dec. 13, 1908 in Derita, N. C. They live in Newell, N. C. Three children:

c-1. Susanne Hodges Robinson b. July 30, 1937 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Aug. 30, 1958, Stephen Chalaron Hardy. No children.

c-2. Alexander McAuley Robinson Jr. b. Jan. 29, 1943 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-3. Edward Timothy Robinson b. Nov. 25, 1944 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-4. Eugene Wilson Hodges Jr. b. Dec. 24, 1916 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Feb. 26, 1942, Florence Mitchell Sanders b. Oct. 23, 1919 in Charlotte, N. C., daughter of Andrew Jefferson Sanders and Florence Eva Mitchell. They live on Route 8, Charlotte, N. C. Their children are:

c-1. Sandra Louise Hodges b. April 18, 1943 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. Betty Jane Hodges b. Jan. 22, 1945 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-3. Eugene Wilson Hodges III b. Nov. 30, 1946 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-4. Patricia Anne Hodges b. April 28, 1949 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-5. Edward Andrew Hodges b. Feb. 23, 1952 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-5. James Franklin Hodges b. August 21, 1921 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Dec. 17, 1950, Blanche Olivia Smith b. August 21, 1927 in Monroe, N. C., daughter of Roy Curtis Smith Sr. and Ethel Iris Violet Hinde. They live on Route 8, Charlotte, N. C., and have these children:

c-1. Jane Elizabeth Hodges, twin, b. Sept. 26, 1951 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. Janet Olivia Hodges, twin of Jane Elizabeth, b. Sept. 26, 1951 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-3. James Franklin Hodges Jr. b. Oct. 23, 1952 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-4. Judith Ann Hodges b. Nov. 17, 1954 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-5. Yoyce Kathleen Hodges b. Jan. 13, 1958 in Charlotte, N. C.

4. **William J. Hood** b. August 3, 1859 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. May 25, 1861.

5. **Margaret Louiza Hood** b. Oct. 9, 1862, d. Feb. 27, 1863,

6. **Sarah Parks (Sallie) Hood** b. Jan. 26, 1865, d. Oct. 9, 1944, unmarried.

7. **Elizabeth (Lillie) Hood** b. August 3, 1869, d. Jan. 12, 1897; m. Dec. 18, 1895, Christopher Columbus Alexander Hodges, b. Nov. 22, 1861 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. June 1, 1945, buried Sugaw Creek Cemetery near Charlotte, N. C., son of William Green Hodges and Mazzy Amanda Orr. They lived in Charlotte, N. C., and had one son:

a-1. William Cochrane (Jack) Hodges b. Jan. 1, 1897 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. August 1, 1927, Clara E. Anderson b. May 15, 1904 in Roanoke, Virginia, daughter of Temple Cole Anderson and Frances Byrd Barnes of Bristol, Tenn.-Virginia. They live at 222 Lillington Avenue, Charlotte, N. C. They have two children:

b-1. William Cochran Hodges Jr. b. August 4, 1928, in Charlotte, N. C. He is unmarried.

b-2. Elizabeth Ann Hodges b. July 12, 1933 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. March 15, 1952, Barnett L. Organ Jr. b. - - - They live in Racine, Wisconsin, and have these children:

c-1. Richard William Organ b. Dec. 20, 1952.

c-2. Randy Lee Organ b. Jan. 15, 1954.

c-3. Barbara Ann Organ b. March 11, 1955.

Christopher Columbus Alexander Hodges m. 2, Martha E. Biggers. No records of children and descendants by this union.

ANDREW JACKSON HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

ANDREW JACKSON HOOD b. July 27, 1826, d. - - - son of Reuben Hood, Jr. and second wife, Mary (Polly) Neal; m. November 11, 1857, Isabella P. Biggers b. February 11, 1832, d. - - - They lived near Hood's Cross Roads in Eastern Mecklenburg County, N. C., where he farmed land inherited from his father, being a part of land originally owned by his grandfather, Reuben Hood Sr. Children and known descendants of this family were:

1. **Mary Alice Hood** b. 1859, d. - - -; m. George Washington Fesperman b. Feb. 17, 1855, d. March - - - son of David Fesperman and Serena Covington, of Ansonville, N. C. He was planter in Morningstar Township of Eastern Mecklenburg County, N. C., a prominent Presbyterian Church layman, and a ruling elder of old Philadelphia

Presbyterian Church near Mint Hill, N. C. Their children and known descendants:

a-1. Willie A. M. Fesperman b. July 2, 1880, d. Oct. 9, 1881.

a-2. Morris M. Fesperman b. Feb. 25, 1883, d. Oct. 5, 1883.

a-3. John Adams Fesperman b. March 29, 1885; lives near Mint Hill, where he is a farmer and carpenter. Never married.

a-4. Clyde Covington Fesperman b. Oct. 22, 1887, d. August 30, 1945; m. Fay Stearns b. - - - daughter of D. B. Stearns and Mary J. Beacham of Statesville, N. C. They lived in Charlotte, N. C., where he operated a hardware business. Record of one son:

b-1. Clyde Covington Fesperman, Jr. b. Nov. 21, 1925 in Charlotte, N. C., alumnus of North Carolina State College; m. Sept. 10, 1949, Marjorie Kirby Pless b. Jan. 25, 1928 in Marion, N. C., daughter of Judge J. Will Pless and Marjorie Kirby. They live in Marion, N. C., and have these children:

c-1. Martha Kirby Fesperman b. Oct. 15, 1951 in Marion, N. C.

c-2. Michael Covington Fesperman b. March 1, 1955 in Marion, N. C.

c-3. Jan Stearns Fesperman b. August 29, 1957 in Marion, N. C.

a-5. Myrtle Fesperman b. 1890 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., alumnus of Linwood College (N.C.) ; m. Morris Rea Ritch b. - - - a distant cousin. They live in Charlotte, N. C., where he is a building contractor. They have one son:

b-1. Morris Rea Ritch Jr. b. July 19, 1917; alumnus Presbyterian College, Clinton, S. C.; served in World War II as an army 1st lieutenant; m. Dec. 27, 1941, Virginia Smith b. - - - daughter of Robert Dixon Smith and Hulda Cornelia Brown. They live in Charlotte, N. C., where he is associated with his father in the general contracting business. Their two children:

c-1. Morris Rea Ritch III b. May 10, 1948.

c-2. Harrelle Dixon Ritch b. March 19, 1951.

a-6. Zelda Eva Fesperman b. January 30, 1893; m. Nov. 28, 1917, Henry Grady Lipe. They live on Route 2, McAlway Road, Charlotte, N. C., and have several children. Record only of one son:

b-1. James A. Lipe b. - - - served as a technical sergeant in the 24th Infantry Division in Korea; he was seriously wounded in action March 24, 1951. No record of marriage.

a-7. Robert Bland Fesperman b. 1895, d. June 24, 1953; m. 1, Oct. 14, 1926, Lillian Arabella Cooper of Mount Olive, N. C., b. - - - d. Nov. 12, 1940. They lived in Charlotte, N. C., where he was connected with the Standard Oil Company. They had these children and descendants:

b-1. Robert Bland Fesperman Jr. b. Sept. 20, 1928 in Whiteville, N. C.; m. August 4, 1950 in York, S. C., Anne Dunklin Garibaldi b. Sept. 6, 1931 in Charlotte, N. C., daughter of Linn D. Garibaldi and Lillian Hollis Robinson. They live in Charlotte and have these children:

c-1. Linda Anne Fesperman b. Oct. 22, 1951 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. Lillian Dunklin Fesperman b. Oct. 22, 1951, twin of Linda Anne, in Charlotte, N. C.

c-3. Robert Erwin Fesperman b. Sept. 5, 1953 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-2. George Milton Fesperman b. July 27, 1931 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. June 6, 1954, Betty Ann Scruggs b. March 25, 1933 in Charlotte, N. C., daughter of Roy W. Scruggs and Willie Mae Kirkpatrick. They live at 6236 Bainbridge Road, Matthews, N. C. One daughter:

c-1. Teresa Ann Fesperman b. Dec. 21, 1955 in Fayetteville, N. C.

b-3. Lillian Cooper Fesperman b. January 10, 1933 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Nov. 22, 1952, Gaston Allen Aycock b. Dec. 1, 1923 in Norfolk, Virginia, son of Harry Tracy Aycock Sr. and Mary Lorena Edars. They have two sons:

c-1. Gaston Allen Aycock, Jr. b. Nov. 13, 1953, in Norfolk, Virginia.

c-2. Robert Arnold Aycock b. Feb. 22, 1959, in Norfolk, Virginia.

Robert Bland Fesperman, Sr. m. 2, Sept. 8, 1948, Mrs. Ossie Jones Owens, a widow. They had no children.

2. **David Amzi (Bud) Hood** b. December 12, 1861 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. May 20, 1909, son of Andrew Jackson Hood and Isabella P. Biggers; m. 1, Ida Biggers b. - - - d. 1900, no children; m. 2, Ella Biggers, sister of Ida, b. - - - d. - - - They lived near Hood Cross Roads in Morningstar Township near Mint Hill, Eastern Mecklenburg County, N. C., where he operated a general store and the Hood postoffice, of which he served as postmaster. Later he was instrumental in bringing about the

establishment of Rural Free Delivery mail service between Charlotte and the Mint Hill-Morningstar community, thereby abolishing Hood Postoffice and his job as postmaster. They had two children:

a-1. William Alexis (Lex) Hood b. November 23, 1905; alumnus North Carolina State College; m. in 1941, Miriam Elizabeth Padgett b. - - - in Forest City, N. C., alumnus of Brenau College, Gainesville, Georgia. He is an architectural engineer with Southern Engineering Company, Charlotte, N. C. They live in nearby Matthews, N. C., where, in addition to his other activities, he served several terms as mayor. They have no children.

a-2. Grace Elizabeth Hood b. Oct. 29, 1907; alumnus Coker College, Hartsville, S. C.; m. July, 1946, Harold S. Lattimore. They live in Maiden, N. C. No children.

3. **Martha E. Hood** b. 1864, d. - - - No further record.

4. **William C. Hood** b. 1866, in - - - operated a furniture business in Charlotte, N. C. Never married.

5. **Perie Adeline Hood** b. January 19, 1869 in Matthews, N. C.; m. January 20, 1901, John Luther Rice b. August 30, 1866 in Matthews, N. C., son of V. Wentz Rice and Mary Elizabeth (Betsy) Yandle. They lived in Carthage, N. C., and had these children and descendants:

a-1. Robert Theron Rice b. Oct. 14, 1902 in Carthage, N. C.; m. Dec. 20, 1930, Sadie Almira Lewis b. August 4, 1908 in Baltimore, Md., d. May 9, 1935 in Valdosta, Georgia, buried in Baltimore, daughter of Charles L. Lewis and Sadie - - - Charles L. Lewis was engineer on the special train carrying the body of President James A. Garfield, assassinated, to place of burial. Robert Theron Rice lives presently in Ocilla, Georgia. They had one daughter:

b-1. Elizabeth Ansley Rice b. Feb. 26, 1932 in Valdosta, Ga.; m. 1, May 30, 1951, Edwin Peter Smock b. Oct. 22, 1930 in Great Falls, Montana, son of Edwin Arthur Smock and Edythe Beachly. They were divorced in 1954. Their children:

c-1. David Robert Smock b. Feb. 24, 1952 in Great Falls, Montana.

c-2. Edwin Arthur Smock II b. June 15, 1953 in Great Falls, Montana.

c-3. Edythe Marion Smock b. July 7, 1954 in Aiken, S. C.

Elizabeth Ansley Rice Smock m. 2, Feb. 17, 1955, Richard Gordon Hemminger b. April 20, 1928 in

Drewsy, Oregon, son of Millard Fillmore Hemminger and Pearle Canfield. They live in Cascade, Montana, where he is a rancher. They have one daughter:

c-1. Patricia Pearle Hemminger b. April 12, 1956 in Great Falls, Montana.

Richard Gordon Hemminger legally adopted on Nov. 11, 1958 the above three Smock children, who now bear his name.

a-2. Katie Lee Rice b. Sept. 7, 1904 in Carthage, N. C.; m. June 16, 1941, Jesse Teague Burke b. August 25, 1906 in Wilmington, N. C., son of Jesse Thomas Burke and Charles Maude Ray. They live at 1321 Lee Lane S.W., Aiken, S. C. No children.

a-3. John Heath Rice b. August 29, 1906 in Carthage, N. C.; m. in 1931 Prestell Jane Gillis b. Sept. 2, 1912 in Sanford, N. C., daughter of L. C. Gillis and Annie - - - foster parents. They live on Route 2, Carthage, N. C., and have these children:

b-1. Johnnie Jean Rice b. May 1, 1935 in Carthage, N. C.
b-2. Linda Reid Rice b. Jan. 18, 1939 in Carthage, N. C.
b-3. Harriet Heath Rice b. Sept. 13, 1941 in Carthage, N. C.
b-4. DiAnne Rice b. Dec. 27, 1946 in Sanford, N. C.
b-5. Perrie Elaine Rice b. Feb. 18, 1949 in Sanford, N. C.
b-6. Marlena Wentz Rice b. Sept. 8, 1952 in Sanford, N. C.

a-4. Earl McIvor Rice b. Oct. 20, 1908 in Carthage, N. C.; m. June 21, 1945, Thelma Irene Bowen b. Feb. 16, 1915, in Fleetwood, N. C., daughter of John Landrine Bowen and Addie Elvira Goodman. They live in Carthage, N. C., where he is a tobacco grower. Their children are:

b-1. Larry Alton Rice b. Sept. 22, 1946 in High Point, N. C.
b-2. Myrna Lee Rice b. Sept. 10, 1948 in High Point, N. C.
b-3. James Luther Rice b. Jan. 22, 1953 in Sanford, N. C.
b-4. Robert Earl Rice b. March 18, 1956 in Sanford, N. C.

6. **Martha Elizabeth Hood** b. March 31, 1871, d. June 1, 1940; m. Dec. 24, 1894, John Hilton Robinson b. - - - d. - - - They lived in the Mint Hill section of Eastern Mecklenburg County, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. David Gaston Robinson b. Nov. 30, 1895; m. in 1918, Gertrude Henry b. - - - of Brevard, N. C. They live in Norfolk, Virginia, and have these children and descendants:

b-1. Elaine Robinson b. Oct. 1919; m. Donald Underdown b. - - - They live in Norfolk, Virginia, and have three sons, names not presently available.

b-2. Rae Eleanor Robinson b. Dec. 1, 1926; m. Herman Cartwright Jr. b. - - - They live in Norfolk. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Sandra Cartwright b. - - -

b-3. David Gaston Robinson Jr. b. - - - No marriage record.

a-2. Blanche Hood Robinson b. Oct. 8, 1898; m. July 6, 1920, Fred Gordon DeReynolds b. April 24, 1900 in Akron, Ohio; served throughout World War I, including 16 months service in Europe; son of Charles DeReynolds and - - - McWilliams. They live at 1508 School Street, Charlotte, N. C. Their two daughters and grandchildren are:

b-1. Mildred DeReynolds b. Sept. 25, 1921 in Mint Hill, N. C.; m. April 1, 1942, Daniel Lee Ricketts b. June 4, 1918 in Wadesboro, N. C., son of Clifton E. Ricketts and - - - Hudson. They live at 2419 Lydia Avenue, Charlotte, N. C. He served as a corporal in the U. S. Air Force in World War II. They have two children:

c-1. Daniel Lee Ricketts Jr. b. July 14, 1943 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. Linda Elizabeth Ricketts b. May 20, 1948 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-2. Ruby Elizabeth DeReynolds b. August 19, 1925 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Jan. 14, 1946, James DeWitt Beaver b. Dec. 18, 1923 in Mooresville, N. C., son of Sloan Beaver and - - - Walker; served as an Army PFC in World War II, including 30 months service in European theater, including some combat service. They live at 1927 Academy Street, Mooresville, N. C. Two children:

c-1. Vicky Lynn Beaver b. July 4, 1953 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. James DeWitt Beaver Jr. b. May 25, 1957 in Charlotte, N. C., d. Feb. 8, 1958.

a-3. Ethel Isabel Robinson b. Sept. 27, 1901; m. Jan. 3, 1927, Arthur Brown Phillips b. Oct. 10, 1895 in Union County, N. C., d. Jan. 18, 1958, son of James Frederick Phillips and

Mary Tirzah Biggers. They lived on Route 3, Mint Hill, N. C. They had these children and descendants:

b-1. Betty Jean Phillips b. Nov. 11, 1927; m. March 28, 1948, Hubert Fisher Williams b. July 22, 1924 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., son of Phillip Augustus Williams and Mary Jane Faulkenbury. They live in Mint Hill, N. C. Their two children are:

c-1. Ronald Dale Williams b. Jan. 15, 1949 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. Lanny Everette Williams m. May 28, 1951 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-2. Erskine Payne Phillips b. June 20, 1929 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. May 30, 1953, Roberta Ann Harrill b. Dec. 10, 1930 in Forest City, N. C., daughter of Robert Clinton Harrill and Annie Olivia Keeter. They live in Mint Hill, N. C., and have two children:

c-1. Gayne Anne Phillips b. Dec. 4, 1954 in Charlotte.

c-2. Kenneth Arthur Phillips b. Aug. 4, 1957 in Charlotte.

b-3. Marvin Robinson Phillips b. Sept. 21, 1930 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., unmarried.

b-4. Shirley Reid Phillips b. Nov. 30, 1932 in Mint Hill, N. C., unmarried.

b-5. James Hilton Phillips b. May 25, 1940 in Mint Hill, N. C.

7. **Robert Neal Hood** b. Oct. 16, 1876 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Oct. 16, 1899 Cora Mae Russell b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Charlotte, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Mary Belle Hood b. Oct. 16, 1900; m. William E. Lipe Sr. b. - - - They live in Charlotte, N. C. Record of three children:

b-1. Mary Evelyn Lipe b. August 31, 1921; m. Nov. 15, 1941, William C. Setzer b. Sept. 8, 1913 in Hickory, N. C., son of Paul Augustus Setzer and Ettie Cooper. They live in Hickory, N. C., and have four children:

c-1. Sylvia Anne Setzer b. Oct. 2, 1942 in Hickory, N. C.

c-2. Edwin Paul Setzer b. August 26, 1946 in Hickory, N. C.

c-3. Mary Ellen Setzer, twin, b. May 7, 1948, in Hickory, N. C.

c-4. Jean Carol Setzer b. May 7, 1959, twin of Mary Ellen, in Hickory, N. C.

b-2. William E. Lipe Jr. b. May 7, 1924 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Oct. 19, 1942, Evelyn Herman b. May 23, 1924 in Hickory, N. C., daughter of Joseph Herman and Edith Robinson. They live in Hickory, N. C. One son:

c-1. Robert Joseph Lipe b. August 29, 1952 in Hickory, N. C.

b-3. Dorothy Mae Lipe b. May 25, 1929. No record of marriage.

a-2. Perry Caldwell Hood b. June 23, 1903; m. July 6, 1925, Lucille Flowers b. - - - They live in Morningstar Township, Mecklenburg County, N. C. They had one child who died in infancy. No record of other children, if any.

a-3. Lloyd Neal Hood b. Sept. 16, 1907; m. June 19, 1937, Elsie Hunter b. - - - They live in Charlotte, N. C. Record of three children:

b-1. Janice Elsie Hood b. April 28, 1940 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-2. Lloyd Neal Hood Jr. b. Feb. 26, 1943 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-3. Harriet Hunter Hood b. July 13, 1948 in Charlotte, N. C.

a-4. Reuben Edward Hood b. August 27, 1905; m. August 19, 1926, Vida Smith b. - - - They live in the Mint Hill section of Eastern Mecklenburg County, N. C. Record of two children:

b-1. Carolyn Frances Hood b. May 3, 1929. No marriage record.

b-2. Robert Edward Hood b. July 17, 1931. No marriage record.

a-5. Burt Black Hood b. July 2, 1911; m. Sept. 12, 1935, Author Mae Ross b. - - - Record of two daughters:

b-1. Dolores Anne Hood b. August 4, 1936. No record of marriage.

b-2. Doris Elaine Hood b. July 17, 1941.

TUNIS HARRISON HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

TUNIS HARRISON HOOD b. 1834, d. 1863 in Raleigh, N. C., from an infection while serving as a Confederate soldier in the War Between the States, next son of Reuben Hood, Jr., and second wife, Mary (Polly) Neal; m. March 18, 1862 Mary McComb b. - - - d. - - - They had one son:

1. **William Harrison Hood** b. posthumously June 21, 1863

in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. March 26, 1943; m. Jane Maria Wilson b. Sept. 20, 1861 d. March 11, 1943, daughter of Cyrus Wilson and Eliza - - - They lived near Matthews, N. C., in Eastern Mecklenburg County and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Cyrus Lester Hood b. Nov. 5, 1883 d. April 24, 1939; m. Clara Wilson b. Jan. 20, 1902, daughter of Smith Wilson and Martha Jane Tomberlin. They had one daughter:

b-1. Martha Jane Hood b. July 2, 1922; m. Heywood George Pressor b. Aug. 11, 1921 in Rock Hill, S. C., son of William Boger Pressor and Ola Jane Snipes. They had one child:

c-1. Johnny L. Pressor b. Aug. 29, 1951.

a-2. Margaret Eliza Hood b. Jan. 14, 1887; m. Dec. 20, 1911, Earl I. Stinson b. Sept. 20, 1890 in Union County, N. C., son of David Stinson and Margarite Benson. Their children and descendants are:

b-1. W. Clifford Stinson b. Aug. 28, 1912 in Union County, N. C.; m. Johnny Leith Drye b. Feb. 19, 1915, daughter of P. D. Drye and Margaret Reed Hall. They live on Route 3, Matthews, N. C. Their two children:

c-1. Shirley Jean Stinson b. July 19, 1936.

c-2. Glenda Kaye Stinson b. Feb. 2, 1939.

b-2. Harold C. Stinson b. Nov. 23, 1914 in Indian Trail, N. C.; m. Odee Drye b. April 14, 1919 in Matthews, N. C., daughter of P. D. Drye and Margaret Reed Hall. Their children are:

c-1. Gloria Marie Stinson b. Nov. 12, 1938 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Jan. 10, 1959, James Thomas Williams.

c-2. Harold C. Stinson, Jr., b. Jan. 4, 1946 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-3. Jeffrey David Stinson b. Aug. 4, 1954 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-3. Carl David Stinson b. Aug. 17, 1918; m. Frances Counts b. Sept. 7, 1924, daughter of J. C. Counts and Frances K. Fortner. They live in Charlotte, N. C., and have these children:

c-1. Frederick Carl Stinson b. July 11, 1947 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. Jo Anne Stinson b. March 2, 1950 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-3. Ronald David Stinson b. June 18, 1952 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-4. Bruce E. Stinson b. Aug. 5, 1922 in Indian Trail, N. C.; m. Bessie Jordan b. April 24, 1931, daughter of William Edgar Jordan and Lilla Staton of Anson County, N. C. Their three children:

c-1. Larry Bruce Stinson b. April 20, 1950 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. Janice Carol Stinson b. June 28, 1952 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-3. Michael Joe Stinson b. July 26, 1955 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-5. Paul J. Stinson b. Nov. 22, 1925 in Union County, N. C.; m. April 30, 1949, Bobbie Sowers b. April 18, 1927 in Statesville, N. C., daughter of Flake S. Sowers and Stelma Blackwelder. They live at 2231 Ashley Road, Charlotte, N. C. Their two children:

c-1. Paul Richard Stinson b. Oct. 19, 1951 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. Flake Scott Stinson b. March 26, 1957 in Charlotte, N. C.

a-3. Johnston Richard Hood, b. Jan. 26, 1891; m. Aug. 20, 1910, Odessa Craig b. July 15, 1894, d. Nov. 28, 1918, daughter of William Joseph Craig and Jane McEwen. They had two children:

b-1. Juanita Will Hood b. Dec. 22, 1912; m. Sept. 3, 1934, Theodore Clemens Wohlbruck b. April 2, 1910, in Worcester, Mass., son of Theodore Clemens Wohlbruck Sr. and Mabel Brown. They live at 919 Colville Road, Charlotte, N. C., and have these children:

c-1. Everett Lamar Wohlbruck b. June 25, 1935; Nov. 24, 1956, Nancy Adams b. - - -. No record of children, if any.

c-2. Theodore Clemens Wohlbruck III b. Dec. 29, 1937; no record of marriage.

c-3. JoAnn Louise Wohlbruck b. June 30, 1941.

b-2. Catherine Jane Hood b. July 20, 1916; m. Nov. 29, 1936, William Benjamin Morris Jr. b. - - - in Gastonia, N. C., son of William Benjamin Morris, Sr., and Maude Separk. No record of children, if any.

Johnston Richard Hood m. 2, Nov. 22, 1922, Grace Robinson b. May 28, 1899 in Mecklenburg County, N. C. No record of children, if any, by this union.

a-4. Hester Lou Hood, twin, b. April 10, 1894; m. Dec. 24, 1919, Reese V. Moser, b. March 9, 1893, son of James

Thomas Moser and Louise M. Ferguson. They live at 1828 Union Street, Charlotte, N. C., and have these children and descendants:

b-1. Frances Moser b. Nov. 8, 1920, in Pineville, N. C.; m. James Maxwell McCurdy, b. July 10, 1920 in Hiddenite, Alexander County, N. C., son of John W. McCurdy and Viola Brewer. They live at 1004 West Innes Street, Salisbury, N. C. One son:

c-1. James Maxwell McCurdy Jr. b. July 29, 1940; m. April 4, 1959, Patricia Ann Penninger.

b-2. Norma Moser b. Oct. 5, 1922 in Pineville, N. C.; m. Albert Mancinelli b. March 7, 1922 in Newburgh, N. Y., son of John Mancinelli and Savina Mandrisi. They live at 2456 Eastway Circle, Charlotte, N. C. Two children:

c-1. Marie Annette Mancinelli b. Dec. 20, 1951 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. John Albert Mancinelli b. Nov. 6, 1954 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-3. Reese V. Moser Jr. b. March 25, 1925 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Mary Hope b. Dec. 5, 1924, daughter of Troy Hope and Pearl Petrea. They live at 1931 North Allen Street, Charlotte, N. C. Their two children:

c-1. Pat Moser b. Oct. 15, 1942.

c-2. Van Moser b. Oct. 26, 1950.

b-4. Laura Jane Moser b. Sept. 22, 1932 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. William B. Hill b. March 18, 1930 in Gastonia, N. C., son of Elzie A. Hill and Mary Edna McDaniel. They live in Charlotte, N. C. Their two children:

c-1. William Eugene Hill b. Jan. 3, 1952 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. Kathy Dianne Hill b. Feb. 23, 1953 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-5. Barbara Ann Moser b. Jan. 31, 1939 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. July 6, 1958, Aubrey Lee Jamison b. May 9, 1933, in Charlotte, son of Charles Jeffery Jamison and Cora Bertha Nance. They live on Route 2, Box 616, Charlotte, N. C.

a-5. William Chester (Chet) Hood b. April 10, 1894, twin of Hester; m. Sept. 10, 1929, Eva Lee Baird, b. Dec. 31, 1896, his distant cousin, daughter of Isaac Brown Baird and

Martha Elizabeth Hood. They live in Matthews, N. C. They have three sons:

b-1. William Chester Hood, Jr., b. Aug. 28, 1930; m. Marguerite Griffin b. June 1, 1933, daughter of Marley G. Griffin and May Purser; divorced in Dec. 1956. They had two sons:

c-1. William Harold Hood b. May 15, 1950.

c-2. David Wayne Hood, b. Feb. 3, 1953.

b-2. Harry Brown Hood, twin, b. Aug. 28, 1930; unmarried.

b-3. Larry Baird Hood, twin of Harry, b. Aug. 28, 1930, unmarried.

a-6. Luther Morris Hood b. April 9, 1897 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Oct. 26, 1919, Lily Mae Allen b. Jan. 4, 1895, daughter of Robert Henry Allen and Minnie Cordelia Jerome. They live at 4226 Craig Avenue, Charlotte, N. C. Their four children and descendants:

b-1. Morris Allen Hood b. April 26, 1925; m. 1, Feb. 9, 1948, Betty Jo Barr b. April 27, 1931 in Stanley County, N. C., divorced, they had one son:.

c-1. James Allen Hood b. Sept. 21, 1948 in Charlotte, N. C.

Morris Allen Hood m. 2, Oct. 9, 1953, Sadie Hathcock b. Oct. 9, 1953, daughter of C. A. Hathcock and Hattie Evelyn Honeycutt. They live in Charlotte. One daughter:

c-2. Terri Lynn Hood b. Nov. 7, 1954 in Charlotte.

b-2. Mildred Jerome Hood b. Sept. 6, 1927; m. July 22, 1944 Johnny Jamison b. Dec. 7, 1922 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., son of Charles J. Jamison and Cora Bertha Manoe. They live in Charlotte, N. C. Their three children are:

c-1. Sylvia Jean Jamison b. Feb. 3, 1947 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. Cynthia Anita Jamison b. April 20, 1952 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-3. Johnny Jerome Jamison b. Jan. 18, 1954 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-3. William Henry Hood b. Dec. 16, 1929; unmarried.

b-4. Gloria Jane Hood b. Nov. 21, 1935; m. April 13, 1957. David Robinson Marsh b. Sept. 26, 1928 in Marshville, N. C., son of Festus Adolphus Marsh and Bessie Price. No children.

GEORGE A. NISBET AND HIS FAMILY

GEORGE A. NISBET, b. April 11, 1784, d. Dec. 18, 1861; m. Jan. 18, 1814, Sarah Boyd Hood b. 1792 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. Oct. 26, 1834 in Lancaster County, S. C., daughter of Reuben Hood, Sr. and Jane Irwin. Both are buried in Tirzah Cemetery near Lancaster, S. C. He was a son of Major John Nisbet (1759-1829), an officer of the American forces in the Revolutionary War. George A. Nisbet is known to have m. 2, Oct. 3, 1837, Anna Graham. No record of any children and descendants of this union are presently available.

Children and known descendants of George A. Nisbet and Sarah Boyd Hood are:

1. **John D. Nisbet** b. April 2, 1817 in Lancaster County, S. C., d. June 2, 1889; m. in 1845, Mary Louisa McBeane b. March 23, 1819; d. July 5, 1905; both buried in Unity Cemetery in Lancaster County, S. C. Their children and known descendants were:

a-1. Sarah Ann Nisbet b. 1847, d. May 15, 1905. Never married.

a-2. George Calvin Nisbet b. 1850, d. 1864.

a-3. Mary Jane Nisbet b. Feb. 23, 1853, d. Oct. 6, 1907; m. in 1880, R. M. Wilson b. April 25, 1845 in Antrim, Ireland, d. March 23, 1908. They lived in Lancaster, S. C., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Sarah Boyd Wilson b. 1882, d. in infancy.

b-2. John Nisbet Wilson b. 1884, d. in infancy.

b-3. Paul Lee Wilson b. April 25, 1886 in Lancaster County, S. C.; m. April 17, 1917, Etta Marshall b. Sept. 17, 1887 d. Aug. 3, 1953. They lived in Bishopville, S. C. Record of two children:

c-1. Marshall Lee Wilson b. Nov. 26, 1918 in Bishopville, S. C.; m. Dorothy - - - No further record.

c-2. Laura Louise Wilson b. March 28, 1921; m. John Williams. No record of children, if any.

b-4. Mary Louise Wilson b. Oct. 16, 1888 in Lancaster County, S. C.; m. June 8, 1909, David Dixon Williams b. - - - in Heath Springs, N. C. They have no children.

b-5. Anne Wilson b. Jan. 21, 1891 in Kershaw, S. C.; m. Aug. 2, 1922 Herman Albert b. - - - They live Nebraska City, Nebraska. Record of two children:

c-1. Frederick Wilson Albers b. Sept. 17, 1924 in Nebraska City, Neb.; m. May 28, 1949, Nancy Goodwin. No record of children, if any.

c-2. Mary Pauline Albers b. Feb. 11, 1930 in Nebraska City, Nebraska; m. Feb. 2, 1952, Sydney Woolad. No record of children, if any.

a-4. William Harper Nisbet b. Aug. 1, 1855, d. June 9, 1921; m. Jan. 11, 1881, Nannie McCain b. - - - d. Jan. 26, 1918, daughter of John J. McCain and Harriet Walkup. They lived in Cheraw, S. C. Record of these children:

b-1. Ida Louise Nisbet b. Sept. 11, 1884; has never married.

b-2. Sara Elizabeth Nisbet b. Feb. 14, 1886 in Lancaster County, S. C. Has never married.

b-3. Lucie Whaling Nisbet b. Sept. 19, 1889 in Cheraw, S. C.; m. Oct. 20, 1920, James Higgins. No record of children.

b-4. Nannie Harper Nisbet b. July 28, 1892, d. Oct. 24, 1896.

b-5. William Randolph Nisbet b. Feb. 28, 1895 in Cheraw, S. C. Has never married.

a-5. Pressley Robinson Nisbet b. Jan. 14, 1858 in Lancaster, S. C., d. Sept. 26, 1941 in Blevins, Arkansas; m. Jane Elizabeth Workman b. - - - in Rock Hill, S. C., d. - - - in Blevins, Arkansas. They lived in Blevins, Arkansas and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Warren L. Nisbet b. June 18, 1891 in Lancaster, S. C.; m. Sept. 24, 1924, Mrs. Irene Robinson, widow, daughter of John Henry Stephens and Sarah James. They have no children.

b-2. Edna Nisbet b. Jan. 27, 1893 in Lancaster, S. C. Has never married.

b-3. Napoleon P. Nisbet b. Nov. 12, 1894 in Lancaster, S. C.; m. Jan. 16, 1940, Catherine Brown b. Dec. 20, 1911 in Prescott, Arkansas, daughter of R. A. Brown and Donnie McNeil. They have no children. Live in Blevins, Ark.

b-4. Young M. Nisbet b. July 28, 1896 in Lancaster, S. C.; m. Sept. 24, 1924, Lottie Morrow b. Feb. 16, 1904 in Blevins, Arkansas, daughter of Willis Morrow and Birdie Griffith. They live in North Little Rock, Arkansas, and have one daughter:

c-1. Octavia Ann Nisbet b. July 29, 1936; m. Aug. 6, 1936, Mark Andrews III b. - - - They have two daughters:

d-1. Cynthia Lee Andrews b. April 1, 1957 in New Haven, Conn.

d-2. Teresa Kay Andrews b. Sept. 2, 1958 in Baltimore, Md.

b-5. Iola Nisbet b. April 19, 1900 in Gastonia, N. C. Unmarried.

b-6. Florence Nisbet b. Aug. 8, 1903 in Rock Hill, S. C.; m. July 5, 1935, Jack Breese b. Jan. 31, 1902. They live in Houston, Texas. No children.

b-7. Mary Eugenia Nisbet b. Sept. 25, 1906 in Camden, S. C.; m. Jan. 2, 1942, LeRoy Mazino b. March 2, 1905 in Meridian, Miss., son of William Mazino and Mary Pimento. They live in Shreveport, La. No children.

a-6. Jefferson Davis Nisbet b. July 26, 1861 in Lancaster County, S. C., d. Dec. 24, 1928; m. in 1901, Jennie Beckham b. May 16, 1869 in Lancaster County, S. C., d. Nov. 19, 1949. Both are buried in Unity Cemetery in Lancaster County. Record of two children:

b-1. Shirley Beckham Nisbet b. Oct. 1, 1903 in Lancaster County, S. C., d. June 28, 1928, unmarried. Buried in Unity Cemetery.

b-2. Cleo Louise Nisbet b. June, 1905 in Lancaster, S. C.; m. Julian Hinds Kelly b. - - - d. - - - No children.

2. **Jane Irwin Nisbet** b. Nov. 9, 1819 in Lancaster County, S. C., d. Jan. 26, 1902, daughter of George A. Nisbet and Sarah Boyd Hood; m. Dec. 13, 1849, Thomas McDow b. Nov. 30, 1810, d. Feb. 24, 1889, son of James McDow and Martha L. Johnson. Jane Irwin Nisbet was the second wife of Thomas McDow. His first wife was Elizabeth Draffin. They were married Feb. 18, 1830. No record of his children by that union. Children and descendants by Jane Irwin Nisbet, insofar as known, were:

a-1. John Newton McDow b. Dec. 26, 1850, d. Juen 17, 1857.

a-2. Sara Elizabeth McDow b. May 16, 1852, d. Nov. 25, 1852.

a-3. George Edward McDow b. Jan. 22, 1856 in Lancaster, S. C., d. Nov. 19, 1930; m. Feb. 23, 1891, Mary Isabella Craig b. April 18, 1869, d. Aug. 12, 1917. They lived in Lancaster, S. C., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Thomas Craig McDow b. Jan. 11, 1892; m. Kathleen Bennett b. - - -. Record of two sons:

c-1. Russell Edward McDow b. June 1, 1924. No record of marriage.

c-2. Thomas Craig McDow Jr. b. - - - No record of marriage.

b-2. Rolin Baxter McDow b. Oct. 15, 1893, d. 1956; m. Florence Garrison b. - - - They had no children.
b-3. Edward Lee McDow b. July 10, 1896; m. Helen Williamson b. - - - Record of two children:
c-1. William Lee McDow b. - - - No record of marriage.
c-2. Mary Frances McDow b. Jan. 28, 1930. No record of marriage.
b-4. Bertha McDow b. Aug. 6, 1898; m. John Douglas Glenn b. Feb. 21, 1896. Record of two children:
c-1. Edward Douglas Glenn b. Jan. 30, 1930. No record of marriage.
c-2. Mary Katherine Glenn b. Jan. 21, 1935. No record of marriage.
b-5. John Curry McDow b. Nov. 23, 1900; m. Lois Draffin b. - - -. They have no children.
b-6. Samuel Atwood McDow b. May 30, 1903; m. Doralyn Moseley b. - - -. Record of one son:
c-1. Warren Atwood McDow b. Jan. 26, 1945.
b-7. Belk McDow b. July 1, 1905; m. Mildred Steele b. - - -. They live in Lancaster, S. C. Record of three children:
c-1. George Lamar McDow b. Feb. 21, 1940.
c-2. Ann Craig McDow b. Oct. 25, 1942.
c-3. Robert Belk McDow b. July 11, 1945.

a-4. Andrew Curry McDow b. Oct. 23, 1857, d. Dec. 9, 1929; m. Eliza Jane Neely b. July 8, 1858, d. Dec. 27, 1929. Record of one daughter:
b-1. Evelyn McDow b. June 19, 1890, d. 1956. Never married.

3. **Alexander Franklin Nisbet** b. Dec. 5, 1821, d. April 20, 1872, youngest son and child of George A. Nisbet and Sarah Boyd Hood; m. 1, Sarah Harriet McMurray b. July 28, 1821, d. Aug. 3, 1861. They lived in Lancaster, S. C. Both buried in Tirzah Cemetery near Lancaster. They had one son:

a-1. James Abner Nisbet b. July 18, 1854 in Lancaster, S. C., d. Nov. 26, 1889; m. March 4, 1888, Julia Edna Gamble b. Nov. 6, 1866 in Wildwood, Florida, d. Jan. 15, 1932, daughter of Stephen James Gamble and Mary Elizabeth Scott. Both buried in Oak Grove Cemetery, Wildwood, Florida. They had one daughter:
b-1. Abbie Nisbet b. Sept. 16, 1889 in Wildwood, Florida; m. June 29, 1927, Newton A. Nisbet b. March 6, 1901 in Waxhaw, N. C., a distant cousin, son of

Edward William Nisbet and Ida Eugenia Alexander of VanWyck, S. C. They live in Wildwood, Florida. One son:

c-1. Newton A. Nisbet Jr. b. Dec. 29, 1928 in Wildwood, Florida; m. Dec. 6, 1950, Katherine Bowne b. Sept. 30, 1919 in Norfolk, Virginia. No record of children.

Alexander Franklin Nisbet m. 2, Feb. 15, 1866, Jemina Hunter b. 1839 d. 1920. Three children by this union:

a-2. John Hunter Nisbet b. 1866, d. - - -. Never married.

a-3. Martha Ann Nisbet b. July 30, 1870 in Lancaster, S. C., d. Dec. 11, 1947. Never married.

a-4. William Franklin Nisbet b. Sept. 28, 1872, d. Sept. 1952, buried in Unity Cemetery, Lancaster County, S. C.; m. Dec. 10, 1941, Eunice Simpson b. - - -. They had no children.

FAMILY OF JAMES HOOD AND ELIZABETH PEOPLES

JAMES HOOD, youngest son of Reuben Hood Sr. and Jane Irwin, was born Oct. 8, 1803, died March 6, 1882. He married in 1835, Elizabeth Peoples, also born in 1803, died July 11, 1882, surviving her husband by only five months. He inherited his father's home place near Hood's Cross Roads in Morningstar Township in Eastern Mecklenburg County, N. C., a sizeable plantation. He was a successful planter and prominent Presbyterian Church layman. He and members of his family were active members of Sardis Presbyterian Church near Matthews, N. C., of which he was a ruling elder. He and his wife are buried in the cemetery of that church, old section.

He lost a leg in an accident in 1852 and walked with an artificial limb for the remainder of his life. A rugged individual, his handicap did not however, bar the pursuit of his favorite sport, that of deer hunting, nor interfere with his successful farming operations. He was rated as one of the best hunters of the community, and kept his family larder, as well as those of the families of his sons Abner and John, away from their homes fighting in the Confederate Army during the War Between the States, well stocked with meat and provisions. Abner Hood made the supreme sacrifice in that tragic struggle.

The four children of James Hood and Elizabeth Peoples were:

1. **Hannah Isabella Hood** b. Nov. 2, 1836, d. April 12, 1915; m. Thomas Jefferson Hunter. See further report.
2. **Abner Boyd Hood II** b. Dec. 15, 1838, killed in action

as a Confederate sergeant, June 27, 1862 near Richmond, Virginia; m. Caroline Laura Hunter. See further report.

3. **John Richard Hood** b. Oct. 14, 1841, d. March 1, 1909; m. Mary A. Hunter. See further report.
4. **James Watt Hood** b. Aug. 3, 1848, d. Feb. 9, 1918; m. 1, Laura Neal; m. 2, Mary Elizabeth Biggers. See further report.

FAMILY OF THOMAS JEFFERSON HUNTER AND HANNAH ISABELLA HOOD

THOMAS JEFFERSON HUNTER b. - - - in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. - - - in Huntersville, Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. HANNAH ISABELLA HOOD b. Nov. 2, 1836 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. April 12, 1915 in Huntersville, N. C. Both are buried in Back Creek Associated Reformed Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Huntersville, N. C. She was the only daughter of James Hood and Elizabeth Peoples. Their children and known descendants were:

1. **Cressida Boyd Hunter** b. July 18, 1862 in Huntersville, N. C., d. May 6, 1936; m. Solomon Lafayette Mullen b. May 20, 1866 in Lincoln County, N. C., d. Oct. 16, 1958 in Charlotte, N. C. Both are buried in Back Creek A.R.P. Cemetery, Huntersville, N. C. He was a son of James Mullen and Emily Jane Lowe. Their children and descendants:

a-1. Lester Boyd Mullen b. Aug. 11, 1890 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. May 29, 1957 in Asheville, N. C.; m. Frances Fleming. They lived in Asheville where he was a pharmacist. They had no children.

a-2. Frank Carey Mullen b. April 24, 1892, d. Aug. 12, 1896.

a-3. Solomon Lafayette Mullen Jr. b. March 3, 1894, d. Dec. 27, 1894.

a-4. Thomas Lee Mullen b. Aug. 30, 1895 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Aug. 16, 1921, Aleen Porter. They live in Huntersville, N. C., and have these children:

b-1. Thomas Lee Mullen Jr. b. - - - in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Ruth Pritchard. No children. He served in the army overseas in World War II.

b-2. Margaret Emily Mullen b. April 12, 1922 in Asheville, N. C.; m. Thomas Sterling Esterling Jr. They live in Greensboro, N. C., and have these children:

c-1. Aleen Esterling b. - - - in Greensboro, N. C.

c-2. Thomas Sterling Esterling III b. - - - in Greensboro, N. C.

Thomas Lee Mullen Sr. served in the army overseas in World War I.

a-5. Emily Isabelle Mullen b. Sept. 9, 1897 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. May 10, 1922, Eugene Parker. They live in Sylva, N. C., and have no children. She is an alumnus of Erskine College.

a-6. Sadie May Mullen b. Sept. 30, 1899 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., alumnus of Erskine College; m. Dec. 17, 1932, Dewey Wilson Cooke b. May 2, 1897, d. May 26, 1946. They lived in Charlotte, N. C., and had one son:

b-1. Dewey Wilson Cooke Jr. b. Nov. 15, 1933 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Aug. 29, 1954, Ruth Hunter. They live in Kinderhook, Ill., and have one son:

c-1. Steven Berney Cooke b. June 18, 1957.

a-7. Laura Jane Mullen b. Oct. 18, 1901 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., alumnus Erskine College; m. May 26, 1922, Mitchell R. Ingram. They live in Taylorsville, N. C., and have these children and descendants:

b-1. Alice May Ingram b. May 9, 1926; m. June 9, 1948, Robert Coulter. They have two children:

c-1. Robert Mitchell Coulter b. Sept. 13, 1952.

c-2. Elizabeth Laurane Coulter b. July 10, 1954.

b-2. Catherine Boyd Ingram b. May 28, 1928, unmarried.

b-3. Virginia Ray Ingram b. Nov. 27, 1930; m. Aug. 17, 1952, Wade Teague. Their three children:

c-1. Mitchell Lee Teague b. July 24, 1953.

c-2. Wesley Wade Teague b. Sept. 10, 1956.

c-3. Raejean Teague b. Nov. 29, 1958.

b-4. Laura Jean Ingram b. Feb. 23, 1933; m. June 7, 1958, Jack Martin. No children.

b-5. May Isabelle Ingram b. March 30, 1936; m. June 22, 1957, Garth Payne. No children.

Mitchell R. Ingram served in the army overseas in World War I.

a-8. Ralph Erskine Mullen b. Jan. 19, 1904, d. July 1, 1904.

a-9. Dwight Grier Mullen, twin of Ralph Erskine, b. Jan. 19, 1904, d. Sept. 1, 1904.

a-10. Alice Louise Mullen b. May 31, 1905, d. Oct. 21, 1911.

Solomon Lafayette Mullen m. 2, July 22, 1939, Ora Jean Young. She died October 5, 1946. They had no children.

2. **Laura Elizabeth Hunter** b. Nov. 1866, d. 1903; m. Charles F. Alexander b. April 1, 1851 in Huntersville, N. C., d. 1925; son of Andrew Alexander. Both are buried in the Presbyterian Cemetery at Huntersville. They had one daughter:

a-1. Eunice Isabelle Alexander b. - - - in Huntersville, N. C.; m. John Leslie Choate b. - - - in Mecklenburg County, N. C., son of William Barry Choate and Nannie Campbell. They live in Pineville, N. C., and have these children:

b-1. Charles Williams Choate b. Dec. 19, 1934 in Charlotte, N. C., unmarried.

b-2. Nancy Elizabeth Choate b. Feb. 3, 1936 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Oct. 26, 1957, Glenn Olen Litaker. They have one son:

c-1. David Glenn Litaker b. Sept. 21, 1958 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-3. John Leslie Choate Jr. b. Aug. 6, 1941 in Charlotte, N. C., unmarried.

3. **Janie Eliza Hunter** b. Sept. 14, 1868 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. April 18, 1928 in Pineville, N. C.; m. March 15, 1898 James Samuel Choate b. Nov. 15, 1857 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. Dec. 18, 1914 in Pineville, N. C., son of Josina Madison Choate and Mary Martha Barry. They lived in Pineville, N. C., and had these children and descendants:

a-1. Mary Isabelle Choate b. Sept. 21, 1900 in Charlotte, N. C., alumnus Erskine College; she is a school teacher; unmarried.

a-2. Charles Lee Choate b. Oct. 16, 1902 in Pineville, N. C., served in the army overseas in World War II; m. July 28, 1950, Sarah Evelyn Brown. No record of any children.

a-3. Emma Rachel Choate b. Dec. 23, 1904 in Pineville, N. C., alumnus Erskine College; she is also a school teacher; unmarried. She lives at 1729 North Independence Blvd., Charlotte, N. C.

a-4. Janie James Choate b. Nov. 15, 1907, alumnus Erskine College; she too is a school teacher; unmarried.

a-5. James Samuel Choate Jr. b. Feb. 4, 1910 in Pineville, N. C.; m. Aug. 22, 1936 in Stuarts Draft, Va., Nancy Hyde b. Oct. 27, 1913 in Augusta County, Virginia, daughter of William McAllister Hyde and Nancy Eakin Gaw. They live in Pineville, N. C., and have these children:

b-1. James Samuel Choate III b. Sept. 27, 1939 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-2. Nancy Jane Choate b. June 4, 1942 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-3. William Hyde Choate b. July 27, 1943 in Charlotte, N. C.

4. **Emma Ursula Hunter** b. Sept. 10, 1870, d. March 2, 1941, unmarried.

5. **John Grier Hunter** b. August 24, 1873 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. Jan. 24, 1955, buried in Back Creek A.R.P. Cemetery, Huntersville, N. C.; m. 1, Aug. 24, 1905 Kathleen Moore b. Feb. 18, 1875, in Mt. Holly, N. C. They lived in Mt. Holly, N. C., and had one son:

a-1. Rufus Hill Hunter b. May 3, 1907 in Mt. Holly, N. C.; m. Ailene Hunter b. May 25, 1915 in North Wilkesboro, N. C. They live in Mt. Holly, N. C., and have no children.

John Grier Hunter m. 2, Dec. 7, 1917, Ida Hunter b. - - - d. July 21, 1945. They had no children.

FAMILY OF ABNER BOYD HOOD II AND LAURA CAROLINE HUNTER

ABNER BOYD HOOD II son of James Hood and Elizabeth Peoples, b. Dec. 15, 1838, killed in action Dec. 27, 1862 near Richmond, Va., while serving as a Confederate sergeant in Co. K 30th North Carolina Regiment during the War Between the States; m. Feb. 28, 1860, Laura Caroline Hunter b. July 21, 1842 near Charlotte, N. C., d. May 15, 1915, buried Sardis Presbyterian Church Cemetery near Charlotte. She was a daughter of Lorenzo Hunter and Anne Boyce. Children and descendants of this union were:

1. **Annie Hood** b. 1861 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. 1891; m. in 1879, E. Braswell Williams b. - - - d. - - -. They lived in Matthews, N. C., and had these known children and descendants:

a-1. Mary Rebecca Williams b. 1880 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. Aug. 4, 1924; m. Luke Bost. They lived near Charlotte, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Alphonse E. Bost b. Dec. 8, 1904 in Matthews, N. C.; m. Kathleen Gilbert b. March 25, 1913 in Knoxville, Tenn., daughter of Harry H. Gilbert and Frances Kirby. They live in Knoxville, Tenn., and have one son:

c-1. Charles E. Bost b. May 20, 1941 in Knoxville, Tenn.

b-2. Ruby Bost b. March 20, 1907 near Matthews, N. C.; m. Sept. 27, 1930, Harvey Caudle b. Aug. 6, 1897, son of William Fulton Caudle and Ollie Euphronia Edwards. They live at 239 Plymouth Avenue, Charlotte, N. C., and have these children:

c-1. Jo Nancy Caudle b. April 15, 1933 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. July 29, 1950, Ralph Lee Edwards Jr. They have three daughters:

d-1. Rebecca Frances Edwards b. June 23, 1953.
d-2. Susan Gray Edwards b. Sept. 4, 1954.
d-3. Salle Jane Edwards b. Sept. 7, 1955.

c-2. Lela Rebecca Caudle b. March 2, 1937 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. June 30, 1956, Henry Clegg Mundy Jr. They have one son:
d-1. Henry Clegg Mundy III b. May 28, 1958.

c-3. Mary Ann Caudle b. Jan., 1942 in Charlotte.

b-3. Abner J. Bost b. March 25, 1909 in Matthews, N. C.; m. May 3, 1941, Violet Lamm b. Oct. 28, 1911 in Lucama, N. C., daughter of George Thomas Lamm and Neppie Lamm. They live on Route 3, Charlotte, N. C., and have no children. Abner J. Bost served in the Navy during World War II. He is presently connected with Queens College in Charlotte. She is a comptometer operator with the Pure Oil Company in Charlotte.

b-4. Odell Bost b. Sept. 11, 1911 in Matthews, N. C.; m. March 24, 1939, Clara Baker b. Dec. 4, 1914 in Waxhaw, N. C., daughter of O. B. Baker Sr., and Nancy Emily Therrell. They live at 2011 East Scott Street, Pensacola, Florida, and have two children:
c-1. Nancy Bost b. Dec. 25, 1940 in Charlotte, N. C.
c-2. Cranford C. Bost b. July 25, 1945 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-5. Pauline Bost b. 1914 in Matthews, N. C.; m. Elmer Richardson. They live in Charlotte, N. C., and have two children:
c-1. Paula Jane Richardson.
c-2. Margaret Gray Richardson.

b-6. Lila Bost b. Sept. 6, 1917 in Matthews, N. C.; m. Thomas Hemphill McDill Jr. b. June 9, 1917, son of Thomas Hemphill McDill Sr. and Emmie Moody. They live in Decatur, Georgia, where he is connected with Columbia Theological Seminary. They have one son:
c-1. Thomas Calvin McDill b. Sept. 3, 1941 in Russellville, Arkansas.

a-2. Rev. Calvin Brice Williams b. 1883, d. 1957; m. in 1914, Carmen Price. They lived in Due West, S. C., where he was an Associate Reformed Presbyterian clergyman; they had one daughter:

b-1. Jean Carmen Williams b. - - - m. Charles Y. Todd. They live at 407 West Second Avenue, Gastonia, N. C., and have twin sons:

c-1. Charles Young Todd Jr. b. Oct. 13, 1946.

c-2. Calvin Williams Todd, twin of Charles Young Jr., b. Oct. 13, 1946.

a-3. Luther Boyd Williams b. 1885 in Matthews, N. C.; m. Connie Griffin b. June, 1898, in Union County, N. C., daughter of John C. Griffin and Dora Helms. They live near Matthews, N. C., and have one daughter:

b-1. Betty Sue Williams b. May 13, 1933 in Sanford, N. C.; m. Aug. 3, 1958, Boyd McKinnon. No children.

2. **Abner Boyd Hood III** b. posthumously June 10, 1862 near Charlotte, N. C., d. Feb. 18, 1937; m. Feb. 22, 1882, Jane E. Alexander b. June 25, 1864, d. Aug. 18, 1940, daughter of Joel Alexander and Sara Anne Reid; both buried in Sardis Presbyterian Church Cemetery near Charlotte. They had these children and descendants:

a-1. Mason Banks Hood b. Feb. 25, 1883, d. Sept. 1937. Prominent journalist and one time associate editor of the Charlotte *Observer;* married late in life, Nan Gordon, violin teacher of Charlotte. They had no children.

a-2. William Oscar Hood b. July 2, 1884 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., never married. Lives at 5320 Sardis Road, Charlotte, N. C.

a-3. Leonard Harris Hood b. Dec. 17, 1888; m. Josephine Miller. They live on Sardis Road, Charlotte, and have no children. He is connected with the Aetna Life Insurance Company.

a-4. Abner Bonner Hood b. July 17, 1891 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. June 30, 1920, Leah Sample b. - - - in Charlotte, N. C., daughter of James Preston Sample and Elizabeth Brown. They live in Charlotte and have one son:

b-1. James Boyd Hood b. Feb. 28, 1923, served in the army as a lieutenant in World War II; m. May 7, 1945, Frances Virginia Carter b. Aug. 27, 1924 in Richmond, Va., daughter of Marvin H. Carter and Rose Burruss. They live in Charlotte where he is connected with the American Trust Company, and have these children:

c-1. James Boyd Hood Jr. b. Dec. 21, 1946 in Charlotte, N. C.

c-2. Patricia Lynn Hood b. May 17, 1952 in Charlotte, N. C.
c-3. Janice Carter Hood b. July 12, 1954 in Charlotte, N. C.

a-5. John E. (Ebbie) Hood b. Aug. 6, 1893, d. July 17, 1959, unmarried, he lived at 5320 Sardis Road, Charlotte, N. C. He was a real estate dealer.

a-6. Rev. James Livingston Hood b. Sept. 30, 1895 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., killed Nov. 12, 1951 in an automobile collision at Statesville, N. C.; m. Lois Steele b. - - - in Huntersville, N. C., daughter of George Steele and Margaret Ramsey. They lived in Statesville, N. C., where he was an Associate Reformed Presbyterian clergyman. They had two children:

b-1. James Livingston Hood Jr. b. June, 1930, in Statesville, N. C., d. in infancy.
b-2. Robert Livingston Hood b. Feb. 12, 1934, in Statesville, N. C., d. May 28, 1949.

a-7. Lucille Hood b. May 27 - - - in Mecklenburg County, N. C., alumnus of Erskine College, Due West, S. C., she is a teacher in the Charlotte public schools; she is secretary of the "Hood Clan" an association of descendants of Tunis Hood Sr., and devoted much time and energy in gathering records of many Tunis Hood descendant families appearing in this genealogy. Unmarried, she lives with her bachelor brother at 5320 Sardis Road, Charlotte 7, N. C.

LAURA CAROLINE HUNTER HOOD, widow of Abner Boyd Hood II, m. 2, Thomas N. McCall. They lived in the Providence Township section of lower Mecklenburg County, N. C., and had these children and descendants:

1. **Richard Erskine McCall** b. Aug. 8, 1871 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. May 19, 1907; m. Lula Cook. They had two children:

a-1. Mary Belle McCall b. Sept. 27, 1903; m. Ernest C. Foard. They have four children:

b-1. Martha Ann Foard b. June 24, 1924; m. John A. Dorsey. Their four children:

c-1. John A. Dorsey Jr. b. Aug. 14, 1949.
c-2. Steven Dorsey b. Oct. 24, 1953.
c-3. Sally Ann Dorsey b. Nov. 5, 1955.
c-4. Michael Dorsey b. Jan. 1, 1957.

b-2. E. Clifford Foard b. July 23, 1925, unmarried.
b-3. Richard McCall Foard b. Jan. 5, 1927; m. John Shuler. They have two children:

c-1. Richard McCall Foard Jr. b. May 3, 1951.

c-2. Gary Franklin Foard b. Oct. 25, 1953.
b-4. Kenneth Baxter Foard b. Sept. 9, 1935; unmarried.
a-2. Erskine Lorenzo McCall b. May 24, 1906, d. May 31, 1907.
2. **Lorenzo Hunter McCall** b. May 1, 1874, d. March 22, 1953; m. July 19, 1899, Ellen Lewis b. Oct. 25, 1880, d. Sept. 8, 1950. They had four children:
a-1. Annie Graham McCall b. May 12, 1900; m. Nov. 5, 1925, Leslie Irvin Mallonee b. Jan. 22, 1897. They have one daughter:
b-1. Helen Lewis Mallonee b. Nov. 30, 1927; m. May 31, 1952, Stonewall Watson Dawes b. Oct. 20, 1927. They have four children:
c-1. Leslie Graham Dawes b. July 30, 1953.
c-2. Michael Watson Dawes b. Sept. 5, 1954.
c-3. Patricia Frances Dawes, twin of Michael Watson, b. Sept. 5, 1954.
c-4. Brian Stafford Dawes b. Nov. 10, 1956.
a-2. Catherine Bennett McCall b. May 22, 1902, d. Dec. 21, 1930, unmarried.
a-3. Lewis Hunter McCall b. Feb. 1, 1906; unmarried.
a-4. Baxter Thomas McCall b. Aug. 7, 1908; m. 1937, Elizabeth Williams Holland b. Sept. 19, 1910. No children.
3. **Carrie McCall** b. June 18, 1879, d. July 23, 1904; m. R. Luther Harkey. No record of children.
4. **Eunice Bell McCall** b. Aug. 15, 1882, d. Sept 15, 1903, unmarried.

FAMILY OF JOHN RICHARD HOOD AND MARY A. HUNTER

JOHN RICHARD HOOD b. October 14, 1841 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. March 3, 1909; prominent Presbyterian Church layman and leader of the organization of Thyatira Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church in 1885-'86. He served four years in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States; wounded in action at a battle fought at Plymouth, N. C., a bullet piercing his hip; married December 26, 1865, Mary A. Hunter b. July, 1844, d. August, 1925, daughter of Lorenzo Hunter and Anne Boyce; both buried in Sardis Presbyterian Church Cemetery near Charlotte, N. C. She was a sister of Laura Caroline Hunter, wife of Abner Boyd Hood II. Children and descendants of these two Hood family branches are therefore double cousins. Children and known descendants of this union were:

1. **Martha Elizabeth Hood** b. Feb. 22, 1867 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. June 22, 1944; m. Sept. 25, 1895, Isaac

Brown Baird b. Sept. 14, 1867, in Huntersville, N. C., d. Dec. 6, 1943, son of John Calvin Baird. Both buried in Sardis Presbyterian Cemetery near Charlotte, N. C. They lived near Matthews, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Eva Lee Baird b. Dec. 6, 1896; m. Nov. 1929, William Chester Hood Sr., son of William Harrison Hood, and himself a descendant of Tunis Hood Sr. See further report under Tunis Harrison Hood family.

a-2. Palmer Dale Baird b. May 11, 1898, d. August 28, 1955; m. Dec. 25, 1941, Ruth Rogers. They lived in Camden, S. C., where he was a principal of the public schools. They had no children.

a-3. Fred Leland Baird b. Feb. 3, 1900; m. Sept. 10, 1929, Mabel Lowry Pressly. They live in Shelby, N. C., and have three children:

b-1. Martha Pressly Baird b. August 28, 1931; m. June 12, 1954, Shem Blachley of Shelby, N. C. No record of children.

b-2. James Hamilton Baird b. July 6, 1934.

b-3. Mabel Lowry Baird b. Oct. 15, 1937.

a-4. Paul Reid Baird b. Sept. 24, 1901 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Sept. 21, 1929, Mary Barnes b. April 16, 1911 in Nash County, N. C., daughter of John Yancy Barnes and Addie - - - They live in Matthews, N. C., and have these children:

b-1. Mary Elizabeth Baird b. March 13, 1931 in Guilford, N. C.; m. Feb. 1, 1951, Ernest Ray Wentz, b. Feb. 15, 1932 in Union County, N. C. Their children:

c-1. Michael Ray Wentz b. Dec. 15, 1951, d. Dec. 16, 1951.

c-2. Steven Ray Wentz b. July 29, 1955 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.

c-3. Vicki Lynn Wentz b. July 2, 1957 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.

b-2. Donald Reid Baird, twin, b. Jan. 7, 1933 in Guilford, N. C.; m. Feb. 7, 1953, Bobby Jean Self. Served 18 months in U. S. Army in Germany; still in service in Korea. Record of one son:

c-1. Paul Reid Baird II b. July, 1954, in Augusta, Georgia.

c-2. Teresa Starr Baird b. July 5, 1957 in Petersburg, Va.

b-3. Ronald Paul Baird, twin of Donald Paul, b. Jan. 7, 1933; m. Nov. 25, 1956, Charlotte Henderson b. Nov. 9, 1938 in Guilford, N. C.; served in Army 18 month in Korea. They have one son:

c-1. Ronald Wayne Baird b. April 17, 1958 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.

b-4. Miriam Undine Baird b. Jan. 31, 1936 in Guilford, N. C.; m. June 5, 1955, Robert Ira Mulchi, Jr. b. August 24, 1936 in Detroit, Mich. They live in Detroit and have two children:

c-1. James Raymond Mulchi b. Oct. 5, 1956 in Detroit.

c-2. Kathleen Joan Mulchi b. Sept. 23, 1958 in Detroit.

a-5. Carrie Belle Baird b. June 12, 1903; m. June 7, 1935, David L. Bass. They live in Concord, N. C. Record of one daughter:

b-1. Martha Jean Bass b. April 28, 1938. She is married but name of husband not presently known.

a-6. Calvin Brice Baird b. August 12, 1905; m. June 1, 1929, Mary Smith b. - - - daughter of Joseph Asa Smith and Nancy Bobo. They live at 5700 Sardis Road, Charlotte, N. C., where he works for the American Trust Company. They have two children:

b-1. Calvin Brice Baird Jr. b. April 5, 1931; m. June 19, 1954, Peggy Lee Phillips b. Sept. 17, 1932 in Charlotte, N. C., daughter of K. O. Phillips and Inez Daub. They live in Charlotte, and have two children:

c-1. Sara Lynn Baird b. July 4, 1956.

c-2. Patricia Ann Baird b. Dec. 20, 1957.

b-2. Nancy Jo Baird b. Jan. 1946, in Charlotte, N. C.

a-7. Lena Rivers Baird b. Sept. 23, 1908; m. Dec. 26, 1932, Verlin V. Long b. July 22, 1907 in Churchill, Tennessee, son of Robert L. Long and Maxine Christian. They live at 1300 Sharon-Amity Road, North, Charlotte 7, N. C. Their two children:

b-1. Peggy Lee Long b. May 18, 1934 in Matthews, N. C. Unmarried.

b-2. Ellen Baird Long b. Oct. 22, 1935; m. June 29, 1958, Maxie G. Funderburk b. - - - No children.

2. Rev. James Boyce Hood b. August 28, 1868, d. Jan. 6, 1933; m. Feb. 2, 1898, Eva Hickman b. Feb. 11, 1871 in Lexington, Va., d. August 10, 1959, daughter of John Lewis Hickman and Martha Leckey. They lived in Gas-

tonia, N. C., where he was an Associate Reformed Presbyterian clergyman. Their children and descendants are:

a-1. James Boyce Hood Jr. b. March 9, 1899 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Grace Cashion b. - - - They live in Laurinburg, N. C., and have two sons:

b-1. Robert Boyce Hood b. Feb. 25, 1925; he is married and has one son. No record of names.

b-2. William T. Hood b. August 4, 1928. He too is married and has one son. No record of names.

a-2. Rev. William Boyd Hood b. Feb. 14, 1900 in Newberry, S. C.; m. June 14, 1928 in Montreat, N. C., Katie B. Anderson b. - - - They live in Wallace, N. C., where he is an Associate Reformed Presbyterian clergyman. He served several years as a missionary in the Sudan Mission in Nigeria, Africa. Two children:

b-1. Dr. William Boyd Hood Jr., M.D., b. March 31, 1932 in Sylacauga, Alabama; m. June 12, 1958, Diane Meredith L'Etoile b. - - - No children.

b-2. Betty Hood b. March 29, 1942 in Meridian, Miss.

a-3. Ralph Erskine Hood b. March 23, 1901 in Newberry, S. C.; m. Helen Gillespie b. - - - daughter of Rev. Leo Gillespie and - - - They live at 1904 Elm Street, Brunswick, Georgia, and have these children:

b-1. Martha Ann Hood b. March, 1939 in Brunswick, Ga.

b-2. Ralph Erskine Hood Jr. b. March, 1941 in Brunswick, Ga.

b-3. James Gillespie Hood b. Feb. 1945 in Brunswick, Ga.

a-4. Cyrus Lee ("Cy") Hood b. Jan. 26, 1903 in Fayetteville, Tenn.; m. August 24, 1925 in Mooresville, N. C., Gladys Kennedy b. - - - in Fayetteville, Tenn., daughter of Dr. I. N. Kennedy, M.D., and Mary Emma Carlile. They live at 5533 Sardis Road, Charlotte 7, N. C. He is a school teacher and President of the Hood Clain. Their two children:

b-1. Dr. Christopher Kennedy Hood, M.D., b. March 30, 1929 in Mooresville, N. C.; m. June 24, 1950, Ruth Marshall Porter b. - - - in Charlotte, N. C., daughter of Charles Alexander Porter and Carille Avant. They live presently in Charlotte, N. C. and have these children:

c-1. Renwick Carlisle Hood b. April 15, 1954 in Philadelphia, Pa.

c-2. Coleman Porter Hood b. April 18, 1956 in Columbia, S. C.

c-3. Timothy Stewart Hood b. May 10, 1957 in Columbia, S. C.

b-2. Melissa Hood b. Dec. 3, 1933 in Mooresville, N. C. A graduate registered nurse; m. June 26, 1956, Danford Burroughs b. - - - They live in Charlotte, N. C. One daughter:

c-1. Shannon Kennedy Burroughs b. Dec. 18, 1957 in Charlotte, N. C.

a-5. Paul Lackey Hood b. Oct. 30, 1904 in Fayetteville, Tenn., killed in an automobile wreck Sept. 17, 1929; m. Ola Wincott. No children.

a-6. Thomas Spurgeon Hood b. Feb. 1, 1906, d. Oct. 1, 1954; m. Polly Hubbard b. - - - Record of one daughter:

b-1. Joan Hood b. - - -

a-7. Richard L. Dandridge ("Dan") Hood b. Feb. 19, 1907 in Fayetteville, Tenn.; m. Avery McConnell b. - - - in Gastonia, N. C., daughter of Dr. D. E. McConnell and - - - of York, S. C. They live in Matthews, N. C. Two children:

b-1. Eva Margaret Hood b. Sept. 26, 1943.

b-2. Dan Boyce Hood b. Oct. 7, 1948, d. June 23, 1949.

a-8. Martha Hunter Hood b. July 30, 1909 in Fayetteville, Tenn.; m. Randolph Norton b. Oct. 6, 1906 in Deltaville, Virginia, son of William Henry Norton and Olivia Allsworth. They live on Sardis Road, Charlotte, N. C., where he is a staff writer for the Charlotte *Observer*. She is a graduate of Agnes Scott College, Decatur, Georgia. Their two children:

b-1. Mary Randolph Norton b. June 7, 1936; m. Aug. 29, 1959, Emil Failing Kratt. They live in Winston-Salem, N. C.

b-2. James Randolph Norton b. Oct. 7, 1941 in Charlotte, N. C.

3. **William Lorenzo Hood** b. Jan. 22, 1870 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. April 3, 1933; m. Dec., 1893, Zelda Brown b. - - - in Huntersville, N. C. They lived in Matthews, N. C., where he was a farmer, liveryman, and one time superintendent of the Mecklenburg County Home, and a former mayor of Matthews. Their children and known descendants are:

a-1. Lola Rivers Hood b. Sept. 5, 1895 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. John Watson Morris b. - - - They live in Matthews, N. C. One daughter:

b-1. Mary Ann Morris b. June 2, 1932 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Oct. 4, 1952, John Joseph Lepner b. - - - Their three children are:

b-1. Mary Lynn Lepner b. August 27, 1953.
c-2. Patricia Ann Lepner b. Jan. 11, 1955.
c-3. John Joseph Lepner Jr. b. March 24, 1956.

a-2. Mary Belle Hood b. Dec. 10, 1897 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Prof. Samuel C. Gambrell b. - - - They live in Owings, S. C. Their children and descendants:
b-1. William Hood Gambrell b. Jan. 18, 1924 in Owings, S. C.; m. June 6, 1946, Jean Lucas b. - - - Their children:
c-1. William Hood Gambrell Jr. b. Nov. 28, 1948.
c-2. Robert Lucas Gambrell b. June 30, 1951.
b-2. Hugh Morris Gambrell b. Sept. 5, 1927 in Owings, S. C.; m. August 24, 1945, Sara Willis b. - - - Their two children:
c-1. Sara Carol Gambrell b. Jan. 19, 1954.
c-2. Janet Elizabeth Gambrell b. Feb. 29, 1956.
b-3. Zelda Gambrell b. May, 1930; m. August 11, 1950 Henry Campbell Oates b. - - - Their two children are:
c-1. Henry Campbell Oates Jr. b. March 6, 1955.
c-2. Richard Hunter Oates b. Sept. 7, 1958.
b-4. Samuel C. Gambrell Jr. b. Sept. 15, 1935 in Owings, S. C.; m. Nov. 23, 1957, Anne Rogers b. - - - They have one daughter:
c-1. Leslie Rogers Gambrell b. August 25, 1958.

4. **Elizabeth Caroline Hood** b. Dec. 11, 1871 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. Oct. 7, 1919; m. Feb. 27, 1901, Rev. John Lewis Hickman Jr. b. May 30, 1874 in Rockbridge County, Virginia, d. Oct. 7, 1919, son of Rev. John Lewis Hickman Sr. and Martha Leckey, and brother therefore of Eva Hickman who married Rev. James Boyce Hood. They are buried in Sardis Presbyterian Church Cemetery near Charlotte, N. C. Children and descendants of this union, who are double cousins, were:

a-1. Martha Hunter Hickman b. June 18, 1903 in Lexington, Va.; m. July 3, 1928, in Due West, S. C., Rev. Richard T. Baker b. August 5, 1896 in Comer, Georgia, son of John Thomas Baker and Mary Louiza Bullock. They live on Route 1, Denver, N. C., where he is a Presbyterian clergyman. Their two children and decendants are:
b-1. Rev. John Lewis Baker b. March 10, 1930; m. July 20, 1955, Lois DeLena Hughes of New Bern, N. C. They live in Huntsville, Alabama, where he is pastor of Ebenezer Presbyterian Church. No children.

b-2. Dorothy Lois Baker b. April 12, 1935; m. June 1, 1956 in Denver, N. C., James Lawrence Moss. They live presently in Ceres E. da Goias, Brazil, where they are missionaries of the Presbyterian Church of the United States. They have one son:

c-1. Marcus Thomas Moss b. July 31, 1957 in Brazil.

a-2. Carrie Velma Hickman b. Nov. 6, 1905; unmarried, she is a teacher in the Cramerton, N. C., schools.

a-3. Mary Louise Hickman b. March 2, 1908 in Lexington, Va.; m. May 8, 1936, Rev. Robert B. DuPree, Presbyterian clergyman, b. August 6, 1911 in Simpsonville, S. C., son of Dr. Robert Bee-Hill DuPree and Margaret Jane Ramsay. They live in Highlands, N. C., and have two children:

b-1. Robert Hickman DuPree b. May 5, 1938 in Franklin, N. C.

b-2. Margaret Carolyn DuPree b. May 23, 1941 in Charlottesville, Va.

a-4. Lewis Chalmers Hickman b. March 31, 1913 in Fairview, Ohio; m. Billie Bob Sims b. June 29, 1913 in Colbert, Ga., daughter of James Bullock Sims and Belle Hardman. They live in Colbert, Ga., and have two children:

b-1. Robin S. Hickman b. April 23, 1941 in Athens, Ga.

b-2. Donna E. Hickman b. May 21, 1945 in Athens, Ga.

a-5. William Boyd Hickman b. June 29, 1915; m. August 24, 1940, Doris LeRoy b. May 11, 1919, daughter of Oscar Langel LeRoy and May Adelaide Parker. They have two children:

b-1. Judith Ann Hickman b. Nov. 27, 1944.

b-2. William Boyd Hickman Jr. b. Oct. 7, 1947.

5. **Rachel Redempta Hood** b. Oct. 16, 1873 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Dec. 11, 1911, Marshall Reeves b. Sept. 24, 1880 in Albemarle, N. C., d. Jan. 22, 1923, son of David Reeves and Augusta Russell. They lived in Albemarle, N. C., and had two children:

a-1. Evelyn Inez Reeves b. June 5, 1913 in Albemarle, N. C.; m. Dec. 30, 1948, James Garner b. Nov. 10, 1895 in Bell Buckle, Tenn. They live at 3215 Gilmore Drive, Greensboro, N. C., and have no children.

a-2. Mary Louise Reeves b. Nov. 29, 1914 in Albemarle, N. C.; m. Feb. 8, 1947, George King b. Dec. 25, 1903 in Henry County, Virginia. They live on Hobbs Road, Greensboro, N. C., and have no children.

6. **Issac Grier Hood** b. Oct. 27, 1875 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., still alive at last report; m. Bess Bass b. - - - d. 1948. They had no children.

7. **Rev. Samuel Jefferson Hood** b. July 24, 1881 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. July 21, 1943, buried in Gastonia, N. C.; m. Oct. 29, 1912, Mary Whitesides b. Sept. 16, 1887, daughter of Edward Whitesides and Mary Emeline Cranford. They lived in Gastonia, N. C., where he was an A.R.P. clergyman. Their children and descendants were:

a-1. Edward Whitesides Hood b. Sept. 1, 1913 in Iva, Anderson County, S. C.; m. Feb. 22, 1941, Virginia Freeman b. Oct. 9, 1919 in Charlotte, N. C., daughter of William R. Freeman and Bertha Mae Beattie. They live in Atlanta, Ga. He served throughout World War II as a staff sergeant in the 190th Ordnance Depot Company in the China-Burma-India theater of operation. Their two children are:

b-1. David Edward Hood b. May 23, 1944 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-2. Michael Freeman Hood b. May 16, 1949 in Baltimore, Md.

a-2. Robert Hunter Hood b. Dec. 21, 1920 in Gastonia, N. C.; m. 1, March 6, 1946, Judy Kessee, b. - - - in Bristol, Virginia. He was aviation cadet in World War II; they had one son:

b-1. Robert Hunter Hood Jr. b. Dec. 31, 1948 in Gastonia, N. C.

Robert Hunter Hood m. 2, March 15, 1955, Marian Campbell b. July 4, 1924 in Middlesboro, Kentucky, daughter of Austin Sterling Campbell and Sarah Romey Campbell. They live in Charlotte, N. C., and have one son:

b-2. Jonathan Campbell Hood b. Jan. 8, 1956 in Charlotte, N. C.

a-3. Ruth McElwee Hood b. Sept. 30, 1922 in the Unity Community, Lancaster County, S. C.; m. August 20, 1946, Rev. Bruce Kniseley b. Dec. 30, 1921 in Windsor, Pennsylvania, son of J. Emory Kniseley and Nora Ellen Snyder. They live in Baltimore, Md., where he is a Presbyterian clergyman, and have these children:

b-1. Cynthia Gale Kniseley b. March 13, 1948 in Baltimore, Md.

b-2. Stephen Bruce Kniseley b. Jan. 9, 1951 in Baltimore, Md.

b-3. Mary Ellen Kniseley b. Feb. 11, 1952 in Baltimore, Md.

a-4. William Boyce Hood b. Jan. 19, 1926 in Blacksburg, S. C.; m. August 5, 1949, Virginia Ruth Waters b. March 19, 1926, daughter of Roy Martin Waters and Nora Harrison. He was a radio technician in Naval Air Corps in World War II. They live in Burlington, N. C., and have these children:

b-1. Philip Boyce Hood b. June 28, 1951 in Burlington, N. C.

b-2. Edward Waters Hood b. April 10, 1954 in Burlington, N. C.

b-3. Jefferson Hunter Hood b. March 23, 1955 in Burlington, N. C.

Rev. Samuel J. Hood was the author of the *Hood Sketch Book,* a brief Hood family genealogy, covering mostly the Reuben Hood branch.

JAMES WATT HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

JAMES WATT HOOD b. August 3, 1848 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. Feb. 2, 1918, youngest son of James Hood and Elizabeth Peoples. He was a planter, school teacher, tax collector, magistrate, and served several terms as representative from Mecklenburg County in the North Carolina State Legislature. He was prominent as a public spirited citizen, and to him was largely due the credit for the establishment of the first mail service to the community in which he lived, near Matthews, N. C. Hood Postoffice was established in his home, and mail came out from Charlotte on horseback once weekly. This service was later increased to twice weekly, which continued until the inauguration of Rural Free Delivery service. He was reared and lived most of his life on the plantation of his father, James Hood, which had been inherited from his grandfather, Reuben Hood Sr., youngest son of Tunas Hood Sr.

James Watt Hood m. 1, Oct. 15, 1868 Laura Neal b. Sept. 19, 1849, d. Oct. 24, 1890, daughter of Andrew Neal, who was a son of Jesse Neal and Mary Hood, daughter of Tunis Hood Sr. They were active members of Sardis Presbyterian Church, of which he was a ruling elder for many years. Both are buried in Sardis Church Cemetery. Children and descendants, who are also double descendants of Tunis Hood Sr., were:

1. **Henry Baxter Hood** b. April 25, 1871, d. August 1, 1925; m. April 26, 1899, Lula Funderburk. They lived in Matthews, N. C. Their children and descendants:

a-1. Sebron Yates Hood b. July 30, 1900, alumnus Erskine College and North Carolina State College; m. Catherine Mc-

Leod, a lineal descendant of Adam Alexander, Mecklenburg "Signer." Their two children and families were:

b-1. William Baxter Hood b. Aug. 11, 1928; m. Rachel Grier. Their children:

c-1. William McLeod Hood b. Oct. 8, 1952, d. Dec. 30, 1954.

c-2. Barbara Grier Hood b. Aug. 13, 1953.

c-3. Catherine Yates Hood b. - - -

c-4. Rachel Elizabeth Hood b. April 20, 1957.

b-2. Sebron Yates Hood Jr. b. Dec. 29, 1930; served in the army in Japan following the Korean War; m. Belle Miller Spivey of Conway, S. C. They live in Charlotte, N. C., where he is a church musician, alumnus of Erskine College, and Union Seminary School of Sacred Music, New York City. They have one daughter:

c-1. Herriette Edwards Hood b. July 30, 1957 in Yokohama, Japan.

a-2. Herman Baxter Hood b. August 19, 1906 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., alumnus Davidson College; m. Oct. 8, 1931, Martha Millen. They live in Matthews, N. C., and have two sons:

b-1. Baxter McAuley Hood b. Jan. 8, 1933; m. June 30, 1956 Jeanne Annette Pinner, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. C. H. Pinner of Tabor City, N. C. They live in Jacksonville, N. C. No record of children.

b-2. James Millen Hood b. August 19, 1935. No record of marriage or family.

2. **Ella Jane Hood** b. July 23, 1873; m. in 1896 Joseph F. Beard, now deceased. She lives in Matthews, N. C. Their children and descendants are:

a-1. John Watt Beard b. Dec. 3, 1900. Alumnus of Erskine College and for many years served the college as field representative; m. Jessie Sullivan. They live in Anderson, S. C., and have no children.

a-2. Laura Dixie Beard b. May 12, 1898 in Matthews, N. C.; m. 1, Cyrus Johnson Wilson b. Sept. 20, 1890, d. July 20, 1945, son of Alexander Smith Wilson and Martha Jane Tomberlin, of Matthews, N. C. They had two children:

b-1. Cyrus Johnson Wilson Jr. b. Jan. 27, 1921; m. June 15, 1947, Delle Lindsay b. June 12, 1921 in Tennille, Georgia, daughter of Asa T. Lindsey and Vennie Smith. They live in Atlanta, Georgia, and have two children:

c-1. Delle Lindsey Wilson b. Sept. 19, 1948 in Charlotte, N. C.
c-2. Cyrus Johnson Wilson III b. Sept. 14, 1954 in Atlanta, Georgia.

b-2. Dorothy Wilson b. August 10, 1923 in Matthews, N. C.; m. July 5, 1948 Ray Waltman b. Jan. 19, 1922 in Youngstown, Ohio, son of Walter Waltman and Katherine E. Woelfer. They live on Route 3, Matthews, N. C., and have two sons:
c-1. John David Waltman b. July 6, 1954 (adopted).
c-2. Richard David Waltman b. Feb. 14, 1957 (adopted).

Cyrus Johnson Wilson Jr. above served as a First Sergeant in the 1037th Signal Service Company, attached to the U. S. Air Force in the Western Pacific theater of operations.

Laura Dixie Beard Wilson m. 2, John H. Forbis. No children.

a-3. James Neal Beard b. June 24, 1902 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., alumnus of Erskine College; m. Martha Whitesides. They live in Newberry, S. C., where he is in the mercantile business as co-owner of Belk-Beard Company. Their two children are:
b-1. James Neal Beard Jr. b. Sept. 10, 1929 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. July 22, 1951, Eleanor Boozer. Their two children are:
c-1. James Neal Beard III b. May 10, 1954.
c-2. Edward Boozer Beard b. July 5, 1956.

b-2. Joseph Franklin Beard b. Feb. 1, 1931 in Rockingham, N. C.; m. June 2, 1953, Nancy Burnett. Their three children are:
c-1. Joseph Franklin Beard Jr. b. March 26, 1954.
c-2. Robert David Beard b. June 24, 1955.
c-3. Glenn Burnett Beard b. March 13, 1957.

a-4. Lois Beard b. May 28, 1904 in Matthews, N. C.; m. April 24, 1925, Samuel Moffatt Quinn b. May 7, 1896 in Smyrna, S. C., son of John Newton Quinn and Minnie Catherine Plaxico. He served throughout World War I in the U. S. Army. They live at 1813 Nassau Blvd., Charlotte, N. C. Their three children:
b-1. Jean Isabella Quinn b. March 23, 1926 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Sept. 9, 1949, Ralph Grady Wall. They have one son:
c-1. Barry Wall b. Sept. 9, 1955.

b-2. Moffatt Lee Quinn b. June 27, 1932 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. June 16, 1957, Barbara Ann Harrison. He served in the U. S. Navy Hospital Corps 1952-1954.

b-3. John Erskine Quinn b. May 28, 1937 in Charlotte, N. C.; unmarried.

a-5. Carey Beard b. April 17, 1906; m. Evelyn Whittington. They have no children.

a-6. Charles Adrian Beard b. June 23, 1908 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Jan. 3, 1937, Augusta Barker b. Nov. 14, 1910 in Charlotte, N. C., daughter of Simon C. Barker and Annie Lee Coffey. They live at 516 East Worthington Avenue, Charlotte, N. C., and have these children:

b-1. William Barker Beard b. March 28, 1938 in Newton, N. C.

b-2. Charles Adrian Beard Jr. b. Feb. 27, 1940 in Newton, N. C.

a-7. Jay Lee Beard b. June 30, 1911 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Josephine Thompson. They live in one of the suburban districts of Los Angeles, California, where he is associated with the W. T. Grant Stores organization. They have no children.

a-8. William DeWitt Beard b. Jan. 28, 1914; m. Edith Lane. They live in Newberry, S. C., where he is associated with his brother James Neal Beard in the management of the Beard-Belk mercantile establishment. They have no children.

a-9. Boyd Hood Beard b. Dec. 8, 1917 in Matthews, N. C., served in Warld War II; m. Gladys Mangum. They have no children.

3. **Lester Boyd Hood** b. May 16, 1876 in Matthews, N. C., d. May 25, 1914; m. Dec. 24, 1902, Etta Alexander b. Nov. 3, 1879 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., daughter of Pharr Alexander. They lived in Matthews, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Marjorie Jane Hood b. April 13, 1905 in Mecklenburg County, N. C. Unmarried, she is Chief Circulation Librarian of the Women's College, University of North Carolina, at Greensboro, N. C.

a-2. Lester Boyd Hood Jr. b. July 23, 1907 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Rachel Sutherland Herring b. - - - They live in Charlotte, N. C., where he is co-owner of the Hood-Gardner Company, restaurant and hotel supplies. They have three children:

b-1. Lester Boyd Hood III b. - - -

b-2. Mayan Hood b. - - -
b-3. Miriam Louise Hood b. - - -

a-3. Lois Alexander Hood b. Sept. 17, 1909, d. June 9, 1910.

a-4. Frances Rudy Hood b. Sept. 7, 1911 in Forsyth County, N. C.; m. Feb. 20, 1937, Henry Wesley Davis b. Feb. 7, 1907 in Greer, S. C., son of W. F. Davis and Etta Holt. They live in Charlotte and have three children:
b-1. Mary Etta Davis b. March 12, 1940 in Charlotte.
b-2. Michael Hood Davis b. Dec. 15, 1946 in Charlotte.
b-3. Linda Pharr Davis b. March 27, 1949 in Charlotte.

4. **Richard Neal Hood** b. Feb. 7, 1879 in Matthews, N. C., d. Nov. 9, 1936; m. Jan. 31, 1917, Rhoda Starnes b. - - - He was for a number of years identified with the Mecklenburg County government, serving as chairman of the board of County Commissioners during one of its most progressive periods. It was during his administration that the present county court house was built, and also the Mecklenburg Tubercular Sanatorium. In this connection, Tunis Hood Jr. served as the first captain (chairman) of the first District 15 Mecklenburg County Commissioners. Three children were born to this union:

a-1. Dorothy Elizabeth Hood b. July 7, 1921 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. April 26, 1958, George W. Saunders Jr. b. - - - They live in Daytona Beach, Florida. No children.

a-2. Richard Neal Hood Jr. b. April 6, 1923; m. June 11, 1948, Frederika Rivers b. - - - They live in Martinsville, Virginia, and have four children:
b-1. Julia Bowles Hood b. March 8, 1950 in Reidsville, N. C.
b-2. Richard Neal Hood III b. April 20, 1951 in Reidsville, N. C.
b-3. Anna Frederika Hood b. Oct. 6, 1954 in Reidsville, N. C.
b-4. Ellen Elizabeth Hood b. March 16, 1956 in Reidsville, N. C.

a-3. Margaret Ellen Hood b. Oct. 29, 1928 in Charlotte, N. C., alumnus of Erskine College, Due West, S. C.; unmarried.

5. **Alice Olivia Hood** b. June 18, 1882 in Matthews, N. C., d. April 7, 1913; m. Dec. 24, 1908, Robert Lester Willis b. - - - They lived in Charlotte, N. C., and had two daughters:

a-1. Laura Neal Willis b. 1911 in Charlotte, N. C., d. Jan. 1, 1947, buried in Bastrop, Louisiana; m. Guerney M. Harris b. - - -in Bastrop, Louisiana, a missionary in Aru, Belgian Congo. After graduating from Columbia Bible College,

she too was accepted by the African Inland Mission for service in the Belgian Congo. They lived for some years in Aru, Belgian Congo, Africa, and were living in Bastrop, Louisiana, at the time of her death. They had two children:

b-1. Lester Marvin Harris b. - - - in Aru, Belgian Congo, Africa.

b-2. Myra Lou Harris b. - - - in Aru, Belgian Congo, Africa.

a-2. Hannah Louvenia Willis b. 1913 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Franklin S. Clark b. - - - They live in Richmond, Virginia, and have three children:

b-1. Carolyn Ann Clark b. August 18, 1942 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-2. Susan Willis Clark b. Oct. 13, 1945 in Carlotte, N. C.

b-3. David Franklin Clark b. July 2, 1947 in Charlotte, N. C.

6. **Mary Isabella Hood** b. April 3, 1885 in Matthews, N. C.; m. 1, Feb. 2, 1909, William Beard b. - - - d. - - -; m. 2, Jan. 17, 1914, Gill Young Christenbury b. - - - d. Dec. 17, 1946. No children by either marriage.

7. **Robert Ernest Hood** b. August 1, 1887; m. Dec. 25, 1912, Kathleen Hicks b. - - - They live in Charlotte, N. C., and have four children:

a-1. Robert Ernest Hood Jr. b. July 7, 1915 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Jan. 10, 1936, Matilda Eason b. - - - No children.

a-2. Connie Neal Hood b. Nov. 29, 1913 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Sept. 16, 1954, James Allen McDonald b. - - - No children.

a-3. George Francis Hood b. Sept. 22, 1919 in Detroit, Michigan; m. Dec. 12, 1939, Thelma Caldwell b. - - - in Charlotte, N. C. They live in Huntington Park, California. They have one son:

b-1. George Francis Hood, Jr. b. Sept. 8, 1944 in Charlotte.

a-4. James Miller Hood b. Dec. 13, 1924 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. June 30, 1946, Vernell Hoke b. - - - They live in Charlotte, N. C. They have two daughters:

b-1. Connie Suzanne Hood b. Dec. 2, 1955 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-2. Robin Louise Hood b. Oct. 11, 1958.

James Watt Hood m. 2, Nov. 21, 1903, Mary Elizabeth Biggers b. Nov. 6, 1864 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. Dec. 4, 1950 in Matthews, N. C., both buried in Sardis Presbyterian Church Cemetery near Charlotte, N. C. Children of this union were:

8. **Willie Elvoree Hood** b. Jan. 24, 1895 in Matthews, N. C.; m. Nov. 18, 1926, Alton Wheeler White b. June 4, 1889 in Columbus, Georgia, d. April 29, 1928. They had no children. She lives presently in Charlotte, N. C., and is associated with the McAllister Carson Insurance Agency.
9. **Lela Jane Hood** b. August 3, 1896 in Matthews, N. C.; m. Dec. 24, 1924, Baxter Benton b. - - - They live in Monroe, N. C. No children.
10. **James Edgar Hood** b. Oct. 17, 1898 in Matthews, N. C., d. Jan. 25, 1959, buried in Charlotte, N. C. He was employed by the Southern Railway running out of Charlotte; m. June 23, 1924, Sadie Barrett b. - - - in Matthews, N. C. They had one daughter:

a-1. Mary McDonald Hood b. - - - in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Earl Heflin Mahone Jr. b. - - - They have one son:
b-1. Earl Heflin Mahone III b. - - -

11. **Sarah Elizabeth Hood** b. Sept. 5, 1903 in Matthews, N. C.; m. 1, Dec. 27, 1927, Clarence Wister Cox b. - - - d. - - -; m. 2, April 6, 1945, John Edward Durham b. - - -. No children by either marriage.
12. **Guthrie Ellen Hood** b. August 17, 1905 in Matthews, N. C.; m. Aug. 28, 1925, Colonel Pars Hemby Lemmond b. - - -. He served as commanding officer of the 3784th Army Engineers, and saw distinguished combat service in Korea during that action. He was a son of Samuel Lemmond and Cora Klutts; Samuel Lemmond was a son of William Evan Lemmond and Della Secrest; William Evan Lemmond was a son of Marquis deLafayette Lemmond and Adeline Rea; Marquis deLafayette Lemmond was a son of William Lemmond, Jr. b. 1791, and Mary Stuart, and William Lemmond, Jr. was a son of William Lemmond, Sr. b. 1740, and Mary McCree. Pars H. Lemmond and Guthrie Ellen Hood live in Charlotte, N. C., and have one daughter:

a-1. Guthrie Hood Lemmond b. April 5, 1939; unmarried. She is an alumnus of Agnes Scott College, Decatur, Georgia.

Every descendant of Tunis Hood Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison, and especially those of the Reuben Hood lines, owe a debt of gratitude to Miss Lucille Hood and Mrs. Willie Hood White, of Charlotte, N. C., descendants respectively, for the yeoman service performed by them in gathering vital records and other material, which has contributed so greatly to the completion of this work.

CHAPTER VIII

THE PIONEER ALEXANDER FAMILIES OF MECKLENBURG COUNTY, N. C.

Because so many descendant families of Tunis Hood are also descendants of, or allied with the several pioneer early Alexander families of Mecklenburg County, N. C., a brief ancestral background sketch of those families is of interest.

The Alexander name is legion in Mecklenburg County, where members of some Colonial Alexander families were among the early settlers of the county, having moved there from Cecil County, Maryland, about 1760 or earlier. This was just prior to the formation of Mecklenburg County, which was formed from Anson County, originally a part of Bladen County, which at one time included all of Western North Carolina and the present state of Tennessee.

The late Worth S. Ray of Austin, Texas, author of *Lost Tribes of North Carolina, Tennessee Cousins,* and *The Mecklenburg Signers and their Neighbors,* included a review of his research of the Alexander families in the latter publication. Other records are found in the histories of Mecklenburg County published by the late D. A. Tompkins and Dr. J. B. Alexander. The data contained in this chapter is taken largely from those publications, together with some material from other sources.

Outstanding Alexander names inscribed in the early historical records of Mecklenburg County include: Abraham, senior and junior, Hezekiah, Adam, John McKnitt, William Sample ("Black Billy") and others. They were among the leaders who inspired the organization of a convention which met in Charlotte, N. C., on May 19, 1775, which resulted in the signing on the following day, May 20, 1775, the now famous Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, over a year prior to the historic declaration signed in Philadelphia, July 4, 1776.

Abraham Alexander served as chairman of the Mecklenburg Convention, and his name heads the list of signers of the declaration. He also served as chairman of the "Committee of Safety," and as such, signed all laws passed by that body.

Hezekiah Alexander, a first cousin of Abraham Sr., was also one of the organizers and signers of the Mecklenburg Declaration. He was appointed a member of the Committee of Safety

for the Salisbury District, which included Mecklenburg County, by the Provincial Congress which met at Hillsboro, N. C., in August, 1775. In 1776 he was appointed paymaster of Colonel Thomas Polk's regiment of Continental troops during the Revolutionary War. Later he served as treasurer of the famous "Liberty Hall Academy" in Charlotte. His home built about 1774 of stone, located a few miles north of Charlotte, has now been fully restored and preserved as a historical shrine by the Daughters of the American Revolution "Signers" Chapter of Charlotte. Miss Lucille Hood, one of his descendants, and likewise a descendant of Tunis Hood, is secretary of the Restoration Committee.

John McKnitt (McKnight) Alexander, brother of Hezekiah, also participated prominently in the organization of the Mecklenburg Convention and was one of the signers of the declaration, having served as secretary of the Convention preceding the signing. He served in the Provincial Congress of North Carolina, and rendered material and personal aid to General Nathaniel Greene during the American Revolution, being actively engaged in the job of sinking ferry boats on the Yadkin and Dan Rivers on behalf of the patriot army. He was one of the most prominent lay leaders of old Hopewell Presbyterian Church near Charlotte.

Adam Alexander, brother of Abraham Sr., and cousin of Hezekiah and John McKnitt Alexander, was another prominent Alexander "Signer." He was for many years a magistrate and member of the county court. In September, 1775, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel under Colonel Thomas Polk, and served in the so-called Snow campaign against the Tories in South Carolina. In April, 1776, he was chosen to command one of the Mecklenburg Continental regiments, succeeding Colonel Polk. He led his forces against the Cherokee Indians at the head of the Catawba River in 1776. His daughter Sarah married Captain John Springs Jr., the wealthiest land owner and slaveholder in Mecklenburg County in that period. They were the ancestors of many of the present Springs and allied families of the county. Catherine MacLeod, another descendant of Adam Alexander and Sarah Shelby, married Sebron Yates Hood, great-great-grandson of Reuben Hood, son of Tunis Hood Sr.

Alexander Signers of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence whose names appear on the monument list in Charlotte are:

Abraham Alexander, Chairman of the Convention.
John McKnitt Alexander, Secretary of the Convention.
Hezekiah Alexander.
Ezra Alexander.
Adam Alexander.
Charles Alexander.

These Alexanders were all descendants of Joseph Alexander and Abigail McKnight, who, with his brothers William, Martin and Samuel Alexander, and brother-in-law John McKnight, emigrated from Londonberry, North Ireland to Cecil County, Maryland, in the town of New Munster, prior to 1700. They were descendants of Scotch settlers who had moved earlier to the Ulster section of North Ireland. William Alexander later moved to Somerset County, Maryland eastern shore.

Joseph Alexander, ancestor of the Mecklenburg Alexanders, was a tanner by trade, and proprietor of a tan yard in the New Munster community. He is mentioned in the Maryland Historical records as a man of learning and high character, and a leader in his community. His Will dated December 13, 1726, proved in March, 1730, the approximate time of his death, is preserved in the Calendar of Wills, Cecil County Court House, Vol. 7, p. 193, at Elkton, Maryland. The following legatees were named: sons Francis and James Alexander, daughters Sophia Alexander, Jane Haley, and Abigail Clapan, and son-in-law Elias Alexander, husband.of Sophia. Witnesses were Owen O'Daniel, Anne Taylor, John Dail, and John Knight, brother-in-law of Joseph Alexander.

Elias Alexander above is believed to have been a son of William Alexander, brother of Joseph.

The name of Francis Alexander's wife is not known, but four of his sons were:

1. **Abraham Alexander,** b. 1709, in Cecil County, Maryland, d April 28, 1778; m. Dorcas - - -, b. 1734, d. May 20, 1800. Both are buried in Sugaw Creek Cemetery near Charlotte, N. C.
2. **Adem Alexander,** b. 1728, d. Nov. 13, 1798; m. Mary Shelby, b. 1735, d. Nov. 26, 1813, daughter of Colonel Isaac Shelby.
3. **Charles Alexander.**
4. **Ezra Alexander.**

All of the above four sons of Francis Alexander were Mecklenburg "Signers."

James Alexander, second son of Joseph Alexander and Abigail McKnight married first, his cousin Margaret McKnight, daughter of John McKnight, the Scotch-Irish immigrant. His second wife was Abigail Alexander, also a cousin. His Will, dated June 17, 1772, was proved July 17, 1779, the approximate time of his death, and is filed in the Cecil County, Maryland court records in Elkton, Maryland. The Will was also probated in Mecklenburg County, N. C., in 1779 because the Will described

property he acquired in that county. Named in the Will are all of the nine children born to his first wife, Maragret, and five born to his second wife Abigail, as follows:

by first wife, Margaret:

1. **Thesophilus Alexander.**
2. **Edith Alexander.**
3. **Keziah Alexander.**
4. **Hezekiah Alexander** b. 1728, d. July 16, 1801. See further record.
5. **Ezekiel Alexander.**
6. **Jemimah Alexander,** m. in 1762 Thomas Sharpe in Maryland.
7. **Amos Alexander,** m. Mary Sharpe in Maryland.
8. **John McKnitt Alexander** b. 1733, d. July 10, 1817. See further record.
9. **Margaret Alexander II.**

By second wife Abigail:

10. **Elizabeth Alexander,** m. William Sample.
11. **Abigail Alexander II.**
12. **Margaret Alexander III.**
13. **Josiah Alexander** b. 1764, d. July 13, 1828.
14. **Ezekiel Alexander II.**

Since the above list shows two sons Ezekiel and two daughters named Margaret, it is supposed that the first children so named had died before the birth of the second ones, a not uncommon custom of those times.

According to the late Dr. J. B. Alexander of Charlotte, the Mecklenburg County historian, and Alexander family genealogist, the children of Abraham and Dorcas Alexander were:

1. **Abraham Alexander Jr.**
2. **Isaac Alexander.**
3. **Nathaniel Alexander,** an early governor of North Carolina; married Maragret Brevard, daughter of Ephriam Bevard and Margaret Polk.
4. **Elias Alexander** b. 1759, d. September 21, 1812.
5. **Joab Alexander** b. 1770, d. 1828.
6. **Elizabeth Alexander** b. 1750, d. February 4, 1836; m. William Sample Alexander. See further record.

Hezekiah Alexander, son of James Alexander, m. Mary Sample, daughter of John Sample, and sister of William Sample. Both are buried in old Sugaw Creek Cemetery near Charlotte. The Samples were also North Ireland Scotch. Children of Hezekiah Alexander and Mary Sample were:

1. **William Sample Alexander,** b. about 1750, d. Dec. 19, 1836; m. his second cousin Elizabeth Alexander above, daughter of Abraham and Dorcas Alexander.
2. **James R. Alexander.**
3. **Silas Alexander.**
4. **Hezekiah Alexander Jr.**
5. **Amos Alexander.**
6. **Joel Alexander,** b. 1773, d. May 17, 1825.
7. **Oswald Alexander.**
8. **Esther Alexander,** m. - - - Garrison.
9. **Mary Alexander,** m. Charles Polk Jr., son of Captain Charles Polk.
10. **Keziah Alexander II.**

William Sample Alexander above was commonly known as "Black Billy" Alexander. Prior to and during the Revolutionary War he was the leader of a patriot guerrila group who carried out continuous harassing raids against the British and their Tory allies. This group staged the so-called "Gun Powder Revolution" shortly before the outbreak of the Revolution, which culminated in the Regulator troubles leading up to the pre-Revolutionary War Battle of Alamance between the American patriots and Tories under Governor Tryon.

Family tradition advises that William Sample Alexander was a Mecklenburg "Signer"; however, his name does not appear on the monument list, or that of Historian Ramsay. If he was not in fact an actual signer, it was probably because he was away on a harassing raid.

Children of William Sample and Elizabeth Alexander were:

1. **Dan Alexander** b. Jan. 30, 1781, d. July 17, 1862.
2. **Marcus Alexander** b. 1795, d. Nov. 15, 1815, unmarried.
3. **Moses Alexander.**
4. **William Alexander.**
5. **Mary S. Alexander.**
6. **Margaret Alexander** b. 1797, d. Nov., 1815.
7. **Susan Alexander.**
8. **Martha Alexander.**

Dan Alexander above married June 12, 1800, Susan Shelby, b. 1775, d. March 1, 1853 daughter of Brigadier-General Evan Shelby, commander of the American troops who defeated the British under Major Ferguson at the battle of King's Mountain. General Shelby was a son of Moses Shelby Sr., born in Wales, son of a previous Evan Shelby. Children of Dan Alexander and Susan Shelby were:

1. **Winslow Alexander.**
2. **Isabella Alexander.**

3. **Margaret Alexander.**

Isabella Alexander above, m. 1, May 23, 1845, Charles E. Moss, who died shortly afterwards; m. 2, October 11, 1849 Joab P. Smith. Their daughter Mattie Smith, married Millard Fillmore Kirby. They lived in Charlotte and had these children:

1. **Fred Kirby,** deceased, m. Wilma Myers. They lived in Gastonia, N. C.
2. **William Kirby,** m. Anna Dotcher, deceased. They lived near Brunswick, Georgia.
3. **John Wesley Kirby** b. Nov. 1, 1888, d. Aug. 6, 1953; m. Florence Elizabeth Hood, sister of Dellman O. Hood. She lives in Medford, Oregon. See further report.
4. **Hattie Kirby,** m. W. K. M. Gilkey, deceased. She lives in Marion, N. C.
5. **Mary Kirby,** m. Roy Cook, deceased. They lived in Charlotte, N. C.
6. **Robin S. Kirby,** m. Nancy Poter; they live in Charlotte, N. C.
7. **Sarah Kirby,** m. Walton Mann. They live in Decatur, Georgia.

Two other children died in infancy.

Hezekiah Alexander Jr., had a son William Alexander, whose son Joel Alexander m. Sara Reid. Their daughter, Jane E. Alexander m. Abner Boyd Hood III, great-grandson of Reuben Hood, son Tunis Hood Sr. See further report.

John McKnitt (McKnight) Alexander b. 1733, d. July 10, 1817; m. 1762 in Virginia, Jane Bane (Bain) b. 1739, d. March 16, 1789; both buried in old Hopewell Presbyterian Cemetery near Charlotte. He was a Mecklenburg "signer" and prominently identified with the organization of the Mecklenburg Convention, and signing of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence.

The name McKnitt is obviously a phonetic contraction of McKnight, the family name of John McKnitt Alexander's grandmother. His Will, dated July 2, 1807, with supplemental codicils dated November 3, 1812, and April 4, 1813, was proved in 1817, and filed in the Mecklenburg County Superior court record of wills in Charlotte. Five children were named as follows:

1. **William Bane (Bain) Alexander.**
2. **Dr. Joseph McKnitt Alexander** b. 1771, d. October 17, 1841.
3. **Margaret McKnitt Alexander,** m. April 7, 1789 Francis Alexander Ramsay. They became the parents of J. G. M. Ramsay, the noted Tennessee and North Carolina historian.

4. **Jane Bane (Bain) Alexander II.**
5. **Abigail Bane (Bain) Alexander,** b. 1770, d. May 14, 1802; m. May 8, 1795 Rev. Samuel C. Caldwell.

William Bain Alexander above, m. August 25, 1791, Violet Davidson, b. August 28, 1771 d. October 26, 1821; daughter of Major John Davidson, Revolutionary War American officer. They had these children:

1. **Joseph McKnitt Alexander II,** b. 1795. - - -
2. **Jane Bain Alexander II.**
3. **Robert Davidson Alexander,** b. August 26, 1796, d. May 8, 1868; m. in 1829 Abigail Bain Caldwell, daughter of Rev. Samuel C. Caldwell and Abigail Bain Alexander. They were the parents of the late Dr. J. B. Alexander, well known Mecklenburg County historian and Alexander family genealogist.
4. **Margaret Davidson Alexander.**
5. **William Bain Alexander Jr.,** b. 1798, d. January 28, 1846; m. March 10, 1825 Theresa Alexander.
6. **John Ramsay Alexander,** m. May 24, 1801, d. October 13, 1873; m. December 14, 1823 Harriette Henderson b. September 13, 1804, d. September 10, 1882.
7. **Rebecca Eloise Alexander,** b. 1805 - - -.
8. **Benjamin Wilson Alexander,** b. 1805 - - -.
9. **Sarah Davidson Alexander,** b. February 18, 1807, d. December 24, 1864 unmarried.
11. **George Washington Alexander,** b. May 18, 1810, d. November 22, 1866; m. 1, January 6, 1842 Sarah Pharr Harris b. December 20, 1816, d. August 6, 1845; m. 2, August 10, 1847 Minerva Letitia Gillespie b. December 3, 1818, d. August 28, 1852; m. 3, February 28, 1855 Sarah (Sally) Sharpe Jetten b. September 21, 1831, d. February 7, 1897.
12. **Violet Elizabeth Alexander,** b. 1812 - - -.
10. **James McKnitt Alexander,** b. December 1, 1808, d. Deecmber 29, 1856; m. July 16, 1844 Mary Louise Wilson. She m. 2, Dixon Kerns of Iredell County, N. C.
13. **Mary Abigail Alexander,** b. 1813, d. April 9, 1835; m. - - - Robison.
14. **Isabella Sophia Alexander,** b. 1816 - - -.

Dr. Joseph McKnitt Alexander above, second son of John McKnitt Alexander and Jane Bain, m. August 5, 1797 Dovie Wilson Winslow b. 1776, d. September 6, 1801, daughter of Colonel Moses Winslow. They had only one child, a son, Dr. Moses Winslow Alexander b. May 5, 1798, d. February 27, 1845; m. December 27, 1821 Violet Wilson Winslow Graham b. August

31, 1799, d. March 25, 1868, daughter of General Samuel Joseph Graham, Revolutionary War officer. Their twelve children were:

1. **Dovie Winslow Alexander;** m. Rev. Hugh B. Cunningham. ham.
2. **James Graham Alexander.**
3. **Junius Montrose Alexander.**
4. **Isabella Louise Alexander.**
5. **Hamilton Lafayette Alexander.**
6. **Mary Sophia Alexander.**
7. **Julia Susan Alexander.**
8. **Emily Eugenia Alexander,** b. October 18, 1832, d. May 25, 1844.
9. **Wilma Recinda Alexander,** b. September 2, 1834, d. July 4, 1855, unmarried.
10. **Wister Winslow Alexander,** b. 1838, d. February, 1859, unmarried.
11. **Suydenham Benoni Alexander.**
12. **Alice Lenora Alexander.**

Further genealogical records of the descendants of John McKnitt Alexander and Jane Bain will be found in *The Mecklenburg Signers and their Neighbors,* a separately published section of *The Lost Tribes of North Carolina,* by the late Worth S. Ray of Austin, Texas. Some additional records will also be found in Dr. J. B. Alexander's *History of Mecklenburg County.*

CHAPTER IX

FAMILY OF ALEXANDER McGINTY JR. AND LYDIA HOOD

ALEXANDER McGINTY JR. b. about 1766, d. after 1826, m. as his first wife, LYDIA HOOD, daughter of Tunis Hood Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison. This is indicated by early Mecklenburg County, N. C., deeds records executed by Alexander McGinty and "Lydia, his wife." That she was his first wife, is shown by the provisions of his Will, dated April 2, 1802 and filed in the Mecklenburg County Court Records of Wills, in which he devised his entire estate to his wife, Mary Ann McGinty and his ten grandchildren. This suggests that he had no children by second wife, Mary Ann McGinty, and that the parents of the ten grandchildren were children by his first wife, Lydia Hood. No children are specifically named in the Will. Among the ten grandchildren named were, James Crawford, Jr., Alexander Crawford and Rachel Crawford, who married her second cousin, Tunis Hood III.

James Crawford Jr., Alexander Crawford and Rachel Crawford above, were undoubtedly children of James Crawford Sr. and second wife, Rachel McGinty, daughter of Alexander McGinty, Jr. and first wife, Lydia Hood. (See further report under Family of Tunis Hood III.)

James Crawford Jr. above m. 1, Sept. 5, 1804, Sally Graham. Bondsman John Morris; m. 2, April 23, 1813, Susannah Phifer. Bondsmen James Crawford Sr. and Isaac Alexander.

Alexander McGinty, Jr. was a son of Alexander McGinty, Sr., who was a son of John McGinty of old Augusta County, Virginia, who was born in Ireland. John McGinty's Will, written in 1760, and proved in 1762, named his wife Mary, and the following children:

1. **Alexander McGinty (Sr.)** b. about 1740, d. - - -.
2. **Margaret McGinty** b. - - -; m. - - - Stuart.
3. **John McGinty Jr.** b. about 1744, d. - - -.
4. **Robert E. McGinty** b. 1746, d. - - -.
5. **Ann McGinty** b. - - - d. - - -.
6. **Sarah McGinty** b. - - - d. - - -.
7. **Mary McGinty** b. - - - d. - - -.

According to Mecklenburg County official records, Alexander McGinty Jr. and Andrew Jackson, later President of the United States, appeared together in court in Charlotte, N. C., to present their licenses to practice as attorneys.

CHAPTER IX-A

FAMILY OF FREDERICK SHAFFER AND RACHEL HOOD

FREDERICK SHAFFER b. - - -, probably in Pennsylvania, d. - - - in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. about 1763, RACHEL HOOD, daughter of Tunis Hood, Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison. She was undoubtedly te oldest daughter, and very likely their oldest child.

Frederick Shaffer's name appears in the Frederick County, Virginia court records during the period 1760-1763. Family tradition advises he was of German ancestry, and migrated to Virginia from Pennsylvania where he was probably born. Tradition advises further that he served as an American soldier in the Revolutionary War from North Carolina. This is confirmed in the *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution,* published by the Daughters of the American Revolution, p. 19. In this record his name was misspelled as Frederick Sheaver, but there seems little doubt as to his identity.

Some later generation members of this Shaffer family adopted the spelling of their name as Shaver, but most descendants bearing the name, still living in Mecklenburg County, N. C., continue the spelling as Shaffer.

The Will of Frederick Shaffer, dated December 13, 1803, filed in the Mecklenburg County Superior Court Record of Wills, identifies the names of his children, and two sons-in-law, James Crawford and Philemon Morris. These children were:

1. **Jacob Shaffer** b. about 1764 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. after 1850, probably in Carroll County, Tennessee. See further limited record.
2. **Tunas Shaffer** b. - - - in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. - - -; m. March 29, 1793, Margaret Pharis (Faris) b. - - - d. - - - Their bondsman was Philemon Morris, his brother-in-law. No record of children and descendants.
3. **Mary Shaffer** b. 1773 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. after 1850; m. April 4, 1794, Philemon Morris b. 1772 as shown on his marriage bond record, d. after 1850. See further report.
4. **Dorcas Shaffer** b. - - -d. - - - No further record.
5. **Reuben Shaffer** b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

6. **Lydia Shaffer** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Feb. 7, 1799, in Mecklenburg County, N. C., Moses Kerr; their marriage bond signed by Tunas Shaffer. No record of children and descendants of this family, although Kerr is a well known Mecklenburg County name.
7. **Rachel Shaffer** b. - - - d. - - - was apparently the first wife of James Crawford, whose second wife is said to have been Rachel McGinty, daughter of Alexander McGinty Jr. and first wife, Lydia Hood, daughter of Tunis Hood Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison. See further report under family of Tunis Hood III.
8. **Frederick Shaffer, Jr.** b. - - - d. prior to 1850; m. August 17, 1803 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., Margaret Brown b. - - - d. - - - apparently no relation to wife of Jacob Shaffer (Shaver) by that name. See further report.

JACOB SHAFFER AND HIS FAMILY

JACOB SHAFFER, also known as Shaver, appears in the 1850 census record for Carroll County, Tennessee, as aged 86 in that year, born in North Carolina. This would date his birth year as approximately 1764. He was undoubtedly the son of Frederick Shaffer and Rachel Hood, and born in Mecklenburg County, N. C. Marriage bond records of Mecklenburg County, N. C., show that he married June 15, 1796, Margaret Brown b. - - - d. prior to 1850. He served in the War of 1812-1814 as a 1st lieutenant, 8th Co. Detached, 2nd Mecklenburg Regiment. Robert Hood, his first cousin, was commanding officer of that company.

In the 1850 census for Carroll County, Tennessee, Jacob Shaver was living with a son, William B. Shaver, also apparently a widower, with the following children:

1. **Martha P. Shaver** b. 1834 in Tennessee.
2. **Rachel Shaver** b. 1836 in Tennessee.
3. **William B. Shaver, Jr.** b. 1839 in Tennessee.
4. **Eliza Shaver** b. 1842 in Tennessee.
5. **Catherine Shaver** b. 1844 in Tennessee.

No further records are available on the family and descendants of Jacob Shaffer (Shaver).

PHILEMON MORRIS AND HIS FAMILY

PHILEMON MORRIS b. 1772, d. after 1850 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., named in the Will of Frederick Shaffer, Sr., as son-in-law; m. April 4, 1794, MARY SHAFFER, b. 1773, d. after 1850, daughter of Frederick Shaffer and Rachel Hood. Philemon Morris was a Revolutionary War soldier; enlisted as a

private January 11, 1778, and served three years in Captain Tatum's Company, 1st Regiment, North Carolina Continental line, under command of Colonel Thomas Clark. (*Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution*, N. C. Society, D. A. R., pp. 55, 541, and Pension Record No. 758).

The Will of Philemon Morris, dated July 23, 1847, and filed in Will Book J, Mecklenburg County Superior Court Record of Wills, names, in addition to his wife, Mary, the following ten children:

1. **Reuben Morris** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Feb. 1, 1816, in Mecklenburg County, N. C., Mary Houston, a widow. No available records of their children and descendants, if any.
2. **William Morris** b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
3. **John F. Morris** b. - - - d. - - -; m. July 23, 1830, Mary C. (Polly) McLarty, a widow. No record of children and descendants, if any.
4. **Zebulon Taylor Morris** b. - - - d. - - - feeble minded; never married.
5. **Philemon W. Morris** b. 1810 d. - - -; m. Rachel - - - b. 1808. Record of these children, taken from 1850 Mecklenburg County census records:

a-1. Robert B. Morris b. 1833 d. - - - No further record.
a-2. Elizabeth Morris b. 1835 d. - - - No further record.
a-3. Daniel Morris b. 1837 d. - - - No further record.
a-4. Eliza Morris b. 1839 d. - - - No further record.
a-5. Mary Morris b. 1845 d. - - - No further record.
a-6. Margaret Morris b. 1847 d. - - - No further record.

6. **James B. Morris** b. - - - d. - - -; m. June 6, 1822, Anne Matthews b. - - - d. - - - Record only of one son:

a-1. John W. Morris b. - - - d. - - -; m. 1, - - - Four children by this union.
b-1. Lester Morris b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Olin Morris b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Dallas Morris b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Virginia (Jennie) Morris b. - - -; m. William Samuel Shaffer b. - - - d. - - - a distant cousin. For further report see Family of Frederick Shaffer, Jr.

John W. Morris m. 2, - - - Henderson b. - - - d. - - - Record of two children:
b-5. Rufus Morris b. - - - No further record.
b-6. Fannie Morris b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

7. **Rachel Morris** b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Dennis. No further record.

8. **Amy Morris** b. - - - d. - - -; m. March 21, 1828, James McComb b. - - - d. - - - Bondsmen were Cyrus Black and Eli Springs. No further record.
9. **Mary N. Morris** b. 1807 d. - - -; m. Oct. 7, 1834, Dempsey (Demps) Ritch b. 1811 d. - - - Record from 1850 Mecklenburg County census of these children:

a-1. William Ritch b. 1831 d. - - - No further record.
a-2. Susan Ritch b. 1835 d. - - - No further record.
a-3. Mary Ritch b. 1837 d. - - - No further record.
a-4. Philemon Ritch b. 1839 d. - - - No further record.
a-5. Elizabeth Ritch b. 1841 d. - - - No further record.
a-6. John Ritch b. 1843 d. - - - No further record.
a-7. Marcus Ritch b. 1846 d. - - - No further record.
a-8. Melissa Ritch b. 1848 d. - - - No further record.

Dempsey Ritch and Mary (Morris) Ritch are buried in Mallard Creek Cemetery near Charlotte, N. C.

10. **Elizabeth Morris** b. 1814 d. - - -; m. August 15, 1834, Elijah Ritch b. 1813, d. - - -, brother of Dempsey Ritch, both of whom are said to have been sons of Edmond Ritch and Rachel Cochran of Indian Trail, N. C., both of whom are buried in the Ritch family graveyard three miles north of Indian Trail. The name is said to have been originally Ritchie. Elijah Ritch and Elizabeth (Morris) Ritch lived in the Mallard Creek community near Charlotte, and are buried in Mallard Creek Cemetery. They had these known children and descendants:

a-1. John P. Ritch b. August 30, 1835, d. Oct. 6, 1916; m. Annis Taylor b. June 13, 1838, d. May 30, 1921. Record only of one son:

b.-1. Duncan Taylor Ritch b. Feb. 20, 1863 in Southport, N. C., d. Nov. 8, 1932 in Norfolk, Virginia; buried in Charlotte, N. C.; m. 1, Elizabeth Matilda Lemmond b. 1862, d. 1905, daughter of Milas Madison Lemmond and Mary Means. Milas Madison Lemmond (1816-1871) was a son of William Lemmond II b. 1791 d. - - - and Margaret McCoy; William Lemmond II was a son of John Lemmond b. 1767 d. - - - and Mary Stuart; John Lemmond was a son of William Lemmond I b. about 1740 in Belfast, Ireland, and Mary McCrae. William Lemmond I was a veteran of the Revolutionary War (D. A. R. Roster of N. C. Soldiers in the American Revolution, pp. 489-494). Mary Means, wife of Milas Madison Lemmond above was a daughter of John Means IV and Margaret Wilson of Cabarrus

County, N. C. John Means IV was a son of William Means b. 1768 d. - - - of Mecklenburg County, N. C., and Isabelle Works; William Means was a son of John Means III and Sarah Harris of Mecklenburg County, N. C. John Means III was a son of John Means II b. 1718 in Londonderry, Northern Ireland, and Isabelle Jamison. They emigrated to Boston, Mass., in 1740 and somewhat later to South Carolina. John Means I was born in Scotland and moved to Northern Ireland in 1715. Mary Means above was a great-great-granddaughter of Rev. Francis McKemie, born in Donegal, Scotland, graduated from University of Glasgow in 1673; licensed to preach in 1681; migrated to America in 1683 and organized the first Presbyterian Church in North America at Snow Hill, Maryland, in that year. Margaret Wilson above was also a great-great-granddaughter of Rev. Francis McKemie.

Children and known descendants of Duncan Taylor Ritch and Elizabeth Matilda Lemmond were:

c-1. Infant son, died at birth March 20, 1885.

c-2. John Irwin Ritch b. June 11, 1886, d. March 3, 1945; m. April 16, 1913, Madeline Phelan b. July 21, 1894, daughter of Patrick Henry Phelan and Adele Myers. She lives at 1949 Avondale Avenue, Charlotte, N. C. Children and descendants of this Ritch family are:

d-1. Adele Myers Ritch b. Jan. 30, 1914 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. March 2, 1935, George Clark Jones Jr. Record of these children:

e-1. Janis Adele Jones b. Nov. 23, 1937.

e-2. George Clarke Jones III b. Nov. 30, 1940.

e-3. Gerald Phelan Jones b. Feb. 5, 1944.

e-4. Mary Madeline Jones b. Dec. 23, 1949.

d-2. Madeline Phelan Ritch b. Aug. 23, 1915 in Charlottesville, Va.; m. Jan. 18, 1937, Ovid Pendleton Cassels b. - - - Record of two children:

e-1. Ovid Pendleton Cassels Jr. b. Oct. 8, 1938.

e-2. John Ritch Cassels b. May 31, 1942.

d-3. Annis Matilda Ritch b. April 18, 1917 in Toccoa, Georgia; m. Jan. 25, 1941, Thomas Edwin Lucas b. - - - Record of four children:

e-1. Annis Ritch Lucas b. June 19, 1942.

e-2. Nancy Poston Lucas b. July 15, 1943.

e-3. Thomas Edwin Lucas Jr. b. Sept. 27, 1946.

e-4. Theodore Taylor Lucas b. Nov. 20, 1950.

d-4. Virginia Helen Ritch b. Feb. 19, 1919 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. June 16, 1950, Parks Neill Austin b. - - - Record of three children:

e-1. Parks Neill Austin Jr. b. March 22, 1951.

e-2. Allen Ritch Austin b. Oct. 6, 1953.

e-3. Robert Irwin Austin b. Jan. 1, 1955.

d-5. Patricia Ann Ritch b. Feb. 26, 1923 in Enfield, N. C.; m. Sept. 7, 1945, C. Malcolm Collins Jr. b. - - - Record of three children:

e-1. C. Malcolm Collins III b. Oct. 29, 1947.

e-2. Stephen Lee Collins b. May 2, 1952.

e-3. Anne Phelan Collins b. Sept. 19, 1953.

d-6. Harriet Irwin Ritch b. Jan. 24, 1925, in Enfield, N. C.; m. Feb. 27, 1946, John William Merrill Jr., b. - - - Record of three children:

e-1. John William Merrill III b. May 3, 1947.

e-2. Ellyn Irwin Merrill b. Feb. 19, 1951.

e-3. Mark Hamilton Merrill b. July 27, 1953.

d-7. Mary Joan Ritch b. Jan. 12, 1934, registered nurse in Charlotte, N. C. No record of marriage.

c-3. Duncan Taylor Ritch Jr. b. July 28, 1888 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. July 26, 1947; m. Neva Lillian Nutte b. Oct. 4, 1901 in Manchester, N. H. They lived in New York City. They had no children.

c-4. Lee Lemmond Ritch b. Oct. 22, 1890 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. April 16, 1936. Never married.

c-5. Ernest Washington Ritch b. March 31, 1892, d. August 12, 1895.

c-6. Mary Annis Ritch b. Oct. 13, 1895, d. Jan. 27, 1898.

c-7. Parks Monroe Ritch b. July 23, 1902; m. Kate Mangum Porter, widow, daughter of Benjamin Wade Mangum and Florence Plyler. They have no children. Parks M. Ritch served in World War II with 1104th Military Police Company stationed in Natal and Recife, Brazil. He has been a member of the Charlotte police force since 1935.

Duncan Taylor Ritch Sr. m. 2, April 29, 1908, Annie Floyd b. Jan. 7, 1884. Three known children were born to this union:

c-8. Infant son, died at birth, Feb. 14, 1909.

c-9. Ada Louise Ritch b. Sept. 27, 1911 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Oct. 8, 1932, Robert R. Waddell. No record of children.

c-10. James Taylor Ritch b. Nov. 11, 1917 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. July 20, 1940, Eleanor Irene Gilbert b. - - - They live in Norfolk, Virginia. Record of three children:

d-1. James Taylor Ritch Jr. b. Sept. 20, 1942 in Norfolk, Va.

d-2. Carole Anne Ritch b. July 1, 1944 in Norfolk, Va.

d-3. Robert Gilbert Ritch b. August 24, 1951 in Norfolk, Va.

a-2. Thomas L. Ritch b. 1837, d. - - - next son of Elijah Ritch and Elizabeth Morris; m. Marcia Bundy b. - - - d. - - - Record of three known children:

b-1. John Ritch b. 1868, was still alive in Lewistown, Montana at last report. No further record.

b-2. Joseph Ritch b. 1866, d. - - - No further record.
b-3. Charles Ritch b. 1872, d. - - - No further record.

a-3. Philemon Morris Ritch b. June 6, 1840, d. Jan. 9, 1925, buried in old Philadelphia Church Cemetery near Mint Hill, Mecklenburg County, N. C. Served throughout the War Between the States as a Confederate cavalryman, and was wounded in action; m. 1, Jane Alexander b. 1842, d. Dec. 21, 1881. Record of three children:

b-1. Carrie May Ritch b. July 20, 1868, d. 1904. No further record.
b-2. Clark Alexander Ritch b. Sept. 29, 1872, d. Jan. 19, 1938. No further record.
b-3. Thomas Wirt Ritch b. Sept. 19, 1879, d. - - - No further record.

Philemon Morris Ritch m. 2, Virginia Lemmond b. Dec. 13, 1858, d. Feb. 27, 1947, daughter of Marquis de Lafayette Lemmond and Adeline Rea; he was a son of William Lemmond II and Margaret McCoy. For further record see ancestral record of Elizabeth Matilda Lemmond, first wife of Duncan Taylor Ritch Sr. Children and known descendants of this union were:

b-4. Zula Ritch b. March 17, 1885; m. William S. Hartis b. 1883 in Wilmington, N. C., d. Sept. 30, 1953. They had these known children:

c-1. William Ernest Hartis b. March 26, 1906; m. Hazel Harne b. - - - They live in Wilmington, N. C., where he is superintendent of the Gulf Creosoting Company. No record of children.
c-2. Henry Banks Hartis b. Nov. 1, 1908; m. 1, Grace Meldrum b. - - -; m. 2, Feb. 22, 1941, Lena Easterling b. - - - They live in Wilson, N. C., where he is a traffic policeman. No record of children by either marriage.
c-3. Philemon Ray Hartis b. June 2, 1909; m. Nina Mae Baltzegar b. - - - They live in Wilson, N. C. No record of children.
c-4. Ralph Walton Hartis b. June 27, 1911 in Bladen County, N. C.; m. Margaret Tingen b. - - - They live in Burlington, N. C., where he is connected with Firestone Tire Company. No record of children.
c-5. Martha Gertrude Hartis b. August 11, 1914 in Bladen County, N. C.; m. April, 1938,

Willis J. Edwards b. - - - No record of children.

c-6. Eugene Hartis b. Dec. 22, 1915 in Bladen County, N. C.; m. July, 1940, Cora Lee Patterson b. - - - No record of children.

c-7. Margaret Helen Hartis b. Sept. 17, 1917 in Bladen County, N. C., d. May 11, 1944; m. July, 1940, Jackson Mathis b. - - - No record of children.

c-8. Harry Hartis b. - - - in Bladen County, N. C.; m. Jan. 10, 1947, Marilyn Stock b. - - - No record of children.

c-9. Herman Hartis b. - - - in Bladen County, N. C.; m. in 1947, Frances Whitley b. - - - No record of children.

c-10. James S. Hartis b. August 26, 1925 in Wilmington, N. C.; m. June 4, 1949, Barbara Ann Jones b. - - - No record of children.

b-5. Morris Rea Ritch b. Jan. 21, 1887 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Myrtle Fesperman b. July 26, 1890, his distant cousin, daughter of George Washington Fesperman and Mary Alice Hood. They live at 1521 Scotland Avenue, Charlotte, N. C. They have one son:

c-1. Morris Rea Ritch Jr. b. July 19, 1917 in Badin, N. C.; m. Dec. 27, 1941, Virginia Smith b. Oct. 23, 1920. They live in Charlotte, N. C., where he is associated with his father in the general contracting business. Record of two sons:

d-1. Morris Rea Ritch III b. May 10, 1948 in Charlotte, N. C.

d-2. Harrell Dixon Ritch b. March 19, 1951 in Charlotte, N. C.

b-6. Martha Virginia Ritch b. March 16, 1889; unmarried, she lives at 3512 Tuckaseege Road, Charlotte, N. C.

b-7. Marcus Harrell Ritch b. Nov. 1, 1891; m. Lessie Hinson b. - - - They live in Charlotte, N. C. No record of children and descendants, if any.

b-8. William Philemon Ritch b. May 22, 1894. No further record.

b-9. Grace Estelle Ritch b. Nov. 22, 1898; a registered nurse, unmarried, she lives in Charlotte, N. C.

a-4. Martha Ritch b. 1842 d. - - - next daughter of Elijah Ritch and Elizabeth Morris; m. Cunningham Stewart b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Newell, N. C. Record of four children:

b-1. Charles Stewart b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
b-2. Edward Stewart b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
b-3 Son, died in infancy.
b-4. Gertrude Stewart b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Penninger b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

a-5. Mary Ritch b. 1844 d. - - -; m. Seth Woodruff, b. - - - They moved to Louisiana. Record of four children:

b-1. Mattie Woodruff b. - - -; m. - - - Rachall b. - - - No further record.
b-2. Mary Woodruff b. - - - No further record.
b-3. Gertrude Woodruff b. - - - No further record.
b-4. Seth Woodruff Jr. b. - - - No further record.

a-6. James McKee Ritch b. 1846, d. - - -; m. Elizabeth McLaurin b. - - - They live in Laurinburg, N. C. Record of two children:

b-1. Johnson Ritch b. - - - No further record.
b-2. McLaurin Ritch b. - - - No further record.

a-7. Taylor Ritch b. 1848, d. - - -; m. Mrs. Laura Northrop, widow. They lived in Laurinburg, N. C. Record of two children:

b-1. Dr. Binks Ritch b. - - - d. - - - He was a dentist. No further record.
b-2. Emma Ritch b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - No further record.

Taylor Ritch m. 2, Mrs. - - - Hoey, widow. They had no children.

a-8. William Ritch b. 1850 d. - - - Moved to Louisiana. No further record.

a-9. Edward Ritch b. 1851 d. - - -; m. Lillian Livingston b. - - - They live in Boiling Springs, N. C. Three children:

b-1. Reece Ritch (daughter) b. - - -; m. C. H. Broward b. - - - They live at 1022 East Boulevard, Charlotte, N. C. No further record.
b-2. Rebecca Ritch b. - - -; m. - - - Hamrick b. - - - They live in Boiling Springs, N. C. No further record.
b-3. Paul Ritch b. - - - Lives in Asheville, N. C. No further record.

a-10. C. Williamson Ritch b. July 16, 1853, d. Dec. 11, 1921, youngest son and child of Elijah Ritch and Elizabeth Morris; m. 1. Octavia Thomason b. - - - d. - - - Record of two children:

b-1. Charles Ritch b. 1892. No further record.

b-2. Mary Ritch b. June 26, 1896. No further record.

C. Williamson Ritch m. 2, Woodley Bell b. Oct. 29, 1850, d. - - - They lived in Newell, N. C. Children and descendants were:

b-3. Lillian Ritch b. August 13, 1899; m. May 5, 1926, Frank W. DeArmon b. - - - They live at 1308 Biltmore Drive, Charlotte, N. C. Record of two children:

c-1. Lillian DeArmon b. 1927; m. Nov. 17, 1950, A. Grant Whitney b. - - - They live in Lowell, Mass. Record of one daughter:

d-1. Julia Woodley Whitney b. May 17, 1951.

c-2. Frances Ann DeArmon b. May 17, 1937. No marriage record.

b-4. Louise Ritch b. May 18, 1903; m. Oct. 14, 1933, Dr. John Pharr, M.D., b. - - - They live in Charlotte, N. C. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Louise Pharr b. Sept. 2, 1935. No marriage record.

FREDERICK SHAFFER, JR. AND HIS FAMILY

FREDERICK SHAFFER, JR. b. about 1780 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. prior to 1850; m. August 17, 1803 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., Margaret Brown b. 1780, d. after 1850. His first cousin, John Harrison Hood signed their marriage bond. They lived in Charlotte, N. C. Records of these children and known descendants:

1. **Cornelia H. Shaffer** b. about 1805 d. - - -; m. Feb. 14, 1825, in Mecklenburg County, N. C., William A. Tye b. - - - d. - - - No record of children and descendants.
2. **Socelia (Celia) Shaffer** b. about 1807 d. - - -; m. Sept. 30, 1833 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., Samuel Sloan b. - - - d. - - - No record of children and descendants.
3. **Elizabeth Shaffer** b. about 1810 d. - - -; m. August 4, 1835, in Mecklenburg County, N. C., Henry Sloan b. - - - d. - - - No records of children and descendants.
4. **William Shaffer** b. 1815 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. - - -; m. March 13, 1833, Hannah Sloan b. 1815 d. - - - They lived in Charlotte, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Mary Shaffer b. 1834, d. - - -; m. 1, April 24, 1854, J. A. Tye b. - - - d. - - - No record of children by this marriage.

Mary Shaffer m. 2, William Yandle b. - - - d. - - - Record of three children:

b-1. Baxter Yandle b. - - - No further record.

b-2. Samuel Yandle b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Son, name and record not available.

a-2. John F. Shaffer b. 1836, d. - - - Was living with his widowed mother in Charlotte in 1880. No further record.

a-3. James S. Shaffer b. 1839 d. - - -; m. Jan. 5, 1861, Sarah J. Morris b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Charlotte, N. C. Record of these children and known descendants:

b-1. James E. Shaffer b. about 1863 d. about 1914. No further record.

b-2. Olin Shaffer b. about 1865 d. about 1895. No further record.

b-3. Mary Edith Shaffer b. about 1868 d. about 1896. No further record.

b-4. Virginia Shaffer b. about 1871 d. about 1917. No further record.

b-5. Alma Irene Shaffer b. about 1873 d. Oct. 18, 1918; m. William Penn Chambers b. Jan. 30, 1871 in Burke County, N. C., d. Sept. 25, 1945; both buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Charlotte, N. C. He was a son of Joseph F. Chambers and Mary Avery. They lived in Charlotte and had these children and known descendants:

c-1. William Sloan Chambers b. July 30, 1898 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. June 19, 1919, Lula S. Wilson b. March 21, 1898 in York County, S. C., daughter of Leander Green Wilson and Mary Avalona Merritt. They live at 3037 Marlowe Avenue, Charlotte, N. C. Record of one daughter:

d-1. Eva Irene Chambers b. Feb. 18, 1920; m. June 17, 1945, Rollin E. Porter b. - - - They live in Colorado Springs, Colorado. Record of one son:

e-1. Michael Chambers Porter b. Dec. 12, 1946 in Colorado Springs.

c-2. Gladys Irene Chambers b. Dec. 16, 1905 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. Dec. 16, 1924, Charles Earl Kerr b. Nov. 7, 1902 in Charlotte, son of James Bolivar Kerr and Susan Elizabeth Sloan. They live at 1113 Drummond Avenue, Charlotte, N. C. Record of two daughters:

d-1. Betty Avery Kerr b. March 16, 1926 in Charlotte; m. Dec. 28, 1943, Ernest Lloyd Adkins Jr. b. - - - They live in Charlotte. Record of two sons:

e-1. Ernest Charles Adkins b. March 9, 1945.

e-2. Daniel Gary Adkins b. June 10, 1951.

d-2. Gladys Karen Kerr b. April 10, 1935 in Charlotte; m. in 1954, William Farrow Jackson Jr. No record of children.

c-3. James Waighstill Chambers b. Feb. 23, 1908 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. August 19, 1936, Mildred Smith b. Feb. 18, 1914, daughter of Joseph Darby Smith and Bertha M. Davis. They live in Charlotte. Record of these children:

d-1. Alma Jane Chambers b. Sept. 16, 1937.

d-2. Robert Waighstill Chambers b. June 26, 1941.

d-3. Thomas Joseph Chambers b. Nov. 26, 1942.

d-4. Virginia Ann Chambers b. Jan. 18, 1948.

c-4. Virginia Moore Chambers b. August 2, 1911 in Charlotte, N. C.; m. 1, B. Wright b. Dec. 24, 1903 in Chester, S. C., d. August 24, 1945 in Charlotte. They had no children.
Virginia Moore Chambers m. 2, John Patrick Davey b. - - - They live at 20 Grant Street, Stoneham, Mass. Record of one son:

d-1. John Raymond Davey b. June 1, 1950 in Winchester, Mass.

c-5. Jessie Mary Chambers b. Jan. 23, 1913; m. Nov. 24, 1932, J. Raymond Bumgardner b. April 14, 1909 in Charlotte, N. C., son of John W. Bumgardner and Rhoda Caroline Goodson. They live at 6 Kemp Avenue, Montpelier, Vermont. Record of these children:

d-1. David Chambers Bumgardner b. March 22, 1934 in Charlotte, N. C. No marriage record.

d-2. William Raymond Bumgardner b. Jan. 1, 1936 in Charlotte, N. C.
d-3. Gerald Franklin Bumgardner b. Dec. 20, 1941 in Atlanta, Georgia.
d-4. James Michael Bumgardner b. Nov. 26, 1943 in Cleveland, Ohio.
d-5. Deborah Ann Bumgardner b. August 26, 1952 in Montpelier, Vermont.

a-4. Samuel C. Shaffer b. 1842 d. - - -; m. Grace Matthews b. - - - in Lancaster, S. C., d. - - - They had no children.

a-5. Alice Shaffer b. 1843 d. - - -; m. Milton Hall b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Charlotte, N. C. Record of these children:

b-1. William Hall b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Harkey b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

b-2. Charles Hall b. - - - d. - - -; m. Rena Dulin b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

b-3. Edward Hall b. - - -; m. 1, Hattie Dorton b. - - - d. - - -; m. 2. - - - No further record.

b-4. Cora Hall b. - - - d. - - -; m. John Brown b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

b-5. Ellie Hall b. - - -; m. 1, - - - Bobo b. - - - d. - - -; m. 2, Jack Baer b. - - - d. - - - She lives at 2308 East 7th Street, Charlotte, N. C. No further record.

b-6. Fred N. Hall b. - - -; m. - - - Record of three children:

c-1. Fred N. Hall Jr. b. - - - Lives in Charlotte, N. C. No further record.
c-2. Louise Hall b. - - - No further record.
c-3. Betty Jean Hall b. - - - No further record.

a-6. Vajah Shaffer, twin, b. 1844, apparently died in infancy.

a-7. Harvey Shaffer, twin of Vajah, b. 1844, died in infancy.

a-8. William Henry Shaffer b. 1846, d. 1924; m. Amelia Young Hall b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Charlotte, N. C., and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. William Samuel Shaffer b. - - - d. - - -; m. Virginia (Jenny) Morris b. - - - d. - - - daughter of John W. Morris and - - - They lived in Greensboro, N. C. Record of these children:

c-1. Margaret Young Shaffer b. - - -; m. William Sellars b. - - - They had no children.

c-2. Kathryn Shaffer b. - - -; m. William Murray b. - - - They live in Greensboro, N. C. Record of two children:

d-1 William Murray Jr. b. - - - No further record.

d-2. Jane Murray b. - - - No further record.

c-3. Morris Shaffer b. - - - d. - - - in Greensboro, N. C., unmarried.

c-4. Samuel Shaffer b. - - - d. - - - He was a dentist; m. Elizabeth - - - No further record.

c-5. Charles Shaffer b. - - -; m. Charlotte Winburn b. - - - They live in Wake Forest, N. C. No further record.

b-2. Walter Prownell Shaffer b. - - - d. - - -; m. Mary Wilson b. - - - They lived in the Mint Hill community near Charlotte, N. C. Record of five children:

c-1. Blanche Shaffer b. - - - No further record.

c-2. Pearl Shaffer b. - - - No further record.

c-3. William Shaffer b. - - - No further record.

c-4. Lily Shaffer b. - - - - No further record.

c-5. Harold Shaffer b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Mary Ellen Shaffer b. - - - d. - - -; m. 1, - - - Johnson b. - - - d. - - -; m. 2, Michael Roberts b. - - - No children by either marriage.

b-4. Zebulon Elmore Shaffer b. - - -; m. Estell Stallings b. - - - Record of these children and known descendants:

c-1. Thelma Shaffer b. - - -; m. Arthur Patsch b. - - - They live in Lexington, N. C. Record of these children:

d-1. Arthur Patsch Jr. b. - - -

d-2. Caroline Patsch b. - - -

d-3. James Patsch b. - - -

c-2. Johnson Shaffer b. - - -; m. Margaret Thompson b. - - - Record of two daughters:

d-1. Jennye Shaffer b. - - -

d-2. Beth Shaffer b. - - -

c-3. Grace Shaffer b. - - -; m. Charles Barmier b. - - - They live in St. Louis, Mo. Record of one son:

d-1. Gary Barmier b. - - -

b-5. Caroline Young Shaffer b. - - -; m. Harold Gray Robinson b. - - - They live at 2921 Sunset Drive, Charlotte, N. C. Record of one son:

c-1. Harold Gray Robinson Jr. b. - - -; m. Pauline Ponton b. - - - in Abington, Illinois. They live in Charlotte, N. C. Record of one son:

d-1. Charles Ponton Robinson b. - - -

a-9. Ida L. Shaffer b. 1850 d. - - -; m. Thomas Austin b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Charlotte, N. C. Record of three children:

b-1. McKinney Austin b. - - - No further record.

b-2. Arthur Austin b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Charles Austin b. - - - No further record.

a-10. Charles P. Shaffer b. 1851, d. - - - youngest son of William Shaffer and Hannah Sloan; m. 1, Mary Orr b. - - - d. - - -; m. 2, Laura McCauley b. - - - No children by either marriage.

a-11. Daughter, name unknown b. - - - d. - - -; m. V. C. Hargett b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

CHAPTER X

FAMILY OF JESSE NEEL AND MARY HOOD

JESSE NEEL b. - - - d. - - - m. **MARY HOOD** b. - - - d. - - - daughter of Tunis Hood Sr. and Elizabeth Harrison. Jesse Neel was a son of Andrew Neel, whose Will, dated October 7, 1796, named Jesse Neel as one of his children.

Jesse Neel (Neal) apparently died intestate, as there is no record of his Will in the Mecklenburg County Court files. His widow, Mary Hood Neel however, left a Will, dated June 8, 1840, in which she named the following children:

1. **Jesse C. Neel** b. - - - d. - - -; m. June 30, 1824, Sarah Stinson.
2. **Andrew H. Neel** b. - - - killed while serving as a Confederate soldier in the War Between the States; m. - - - Hunter. They had one daughter, Laura Neel (Neal) who was the first wife of James Watt Hood. See further report.
3. **Eleanor A. Neel** b. - - - d. - - -.
4. **Elizabeth Neel (Neal)** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Oct. 5, 1818, William Foard.
5. **Ann Neal** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Jan. 20, 1821, Frank K. Elmore.
6. **Mary Neel (Neal)** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Dec. 15, 1825, Reuben Hood Jr., his second wife. See further report.
7. **Teresa Caroline Neel** b. - - - d. - - -; m. July 21, 1828, William McCrory.
8. **Thomas Neel (Neal)** b. - - - d. - - -.

Also grandson **Robert H. Neel (Neal)**.

CHAPTER XI

HARRISON ANCESTORS AND RELATIVES

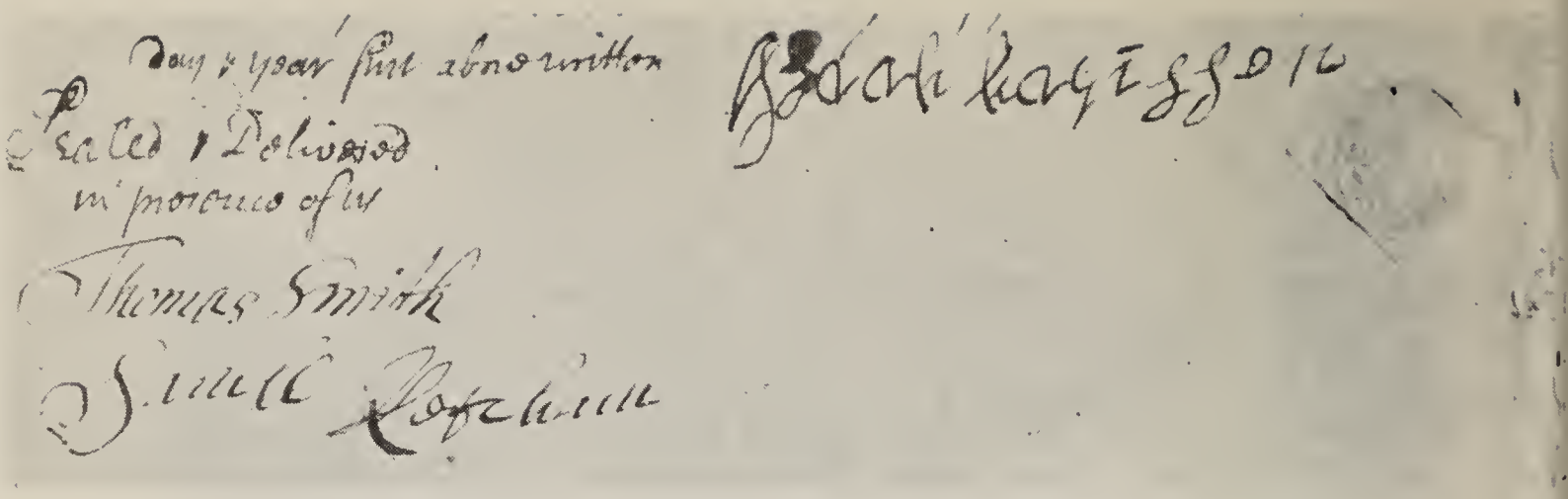
The Harrison ancestors of Tunis Hood descendants, identified by well founded family tradition, and the best of circumstantial evidence, are of equal interest to that of the Hood and allied Danish-Dutch lines. These Harrison forebears were also early immigrants to America. Fortunately, excellent records of them, and some of their descendants are available, thanks to many years of patient genealogical research by the late J. Houston Harrison of Alexandria, Virginia, and Washington, D. C., himself a descendant of the same Harrison family line so closely connected with Tunis Hood descendant families.

J. Houston Harrison recorded his findings in his fascinating book, *Settlers by the Long Grey Trail,* which he published in 1930. While he did not specifically identify the Hood-Harrison intermarriage connections in the publication of his book, subsequent data, produced by this author in collaboration with other Tunis Hood descendant family members, has reasonably well verified the connections. This was fully recognized by Mr. Harrison in discussions with the author on several occasions prior to his death in 1954. He had hoped to assemble the mass of later discovered Harrison family data and publish a second edition of his book, incorporating the new finds, including the Hood connections, but unfortunately, death claimed him before that objective could be realized. Discovery of some of the important early Hood family records produced in this genealogy, resulted from clues furnished by Mr. Harrison, including the records of Tunis Hood in Virginia.

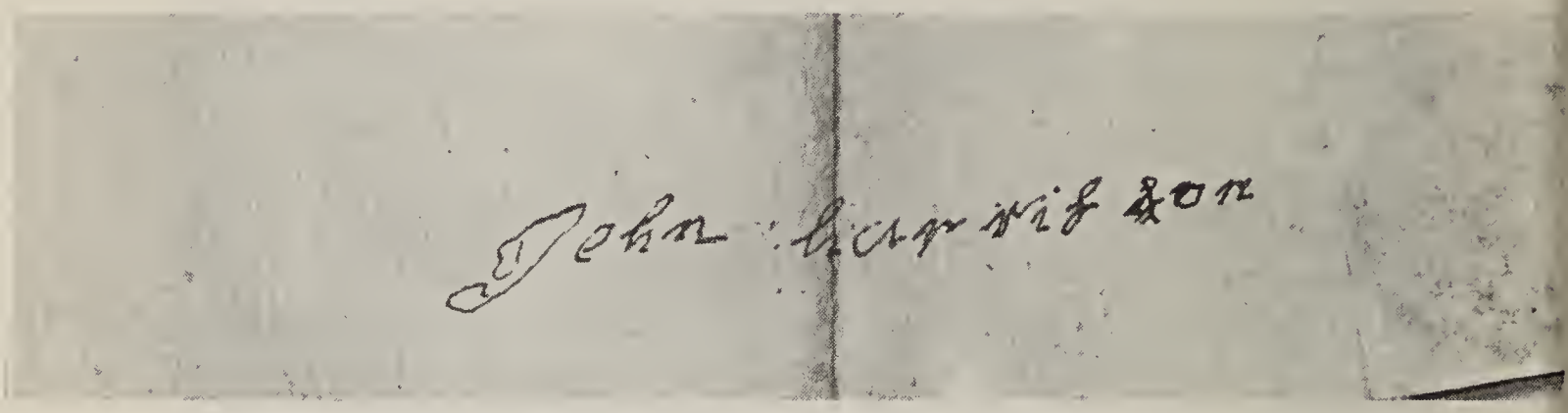
Who were these early American Harrison ancestors of Tunis Hood descendants, and where did they come from? It is known from the most reliable of family tradition, and other impressive circumstantial evidence, that the first wife of Tunis Hood was Elizabeth Harrison, of the Isaiah Harrison line of Rockingham County, Virginia. Also, Eleanor Harrison, apparently a niece of Elizabeth, being the daughter of her half-uncle, Jeremiah Harrison, was the wife of Tunis Hood, Jr., and therefore his half first cousin. The first Harrison forebear of this line to reach the North American Continent, was identified by J. Houston Harrison as Rev. Thomas Harrison (1619-1682), a native of Kingston-on-Hull, England, and forebear of the Rockingham County,

Philipse Manor, Philipsberg, N. Y., (now Yonkers). Casper Joosten Springsteen and Marie Storm, grandparents of John Springs, were married here in 1683. See page 532.

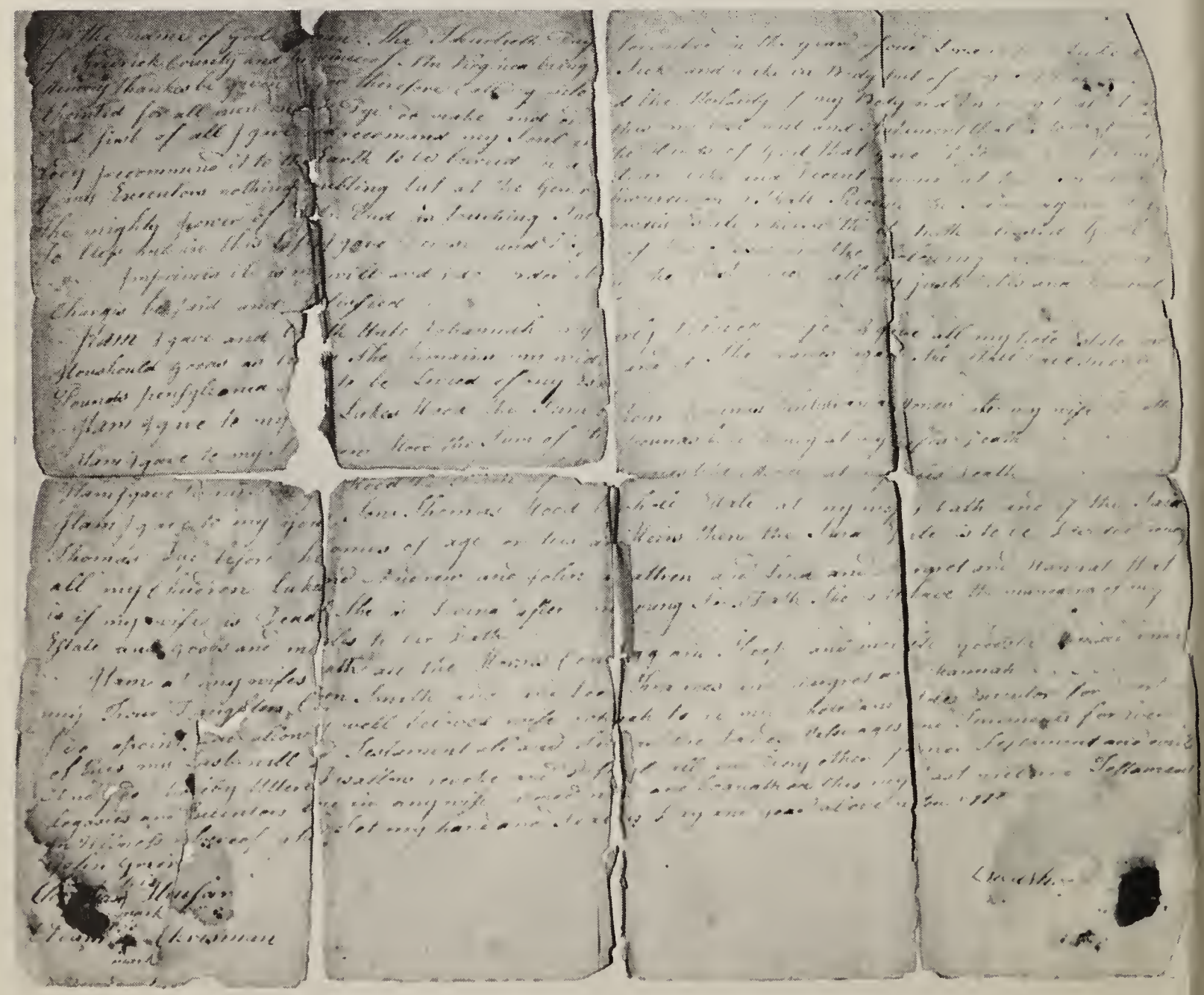
Graves of John Springs and Sophia Gassaway Springs, Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery, near Charlotte, N. C. See page 531.



Signature of Isaiah Harrison affixed to a deed June 22, 1721. See page 452.



Signature of John Harrison affixed to his Will, July 30, 1769. See page 456.



Signature of Lucas Hood Sr. affixed to his Will November 30, 1770. See page 529.

Virginia Harrison families. Mr. Harrison's identity of Rev. Thomas Harrison as the ancestor of the Rockingham County, Virginia Harrisons is circumstantial, but he makes a good case for his findings. This author has not attempted to verify the actual facts of this ancestry, and has accepted the results of J. Houston Harrison's research in this connection as reasonably adequate.

The English and Scotch Harrisons, from whom we are certainly descended, first came to England from Denmark with the Norse Viking Sea Kings, who finally under Canute, conquered and possessed the whole of the country. He was crowned King of England, Denmark and Norway, in the year 1016, his reign extending through the year 1035. Hence, our original ancestral stock on the Harrison line is also Danish.

J. Houston Harrison conducted a thorough research of the origin of the Harrison families of England and Scotland, the results of which are found in Chapter VII, pp. 77-78. He wrote in part as follows:

> "The Harrisons are said to have come into England with the Norse Viking Sea Kings, who finally under Canute (1016-1035) conquered and possessed the whole of the country. They were among the 'free Danes' of whom Kingsley's hero, 'Hereward the Wake' was one, and who were the last to withstand William the Conquerer, himself of Norse Viking origin. Thus they were in England a generation or more before the time of the Battle of Hastings (October 14, 1066), and the period of the Domesday Book (1085-1086), from which many old English families date their origin.
>
> "Northumberland, the Danish section of England, is said to be filled with Harrisons now, and the name there is variously spelled, sometimes without an 'H', and sometimes with only one 'r'. The name being of Danish patronymic origin, it is claimed that it is more properly spelled Arysen (also Aertzsen), derived as 'Harry's son,' which is common to this day in Denmark, Sweden and Norway. (See Richmond, *Virginia Standard,* No. 41, June 12, 1880).
>
> "Surnames began to be hereditary in England in the 11th Century and became common after 1160, when Henry II enfranchised the land. They were legally recognized in the *'Statute of Additions'* under Henry V (1413-1422). The most popular given names have always been made famous by some great king or national hero. William and Robert, and a little later, John, were such names introduced at the Norman conquest, and have maintained their ground ever since.
>
> "The old chronicles of England end with the close of the 14th century, and the official records begin in 1509. With the introduction into the kingdom of parish registers, 1538, by Thomas Cromwell, vicar-general, and the further growth of the system under Queen Elizabeth I, accelerated by the laws of 1601, placing the affairs of the civil parish under the vestry and overseers of the poor, a more definite idea of the distribution of family names of the time, and of their specific locations in the shires is obtained.
>
> "That Daniel and Robert were favorite early given names among the Harrisons of Northumberland is shown by a record of the baptism

of 'Daniell, son of Robert Harrison' in the parish of Berwick-on-Tweed, under date of December 26, 1610. (See—*The Register of Berwick-on-Tweed, County of Northumberland,* by Durham and Northumberland Parish Register Society, Vol. I, p. 72.)

"Northumberland, it may be observed, is the northernmost shire of England. To the east it borders on the North Sea, and to the north on the River Tweed, which separates it from Scotland. Its southern boundary is the River Tyne, and from Newcastle, near the mouth of this river, extends the ruins of the old Roman wall which ran across the country to Solway Firth on the west coast. This wall was the northern limit of definite Roman occupation. During the time of Canute, (and the earlier kings), Northumberland embraced the 'whole tract of England from the Humber river northwards to Scotland, together with Lancashire, Westmoreland and Cumberland.' (See—*The Baronage of England,* by William Dugdale, London, 1675, p. 2.) Berwick, Northumberland, at the mouth of the Tweed, is farthest north of any city of England. From the old kingdom 'of the north,' the Harrisons drifted south among the various other shires of the country, and some moved into Scotland.

"Directly south of Northumberland, and bordering also on the North Sea, lies the county of Durham, referred to at the beginning of this chapter, known at the time of the above (Berwick) records as the County Palatine. Formerly, in the time of the Romans, it was a part of the general region called by them Ebor. The Romans found settled in the region the Brigantes, an ancient English tribe that inhabited most of present Yorkshire, Lancashire, Durham, Westmoreland, and Cumberland. Caer Efroc was their capitol. During the Roman occupation the legionaires made the town their military headquarters, and changed the name to Eboracum, now known as the city of York. From Eboracum a Roman road, yet in use today, led south connecting the region with London.

"The name Durham is taken from the peninsula which was anciently called Dunholme, or Hill Island. In Norman times this was softened to Duresme, whence Durham. The county was one of the Counties Palatine; the other two being Lancashire and Cheshire. The Palatine was abolished in 1646, but was revived after the Restoration, and with some restrictions continued to 1836. Durham, the principal city of the county, obtained its first charter in 1179-80. A bill for securing representation to the county and city of Durham and the borough of Barnard Castle, was introduced in Parliament in 1614. The city is the seat of the cathedral of St. Cuthbert, begun in 1093, the view of which from the river is said be surpassed in beauty by no other English cathedral. The town grew up from the early church which in Canute's time was presided over by Bishop Aldune, whose daughter, says Dugdale, married Uchtred, one of Canute's earls. (See Dugdale, as above.)

"The parish registers of St. Margaret's, Durham, begin in 1559. Among the first marriages recorded were: 'Wm. Herrison et Margrett Farles' November 9, 1559; 'Thom Herrison et Isabel Whitfield' June 16, 1560; 'Xpofor Herrison et Ann Walton' November 12, 1593; 'Thomm Herrison et Elizabeth Gryndve' November 7, 1598; 'Rollands Harysen et Jensta Thompson' June 29, 1600; and 'Johannes Herrison et Bettram Wrangham, Jiduam' July 4,, 1602. (*Publications of the Harleian Society, Registers of St. Margaret's, Durham,* pp. 1, 6, 7.)

"South of Durham and skirting the North Sea to the Humber, lies Yorkshire, and to the west borders Cumberland and Westmoreland, the three counties, with Durham, being embraced in both the old Roman

region Ebor, and the later region Northumbria. In each of these counties were seated by 1575 Harrison families whose records, as collected by the College of Arms, some dating back to the days of the old chronicles, show that they had long since—

"Stood forth—fully mewed,
From brown soar feathers of dull yeomanry,
To th' glorious bloom of gentry.
"Albumazar, A, III, Sc. 4,—Dryden."

Rev. Thomas Harrison came to the early Jamestown, Virginia settlements about 1640, in which year he qualified as minister of Elizabeth River parish, Established Church of England (Anglican, Episcopal). He also served as chaplain of the early Jamestown Colony during the first part of Governor Berkeley's first term (1645-1652). At first, according to Mr. Harrison's research, he used his influence against the Puritan Calvinists (Congregationalists) who had become numerous on the south side of the James River. But, following the second Indian massacre, April 18, 1644, he turned Pilgrim himself, and in 1648, after refusing to read the Book of Common Prayer, or administer the sacraments, abandoned his ministerial office. He then removed from Virginia to New England, where in 1648-'49, he married as his first wife, Dorothy, daughter of Samuel Symonds of Ipswich, Massachusetts, Deputy Governor of Massachusetts in 1638, a native of Great Yeldham, Essex County, England.

Late in 1649 Rev. Harrison left Massachusetts and returned to England, where, about 1650 he succeeded Dr. Goodwin in his non-conformist "Gathered Church" at St. Dunstans-in-the-East London. Here he became an intimate of Henry Cromwell, son of Oliver Cromwell, then Lord Protector of England, following execution of King Charles I, and the overthrow of the English monarchy. In 1655, Rev. Harrison accompanied Henry Cromwell to Ireland, where Cromwell went as Lord-Deputy, and during this time he resided with Cromwell's family in Dublin.

Following the Restoration, and assumption of the English throne by Charles II, Rev. Harrison returned to Chester, England, where he preached to large congregations in the Cathedral there. After passage of the "Act of Uniformity" he again removed to Ireland, and settled permanently in Dublin, where he died in 1682. He was the author of several works of note, and left a valuable library. Unfortunately, his Will was destroyed in the Great Dublin fire some years later, but some of his children were identified through other sources and circumstances.

Following the death of his first wife, Dorothy Symonds, Rev. Harrison married February 28, 1659-'60 as his second wife, Katherine Bradshaw, record of the marriage being entered in the marriage registry of St. Peter's Church, Chester, England. She

was a daughter of Edward Bradshaw (1604-1671) of Chester, and first wife, Sussanah, daughter of Christopher Blease of Chester. Katherine Bradshaw was baptised September 10, 1637 in Chester, the record being entered in the baptismal registry of St. Peter's Church there.

Edward Bradshaw, father of Katherine, was a lineal descendant of the "Bradshaw of Pennington" line. His pedigree is found in Dugdale's *Visitation of Lancashire*—1664-'65. A more complete pedigree however, naming Katherine herself directly, occurs in the *Piccope MMS* of the Chetham Collection, in which her family is traced without a break in the line, from "Robert de Bradshaw, Lord of Bradshaw, 23, Reign of Edward I" (1272-1307). (See *The Genealogist,* New Series, Vol. XVII, London, pp. 14-15). This is the oldest ancestral line of Tunis Hood descendants thus far identified, covering a span of 23 generations from Lord Robert de Bradshaw down to younger living generation members.

For more complete review of J. Houston Harrison's case for Rev. Thomas Harrison, as our forebear, see Chapter VII-III, pp. 91-105, also Chapter VIII, p. 120, *Settlers by the Long Grey Trail.*

ISAIAH HARRISON AND HIS FAMILY

ISAIAH HARRISON, our American Harrison forbear, was identified by J. Houston Harrison as a probable son of Rev. Thomas Harrison and second wife, Katherine Bradshaw. His birth date is estimated as 1666 in Chester, England. He migrated to America, arriving in Oyster Bay, Long Island, N. Y., from Chester, England, prior to January 2, 1687. On that date, as recorded in Book "B" of the ancient Town Book of Oyster Bay, he was made a freeholder of the town, his occupation being given as farmer and blacksmith. The marriage of Isaiah Harrison to his first wife, Elizabeth Wright, in 1688 is also recorded in the old Town Book of Oyster Bay, she being identified as the daughter of Gideon Wright and Elizabeth Townsend. Gideon Wright died in 1685, and the death of Elizabeth Wright is recorded as 1698, probably at the birth of her daughter Elizabeth on March 30, 1698.

The birth dates of the five children of Isaiah Harrison and Elizabeth Wright entered in the quaint language of those early times, appear in the old Oyster Bay Town Book, Book "B," fol. 19-a, as follows:

> "Isaiah Harrison the Sone of Isaiah Harrison was Borne in Oyster Bay ye 27th Day of September Annoq Domini 1689.

"John Harrison the Sone of aforesaid Isaiah Harrison was Borne in Oyster Bay ye 25th day of September Annoq Domini 1691.

"Gideon Harrison ye Sone of aforesaid Isaiah Harrison was Borne in Oyster Bay ye 25th day of June Annoq Domini 1694.

"Mary Harrison the Daughter of ye said Isaiah Harrison was borne in Oyster Bay ye 25th day of May Annoq Domini 1696.

"Elizabeth Harrison the Daughter of Ye said Isaiah Harrison was Borne in Oyster Bay Ye 30th Day of March Annoq Domini 1698.

"These are the Sones and Daughters which Ye said Isaiah Harrison begat by Elizabeth Harrison His wife the Daughter of Gideon Wright of Oyster Bay aforesaid Deceased."
(See Oyster Bay Town Records, Vol. II, 1691-1704, p. 390. Also *The Wright Family of Oyster Bay,* p. 71, by Delano Perrine 1923).

The "Aforesaid Deceased" mentioned in the above records, refers to Elizabeth Wright Harrison, she being deceased at the time these records were entered.

Gideon Wright above was born about 1635 in Lynn, Massachusetts, son of Peter Wright and Alice - - -, originally of Norfolk County, England, where they were married about 1630. They emigrated to Massachusetts early in 1635, thence to Oyster Bay in 1660, where Peter died between 1660 and 1663. His widow remarried to Richard Crabb in 1663.

Gideon Wright married Elizabeth Townsend, daughter of John Townsend and Elizabeth Montgomerie who were married in England. The Townsend family were natives of Norwich, England. The Wrights and Townsends were Friends (Quakers), and suffered persecution as such by the authorities of the Massachusetts Colony. The execution of Mary Dyer, a Quakeress, June 1, 1660 aroused deep indignation, and among the Quakers who flocked to Boston were Hannah and Mary Wright, daughters of Peter Wright and Alice - - -. They were especially "bold in speech" in denouncing the magistrates, and Mary gave her "testimony" against the authorities for their cruelty in putting Mary Dyer to death. She was accused of witchcraft, tried and acquitted, but was convicted of being a Quaker and was detained in Boston, along with her sister Hannah. Both were banished in 1661, after suffering many hardships. In 1662 Hannah returned

to Boston and appeared in open court, there warning the magistrates to spill no more innocent blood. She was especially prominent in the Oyster Bay Society of Friends, and never married. She was drowned while traveling in Virginia on a visit to the Quakers there in 1675. (*The Wright Family of Oyster Bay*—Delano Perrine, 1923).

On April 20, 1702, Isaiah Harrison sold his entire possessions of land in Oyster Bay, and removed to Smithtown, Long Island, N. Y., where he married his second wife, Abigail Smith. In 1721 he sold out in Smithtown and removed to Sussex County, Delaware, where he purchased Maiden Plantation on the Delaware River near its mouth, eight miles from the town of Lewes.

Sussex County, Delaware, court records show that Isaiah Harrison, together with his sons John, Daniel, Thomas and Jeremiah, sold their lands in that county, preliminary to their departure in 1737 for the new settlements in the lower Shenandoah Valley of Virginia.

J. Houston Harrison identified the children of Isaiah Harrison as follows:

By first wife Elizabeth Wright:

1. **Isaiah Harrison Jr.** b. Sept. 26, 1689 in Oyster Bay, L. I. N. Y., d. - - - moved to old Craven County, S. C.; m. - - - A probable grandson was an Isaiah Harrison whose name appears in the 1790 Federal census for Mecklenburg County, N. C., his household members being: 3 males under 16, 1 male over 16, himself; 3 females and 2 slaves. That he later moved to Polk County, Tennessee is indicated by the appearance of an Isaiah Harrison on the 1850 census list for that county, or this could have been his son. A daughter, Mary, of this Polk County, Tennessee Isaiah Harrison, born in Tennessee, and aged 52 years in 1850, married Robert Hood of Polk County, identified as a descendant of Lucas Hood. For further reference see The Lucas Hood Family herein.
2. **John Harrison** b. Sept. 25, 1690 in Oyster Bay, L.I. N.Y., d. May, 1771 in Augusta (now Rockingham) County, Virginia; m. Phoebe - - -, b. 1686, d. 1793, aged 108 years. See further report.
3. **Gideon Harrison** b. June 25, 1694 in Oyster Bay, L.I. N.Y., d. 1729 in Sussex County, Delaware; he was married and had several children. No further record.
4. **Mary Harrison** b. May 25, 1696 in Oyster Bay, L.I. N.Y., d. 1781 in Rockingham County, Virginia; m. Robert Cravens (1696-1782).

5. **Elizabeth Harrison** b. March 30, 1698 in Oyster Bay, L.I. N.Y., d. - - - Never married.

By second wife Abigail Smith:

6. **Daniel Harrison** b. 1701 in Smithtown, L.I. N.Y., d. 1770 in Augusta (Rockingham) County, Virginia; m. 1, Mary Cravens, sister of his brother-in-law, Robert Cravens; m. 2, Sarah - - - widow of William Stephenson.
7. **Thomas Harrison** b. 1704 in Smithtown, L.I. N.Y., d. 1785 in Rockingham County, Virginia. He was the founder of the city of Harrisonburg, Virginia which is named for him; m. 1, Jane de la Haye; m. 2, Sarah Cravens. Their son Davis Harrison m. Phoebe, daughter of Tunis Hood and Elizabeth Harrison. See further report.
8. **Jeremiah Harrison** b. 1707 in Smithtown, L.I. N.Y., d. 1798, aged 91 years in Greene County, Tennessee; m. Catherine Adams. See further report.
9. **Abigail Harrison** b. 1710 in Smithtown, L.I. N.Y., d. 1780 in Rockingham County, Virginia; m. Alexander Herring. They were the great-grand parents of President Abraham Lincoln, a distant kinsman of all Tunis Hood descendants. See further report.
10. **Samuel Harrison** b. 1712 in Smithtown, L.I. N.Y., d. 1790 in Rockingham County, Virginia; m. Mary - - -.

Isaiah Harrison died about the latter part of 1737 or early 1738 enroute to then Augusta County, Virginia. He is said to have been buried in an unmarked grave in the Potomac River section of Northern Virginia, near the present city of Alexandria, Virginia.

Several Tunis Hood descendant family members recite a tradition in their respective families to the effect that President William Henry Harrison and his grandson, President Benjamin Harrison, were descendants of Isaiah Harrison. No reliable evidence confirming such tradition has been found. J. Houston Harrison had heard of the same tradition, and devoted considerable research in that connection, his findings failed to substantiate the tradition. Those Harrison families were descendants of Harrisons who settled early in Eastern Virginia, and were known as the James River branch of Harrisons. It is quite possible, however that there may have been some distant relationship between them and Rev. Thomas Harrison, the probable father of Isaiah Harrison.

President Abraham Lincoln however, was a lineal descendant of Isaiah Harrison, and therefore a kinsman of all Tunis Hood descendants. See further report in this connection.

JOHN HARRISON AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN HARRISON, second son of Isaiah Harrison and Elizabeth Wright, is reasonably well identified as the father of Elizabeth Harrison, first wife of Tunis Hood. In his Will, dated August 23, 1758, and proved May 1771, lodged in the Wills records of Augusta County, at Staunton, Virginia, names specifically only five children, and his wife Phoebe. Elizabeth was not among the children named. The children named were:

1. **Zebulon Harrison** (1718-1792); m. July 23, 1747 in Morristown, N. J., Margaret Primrose, a widow, daughter of Robert Cravens and Mary Harrison, and was therefore his first cousin.
2. **John Harrison Jr.** (1721-1763) murdered by a Negro slave. Never married.
3. **Phoebe Harrison II** (1728-1807); m. 1, in 1745, Daniel Davidson, of New Jersey; m. 2, in 1753, Thomas Moore.
4. **Ann Harrison** (1730-1805); m. 1, John Davidson; m. 2. Joseph Langdon; m. 3, David Harnett.
5. **Reuben Harrison** (1731-1807); m. 1, Lydia Donnell Harrison, daughter of Jeremiah Harrison and Catherine Adams, and was therefore his half first cousin; m. 2, Mary McDonald. He served in the Revolutionary War as a captain in the Virginia militia.

The seven year lapse between the births of son John Jr., and daughter Phoebe II, would suggest that one or more children, not named in the Will, were born during that period. That Elizabeth, first wife of Tunis Hood, was one of them there can be little doubt. That she was the Elizabeth *Herrison* "an adult person" baptized by Rev. John Craig July 27, 1744 appears equally certain. That would be about the time of her marriage to Tunis Hood.

That the name of the first wife of Tunis Hood was Harrison, is a well handed down tradition among a number of their descendant families. That her name was Elizabeth is verified by a number of early Augusta County, Virginia court records. The case for her as a daughter of John and Phoebe Harrison, while necessarily circumstantial, nevertheless appears air-tight. Similarity of typical Harrison family Christian names appearing in the family of Tunis and Elizabeth Hood, as well as in so many of their descendants' families, offers reasonably positive proof of her identity, as Elizabeth Harrison, a daughter of John and Phoebe Harrison of Rockingham County, Virginia. These typical Harrison family names such as Reuben, Jeremiah, Robert, Harrison, Elizabeth, Lydia, Phoebe, Mary, Eleanor, Adams, appearing in Tunis Hood families came from the Harrison side.

None have appeared insofar as known among Tunis Hood paternal ancestral families. Rachel is the only Hood family name appearing, named for Rachel Van Bunschoten, mother of Tunis Hood.

John Harrison's mother was Elizabeth Wright; he had a sister named Elizabeth and apparently a daughter. It is significant therefore that Tunis and Elizabeth Harrison Hood named their first daughter Elizabeth.

The father of Tunis Hood was John Hood, and the father of Elizabeth Harrison, his first wife, was almost certainly John Harrison. It was appropriate therefore that their first born son was named John.

John Harrison's wife was named Phoebe, and they also gave that name to one of their daughters. It was not unusual therefore to find one of the daughters of Tunis and Elizabeth Hood named Phoebe. There were no Phoebes in Tunis Hood's ancestral lines families. Tunis and Elizabeth had a daughter named Lydia, as did Tunis Hood Jr. and Eleanor Harrison. Lydia Donnell Harrison married Reuben, son of John and Phoebe Harrison, her half first cousin. No Lydias have appeared in Tunis Hood ancestral families. Mary, a favorite Harrison Christian name, has been equally popular among Tunis Hood descendant families. There were no Marys in Tunis Hood's ancestral families. The wife of Tunis Hood Jr. was Eleanor Harrison, his half first cousin. Eleanor was a more or less common Harrison Christian name, but never appearing in early Hood families.

The youngest son of Tunis and Elizabeth Harrison Hood was named Reuben, for Captain Reuben Harrison, son of John and Phoebe, and brother of Elizabeth. Reuben Hood named a son Reuben, as did his brother Robert. Reuben has also appeared as a Christian name in other Tunis Hood descendant families. No Reuben ever appeared in early Hood families. It was a favorite Harrison name.

The father of Eleanor Harrison, wife of Tunis Hood Jr., was Jeremiah Harrison, son of Isaiah Harrison and second wife, Abigail Smith. Tunis Hood Jr. had a son named Jeremiah, as did his brother, Tunis Hood III. Col. Solomon Reid and Eleanor Adams Hood, daughter of Tunis Hood Jr. and Eleanor Harrison, named their only son Jeremiah Solomon Reid, and there have been other Jeremiahs in family lines. There were no Jeremiahs in Tunis Hood's ancestral families.

The wife of Jeremiah Harrison was Catherine Adams, hence Adams has appeared more or less frequently in Jeremiah Harrison descendant families, both Hood and Harrison, as a middle Christian name.

Harrison, as a Christian first and second name, has appeared frequently and consistently in Tunis Hood descendant families, down to present generation members in some cases. Harrison, in fact, has appeared even more frequently as a Christian name in Hood families, than the name Tunis.

Robert, a favorite Hood family Christian name, was equally prominent in Harrison families of the Isaiah Harrison lines. There were no Roberts in Tunis Hood's ancestral families. This name came from the Harrisons.

Tunis Hood Jr. named Nehemiah Harrison, his brother-in-law, a son of Jeremiah Harrison, as one of the executors of his estate under his Will. Nehemiah Harrison also moved to Mecklenburg County from Virginia about the same time as the Hoods.

The consistently repeated appearances of these typical Harrison family Christian names in Tunis Hood's family, and among his descendant families, could not have been coincidences. There can be no reasonable doubt therefore that Elizabeth, wife of Tunis Hood Sr., was in fact Elizabeth Harrison, daughter of John and Phoebe Harrison of Rockingham County, Virginia. Nor can it be doubted that Eleanor, wife of Tunis Hood Jr., was Eleanor Harrison, daughter of Jeremiah Harrison and Catherine Adams.

A transcript of the full text of the Will of John Harrison, signed July 30, 1769, and proved May 21, 1771, entered in the records of the Augusta County court at Stauntom, Virginia, Will Book No. 4, p. 398, follows:

> IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN - - - written the 30th day of July in the year of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and sixty nine - - - I, John Harrison of Augusta County, Colony of Virginia, Cordwinder, being of Perfect mind and memory & no disorder but that of old age, thanks be given unto God for his mercy, and therefore calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is Appointed unto all men once to dye, do make and Ordain this my Last Will & Testament in writing, that is to say:
>
> Principally the first of all I recommend my Soul into the hands of God who gave it and as for my Body I recommend to the Earth to be buried in a Christian like and desant manner at the discretion of my Executors, nothing doubting that at the General resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Mighty power of God, and as touching such Worldly estate wherewith it hath plased God to bless me in this life I give, devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form:
>
> Imprimis. It is my will & I ordain in the first Place that my well beloved wife Phoebe Harrison enjoy my Plantation on which I now dwell without disturbance during her natural life together with my Moveable estate with with my slaves and increases of them to work for her maintenance during her natural life.
>
> And it is further my will and I do order my land whereon I now dwell being a part of two surveys which has been divided, I do leave my well beloved Son Zebulon Harrison and his heirs and assigns forever. .

And further my survey which is also Pattained known by the name of the Long Meadow which is Part thereof and is described in the Pattain, I give my son Reuben Harrison and his heirs and assigns forever;

Which land above named shall be freely Possessed and enjoyed by my above named Sons and their heirs after their above named Mother's decease and not before;

I furthermore will that after her decease all my Moveable estate be appraised and sold according to law except my Negro wench Jenny if my daughter Phoebe Moore shall see cause to take her at the Praisement for so much of her shire of my estate as she shall be Appraised to if it shall amount to more than her shire she shall pay the overplus to the other heirs and if she does not see Cause to take her she shall be sold with the rest of my Slaves in being;

In the first Part the half of my Moveable estate is to be equally divided between Zebulon Harrison and Phebe Moore and the other half of my Moveable Estate to Reuben Harrison and for my Daughter Ann Langdon I leave her one shilling Starling;

And I do make, constitute and Ordain my well beloved Sons Zebulon Harrison and Reuben Harrison that is above mentioned my sole Executors of this my Last Will & Testament;

And I furthermore ordain my said Executors that they provide a Baptist minister if they can do so with Conveniency to Preach my Funeral Sarment; if noon of them is to be had that then they provide some other Christian minister for it is Proposed for that service to pay him twenty shillings;

I furthermore order that they pay all my just debts and Funeral charges out of my Moveables and such Charges shall be levied before such Estate suffers division as aforesaid;

And I hereby do disallow revoke & disanul all and every other and former Wills Legaisse & Executors by me before this time named, willed Bequeathed retifing & Confirming this & no other to be my last and only Will & Testament.

In Witness whereof I have set my hand this day & year above written.

/S/ John Harrison (Seal)

Signed & Sealed in the presence
of us the Subscribers:
Felix Sheltman
John Ray
John Harrison, Junior

The appearance of the signature of John Harrison Jr. as a witness to his father's Will, written July 30, 1769, poses an inconsistency since John Jr. was killed by a Negro slave in November, 1763, and left a Will which was proved November 15, 1763. It is noted that John Harrison Jr. is not named as a legatee in his father's Will, evidence that he must have been dead at the time the Will was signed. John Harrison Sr. must therefore have prepared and actually signed his Will prior to November 15, 1763, which John Jr. witnessed; the other two witnesses, Felix Sheltman and John Ray must have signed later, after the death of John Harrison Jr.

As indicated in his Will, John Harrison was a devout Baptist. So devout in fact, that he traveled from Virginia to Oyster Bay,

L.I. N.Y., in 1754 to be baptised in the Baptist faith, quite a journey in those times. In 1761 he was one of the organizers of the First Linville Creek Baptist Church in what is now Rockingham County, Virginia. He and his half brother Jeremiah and the latter's wife, Catherine Adams apparently were the only members of the Isaiah Harrison line families to affiliate with the Baptists. Catherine Adams Harrison was baptised as a Baptist in May, 1757, and her husband, Jeremiah Harrison in 1761. He had previously been baptised as a Presbyterian by Rev. John Craig during the 1740-1749 period recorded in Rev. Craig's diary. (*Settlers by the Long Grey Trail,* p. 151.) Most other members of the Isaiah Harrison lines were Presbyterians and other Calvinist persuasions, excepting several of the early members who continued their affiliation with the Established Church of England (Anglican, Episcopalaen).

Entered in the old Linville Creek Baptist Church Book, p. 53, appears the following:

> "Met according to appointment on Saturday, Dec'r. 7, 1793, and after Praise and Prayer Proceeded to Business &c,
> 1st. Brothers Johnson and Lincoln reported that they wrote, signed and delivered Brother (Absolom) Graves & wife's letter of Dismission.
> 2nd. Agreed that Brother Johnson disappoint his preaching here tomorrow on account of being requested to attend and Preach the Funeral of Mrs. Phebe Harrison on Smith's Creek, who departed this life in the 108th Year of her Age."

Thus it is known that Phoebe, widow of John Harrison Sr. died about December 6, 1793 at the remarkable age, especially for those early times, of 108 years. She outlived some of her adult children. Apparently she had affiliated with her husband's Baptist church.

JEREMIAH HARRISON AND HIS FAMILY

JEREMIAH HARRISON, son of Isaiah Harrison and second wife, Abigail Smith, was a half-brother of John Harrison, and thereby a half-uncle of Elizabeth Harrison, first wife of Tunis Hood Sr. His wife was Catherine Adams, daughter of John Adams and Margaret (Donnell) Patterson, widow of William Patterson. They were among the direct ancestors of all descendants of Tunis Hood Jr., whose wife Eleanor, was one of their daughters. Thus, Tunis Hood Jr. and wife Eleanor Harrison were half-first cousins. Marriages between cousins among these early Hood and Harrison families were not uncommon, the same being true among other families. Asked why this was, an old time Hood wag facetiously replied: "Because they couldn't

find anybody in other families good enough for them." A more logical explanation however, was probably due to the fact that most communities in those early days were rather sparsely settled, hence the availability of marriage partners in unrelated families was usually somewhat limited.

On October 10, 1732, Isaiah Harrison sold his son Jeremiah Harrison 250 acres of land from his Maiden Plantation in Sussex County, Delaware, and also deeded a like portion to his son Thomas Harrison. In 1737, Jeremiah Harrison sold his land to Samuel Black, and in 1738 his brother Thomas Harrison sold his 250 acres to James Hood. The two families then joined their father and other family members and migrated to Augusta County, Virginia, settling generally in the Linville Creek section of what is now Rockingham County, near the present city of Harrisonburg and the town of Broadway, in the southern part of the Shenandoah Valley section of Western Virginia. The first land survey for Jeremiah Harrison in Augusta County was made on November 13, 1740.

Augusta County court records as well as many church records are filled with references to these early Harrison and Hood families. On the second day of the first sessions of the newly formed Augusta County court in 1745, Jeremiah Harrison, Thomas Harrison and William Williams were appointed appraisers of the estate of Hugh Douglas (Order Book No. 1, p. 4, December 10, 1745, Augusta County court minutes). Previously Jeremiah Harrison, Thomas Harrison, William Williams and Hugh Douglas had been appointed appraisers of the estate of John Levenson.

Rev. John Craig recorded in his diary that during the period 1740-1749, he had baptised Jeremiah Harrison and two of his children, Nehemiah and Lydia Donnell Harrison. Rev. Craig was pastor of the Linville Creek Presbyterian congregation. Later Jeremiah Harrison was converted to the Baptist faith, and baptised in that faith in 1761. His wife Catherine, had been baptised as a Baptist in May, 1757.

On August 22, 1745, Jeremiah Harrison was appointed Constable in place of Thomas Stewart, and on September 26, 1745 he was one of the several who signed a bond of Robert Leaper to keep peace toward James Patton, Gent.

On June 26, 1746 Jeremiah and Thomas Harrison were appointed overseers of the Indian Road to Robert Cravens' place. A year later Robert Cravens and Samuel Wilkins were appointed in their places.

On May 18, 1748 Isaiah Harrison Jr. qualified as administrator of the estate of Joseph Harrison, deceased, with Jeremiah Harrison Sr. and William White as bondsmen.

In 1753-'54, Jeremiah Harrison Sr. and Jeremiah Harrison Jr. signed petitions as inhabitants of North Mountain at the head of Muddy Creek for a road. Other signers included Daniel and Jesse Harrison and Rev. John Craig. Rev. Craig, in his church register noted that Jeremiah Harrison lived at the half way house on Muddy Creek.

In 1765 Jeremiah Harrison sold his 400 acres of land on Linville Creek to John Hinton of Berks County, Pennsylvania. Previously, on February 10, 1748, Jeremiah Harrison had patented 370 acres of land on the south side of Cook's Creek, a tributary of Linville Creek, adjoining the land of his brother-in-law, Robert Cravens. And later, on September 20, 1768, Jeremiah Harrison patented 135 acres on Linville Creek.

On August 18, 1772, Jeremiah Harrison and wife Catherine deeded all of their lands in Augusta County to their sons Josiah and Nehemiah Harrison. (Deed Book No. 17, p. 327, Augusta County court deeds records.) In 1773 Nehemiah and Josiah Harrison received a grant of 131 acres adjoining the land acquired from their father, Jeremiah Harrison.

Following the transfer of their lands to sons Nehemiah and Josiah Harrison, Jeremiah and Catherine Harrison disappeared from the Augusta County records. J. Houston Harrison in his *Settlers by the Long Grey Trail,* referred to them in terms of a "Lost Tribe," reported to have "moved to Holston River." The headwaters of the Holston River are mostly in what is now Washington County, in the southwestern section of Virginia, whence the stream winds through East Tennessee to its confluence with the Tennessee River. J. Houston Harrison published no further records of Jeremiah Harrison following his move to the Holston River section. Further research by this author revealed the movements of Jeremiah Harrison and various members of his family after their migration from Augusta County, not covered in Mr. Harrison's book. New settlers began moving southwest into the Holston River headwaters sections of Washington County, Virginia about 1772, coming mostly from old Augusta County, and a little later the newly formed Rockingham and Rockbridge Counties, which had been taken from Augusta County. And here in 1772, the supposedly "Lost Tribe" Jeremiah Harrison family are found taking up land. Among other settlers in the area around that time was Robert Hood of old Augusta County, probable son of John Hood Jr., brother of Tunis Hood. In that year, 1772, Jeremiah Harrison was granted two tracts,

comprising 340 and 400 acres respectively, in Rich Valley, and on the Sinking branch of Baker's Creek. Later in 1774, he was granted 412 acres additional land on both sides of Sinking branch.

On June 15, 1779, Jeremiah Harrison was one of several appraisers of the estate of John Hargis in Washington County. A Washington County court order of November 19, 1782 mentioned a road by Jeremiah Harrison's old place. In a deed dated June 14, 1787, Jeremiah Harrison conveyed 340 acres in Rich Valley, Washington County, Virginia, to David Smith.

By 1781 the restless pioneer feet of Jeremiah Harrison and family were again on the move, and in that year they are found taking up land in Greene County, "Territory South of the Ohio," which in 1783 was incorporated as a county in the state of North Carolina. Among the earliest settlers of Greene County, which at that time included most of present Blount, Knox, Jefferson, Cocke, Washington and Sevier Counties, Tennessee, were the families of General Sam Houston and Robert Hood, the probable son of John Hood Jr. Rev. John Craig noted in his diary that he baptised Robert and Margaret Hood, children of John Hood on April 27, 1749, and on November 27, 1749, John Hood, another son of John Hood, Jr., brother of Tunis Hood, Sr.

The pages of early Greene County, Tennessee history are filled with familiar names from Augusta, Rockbridge, Rockingham and Washington County, Virginia, and it is evident that most of the earliest settlers moved there from sections of old Augusta County, Virginia, including the Houston and Robert Hood families, as well as some other Harrison families of the Isaiah Harrison line.

In 1785 Greene County seceded from North Carolina and became a part of the short-lived State of Franklin until the "blow up" of that dubious government in 1787. Prior to that time the state of North Carolina took in all of the present state of Tennessee westward to the Mississippi River. Following the demise of the State of Franklin, Greene County was again mapped as a part of the "Southwest Territory," until 1796, when the state of Tennessee was created. Greene County, and the several other adjoining counties formed from it, then became a part of the new state of Tennessee.

That Catherine, wife of Jeremiah Harrison, was a daughter of John Adams and Margaret (Donnell) Patterson, widow of William Patterson, appears reasonably certain. It is significant that a number of Hood and Harrison grandchildren, as well as some later descendants, bore the name of Adams as a middle Christian name.

Margaret Patterson-Adams, a close neighbor of Jeremiah and Catherine Harrison in the general Linville Creek section of old Augusta County, Virginia, left a Will, dated September 3, 1744, but not proved until March 15, 1770, in which she named her legatees as: Son, Robert Patterson and his children; Mary Patterson, daughter of son Robert Patterson; daughter Jane Love; granddaughters Margaret Dollinson and Ester (Esther) Harrison; daughter Elizabeth; son-in-law Daniel Love; son Samuel Adams; Executors Robert Patterson and Samuel Adams. (Will Book No. 4, p. 301, Augusta County court records of Wills). Continued in the same entry is the following statement:

> "We, the children of Margaret Adams, have reseved of the exeter the full of all legasy, I say resev'd, according to her desire and Will. Signed: Dan'l. Love, Jane Love (by her mark), Ester Harrison."

In the same connection, this further record:

> "These are to certify to all persons whom, &c, that I, Robert Patterson of North Carolina, Tryon County, son of William Patterson deceased, do disclaim any right or title that is may be alleged belonging to me of a certain tract of land lying and being in Augusta County upon a small branch on the south side of Linvell's Creek, which said land was taken up by Margaret Adams, the widow of John Adams, deceased." Signed February 1, 1770 by Robert R. Patterson. Teste: Francis Adams, J.P., North Carolina, Tryon County. Ezekiel Polk, county clerk of Tryon County, certified that Francis Adams was a magistrate. Samuel Adams qualified as executor with Joseph Dicton and John Madison Jr., as bondsmen.

In Deed Book 16, Augusta County court records, p. 315, appears this entry:

> "15th May 1770. Samuel Adams of North Carolina to Joseph Dictum, power of attorney to convey 340 acres on Linvel's Creek, devised by Margaret Adams, and from her descended to Samuel Adams as eldest son and heir, having been patented in the name of Mary Adams. Title yet to be made to Samuel."

That the above Samuel Adams was in fact the son of Samuel Adams Sr. named by Margaret Adams in her Will, is shown by the following record:

> Will Book No. 1, Augusta County court records, p. 83, 18th May 1748, Margaret Adams' bond as administratrix of the estate of Samuel Adams deceased, with sureties Richard Ricton and Samuel Wilkins.

It is evident therefore that Margaret Adams outlived her son Samuel by about 32 years, and that his son, Samuel Adams Jr. qualified and received his father's share of Margaret Adams' estate.

The first child and daughter of Jeremiah Harrison and Catherine Adams was Ester (Esther) Harrison, undoubtedly the granddaughter named in the Will of Margaret Adams. Esther Harrison married Robert Cravens Jr., her first cousin.

Prior to her marriage to John Adams of Augusta County, Virginia, Margaret Adams was the widow of Wulliam Patterson. She had at least one child by him, a son Robert R. Patterson. As a general rule in those times middle Christian names were not bestowed on children, but were given occasionally to honor the mother or grandmother. The only middle Christian name accounted for in the immediate family of Jeremiah Harrison and Catherine Adams was in the case of their daughter, Lydia Donnell Harrison, first wife of her first cousin, Captain Reuben Harrison. Hence is seems likely that themaiden name of Margaret Patterson-Adams was Donnell. There were several Donnell families appearing in the early records of Augusta County, Virginia. As noted previously, the name Adams appeared frequently as a middle Christian name in descendant families of Jeremiah Harrison and Catherine Adams, including those bearing Hood names.

That Margaret Patterson-Adams was the mother of Catherine, wife of Jeremiah Harrison, there can be little or no reasonable doubt.

A genealogy, *The Adams Family,* compiled by William Newton Adams, of Brooklyn, N. Y., reveals the probable ancestral background of John Adams, father of Catherine Adams, and ancestor therefore of so many Hood and Harrison family descendants.

In the absence of direct proof, there can be little doubt however, that John Adams was a son of Francis Adams Jr. b. about 1680 in Charles County, Maryland, d. 1766, in the same county, and Mary Godfrey, daughter of George Godfrey of Charles County, Maryland. They were married in 1704. This Francis Adams was a son of Francis Adams Sr. born in England about 1643, and Grace - - -.

From the old Maryland records at Annapolis, it appears that under date of August 16, 1659, Zacharias Wade demanded land "for the transporting of Francis Adams, Mary Fox, Richard Nott and Edward Wade, Anno 1658, as appears on record this year."

On October 2, 1661, 350 acres of land in Charles County, called "Troop's Rendezvous," on the east side of Fresh Avon River, were surveyed for Robert Troop, of which 185 acres were in possession of Francis Adams.

In September, 1666, Francis Adams entered "his marke of hogs and cattle." The following patents for land in Charles County were issued to him: 100 acres called "Batchelors Hope," patented November 2, 1668; 100 acres called "Raly" patented January 30, 1668-9 and 145 acres called "Pinnar" patented May 10, 1671.

In a deposition made by Francis Adams in court in 1668, he stated his age as "25 or 26 years."

On February 10, 1671, "came Francis Adams, of Charles County, and proved rights to 100 acres of land for his own and Grace, his wife's time of service performed in this Province. Warrant then granted the said Adams for 100 acres of land to him due as aforesaid. Certificate Returnable the 10th of May next."

Francis Adams' name appears occasionally in the court records as juryman, witness, party to deeds, etc. and in 1678 as a member of the Grand Jury. He was one of the signers of "The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Merchants, Planters, Freeholders, and Freemen, their Majesties Protestant Subjects in Charles County in the Province of Maryland" dated November 28, 1689 and addressed to William and Mary, then King and Queen of England.

On December 22, 1698, an inventory of the personal estate of Francis Adams, deceased, was filed by George Godfrey and John Payne, appraisers, and on June 7, 1699, an account was rendered by his widow Grace, as administratrix.

In 1694, Francis Adams Jr. of Charles County, Maryland, entered his "marke of Cattle and Hogs." George Godfrey, father of Mary, wife of Francis Adams Jr., came to Maryland in 1664 from England, and in 1680 was a justice of Charles County court and lieutenant of the troop of horse commanded by the noted ranger, Captain Randolph Brandt. In 1681, in the dissensions which culminated in the revolution of 1689, George Godfrey was accused of leading an attempt to rescue from prison the former Governor, Captain Josiah Fendall. He was tried, convicted of treason to the proprietary and sentenced to be hanged. This sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life and confiscation of his estate. He was however, shortly afterwards pardoned, and in 1693 obtained a grant of 150 acres of land, called "Troop's Rendezvous," and he flourished for twenty years or more thereafter. He is variously styled in the records as "Lieutenant," "Planter," "Carpenter" and "Gentleman."

By deed dated November 13, 1707, George Godfrey conveyed to Francis Adams and Mary his wife, "in Consideration of the Natural Love and affection which he hath and Beareth Towards the said Mary, his Daughter, the wife of said Francis Adams," part of a tract of land called "Troop's Rendezvous" in Charles County, comprising 100 acres; a gift previously acknowledged in court in 1704, and probably a marriage portion. On August 16, 1716, John Hammon conveyed to Francis Adams "in consideration of 3,136 pounds of Tobacco, and for divers other causes and considerations" certain parcels of land in Charles County, includ-

ing "part of a tract called 'Troop's Rendezvous' formerly in possession of George Godfrey," and on this "Troop's Rendezvous" plantation (of which 185 acres were in the possession of Francis Adams Sr. in 1661), George Godfrey resided up to the time of his death, when he must have been over 86 years of age.

Jeremiah Harrison and Catherine Adams, who settled finally in Greene County, Tennessee, raised a large family of 17 known children, 14 of whom were specifically named by Jeremiah in his Will, written September 15, 1793, and probated in the April, 1798 session of Greene County court. Thus it is known that Jeremiah Harrison, Virginian and East Tennessee pioneer and ancestor of many Tunis Hood descendants, died in that year at the remarkable age for that period of 91 years.

A transcript of the Will of Jeremiah Harrison, lodged in the Record of Wills, Book A-P, p. 140, Greene County court records, Greeneville, Tennessee, follows:

> IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN: The fifteenth of September, 1793 —I Jeremiah Harrison of the County of Greene, Southwest Territory, being weak of body but of sound mind and memory blessed be God for his mercies, considering the frailty of the human species, do make and constitute this my Last Will, Disannulling all Will or Wills heretofore made by me.
>
> First, I desire that my body be decently buried at the discretion of my Executors and after my just debts are discharged, to dispose of my worldly goods which God has blessed me with in the following manner, (viz) :
>
> I give and bequeath to Catherine my dearly beloved wife the whole of my worldly property and estate for her support during the time of life allowed her and what remains to be equally divided between my children to them their heirs and assigns forever, (viz) :
>
> Ester, Nehemiah, Josiah, Mary, Elinor, Abigail, Amos, Jane, Elizabeth, Isaiah, Bathsheba, Margaret, Ruth, and Grace Harrison, and I do appoint my son Isaiah Harrison and Samuel Harned Executors of this my Last Will and Testament.
>
> /S/ JEREMIAH HARRISON (By his mark)
>
> Signed, Sealed and Acknowledged
> in the presence of:
> George Green, Junior
> William Wallace
> Abel Richardson
>
> Green County Court minutes, period 1797-1800: Last Will & Testament of Jeremiah Harrison, Dec'd, Isaiah Harrison was appointed Executor at the April, 1798 sessions.

It is noted that Jeremiah Harrison signed his Will by his mark. He must have been either blind, or too feeble to write his name at the time his Will was written, since in other previous records, both in Virginia and Tennessee, he signed his name to legal documents in his own handwriting.

It is interesting to note that one of the daughters of Jeremiah Harrison and Catherine Adams was named Margaret, undoubtedly for her grandmother, Margaret Patterson-Adams. Another daughter named in the Will, was Elinor (Eleanor) who married Captain Tunis Hood Jr. of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina.

Three known children not named in the Will were: Benjamin, killed by Indians in 1754, fighting in the French and Indian Wars in Virginia; a daughter, Lydia Donnell Harrison, first wife of her cousin Captain Reuben Harrison, who died prior to 1780. There was also a Jeremiah Harrison Jr., whose name also appears in early Green County court records, but not named in the Will. There have been records of so many Jeremiah Harrisons, found variously in Tennessee, North Carolina, Georgia, Kentucky, West Virginia and Ohio, it is difficult to determine definitely which one was Jeremiah Jr. Likewise, there have been a great many Isaiah Harrisons, records of whom are found in various Southern States and Kentucky.

Good records of Isaiah Harrison, son of Jeremiah Sr., and executor of his estate are found in Greene County, Tennessee court and church records, and other sources. This Isaiah Harrison was born February 1, 1762 in old Augusta County, Virginia, and died October 1, 1851 in Greene County, Tennessee, aged approximately 90 years. This would indicate that he was probably the youngest, and likely the favorite son of Jeremiah Sr. He was married three times, the name of his first wife and probable mother of several of his oldest children, is unknown. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Frederick Whittenburgh, b. 1770, d. 1838. She was probably the mother of most of his children. His third wife was Mary Jones, b. April 12, 1812, d. April 13, 1890. No records of children by this marriage, if any.

This Isaiah Harrison and his second and third wives are buried in Harrison Cemetery, near Harrison School, six miles south of Greeneville, Tennessee, in well marked graves. From his Will, and other reliable sources, the following are identified as his probable children:

1. **William Harrison,** b. 1784; m. Dec. 28, 1807 Cathy Lents. Isaiah Harrison sold him 50 acres of land on Nolachuckey River Oct. 5, 1810 for $300.00.
2. **Jeremiah Harrison,** b. 1787, d. 1868; m. August 1, 1803 Elizabeth Jones. Many Greene County court records connect Isaiah Harrison and this Jeremiah Harrison as
3. **Eleanor Harrison,** m. March 11, 1799 John Kelly Jr. of Greene County, Tennessee who d. in July 1822. Isaiah Harrison was administrator of his estate.

father and son. This Jeremiah left a Will, dated January 19, 1857, and probated July 21, 1868 in which he named his wife Elizabeth, and one son, Benjamin W. Harrison.

4. **John C. Harrison,** b. 1796; m. August 24, 1818, Polly Brooks.
5. **Josiah Harrison,** b. 1802; m. Dec. 20, 1827, Nancy Henshaw.
6. **George Harrison,** b. Nov. 19, 1808, d. Nov. 19, 1886; m. August 14, 1832, Elizabeth Martin.
7. **Caleb Harrison,** b. Feb. 15, 1810, d. March 3, 1889; m. 1, March 15, 1832, Eliza Henshaw; m. 2, March 20, 1834, Mary (Polly) Bird.
8. **Rachel Harrison,** m. Feb. 10, 1824, Zephaniah Woolsey.
9. **Mary (Polly) Harrison,** m. July 28, 1825, William Woolsey.
10. **Grace Harrison,** m. March 8, 1832, William Brooks.
11. **Wesley Harrison,** m. May 21, 1815, Polly Carter.
12. **James Harrison,** m. Feb. 1834, Rebecca Brooks. One known son was Stephen B. Harrison.
13. **Sarah Harrison,** m. Jan. 9, 1834, Henry Brooks. That she died prior to 1866 is indicated by his Will, written in that year, in which he names his wife Nancy. Obviously a second wife.

Among the other children of Jeremiah Harrison and Catherine Adams, their daughter Eleanor, as stated previously, married Captain Tunis Hood Jr. of Mecklenburg County, N. C. See Family of Captain Tunis Hood Jr. for records of their children and descendants.

As stated before, Esther Harrison, eldest child and daughter of Jeremiah Harrison and Catherine Adams, married her first cousin, Robert Cravens Jr. In his *Settlers by the Long Grey Trail,* J. Houston Harrison identified their children as follows:

1. **Jeremiah Cravens,** m. his cousin, Margaret Harrison, daughter of Zebulon Harrison.
2. **Elizabeth Cravens,** m. Benjamin, son of Col. Daniel Smith.
3. **William Cravens,** m. Mary Lamm.
4. **Nehemiah Cravens,** m. Sallie McCullough.
5. **Margaret Cravens,** m. Henry, son of Captain Abraham Smith.
6. **Robert Cravens III,** moved to Kentucky, thence to Georgia. No further record.
7. **Eleanor Cravens,** m. - - - Hawkins. They moved to Mississippi.
8. **Abigail Cravens,** m. - - - Hays. They also moved to Mississippi.

CAPTAIN REUBEN HARRISON AND HIS FAMILY

REUBEN HARRISON, b. 1731 in Sussex County, Delaware, d. 1807 in Rockingham County, Virginia, son of John and Phoebe Harrison, and brother of Elizabeth Harrison, first wife of Tunis Hood Sr. He served in the Revolutionary War as a captain in the Virginia Militia. His children by first wife, Lydia Donnell Harrison, as identified by J. Houston Harrison, were:

1. **Lucretia Harrison,** d. unmarried.
2. **Nathaniel Harrison** b. - - - d. 1807; m. 1784, Mary Woodley b. Feb. 12, 1764.
3. **John Harrison III** b. 1761, d. 1819; m. Grace Woodley b. Jan. 27, 1762.
4. **Josiah Harrison** b. - - - d. 1827, married and moved to Keyser, W. Va.
5. **Lydia Harrison** m. 1, John Neely; m. 2, John Woodley; moved to Warren County, Tenn.
6. **Joseph Harrison** m. Dec. 18, 1806, Polly Boyd; moved to Greenbrier County, W. Va.
7. **Reuben Harrison Jr.,** twin of Joseph; m. - - - moved to Greenbrier County, W. Va.
8. **Elizabeth Harrison** m. May 2, 1793 Thomas Warren of Harrisonburg, Va.
9. **David Harrison** b. April 20, 1775, d. March 1, 1851; m. 1799, Elizabeth daughter of William Pickering, b. April 7, 1781, d. March 23, 1851.
10. **Ann Harrison** b. Jan. 28, 1777, d. March 25, 1839, twin; m. 1795, John Chrisman.
11. **Samuel Harrison,** twin brother of Ann, b. Jan. 28, 1777 d. - - - m. Esther Hooks of Rockbridge County, Va.

Captain Reuben Harrison m. 2, Mary McDonald, probably a daughter of Alexander McDonald. Children by this marriage were:

12. **Hannah Harrison,** m. Oct. 17, 1805, William Brisbain. They moved to Christian County, Ky., and later to Missouri.
13. **Rachel Harrison,** m. May 26, 1801, Jesse Harrison, son of Ezekiel Harrison. They also moved to Christian County, Ky. in 1815, later to Illinois and finally to Missouri.
14. **Abner Harrison** b. - - -d. 1077, unmarried and intestate.

DAVIS HARRISON AND HIS FAMILY

DAVIS HARRISON, b. 1743 in present Rockingham County, Virginia, d. November, 1817 in Christian County, Kentucky, son of Thomas Harrison and second wife, Sarah Davis, was the

third member of the Harrison family to marry into the Tunis Hood family. His wife was **Phoebe Hood,** daughter of Tunis Hood and Elizabeth Harrison, and therefore his half-first cousin.

On August 22, 1766, Davis Harrison was appointed road surveyor for Augusta County, Virginia; he was also serving as constable at the same time. (Order Books X, p. 233, and XI, p. 333, Augusta County court records.) This was probably about the time he married Phoebe Hood.

Mecklenburg County, N. C., court records indicate that Davis and Phoebe Hood Harrison lived for a time in that county after leaving Rockingham County, Virginia sometime after 1766, the exact year not definitely known. In the Mecklenburg County, N. C., court records of deeds, is recorded a deed executed by Davis and Phoebe Harrison, dated September 6, 1799, conveying 58 acres of land on McAlpine Creek in Mecklenburg County, to Solomon Hood of Iredell County, N. C. Solomon Hood was a son of Tunis Hood and Elizabeth Harrison, and therefore a brother of Phoebe Hood Harrison, wife of Davis Harrison. On the following day, September 7, 1799, Solomon and Sally Hood conveyed the same 58 acres tract to John Farson of Mecklenburg County, N. C. Davis and Phoebe Hood Harrison had prior to that time moved to Christian County, Kentucky, hence it would appear that Solomon and Sally Hood merely acted as proxy nominees in taking title to the 58 acres of land and completing sale to Farson as a convenience to Davis Harrison. There is no evidence that Solomon Hood and family ever lived in Mecklenburg County for any considerable length of time.

The Will of Davis Harrison, signed June 30, 1817, and proved November 3, 1817, is entered in the records of the Christian County, Kentucky, court. He named as legatees his wife Phoebe, and the following children:

1. **Robert Harrison,** m. July 1, 1813, Elizabeth Cravens.
2. **Tunis Harrison,** no marriage or family record.
3. **Sarah Harrison,** m. Reuben Harrison, son of Robert Harrison, a son of Zebulon Harrison, son of John and Phoebe Harrison of Rockingham County, Virginia.
4. **Elizabeth (Betsy) Harrison,** m. Sept. 10, 1799, John Dyer, son of William Dyer.
5. **Liddy (Lydia) Harrison,** m. - - - Reed.
6. **Eddy (Edith) Harrison,** m. - - - Reed.
7. **Mary Harrison,** m. Robert Harrison, brother of Reuben Harrison above. They were married Oct. 15, 1815.

There was also a son, Davis Harrison Jr., not named in the Will. He married July 3, 1819, Fanny Harrison, daughter of Colonel Benjamin Harrison, son of Daniel Harrison of Rocking-

ham County, Virginia, a son of Isaiah Harrison and second wife, Abigail Smith. They moved to Illinois and thence to Franklin County, Missouri. His brother Tunis Harrison, also moved to Missouri, where all trace of them is lost, temporarily at least.

Davis Harrison Sr. named his sons Robert and Tunis Harrison as executors under his Will. Witnesses were Wm. G. Reynolds, Phillip Ford and John McDonald. His home place, patented December 13, 1811, was devised to sons Robert and Tunis, described as "Assigne of Robert Harrison, who was assigne of John Reed, Robert Harrison, assigne of Jeremiah Cravens.

On March 10, 1813, Davis Harrison Sr. was one of the witnesses to an agreement between William C. Davis and Robert Harrison Sr., the latter probably a son of Davis Sr. (Christian County, Ky., court minutes).

John Reed above, was one of the Reed sons-in-laws of Davis Harrison and Phoebe Hood. Whether he was the husband of daughter Lydia or Edith is not definitely known.

Jeremiah and Reuben Harrison, sons of Thomas Harrison Sr., of Rockingham County, Virginia, and founder of the city of Harrisonburg, Virginia, were brothers therefore of Davis Harrison Sr. They migrated to Christian County, Ky., about 1798.

There were several other known Davis Harrisons. One was Davis, son of Robert Harrison, another grandson of Thomas Harrison Sr. of Rockingham County, Va., b. August, 1783 in Rockingham County, Va., d. June 17, 1853 in Christian County, Ky., m. April 11, 1811, Sarah (Sally) Davis, daughter of James Davis. Also, Gideon Harrison, son of Zebulon, son of John and Phoebe Harrison of Rockingham County, Va., who migrated to North Carolina prior to 1788, thence in 1790 to Greene County, Georgia, where he died in 1797. His son, Davis Harrison was appointed administrator, June 2, 1797.

The Will of Reuben Harrison above, who married Sarah (Sally) Harrison, daughter of Davis Harrison Sr. and Phoebe Hood, signed September 20, 1838, and proved April 27, 1840, named as legatees, his wife Sarah, and the following children and grandchildren:

1. Son, **Josiah Harrison.**
2. Son, **Davis Harrison III.**
3. Daughter, **Elizabeth Gray,** m. July 26, 1823, William C. Gray.
4. Son, **Reuben Harrison Jr.**
5. Son, **George M. Harrison.**
6. Daughter, **Peggy (Margaret) Harrison,** m. Elbert V. Harrison.

7. Grandson, **William Gray,** son of Wm. C. Gray and Elizabeth Harrison.
8. Grandson, **Reuben M. Gray,** also son of Wm. C. Gray and Elizabeth Harrison.
9. Grandson, - - - **Webber.**
10. Grandson, - - - **Wallace.**
11. Son-in-law, **Elbert V. Harrison.**

Robert Harrison, brother, was named executor. Opposition was noted by Elbert V. Harrison, son-in-law, and Lawrence Bryant, Elbert V. Harrison was a son of Colonel Benjamin Harrison above.

Many of these Harrison descendants of Tunis Hood and Elizabeth Harrison, as well as other Isaiah Harrison descendant lines, still live in and around Christian County, Kentucky, while others are scattered widely over the Middle West and Southwest. Time and labor effort has not permitted tracking them down.

NEHEMIAH HARRISON AND HIS FAMILY

NEHEMIAH HARRISON, eldest son of Jeremiah Harrison and Catherine Adams, sold out his lands in Rockingham County, Virginia prior to 1790 and migrated to Mecklenburg County, N. C., where so many of his Hood cousins had previously settled. His name appears on the 1790 and 1800 Federal census for Mecklenburg County, but not thereafter. His brother Josiah Harrison also settled in Mecklenburg County sometime after 1800.

Nehemiah Harrison was named by his brother-in-law, Tunis Hood Jr., as one of the executors under his Will, written in 1799 and proved in October, 1802. That Nehemiah Harrison was alive as late as June, 1812, is shown by a deed record entered in the Mecklenburg County court records, wherein Nehemiah Harrison, Robert, Reuben and Tunis Hood III, executors of the estate of Tunis Hood Jr., deceased, conveyed 111 acres of land on McAlpine Creek to Robert Maxwell, a son-in-law of Tunis Hood Jr. his wife being Elizabeth Hood, daughter of Tunis Hood Jr., and niece of Nehemiah Harrison. The property conveyed was the home place of Tunis Hood Jr., in Eastern Mecklenburg County, near the village of Mint Hill.

Nehemiah Harrison apparently died sometime after 1812, intestate. In the settlement of his estate, as shown by the Mecklenburg County court records, the following heirs participated in the distribution:

1. Daughter, Elizabeth Harrison, no further record.
2. Daughter, Margaret Adams Harrison, no further record.

3. Son, Jeremiah Harrison. No further record.
4. Son, Daniel Harrison, m. Nov. 20, 1820, Esther Hutchinson. No further record.
5. Son, Robert Harrison, listed in the 1820 Federal census for Mecklenburg County, members of his household in that year being 3 males under 10, 2 males 10-16, 1 male 26-45 (himself); 1 female under 10, 1 female 26-45 (his wife). One known son, Robert Harrison, Jr. m. March 16, 1841, Catherine Wilson. He is listed in the 1850 Federal census for Mecklenburg County, aged 28, wife Catherine, aged 26, son James, aged 7, daughter Ann aged 5. Living with them was Catherine Maxwell, aged 17.
6. Son, Josiah Harrison, no further record.
7. Nehemiah Adams Harrison b. Sept. 27, 1790, d. 1863; m. July 6, 1815 Mary (Polly) Wilson b. Sept. 17, 1795, d. Oct. 1, 1842. His Will, dated April 25, 1855, proved October, 1863, named only two daughters, Mary Farrow and Caroline Wallace. Named as executors were Sons-in-law Wilson Wallace and Thomas Farrow. A complete list of his children however, is found in his family Bible, now in possession of his descendant, Mrs. W. Frank Sample, 239 Travis Avenue, Charlotte, N. C. These children were:

a-1. Samuel C. C. Harrison b. Oct. 9, 1818, d. August 17, 1844. No further record.

a-2. Margaret Jane Harrison b. Dec. 31, 1820 d. - - - m. June 10, 1841, David Maxwell b. 1816, d. July 8, 1850. One known son was:

b-1. Samuel Dallas Maxwell b. March 25, 1844. No further record.

a-3. John Adams Harrison b. Sept. 3, 1823, d. Feb. 9, 1846. No further record.

a-4. Elizabeth Mary Harrison b. Oct. 23, 1825, probably died in infancy.

a-5. Mary Elizabeth Harrison b. Sept. 28, 1827 d. - - - m. May 8, 1848, Thomas Marion Farrow, son of Stephen Farrow, b. Jan. 15, 1800, d. - - -.

a-6. Rachel Amanda Harrison b. Jan. 2, 1831, d. August 2, 1838.

a-7. Caroline Cynthia Harrison b. July 24, 1833, d. - - - m. Wilson Wallace.

It is noted that the name Adams as a middle Christian name appears three times in this family.

Another known living descendant of Nehemiah Adams Harrison is Stephen L. Asbury, who lives on Route 5, Box 880, Charlotte, N. C.

JOSIAH HARRISON AND HIS FAMILY

JOSIAH HARRISON, son of Jeremiah Harrison and Catherine Adams; m. July 23, 1799 in Rockingham County, Virginia, his cousin Mary Cravens, daughter of John Cravens, who was a son of Captain Robert Cravens and Mary Harrison, daughter of Isaiah Harrison and first wife, Elizabeth Wright. The wife of John Cravens was Margaret (Hiatt) Dyer, widow of William Dyer. Josiah Harrison and his family migrated to Mecklenburg County, N. C., from Rockingham County, Virginia, prior to 1810. His name appeared on the Mecklenburg County Federal census list for that year, the first appearance.

The Will of Josiah Harrison, signed in 1810, was proved at the November, 1812 term of the Mecklenburg County Superior Court, Will Book L, p. 73. He named no wife, but the following children:

1. Jeremiah Harrison no further record. He was too young to have been an earlier Jeremiah Harrison appearing in the ealiest census records of Iredell and Mecklenburg Counties, N. C., and later in Jasper County, Georgia, who was probably Jeremiah Harrison Jr. son of Jeremiah Harrison Sr. and Catherine Adams.
2. Samuel Harrison, no further record.
3. John Cravens Harrison, no further record.
4. Margaret Harrison, no further record.
5. Esther Harrison, no further record.
6. Elizabeth Adams Harrison, no further record.

HARRISON ANCESTRY OF PRESIDENT ABRAHAM LINCOLN

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, 16th President of the United States, b. Feb. 12, 1809, in Buffalo, Hardin (now LaRue) County, Kentucky, assassinated by John Wilkes Booth, and d. April 15, 1865, was a direct descendant of Isaiah Harrison, and therefore a kinsman of all Tunis Hood and Isaiah Harrison descendants. His parents were Thomas Lincoln, b. Jan. 5, 1778, in Augusta County, Virginia, d. Jan. 17, 1851 near Janesville, Illinois; m. 1, Jan. 12, 1806 at Beechland, Kentucky, Nancy Hanks b. 1783-4, d. Oct. 5, 1818 near Gentryville, Indiana, granddaughter of Joseph and Nancy Ann Hanks of Augusta County, Virginia. The names of her parents are not known. Besides Abraham, the President, they

had a daughter, Sarah Lincoln, b. Feb. 10, 1807, d. 1828; m. in 1826, Aaron Grigsby of Spencer County, Indiana; and another son, Thomas Lincoln Jr. b. 1811, d. in infancy.

Thomas Lincoln m. 2, Dec. 2, 1819 in Elizabethtown, Kentucky, Sarah Bush, widow of Daniel Johnson. They had no children; she raised his two surviving children by Nancy Hanks, Abraham, the President, and Sarah, the daughter.

Thomas Lincoln was a son of Captain Abraham Lincoln b. May 13, 1744 in Berks County, Pennsylvania, killed by Indians May, 1785 in Jefferson County, Kentucky, and Bathsheba Herring, daughter of Alexander Herring and Abigail Harrison, who was a daughter of Isaiah Harrison and second wife, Abigail Smith.

Captain Abraham Lincoln was a son of John Lincoln, styled "Virginia John," b. May 3, 1716 in Monmouth County, N. J., d. November, 1788 in Rockingham County, Virginia, and Rebecca - - -. John Lincoln moved with his family from Berks County, Pennsylvania, to the Linville Creek section of present Rockingham County, Virginia. The Lincoln family were near neighbors of Tunis Hood, who lived in the Linville Creek section of Rockingham County, Virginia before migrating to Mecklenburg County, N. C. An earlier neighbor of the Harrison and Hood families of the Linville Creek section, was Daniel Boone, who moved from there in 1751 to the Yadkin Valley section of North Carolina.

In a short autobiography, written out of regard for his old friend, Hon. Jesse W. Fell, and not for publication at that time, President Lincoln wrote:

"My parents were both born in Virginia. My paternal grandfather, Captain Abraham Lincoln, emigated from Rockingham County, Virginia to Kentucky about 1781 or 2, when a year or so later, he was killed by the Indians, not in battle but by stealth when he was laboring to open a farm in the forest. . . . My father, at the death of his father, was but six years of age, and he literally grew up without education." (See full autobiography in Power's *History of the Early Settlers of Sangamon County, Illinois,* p. 457.)

Following the death of her husband, Captain Abraham Lincoln, his widow, Abigail Herring Lincoln removed to Washington County, Kentucky. She died in 1836. (*Settlers by the Long Grey Trail,* p. 350.)

Thomas Lincoln, the father of President Abraham Lincoln, was a mule driver while living in Kentucky, and made frequent trips through Tennessee into North and South Carolina, driving herds of mules.

For a complete biography of the Harrison families of Rockingham County, Virginia, J. Houston Harrison's fascinating book *Settlers by the Long Grey Trail,* is recommended as good reading. (Joseph K. Ruebush Company, Publishers, 1935, Dayton, Virginia.)

CHAPTER XII

MARRIAGES AND FAMILY OF AEFJE HOOD

AEFJE HOOD, only known daughter of Jasper Hood and Cathrina Andries, alias Tryntje Luykas, married 1, Thomas Meggelvain (McIlwain) of New York City. (*Marriages, New York Dutch Churches*). Their two children were:

1. **Cathrina,** baptised February 1, 1721 (*Baptisms, Dutch Churches, N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Soc.,* p. 425). Sponsors Cornelis Klopper and Tryntje Whood (Hood).
2. **Thomas,** baptised January 13, 1723 (*Baptisms, Dutch Churches, N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Soc.,* p. 438). Sponsors John Whood (Hood) and Jannetje Van Sane.

Of the above sponsors, Cornelis Klopper was Cathrina Hood's brother-in-law; Tryntje Whood is of course, Cathrina, alias Tryntje Hood, mother of Aefje Hood. Another case of misspelling, so common to early New York Dutch records. John Whood was certainly John Hood, brother of Aefje Hood; Jannetje Van Sane was a sister of Cathrina Andries Hood, alias Tryntje Luykas.

Aefje Hood's name was also misspelled as Whood and Woed, but obviously Aefje Hood.

Thomas Meggelvain (McIlwain) died some time prior to 1730. Aefje Hood then married 2, November 6, 1730, Alexander Bulsing of Phillipseberg, N. Y., (*Marriages, N. Y. Dutch Churches,* N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Soc.). Here again, her name was misspelled as Woed, but she was described in the marriage record as "widow of Thomas Mekkelveen (McIlwain)," hence there can be no doubt as to her true identity. It was the first marriage for Alexander Bulsing.

Alexander Bulsing and Aefje Hood had one daughter, Helena, baptised May 27, 1731 (*Baptisms: N. Y. Dutch Churches,* N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Soc.). Sponsors were: Hendrick Bulsing, probably a brother of Alexander, and Hyla Klopper, who was a first cousin of Aefje Hood.

That Aefje Hood died prior to October, 1733, is made certain by the record second marriage of Alexander Bulsing and Sara de Mildt, j.d. October 27, 1733 (*Marriages: Dutch Churches,* N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Soc.). Alexander Bulsing was described as the "widower of Aefje Whood, widow of Thomas Makkelveen."

CHAPTER XIII

JOHN HOOD JR. AND HIS FAMILY

Records of John Hood Jr., son of John Hood Sr. and Rachel Van Bunschoten, are somewhat limited, although some skimpy circumstantial records of his descendants are presented. It is apparent from the early Augusta County, Virginia, court records that he moved from old Frederick County, Virginia, to that county about the same time as his brother Tunis, around 1742. In Augusta County court Order Book No. 1, there is a record that John Hood was selected as a juryman September 17, 1846. A little later, in Augusta County court land book No. 1, is recorded a grant to John Hood of 400 acres of land, between the land of Hugh Thompson and Colonel Wood, near Robert McMahon's place. Jeremiah Harrison, a known close neighbor of John and Tunis Hood, was granted 100 acres of land adjoining that of John Hood at the same time. These tracts were located in the general Linville Creek section of what is now Rockingham County, near the present town of Broadway, Virginia. John Hood's 400 acres were later acquired by Robert McMahon.

There are records of the baptism of three children of John Hood Jr. during his residence in that section. The diary of Rev. John Craig, first pastor of Tinkling Spring Presbyterian Church in what is now Rockingham County, near the present city of Harrisonburg, Virginia, contains entries advising that he baptised Robert and Margaret Hood, children of John Hood, on April 27, 1749, and another son, John Hood (III) on November 27, 1749. (Florence Walton *Maxwell History and Genealogy*).

It is reasonably certain from published records that Robert Hood above, son of John Hood Jr., joined migrating pioneers moving from Augusta County, Virginia, to the Holston River section of what is now East Tennessee, then known as the Southwest Territory. Jeremiah Harrison and families were also members of those migrations. Both Robert Hood and Jeremiah Harrison stopped for a while and lived in Washington County, in the extreme southwest corner of Virginia, whence they moved about 1780 to what is now Greene County, Tennessee, then a part of North Carolina. Robert Hood was on the first tax list for Greene County, Tennessee (then North Carolina) for 1783. He lived in what is now the south edge of the city of Greeneville on

land later owned in 1887 by a Mrs. Walker. (See Goodspeed's Records of East Tennessee, pp. 881-885, published in 1887). Other Greene County records show that Robert Hood operated the first general store in that county around the period 1783 and later. Robert Hood and William Boyd were signers to the petition for separation of the Western Country, then taking in all of the present state of Tennessee, from North Carolina, in 1783. Greene County had been organized as a North Carolina county in that year, and included several adjoining Tennessee counties.

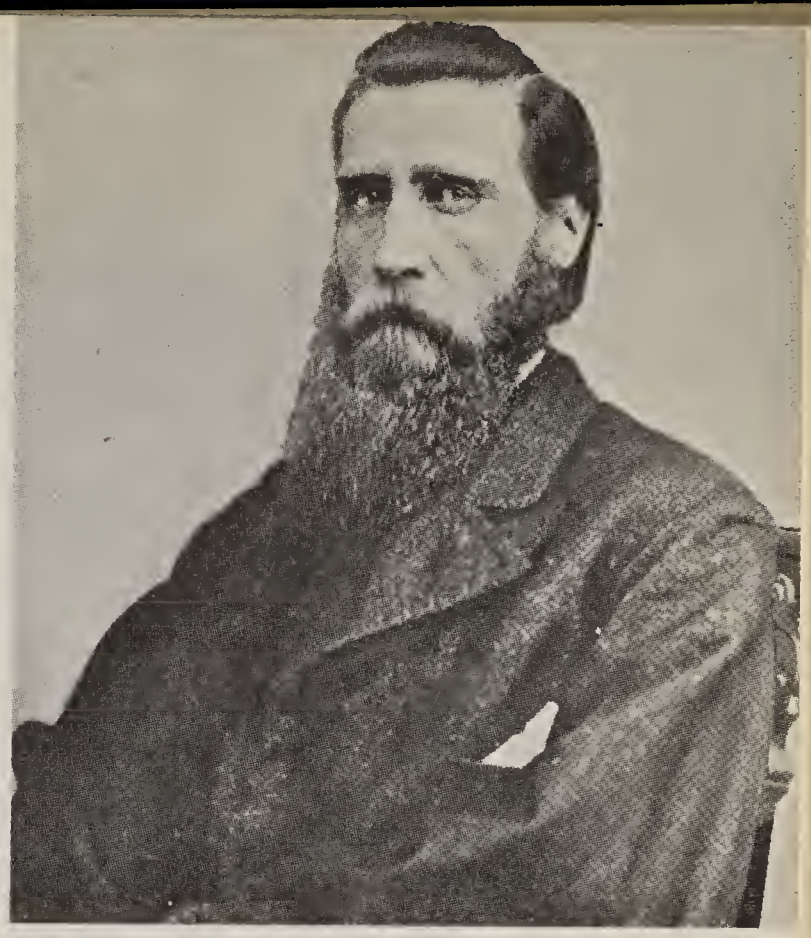
That Robert Hood died in the year 1793 is shown by Greene County, Tennessee court minutes, period 1783-1796, p. 303, wherein it is recorded that Elizabeth Hood, David Russell and James Richardson were appointed August 21, 1793 as administrators of the estate of Robert Hood, deceased. In the records of the November, 1793 sessions, p. 316, is recorded an inventory of the estate of Robert Hood, deceased.

In Guardianships and Orphans Estates, Greene County, Tennessee, period 1803-1855, p. 1, Tuesday, January 25, 1803, Alexander McAlpin of Greene County was appointed guardian for Robert Hood, an orphan of said county. He was reasonably certain to have been a son of Robert Hood Sr. and wife Elizabeth. She evidently was deceased in 1803. There were probably other children of Robert and Elizabeth Hood, but no further verified records are presently available.

There are some Hood families living presently in Greene and Madison Counties, Virginia, who appear reasonably certain to be descendants of John Hood III above, son of John Hood Jr. Greene and Madison counties were originally a part of Augusta County. These Hoods are descendants of a John Hood of Madison County, Virginia, who was probably a son or a grandson of John Hood III above. One son of this John Hood of Madison County is identified by relatives as William Henry Hood, who married Evadna Simpson. They lived at Hood, Madison County, Virginia, a small village named for this Hood family. Records of their children and some descendants, furnished by James Haywood Hood of Hood, Virginia, were as follows:

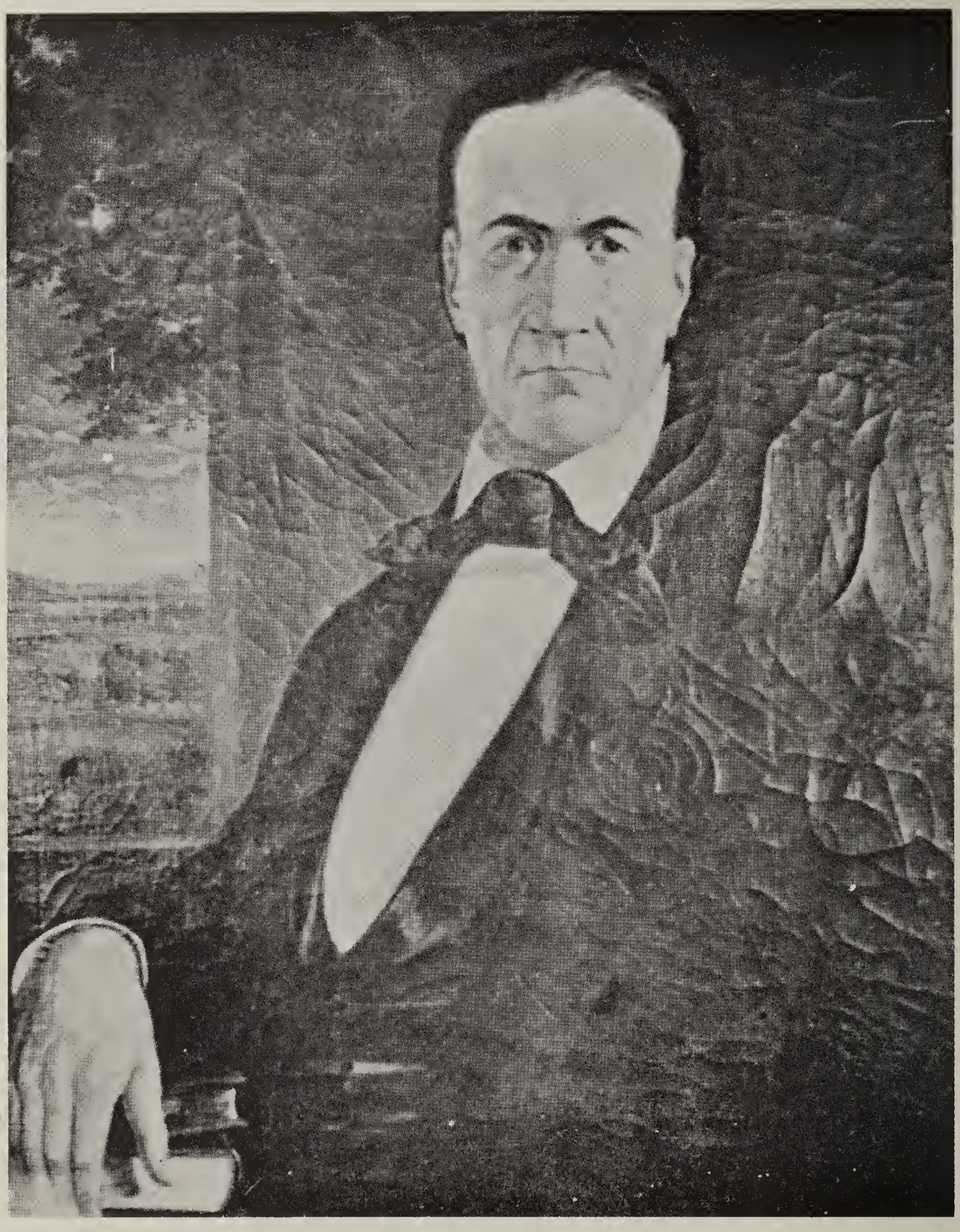
1. **William Addison Hood** b. Feb. 4, 1862 in Hood, Va., d. July 9, 1945; m. Isla Eudora Weaver b. Oct. 22, 1880, in Hood, Va., d. Dec. 3, 1920, daughter of Robert K. Weaver and Marietta Jarrelle. They had these children and known descendants:

a-1. James Haywood Hood b. Sept. 12, 1903 in Hood, Va.; m. July 7, 1934, Mabel Lee Watts b. May 6, 1905 in Bethune,



Left: Lieut.-General John Bell Hood, C.S.A. 1863. See page 508.
Right: General Hood shortly before his death in 1879. See page 508.

Anna Maria Hennen, wife of General John B. Hood. See page 508.



Dr. John W. Hood, 1796-1857, father of General Hood. See page 507.

S. C. They live in Quinque, Virginia. Record of three children:

b-1. Virginia Caroline Hood b. May 23, 1936 in Charlottesville, Virginia.

b-2. Beverly Isla Hood b. Oct. 22, 1938 in Charlottesville, Virginia.

b-3. James Haywood Hood Jr. b. March 23, 1946 in Charlottesville, Virginia.

a-2. William Leroy Hood b. March 15, 1905 in Hood, Va.; m. Glady Harvey. No further record.

a-3. Harry Hope Hood b. Feb. 17, 1907 in Hood, Va.; m. Mary Jarrelle. No further record.

a-4. Mildred E. Hood b. March 2, 1910 in Hood, Va.; m. Clinton Hoffman. No further record.

a-5. Stanley Walker Hood b. March 7, 1913 in Hood, Va.; m. July 16, 1941, Dorothy Nethers b. Sept. 23, 1913, daughter of George Nethers and Irna Thornhill. They live in Hood, Virginia. Record of one son:

b-1. W. Alvin Hood b. May 16, 1948.

a-6. Marietta Hood b. August 24, 1915 in Hood, Va.; m. Thomas Hume Lillard. No further record.

2. **Robert Hood** b. - - - in Hood, Va., d. July 9, 1945. No further record.

3. **Mary Clyde Hood** b. - - - in Hood, Va., d. Aug. 3, 1949. No further record.

4. **Roberta Banks Hood** b. - - - in Hood, Va., d. Oct. 20, 1940. No further record.

5. **Elizabeth Hood** b. - - - in Hood, Va. No further record.

6. **Anna Lewis Hood** b. - - - in Hood, Va.; m. Walter Rogers Lamkin. They live at 785 Belmont Street, Waverly, Mass. No record of children.

That John Hood Jr. who was baptised January 8, 1721 in the Dutch Reformed Church at Kingston, N. Y., under the Holland Dutch spelling of his name as Johannes Hoed, died prior to 1771, is shown by the record of deeds executed by Tunis Hood, and Elizabeth, his wife, dated February 14, 1771 and August 1, 1771, Frederick County, Virginia records, wherein Tunis Hood described himself as "the sole surviving son and heir of John Hood, Sr. deceased." The land conveyed was described as a part of an original tract of 1,175 acres granted to John Hood Sr. November 12, 1735.

At the time of his father's death in early 1742, John Hood Jr. had notified the Orange County, Virginia court, where administration of the estate of John Hood Sr. was first ordered, of his intent to appear and protest his father's Will. Subsequent

Frederick County, Virginia court records, where administration of the estate had been transferred, do not show that John Hood Jr. followed through on his declaration of intent to contest the Will. In fact, later records indicate that he had reconciled his differences with the family, and was shown by Frederick County rentals records, as the executor of the estate of John Hood, Sr. deceased. This was in 1759, and he continued to appear on the records as executor through 1764. Tunis Hood is also mentioned as one of the heirs of John Hood Sr. in these records.

A study of Virginia records fails to identify the wife of John Hood Jr. Pending verified records of other descendants, the family of this John Hood Jr. must be numbered among the Hood "Lost Tribes."

In **Order Book No. 1,** Augusta County, Virginia court records, under County Court Judgments, November, 1754, John Hood was named as assignee of Andrew Barcley in connection with a lawsuit, Andrew Barclay vs William McKinley and Alexander McKinley. These McKinleys later moved to Mecklenburg County, N. C. One of them, probably William, was the ancestor of President of the United States, William McKinley.

CHAPTER XIV

THE LUCAS HOOD FAMILY

LUCAS HOOD, second son of Jasper Hoed (Hood) and Cathrina Andries, alias Tryntje Luykas, was baptised October 20, 1708 at the New York City Dutch Reformed Church, under the Holland Dutch spelling of his name as Luykas Hoed (Baptism, New York Dutch Churches, N. Y. Biog. Gen. Society). He died about April, 1771 in old Frederick County, Virginia, in what is now Berkeley County, West Virginia. His Will, written November 30, 1770, and proved May 7, 1771, filed in the records of wills, Frederick County, Virginia court house at Winchester, Virginia, identifies his wife Johannah, and eight of his known nine children.

Lucas Hood appears to have settled first in Readington, Somerset County, New Jersey, where records of his marriage to Johannah Van Stockholm and the baptismal records of their first two children are lodged in the Readington, N. J., Dutch Reformed Church (Somerset County Historical Quarterly, Vol. IV, pp. 300-302). In those records his name appears spelled as Lukas Hoed.

Aaron, apparently the first born son and child, was baptised Oct. 31, 1742 at the Reading, N. J., Dutch Reformed Church. Jan (John), the next son and child, was baptised at the same church, Feb. 3, 1745. Sponsors were Rynier Van Sichelin and Mersere. The Van Sichelin family had moved from Long Island, N. Y. to New Jersey. They are said to have been one of the prominent Holland Dutch families of Long Island. Johannah Van Stockholm was probably a relative, although her name, obviously patronymic, suggests that she was at least part Swedish.

It is indicated from available court records that Lucas Hood and family moved from Readington, N. J., first to Pennsylvania, probably in the general Philadelphia area, whence they moved on south to the Shenandoah Valley section of Virginia, some few years following the death of his older brother Jan Hoed, then known by his Anglicized names as John Hood, who died early in 1742. The wording of Lucas Hood's Will suggests that he and his family were Quakers, as were his brother John and family. John Hood and family had settled in that part of Virginia, now Berkeley County, West Virginia, about 1733. In Book M. p. 451, in the index of original Northern Neck land patents in the Virginia State Land Office at Richmond, Va., shows that Lucas

Hood Sr. of Frederick County patented 133 acres on Sleepy Creek, August 26, 1765. He is believed to have moved to Virginia much earlier than this however, and settled near the home place of his brother John on the upper Potomac River section of Back Creek in present Berkeley County, West Virginia, although his place may have been a little farther east near Shepherdstown, in present Jefferson County, West Virginia, then a part of Frederick County, Virginia. Following the action of his brother John, he Anglicized the spelling of his name to Lucas Hood, his sons doing likewise. He was commonly known as Luke Hood. There are many records found in the Frederick County court files, as well as several adjoining counties, involving his name, and to some extent the names of his sons John, Lucas Jr., and Andrew. Berkeley County, now West Virginia, was formed from Frederick County, Virginia, as Berkeley County, Virginia, in 1772. West Virginia was formed as a separate state during the War Between the States.

The children of Lucas Hood and Johannah Van Stockholm, and some descendants are identified as follows:

1. **Aaron Hood** baptised Oct. 31, 1742 in the Readington, N. J., Dutch Reformed Church; not named in his father's Will but known to have moved to Wilkes County, N. C., where his name appeared in the first Federal Census of that county in 1790. Most of his children appear to have moved over into East Tennessee, settling mostly in Knox, Polk and Blount Counties, where some good early probable records are found. See further report.
2. **Jan (John) Hood** baptised Feb. 3, 1745 in the Readington, N. J., Dutch Reformed Church. Some limited records of him in old Frederick County, Va., and Berkeley County, W. Va., records. In his book *Historic Shepherdstown,* pp. 66-67, Danske Dandridge wrote as follows:
   "The rent rolls of Berkeley County, W. Va., which was a county of old Virginia, having been cut off from Frederick County in 1772, show the following names for the years 1774, 1775, 1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1800, 1801, 1802 and 1803, John Hood, 303 acres and 284 acres respectively." There are strong indications that he moved later to Eastern Kentucky, where the name John Hood appears frequently in records of several counties, including Montgomery and Bath. No further definite records.
3. **Andrew Hood** b. about 1747 probably in Pennsylvania. See further record.

4. **Lucas Hood Jr.** b. about 1750 or earlier probably in Pennsylvania, died about 1825, probably in Montgomery County, Ky. That he served as a soldier in the American Revolution is shown in *Historical Register of Virginia in the Revolution* by John H. Gwathmey. This was undoubtedly Lucas Hood Jr. He is believed to have settled later in or around Montgomery County, Kentucky, where some records of a Lucas Hood appear, and not apparently Lucas Hood III, son of Andrew Sr. No further record.
5. **Thomas Hood** b. - - - d. - - - named in his father's Will as "my young son Thomas." Believed to have moved to Pennsylvania. No further record.
6. **Cattren (Catherine) Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Smith. No further record.
7. **Leora** or **Lena Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Francis. No further record.
8. **Margaret Hood** b. - - - d. - - - unmarried in 1771. No further record.
9. **Hannah Hood** b. - - - d. - - - unmarried in 1771. No further record.

AARON HOOD AND SOME PROBABLE DESCENDANTS

AARON HOOD baptised October 31, 1742 in the Dutch Reformed Church at Readington, N. J., d. - - - probably in Wilkes County, N. C., where his name appears in the 1790 federal census for that county. The name of his wife is not known. One probable son was Lucas Hood, whose name appeared in the 1850 census for Blount County, Tennessee, aged 76, which would date his birth year as approximately 1774. He was born in Virginia. His wife's name was listed as Sarah, aged 64, born in North Carolina, which would date her approximate birth year as 1786. This could not have been Lucas Hood Jr. since he was born three years after the death of Lucas Hood, Sr. That he was a grandson of Lucas Hood, Sr., however, can be certain. There are a number of court records involving this Lucas Hood and some of his children found in the Blount County, Tennessee county court files. A careful analysis of the Blount and Knox Counties, Tennessee, identify the sons of Lucas Hood of Blount County, Tennessee, to a reasonable certainty as: William, Aaron, Robert, Gilbert, Thomas and John Hood. Isaac Hood of Blount County was probably another son. A daughter, Mary (Polly) married Feb. 11, 1847, James Mayfield.

The 1830 Census for Blount County, Tennessee listed the following Hoods:

Luke Hood—males 2 under 5, 1 5-10, 1 10-15, 1 15-20, and 1 40-50 (himself); females 1 under 5, 1 10-15 and 1 40-50 (his wife).

Isaac Hood—males 1 20-30 (himself), females 1 under 5, and 1 15-20 (his wife).

Nathaniel Hood—males 1 5-20, 1 15-20 and 1 50-60 (himself); females 1 10-15 and 1 20-30. Apparently he was a widower in that year.

The Nathaniel Hood name is more common to the early New England Hood families, who were of English origin, and has seldom appeared in families of the Jasper Hood line. Hence, Nathaniel Hood and Lucas Hood of Blount County, Tennessee were probably not related.

The Blount County tax lists for the years 1837 and 1839 include the names of John Hood and Daniel R. Hood. Nathaniel Hood lived in that tax district.

Blount County court records show that Lucas Hood made trust deeds in 1846, 1848, and 1852, and then sold the land in 1852. The land had been granted to him.

That Lucas Hood of Blount County, Tennessee died prior to or about 1858 is shown by the following deeds records filed in the Blount County court:

> Book Z, p. 106: The heirs of Lucas Hood, deceased, Robert and Gilbert Hood, sold to Aaron Hood their undivided interest in a tract of land, dated March 3, 1858.
>
> Book Z, p. 365, June 25, 1859; Lucas Hood, deceased, by his heir Thomas Hood to Rockford Manufacturing Company "my undivided interest, being 1/11th" etc.
>
> Book Z, p. 378, July 9, 1859: Lucas Hood, deceased, by his heirs, William Hood, Aaron Hood, James Mayfield and his wife Polly Hood Mayfield, to Edward George "Our undivided interests, being William Hood 1/11th, Mayfield 1/11th and Aaron Hood 3/11th." Aaron Hood had previously bought 2/11th interests from Robert and Gilbert Hood.
>
> Book V N, p. 236, September 28, 1858: Aaron Hood of Knox County, Tennessee deed covering 74 acres of land on waters of Stock Creek, being a part of the tract where Aaron Hood lives.

Appearance of the name of Aaron Hood as a son of Lucas Hood, would appear to confirm that he, Lucas Hood of Blount County, Tennessee, was a son of Aaron Hood, son of Lucas Hood Sr. and Johannah Van Stockholm, who had settled in Wilkes County, North Carolina some time prior to 1790. Wilkes County is in the northwestern part of North Carolina. Many residents of the county migrated to East Tennessee in the early 1800's.

The 1850 Census for Blount County, Tennessee provides some further identity of the families of some of the children of Lucas Hood of Blount County:

Thomas Hood, aged 48, born in Tennessee;
Elizabeth Hood, aged 31, born in Tennessee: (his wife)
Children named were:

1. Mary Hood, aged 19, born Tennessee;
2. Lucas Hood, aged 10, born Tennessee;
3. William Hood, aged 6, born Tennessee;
4. Robert Hood, aged 1, born Tennessee.

Mary Hood above must have been a daughter by a first wife.

Thomas Hood probably was a son of Lucas Hood by a first wife.
Robert Hood, aged 31, born Tennessee;
Ellen Hood, aged 23, born Tennessee (she was Eleanor Tally)
Two children listed:

1. Isabella Hood, aged 3, born Tennessee.
2. Elizabeth Hood, aged 1, born Tennessee.

Aaron Hood, aged 33, born Tennessee:
Sarah Hood, aged 23, born Tennessee (his wife).
No children listed.

There is a record of the marriage of Luke Hood and Elizabeth McCavern, February 25, 1816 in Knox County, Tennessee. He appears to have been a Luke Hood who was living in Sparta, White County, Tennessee, in 1791. This would indicate that Elizabeth McCavern was a second wife. He does not appear to have been the Lucas Hood of Blount County, whose wife was named in the 1850 Census of that county as Sarah, unless possibly Elizabeth McCavern was his second wife, in which event Sarah most likely would have been a third wife. A further research of these two Lucas Hood families, if they were two different men, offers interesting possibilities by some living member or members of the Lucas Hood line, whose ancestry is connected with East Tennessee. In that connection the following records should offer some likely clues:

Early Blount County, Tennessee marriages:
Feb. 21, 1814: Edward Hart and Elizabeth Hood.
June 25, 1818: Wm. Carson and Nancy Hood. Bondsman H. H. Bowerman.
May 23, 1821: Jeremiah Hays and Margaret Hood. Bondsman Samuel George.
Oct. 11, 1827: Jacob Rule and Caty Hood. Bondsman E. Hitch.
March 30, 1830: Alexander Hood and Sarah Frow. Bondsman Darius Hoyt, M.G.
July 19, 1832: Daily W. Hood and Nancy Tipton. Bondsman Wm. Toole.

Feb. 16, 1832: John B. Hood and Polly Dyer. Bondsman Isaac Anderson.

Feb. 7, 1839: John Hood and Susan Barrett. Bondsman E. B. H. Mayo. (Above John Hood b. Feb. 7, 1799, d. Dec. 18, 1856).

Feb. 22, 1842: Clinton Hanes and Jane Hood. Bondsman Wm. Toole.

Sept. 9, 1841: Nathaniel R. Maroney and Catherine E. Hood. Bondsman A. N. Harris.

Oct. 13, 1843: Francis M. Hood and Eliza A. McTeer. Bondsman Wm. B. Brown. (Above Francis M. Hood b. June 18, 1818, d. April 9, 1881). (Above Eliza A. McTeer b. June 11, 1832, d. April 5, 1891.)

March 21, 1845: Isaac Hood and Sarah Crawley. Bondsman Robert Porter.

Feb. 11, 1847: James Mayfield and Mary (Polly) Hood. Bondsman R. Porter.

March 25, 1847: Robert Hood and Eleanor Tally. Bondsman B. F. Duncan.

Feb. 24, 1848: Aaron Hood and Sarah Kidd. Bondsman Robert Porter.

April 13, 1848: William Hood and Margaret J. Cupp. Bondsman Alex. O. George.

April 20, 1848: John Hood and Elizabeth J. Stoops. Bondsman Rob't. Porter.

Sept. 7, 1852: Thomas Hood and Rebecca Roddy. Bondsman D. Caldwell.

Nov. 1, 1853: Jasper Hood and Celia A. Kidd. Bondsman D. Caldwell.

July 3, 1857: R. T. Phillips and C. C. Hood (female). Bondsman J. S. Craig.

Jasper Hood above may have been a younger son of Lucas Hood of Blount County, Tennessee. He was undoubtedly of the Lucas Hood line.

There is record of the marriage, May 28, 1823 in Polk County, Tennessee, of Aaron Hood and Nancy Hensey. This could not have been the Aaron Hood of Blount County, son of Lucas Hood of that county, who married Feb. 24, 1848, Sarah Kidd. He must therefore have been the son of another son of Aaron Hood of Wilkes County, N. C.

There was a Robert Hood family listed in the 1850 Census for Polk County, Tennessee who are certain to have been descendants of Lucas Hood Sr. and Johannah Van Stockholm. Polk County is in the extreme southeastern section of Tennessee, adjacent to Knox County, and bordering North Carolina.

Robert Hood, the head of this Hood family was listed in the 1850 Census for Polk County as aged 55, born in Virginia, hence his birth year would be approximately 1795. His wife was Mary, aged 52, born in Tennessee, believed to have been Mary Harrison, daughter of Isaiah Harrison of Polk County, Tennessee, who probably lived in Mecklenburg County, N. C., before moving to Polk County, Tennessee. Contacts were made with some living descendants of this Hood family, who furnished the names of their children as follows:

1. **John Calvin Hood** b. April 12, 1822, d. Nov. 15, 1866. See further report.
2. **Robert Lafayette Hood** b. - - - d. recently in California; never married.
3. **Rufus Hood** b. 1830, d. - - - No further record.
4. **Alexander Isaiah Hood** b. 1833, d. 1882; see further report.
5. **Jack Hood** b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
6. **Mary Hood** b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
7. **Eliza Hood** b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
8. **Sarah Hood** b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
9. **Elmira Hood** b. - - - d. - - - Probable twin; no further record.
10. **Elvina Hood** b. - - - d. - - - Probably twin of Elmira. No further record.

JOHN CALVIN HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN CALVIN HOOD b. April 1822 in North Carolina, d. Nov. 15, 1866 in Benton, Polk County, Tennessee. Some records of this family, and ancestral background, was published by the youngest son, the late Richard Bartow Hood, in his autobiography, a copy of which was furnished by his widow, Mrs. Mary Cocke Hood, who was alive at last report, living at 814 South Waco Street, Weatherford, Texas. Wife of John Calvin Hood was Mary M. O'Neal b. 1832 in Indiana, d. - - - in Weatherford, Texas. Richard Bartow Hood wrote that his father, John Calvin Hood was brought to Polk County, Tennessee from North Carolina when a small boy. Tennessee historical records advise that his parents, the Robert Hood family were the first white settlers south of the Hiwassee River in the Ocoee section at the base of the Chilhowee Mountains, when Indians were the only inhabitants of that section up to that time.

In his autobiography, Richard Bartow Hood stated that his ancestry was Scotch-Irish on his mother's side, and English and Holland Dutch on his father's. His daughter and only child, Miss Cornelia Hood, a teacher in the Fort Worth, Texas, public schools inherited an ancient flax spinning wheel from a great

uncle, the tradition being that it was brought to America from Holland by early Hood ancestors who were Dutch colonial settlers of New Netherland, now New York. Richard Bartow Hood was a prominent attorney of Weatherford, Texas; a former member of the Texas legislature and a circuit court judge at the time of his death. He was commonly known as Judge Bartow Hood.

Children of John Calvin Hood and Nancy M. O'Neal were:

1. **Miranda Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Sam Selvidge. No further record.
2. **Eliza Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. J. M. Clifton. No further record.
3. **Sibbie Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. D. E. Pierce. No further record.
4. **William Hood** b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
5. **John Hood** b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
6. **Robert Hood** b. - - - killed - - - in an accident in Texas.
7. **George Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Maggie Selvidge. No further record.
8. **Richard Bartow Hood** b. June 26, 1863 in Polk County, Tennessee, d. March 1, 1943 in Weatherford, Texas; m. Mary Prince Cocke b. - - - They had one daughter.

a-1. Cornelia Hood b. - - - unmarried, she is a teacher in the Fort Worth, Texas, public schools.

9. **Abbie Elender Hood** b. - - - d. - - - unmarried.

The following excerpts are taken from the auto-biography of Richard Bartow Hood:

"My father, John Calvin Hood, was a farmer and 'stock drover' and at the beginning of the Civil War had accumulated considerable property and some Negro slaves, but during that holocaust of blood most all was swept away. The end of the war found him almost a financial wreck. I have but slight recollection of him, a very attractive man in his personal appearance, being of blonde type, more than six feet big, and weighing over two hundred pounds. He was half and half—English and Holland Dutch, and my mother likewise was half and half, but it was Irish and Scotch.

"My father was a close cousin of General John B. Hood of the Confederate Army, and visited General Hood at his field headquarters during his ill-fated Tennessee campaign.

"My father died from a relapse of smallpox, contracted on a trip with stock to South Carolina and Georgia. He left my mother with nine children, five boys and four girls, considerable property and quite as much debts. The country had been almost devastated by both armies sweeping back and forward through that section almost continuously for four years.

"After my father died, my mother sold the property, paid off the debts, and gathered together what was left, two covered wagons, four big mules, and her nine children; bade adieu forever to her friends and relatives, and kissed the earth where her children were born, on a beautiful day in September, 1867, bound for the Eldorado of Texas."

Family tradition advises that the wife of Robert Hood of Polk County, Tennessee was Mary Harrison, daughter of Isaiah Harrison and Mary - - -. Appearance of the name Isaiah in several descendant families gives substance to this tradition. There were several Harrison families in Polk County, Tennessee, listed in the 1850 census of that county, among which was Isaiah Harrison, aged 60, born in Virginia and wife Mary, aged 47, born in North Carolina. This Isaiah Harrison was undoubtedly a descendant of the Isaiah Harrison family of Oyster Bay, Long Island, N. Y., Delaware and Rockingham County, Virginia, descendants of whom have been so closely linked by marriage with members of the Tunis Hood family. There was an early resident of Mecklenburg County, N. C., named Isaiah Harrison who was probably the later Polk County, Tennessee resident.

ALEXANDER ISAIAH HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

ALEXANDER ISAIAH HOOD b. 1833 in Polk County, Tennessee, d. 1882 in McMinn County, Tennessee; m. in 1851, Martha Ann Higgins b. - - - d. 1906. A cripple from birth, on account of his physical condition, he received the best educational advantages that those early pioneer days afforded. Before reaching his majority, he became a successful Indian trader, and located at Benton, Tennessee about 1840. There he married in 1851, Martha Ann Higgins, daughter of William H. Higgins, one of the early settlers and wealthy farmers of Polk County.

Records of the children and known descendants of Alexander Isaiah Hood and Martha Ann Higgins, as furnished by their granddaughter, Mrs. Jessie Hood Evans of Chattanooga, Tennessee, were:

1. **James Howard Hood** b. 1853 in Polk County, Tennessee, d. 1919 in McMinn County, Tennessee; m. Alice Hughes b. 1858 d. 1912. After graduating from college in Atlanta, Georgia, at the age of twenty-one, he taught school in Texas and old Indian Territory (now Oklahoma), and later in Benton County, Tenn. In 1883 he founded the *Polk County News* in Benton, Tenn. After a year of successful management, he sold his interest in the paper and became telegraph operator and agent of the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia Railroad, now part of the Southern Railway System. He afterwards founded the *McMinn Citizen* at Athens, Tennessee, of which he was managing editor until the time of his death. Children and known descendants of this union were:

a-1. Lily Ethel Hood b. 1881; m. - - - Streeter. No children.

a-2. Willie Estella Hood b. 1887; unmarried.

a-3. Annie May Hood b. 1892, unmarried.
a-4. Jessie Marian Hood b. - - -; m. David W. Evans b. 1888, d. 1948. She lives in Chattanooga, Tennessee. Their two children:
b-1. David W. Evans Jr. b. 1920; m. Mary Bashie Steele b. 1920. No children.
b-2. Alice Elizabeth Evans b. 1923. No marriage record.
2. John A. Hood b. - - - d. 1923. Never married.
3. William A. Hood b. 1881, d. in infancy.
4. Lily Hood b. - - - d. 1917; m. Joseph McCollum b. - - - Their children:
a-1. Clarence McCollum b. - - -; m. Claudia Waters b. - - - Record of one son:
b-1. Clarence McCollum Jr. b. 1923, d. 1940.
5. Joseph Hood b. - - - d. 1925. Never married.

Some further records of apparent descendants of Robert Hood and Mary Harrison have been furnished by William Isaiah Hood of Bentonville, Arkansas, and Barto Roy Hood, of House, New Mexico, who claim to be cousins, and state that their fathers were first cousins of the late Judge Richard Bartow (Barto) Hood of Weatherford, Texas. They also state that their Hood ancestors came from East Tennessee. William Isaiah Hood states that a tradition in his family advises an early Hood ancestor in New York received a grant of land from the "Queen of Holland." While somewhat distorted as to the actual facts, this nevertheless confirms what a number of other descendants seem to know by tradition—that descendants of Lucas Hood appear to have better records of their early Holland Dutch ancestry, than Tunis Hood descendants have known, until this research developed and verified the facts of Holland Dutch and Danish ancestry.

William Isaiah Hood, who is now more than 85 years of age, and unmarried, has furnished some limited records of his family, which have made possible the tracing of the early members of his line, through Federal Census records. He states that his father was James Hood, born in Jasper County, Missouri, name of mother not stated, and that his father James Hood was a son of Joel N. Hood, born in Jasper County, Missouri in 1837, d. - - - According to the 1850 Federal Census for Jasper County, Missouri, Joel N. Hood was a son of Samuel J. Hood and Susan - - - both born 1815 in Tennessee. These Census records follow:

Family of Samuel J. Hood:
Samuel J. Hood b. 1815 in Tennessee
Susan Hood, his wife, b. 1815 in Tennessee
Children:

1. Joel N. Hood b. 1837 in Jasper County, Mo. See further record.
2. Charles M. Hood b. 1840 in Jasper County, Mo. No further record.
3. Margaret E. Hood, b. 1842 in Jasper County, Mo. No further record.
4. Ezra P. Hood b. 1844 in Kansas. No further record.
5. Samuel J. Hood Jr. b. 1846 in Kansas. No further record.

Children of Joel N. Hood, as furnished by William Isaiah Hood of Bentonville, Arkansas, wife not named, were:

1. Norris Hood b. - - - d. - - -
2. Joseph Hood b. - - - d. - - -
3. William Hood b. - - - d. - - -
4. James Hood b. - - - d. - - - Father of William Isaiah Hood.
5. Chriss (Christopher) Hood b. - - - d. - - - See further report.
6. David Crockett Hood b. - - - d. - - - See further report.
7. Tabitha Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
8. Sarah Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

Family records of Christopher Hood above, as taken from the 1850 Census for Jasper County, Missouri, were as follows:

1. Christopher Hood, aged 40, born in Missouri.
2. Susan Hood, his wife, aged 38, b. in Missouri.

Their children in 1850:

a-1. Charles A. Hood aged 17 b. in Missouri. No further record.
a-2. Bettie Hood aged 15, b. in Missouri. No further record.
a-3. Henry Hood aged 12 b. in Missouri. No further record.
a-4. John Hood aged 11 b. in Missouri. No further record.
a-5. Fannie Hood aged 7 b. in Missouri. No further record.
a-6. Michael (Mike) Hood aged 4 b. in Missouri. No further record.
a-7. Frederick Hood aged 1 year b. in Missouri. No further record.

No tracing of the descendants of the above children has been attempted.

Some records of the family of David Crockett Hood, son of Joel N. Hood, have been provided by a son, Barto Roy Hood of House, New Mexico. He states that his father died when he was young and that he was raised by relatives. He had been told that his great-grandparents, Samuel J. Hood and Susan - - - were born in East Tennessee, and moved first to Illinois after leaving Tennessee, thence to Jasper County, Missouri. Most members of the family later moved to the vicinity of Bentonville, Arkansas, whence his own parents moved to Bosque County, Texas, where

they are buried. He states that he has lived in House, New Mexico for more than thirty-five years. He stated also that he was named for Judge Richard Bartow (Barto) Hood of Weatherford, Texas, who was a close cousin of his father's.

Children of David Crockett Hood b. - - -d. August 12, 1899, and wife, Mary Frances Lindsey, b. - - - in Webb City, Missouri, d. 1925 in Glenrose, Texas, as stated by Barto Roy Hood were:

1. **Edgar Hood** b. - - -; m. Lela Heathington. No further record.
2. **Jasper Hood** b. - - -; m. Erie Walker. No further record.
3. **Charles Hood** b. - - -; m. Lora Thompson. No further record.
4. **Temple Hood** b. - - - ; m. 1, Eva Horton; m. 2, - - - No further record.
5. **Walter Hood** b. - - -; m. Jessie Terrell. No further record.
6. **Barto Roy Hood** b. July 11, 1890; m. March 7, 1915, Bessie McVicker b. Sept. 29, 1892. Record of one daughter:

a-1. Leona Hood b. Nov. 11, 1925; m. Oct. 1, 1949, Ivan Rush b. - - - Record of three children:

b-1. Theodore (Ted) Michael Rush b. Dec. 29, 1950.
b-2. Sandra Beth Rush b. Feb. 12, 1952.
b-3. Sally Elaine Hood b. Sept. 16, 1955.

7. **Lena Hood** b. - - -; m. Robert Franklin Walker. No further record.
8. **Elizabeth Hood** b. - - -; m. Clarence Boggs. No further record.
9. **Anna Laurie Hood** b. - - -; m. David Bowden. No further record.

Nancy Frances Lindsey above, wife of David Crockett Hood, was a sister of Judge F. G. Lindsey of Bentonville, Arkansas, still alive at last report.

It does not seem likely that Samuel J. Hood, grandfather of David Crockett Hood was a son of Robert Hood and Mary Harrison, but he was probably a member of the same family branch. Likewise, it would appear that David Crockett Hood, James Hood, father of William Isaiah Hood, and Judge Richard Bartow (Barto) Hood were first cousins, but they very likely were second cousins. The father of Robert Hood of Benton, Polk County, Tennessee, is not definitely identified, but it seems certain that he was of the Lucas Hood branch of the Jasper Hood line. He may have been a son of Lucas Hood of Blount County, Tenn., by an earlier marriage, or possibly a son of Lucas Hood formerly of Sparta, White County, Tenn., and later of Knox County, Ten-

nessee, by an earlier marriage. These two Lucas Hoods do not appear to have been one and the same man, but both obviously were of the Lucas Hood Sr. branch of the Jasper Hood line.

Several other Hood families of Jasper County, Missouri, and later Arkansas, are likewise probable descendants of East Tennessee Hoods, of the Lucas Hood branch. These families were:

David Crockett Hood (I) b. about 1816 in Tennessee, and wife Idella - - - b. about 1824 in Ohio, had the following two children in 1850:

1. Amanda M. Hood aged 18 b. Tennessee.
2. Esther C. Hood aged 15, b. Missouri.

David K. Hood b. about 1795 in Tennessee, and wife Susan J. - - - b. about 1813 in Tennessee, were living in Jasper County, Missouri in 1850 with the following children:

1. Virginia T. Hood aged b. Tennessee.
2. Missouri C. Hood aged 16, b. Missouri.
3. David K. Hood, Jr. aged 12 b. Missouri.
4. Daniel W. Hood aged 10 b. Missouri.
5. Sarah E. Hood aged 8, b. Missouri.
6. Thomas S. Hood aged 5, b. Missouri.
7. Henry C. Hood aged 3, b. Missouri.
8. Cora C. Hood aged 1, b. Missouri.

Living in the same family was Martha Hood, aged 97, b. in South Carolina, undoubtedly the mother of David K. Hood.

Also living in Jasper County, Missouri in 1850, was John N. Hood, aged 34, and wife Mary A. - - - aged 21, b. in Missouri. They had one child in 1850:

1. John N. Hood, Jr., aged 1 year, b. in Missouri.

Also living with this family were James Hood, aged 80, b. in Tennessee, and Agnes Hood, aged 73, b. in Kentucky, undoubtedly the parents of John N. Hood.

Stephens M. Hood aged 36 in 1850, b. in Tennessee, and wife Miriam - - - aged 37, b. in Kentucky, were living in Jasper County, Missouri in 1850, with the following children:

1. Norris Hood aged 11 b. Missouri.
2. Melinda Hood aged 8, b. Missouri.
3. Josiah Hood aged 6, b. Missouri.
4. Kate Hood aged 3, b. Missouri.
5. Lucy Hood aged 1, b. Missouri.

Norris C. Hood, aged 26 in 1850, b. in Tennessee, and wife Mary Fannye - - - aged 23, b. in Tennessee, were living in Jasper

County, Missouri in 1850. He was undoubtedly the son of Joel N. Hood. They had these children in 1850:

1. Margaretta Hood aged 2, b. in Missouri.
2. Eunice Hood aged 1, b. in Missouri.

Also living with this family was Z. Taylor, aged 23, b. in Tennessee. He was probably a brother of Mary Fannye Hood above.

H. O. Wilson Sr. of Route 1, Evant, Texas, advises that his mother was a daughter of Isaac Newton Hood, who was a son of Daley Walker Hood. This was undoubtedly the Daley W. Hood who married July 19, 1832, Nancy Tipton, in Blount County, Tennessee. Mr. Wilson stated that his mother's family were close relatives of General John B. Hood, hence they would be of the Lucas Hood branch. Daley W. Hood may have been a son of Dr. William Newton Hood, who was a son of Dr. William S. Hood, son of Lucas Hood III and Frances Wills.

Charlie J. Hood of Florence, Texas, advises that his father, Onslow Marshall Hood, now 55 years of age and living in Lometa, Texas, is a second cousin of General John B. Hood, hence a member of the Lucas Hood branch of the Jasper Hood family. Onslow Marshall Hood was a son of Onslow Marshall Hood Sr., b. July 7, 1836 in McMinn County, Tennessee, d. 1916. He was a son of Joseph Bennefield Hood of McMinn County, Tennessee, which is near Blount County. Charlie J. Hood, now aged 44, was born in Sidney, Texas. He is a professional rodeo rider. He has a son Ronald Lee Hood, aged 19, and a daughter Charlene, aged 17. His father has one brother living, Joseph Bennefield Hood II, who lives in Lometa, Texas, and one sister, Mrs. Mertie Hood Bennett of Arnett, Texas. Onslow Marshall Hood has seven living sons and two daughters.

The late Rev. Andrew Oslin Hood, of Sierra Blanca, Texas, advised that his father, William A. Hood was a second cousin of Judge Richard Barto Hood of Weatherford, Texas, and that his grandfather Andrew M. Hood was either a first or second cousin of General John B. Hood. He gave the following record of his Hood ancestry:

Great-grandparents Robert Hood b. Dec. 23, 1777, in either North Carolina or Virginia, d. August 14, 1856; wife Elizabeth - - - b. Oct. 15, 1786 in North Carolina he thought, d. - - - They lived in East Tennessee and had these children:

1. James W. C. Hood b. June 28, 1807, d. August 23, 1831.
2. William A. Hood b. March 13, 1809, d. - - -
3. John Hood b. August 14, 1811, d. - - -
4. Washington Hood b. Dec. 2, 1812, d. - - -

5. Demaris Hood b. Jan. 11, 1816, d. - - -
6. Martha Hood b. Feb. 26, 1818, d. - - -
7. Robert Hood Jr. b. Jan. 5, 1821, d. - - -
8. Andrew M. Hood b. Oct. 18, 1823 in East Tennessee, d. Oct. 2, 1863 in Louisiana. See further report.
9. Samuel A. Hood b. April 12, 1826, d. - - -
10. Elizabeth Hood b. August 12, 1828, d. - - -

Andrew M. Hood above married Lucinda A. Sumlock b. July 28, 1829 in Alabama, d. Sept. 18, 1911 in Texas. Their known children were:

a-1. William A. Hood II b. Oct. 3, 1852 in Texas, d. June 28, 1898 in Texas. - - -

a-2. Mary B. Hood b. Jan. 12, 1855 in Texas, d. 1930 in Texas.

a-3. James Alva Hood b. May 12, 1858 in Texas, d. 1943 in Texas.

a-4. Thomas Andrew Hood b. Dec. 16, 1862 in Texas, d. - - -

Rev. Andrew O. Hood, son of William A. Hood II above, stated that his parents had seven sons and five daughters; three sons including Rev. Andrew O. Hood, now deceased. Others are living in Texas, New Mexico and Oklahoma. Rev. Hood did not send the records of his own immediately family.

It would appear that this family descended from one of the Kentucky Andrew Hood branches. Rev. Hood also advised that it was a tradition in his family that his early Hood ancestors were mostly Holland Dutch Colonial settlers in New York, and that some were said to have been part Danish.

ANDREW HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

ANDREW HOOD b. about 1747, probably in Pennsylvania, d. - - - named by Lucas Hood, Sr. in his Will as his third son, married early in 1768, Massa Suddoth b. 1748 in old Frederick County, Virginia. They lived for a time in Shepherdstown, in old Frederick County, Virginia, but now in Jefferson County, West Virginia. From there they moved in 1774 to Pennsylvania, and ten years later they moved permanently to what was then Bourbon County, Kentucky where he built what was known as the site of Hood's Station. This site was originally in Fayette County, but was cut off in 1788 and made a part of newly formed Bourbon County. Then, again in 1792 that part of Bourbon County was cut off and incorporated as a part of newly formed Clark County. The site is presently in Clark County near Winchester on the Lexington Pike. Some early court records of several Kentucky counties, which were obtained from Miss Ida

Richardson Hood of New Orleans, La., daughter of General John Bell Hood, and still living at last report, involve frequent references to Andrew Hood, Sr. the Kentucky pioneer.

Under date of May 25, 1787 Andrew Hood was listed in Bourbon County in the tax district of Edward Mountjoy, commissioner, which took in the settlement of John Strode, hence it can be assumed that Andrew Hood was then living at his station near Strode's station.

In March, 1789, Andrew Hood was listed in Bourbon County, location not given. In March, 1790, March 1791, December 11, 1792, and January 12, 1792, Andrew Hood was listed in Bourbon County, location not given. His name no longer appeared in Bourbon County as that part of the county had been cut off and incorporated into newly formed Clark County, in 1792. In August, 1793, Andrew Hood was listed in Clark County.

In June, 1794 Andrew Hood was listed in Clark County with 150 acres of land, and also 1,000 acres in Mason County. Under dates of May 26, and June 16, 1795, Andrew Hood paid taxes on 250 acres on Hood's Creek, and for the same year, 500 acres on Fox's Creek for the years 1792 and 1793 in Mason County.

Under date of April 28, 1795, Deed Book I, p. 385, Clark County Court records, Winchester, Kentucky, Andrew Hood bought from John O'Bryan Lot No. 2 in Winchester. On April 23,1800, Andrew Hood and Massa, his wife, then living in Mason County, sold one-fourth of the above lot to William Smith, and three-fourths to Robert Clark, Jr., Deed Book 4, pp. 55-57, Clark County Court records.

On July 29, 1796, Andrew Hood, 250 acres on Hood's Creek, Clark County, entered, surveyed and granted by, and for Ralph Morgan. Also 500 acres on Fox's Creek, Mason County, entered, surveyed by and granted to John Fife. In 1799, Andrew Hood, 200 acres on Ohio River, John Crag survey; 1,000 acres on Fox's Creek entered in name of John Fife and surveyed and patented in name of Andrew Hood who paid taxes on it in 1792, 1793, 1794, 1795 and 1796. His entry as "white male over 21" shows he was living there.

In Mason County, July 25, 1800, Andrew Hood 200 acres on Ohio River, John Crag survey, and 1,000 acres on Fox's Creek, Fleming County, John Fife survey. For the years 1801, 1802, and 1803, Andrew Hood listed with same land as above. Greenup County had been cut off from Mason County in 1805. No Hoods appeared in that year, which is believed to be the approximate time of his death.

At the April, 1796 term of Clark County Court, page 37 of that court record book, it is stated that commissioners were ap-

pointed to lay out a new road from Strode's station to "Major Hood's old place." At the September, 1796 term of Clark County court, reference is made to a road from Winchester to Bourbon County, passing by "Major Hood's old place." This indicates that he had moved from Clark County. He died in what is now Greenup County. Early tax lists of Greenup County have been lost, but it is known that Major Andrew Hood lived about half a mile above Little Sandy. It had been used as a meeting place for the first courts. Jesse Boone, brother of Daniel Boone, lived just above him. He is said to have been the first white man to have lived within the county limits. This was later the home of his son, Andrew Hood, Jr.

Andrew Hood served in the Revolutionary War as a private under General George Rogers Clark, and it is thought that he came to Kentucky to take up bounty land he received for his Revolutionary War service. He was usually called "Major" Hood, the source of that title having been earned as an Indian fighter, according to family tradition. Collins' *History of Kentucky* mentions Major Hood's station between Lexington and Winchester. His descendants spread eastwardly from Clark County, settling mostly in Montgomery, Bath, Mason, Carter, and present Greenup and Boyd Counties.

From various records, including some family Bible sources, county court, and census records, the following are reliably identified as the children of Major Andrew Hood and Masssa Sudduth:

1. **John Hood,** b. 1769 in old Frederick County, Virginia, now Jefferson County, West Virginia, d. November 29, 1853 in Sangamon County, Illinois. See further report.
2. **Lucas Hood III,** more commonly known as Luke Hood, b. July 4, 1770 in what is now Berkeley County, West Virginia, d. Sept. 30, 1843 in Clark County, Kentucky. See further report.
3. **Lewis Hood** b. 1773 in present Berkeley County, West Virginia, d. - - - See further report.
4. **Sybbee Hood** b. 1779 in Pennsylvania, d. - - -; m. Oct. 26, 1796, Jesse Griffith, bondsman Andrew Hood. Verbal consent was given by Andrew Hood, father of Sybbee Hood. No further records.
5. **Thomas Hood** b. 1782 in Pennsylvania, d. about 1825. See further report.
6. **Andrew Hood Jr.** b. 1784, d. sometime after 1884. See further report.

7. **Rachel Hood** b. 1786, probably in what is now Clark County, Kentucky, d. - - - m. Dec. 10, 1810, Joseph Howe. Andrew Hood was bondsman. No further record.
8. **Henry Hood** b. 1788, in present Clark County, Kentucky, d. - - - m. Sept. 17, 1811, Margaret Cain. Andrew Hood bondsman. Robert Cain, father of Margaret, gave consent. No further record.
9. **Elizabeth Hood** b. 1790 in present Clark County Kentucky, d. about 1825, m. Jan. 27, 1811, Solomon Brown. Andrew Hood security. No record of children.
10. **Margaret (Peggy) Hood** b. 1792, d. - - -; m. August 28, 1818, Cary Clark. Andrew Hood bondsman. No further record.
11. **Martha Hood** b. 1794 in present Clark County, Kentucky, d. - - - m. James Howe. For some further records see *History of Greenup County, Ky.*
12. **Catherine Hood** b. 1796, probably in present Clark County, Kentucky, d. - - - m. Nov. 3, 1826, Solomon Brown, her sister Elizabeth's widower. Samuel Powell bondsman. No further records.

There may have been one or more other children born between 1773 and 1779, of whom no records are available; probably died in infancy.

JOHN HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN HOOD b. 1769 in Shepherdstown, old Frederick County, Virginia, but now in Jefferson County, West Virginia, first son and child of Major Andrew Hood and Massa Sudduth, d. Nov. 29, 1853 in Sangamon County, Illinois, m. Dec. 29, 1794, in what is now Clark County, Kentucky, Margaret Sudduth b. 1769 in Virginia, d. March 29, 1835 in Sangamon County, Illinois, John Ireland was bondsman, and D. Bullock witness. Ann Sudduth, mother, gave consent. Both are buried in Constant Cemetery, Buffalo Hart, Sangamon County, Illinois. They moved to Sangamon County from Kentucky in 1829. Record only of two daughters:

1. **Mariah Hood** b. - - - d. - - -. No further record.
2. **Ann Hood** b. - - - d. - - -; m. Nov. 19, 1817, James Cast (Cass), b. August 12, 1797 in Clark County, d. - - - in Sangamon County, Illinois. Arthur M. King, Route 2, Box 249, Parkville, Missouri, a great-grandson of James Cass and Ann Hood, has furnished some ancestral data on his Cast (Cass) line: James Cast (Cass) was a son of Robert Cass, b. 1768 or '69 in Iredell County, N. C., son

of James Cass who came from England. Robert Cass m. 1, Feb. 26, 1790, in Iredell County, N. C., Lucy Riley b. - - - d. 1809 in Clark County, Ky. They had five children, names not given. He m. 2, April 26, 1810 in Clark County, Kentucky, Mary Boggs. They had two children, names not known.

James Cass and Ann Hood moved to Sangamon County, Illinois in 1829. They had eight children, but only names of two daughters are presently available. After her death he m. 2, Amanda McKinney. They had four children, and he died.

Between 1794 and 1802, John Hood was bondsman on several marriage bonds in Kentucky. Some further records of him are found in Clark and several other Kentucky counties. In August, 1793, March 1795, March 1, and December 9, 1796, and August 3, 1797, John Hood was listed as a tax payer in Clark County, Ky. On June 14, 1795, June 22, 1796, August 15, 1797, John Hood paid taxes on 200 acres of land on Johnson Creek.

As of June 26, 1799, John Hood was listed as a tax payer on land on Stoner Creek, Clark County; Slate Creek and Red River, Montgomery County; Licking River; North fork of Kentucky River, and 5,000 acres, location not listed. In all, over 16,000 acres and one lot "in town," presumably Winchester, Ky. Taxes had been paid on the land since 1792.

John Hood was listed as a tax payer in Clark County from 1801 through 1809.

LUCAS HOOD III AND HIS FAMILY

LUCAS HOOD III, also known as LUKE HOOD, b. July 4, 1770 in old Frederick County, Virginia, but now in Berkeley County, West Virginia, d. Sept. 30, 1843; second son of Major Andrew Hood and Massa Sudduth; m. about 1790, Frances Wills b. Jan. 25, 1774, d. Dec. 21, 1841, daughter of Frederick Winston Wills and Fanny - - - originally from Albemarle County, Virginia (Clark County Will Book 60, July, 1796, court). Both are buried in the old Hood burying ground five or six miles east of Winchester, Kentucky, on what is now known as the Stevenson Brothers farm. Inscribed on his tombstone in good legible lettering, is this inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Lucas Hood whose body lies beneath this slab. He was born in Berkeley County, Virginia, July 4, 1770, removed to Pennsylvania in 1774, to Kentucky in 1784. Was in General Harmer's

army at his defeat; was a spy under Wayne; was in the battle 21 August 1794 when the Indians were defeated. Died in Clark County, Ky., 30 Sept. 1843."

Buried on an adjacent lot is his wife, Frances Wills Hood, whose tombstone bears this inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Frances Hood, wife of L. Hood, b. Jan. 25, 1774, d. 21 December 1841."

The military service of Lucas Hood, who was more commonly known as Luke Hood, refers to the several Indian wars prevalent in that section some time following the end of the Revolutionary War. Termination of the Revolutionary War had failed to bring immediate peace with the Indians, and savage warfare continued intermittently for some time. The Indians were incited to carry warfare against American isolated settlers by the many British agents who were still in the country. Luke Hood appears to have been a restless, adventurous man, who was more interested in fighting Indians than acquiring large tracts of land and tilling the soil, although he did become a land owner to some extent. Wherever fighting broke out with the Indians, Luke Hood was usually in the thick of it. He was a member of the Kentucky militia under command of General Harmer in the ill-fated expedition against the Indians under Little Turtle along the upper Miami River in what is now Ohio in 1790. Some three years later he was serving as a scout and spy for General Mad Anthony Wayne in his Indian campaigns, and participated in the battle of "Fallen Timbers" on August 21, 1794. This is the battle referred to in his tombstone inscription. It has been recorded that he was scalped by Indians on one of these expeditions and left for dead. He survived however, although he is said to have suffered occasional "spells" for the remainder of his life.

First appearance of Lucas Hood III's name in Kentucky county court records was December 11, 1792, when he was listed as a tax payer in Bourbon County, having come of age since the previous list, March, 1791. He next began to appear on Clark County tax lists, in 1795 and continuously thereafter through 1806. Clark County had been formed from a part of Bourbon. On the Clark County tax list of May 31, 1808, Luke Hood's name appears with 86 acres on Stoner Creek, James Masterson survey. This was the first entry in which his location and land was shown. In 1809 and 1810 he was listed with 125 acres on Stoner Creek, James Masterson survey. In 1811 through 1815 he was listed with 120 acres on Stoner Creek, John Fowler survey. In 1816 through 1818 he was listed with 200 acres on Stoner Creek, valued at $15 per acre. In 1820 he was listed with 400

acres on Stoner Creek, which means he was probably omitted in the previous year and added twice in this year to "make weight."

He continued to appear on the tax lists from 1821 through 1829 with the same land. He had also appeared on the Montgomery County list in 1797, that county having been formed from a part of Clark County in 1796. Many Clark County tax lists are missing, but more complete data from tax records, giving the number of horses, cattle, slaves, and white males over the age of 21, etc., are in the tax books and copies of the various Hood records made by Lucien Beckner for the Clark County Historical Society, Winchester, Kentucky, are available.

Children and some known descendants of Lucas Hood III and Frances Wills were:

1. **Dr. Andrew Hood III** b. March 31, 1792, d. Nov. 16, 1859 in Winchester, Ky.; m. 1, June 3, 1819, Marian White b. Nov. 27, 1801, d. Nov. 30, 1830. Record of these children and some known descendants:

a-1. James M. Hood b. March 30, 1820, d. Nov. 5, 1859; m. Jan. 11, 1844, Louisa Embry b. - - - d. - - -. No record of children.

a-2. Thomas Jefferson Hood b. Sept. 26, 1821, d. July 16, 1854; m. March 19, 1851, Mary A. Turner b. - - - d. - - - eldest daughter of Major S. Turner. They lived in Carter County, Ky., where he was a prominent attorney, and together with his father, Dr. Andrew Hood III, was a member of the Kentucky Constitutional Conventions of 1849 and 1851. He was also a prominent Mason. He signed his Will on the day of his death, in which he named his wife Mary Ann, and "My children." He failed to mention the names of the children however. Witnesses to the Will were J. W. Hood, John Martin and H. H. Turner. One probable son was:

b-1. James Green Hood b. about 1852, believed by his descendants to have been born in Mississippi. It is more likely however, that he was born in Kentucky, and moved to Mississippi as a young man. Record only of one son:

c-1. John Thomas Hood b. - - - d. - - -; m. Annie Bowen b. - - - d. - - - Record only of one son:

d-1. Thomas Jasper Hood b. Sept. 10, 1897, d. March 27, 1933; m. April 2, 1916, Jennie Jewel Samples b. Jan. 17, 1898, d. Feb. 14, 1945. See further report.

a-3. Andrew L. Hood b. Feb. 15, 1823, d. Nov. 26, 1827.

a-4. William Kerley Hood b. Sept. 20, 1805, d. Feb. 18, 1890; m. Oct. 20, 1946, Elizabeth Simpson b. - - - d. - - -. They lived in Winchester, Ky., and had three children:

b-1. Edward S. Hood b. - - - d. - - - m. Theresa Hunn b. - - - d. - - -. Record of four children:

c-1. Elizabeth Hood b. - - - m. - - - Sweeney. No record of children. She was still alive, living in Winchester at last report.

c-2. Martha Pearl Hood b. - - - No further record.

c-3. Edward S. Hood Jr. b. - - - No further record.

c-4. Katherine Hood b. - - - m. - - - Faulconer. No record of children. She too was still alive, living in Winchester, Ky., at last report.

Mrs. Sweeney and Mrs. Faulconer above had some genealogical research work done on their family ancestry, of which they gave this brief report:

"Our great-great-grandfather on our grandmother's side, was William Kerley, who blew the rally at the battle of the River Raisin.

"Our great-great-grandfather on our father's side was Luke Hood, who had three sons and two daughters: Dr. Andrew Hood, Dr. William S. Hood, Dr. John W. Hood, Frances Hood and Elizabeth Hood. Dr. Andrew Hood, our great-grandfather, was a prominent physician of Winchester, and with his son, Thomas Jefferson Hood, was a member of the Kentucky Constitutional Conventions of 1849 and 1851. Dr. Andrew Hood was married three times, his first wife being Marian White of Madison County, Ky., to whom he was married in 1819. To this union was born four or five children. His second wife was Hannah Kerley, also of Madison County, Ky., to whom there was born six children. William Kerley Hood was our grandfather. He had three children: Edward S. Hood, Emma Hood and Dr. Thomas Hood. Edward S. Hood married Theresa Hunn, and to this union were born four children: Elizabeth, Martha Pearl, Edward S. Jr., and Katherine. The Hoods were early Colonial residents of New York City, where they had a grant of land from the King of England, where old Trinity Church now stands. The name was originally spelled "Hude" or "Hudde." The Hoods came to Kentucky from Virginia in or around Madison County. General John B. Hood, a cousin of ours, Joseph Hood, John K. Hood, and Lucas Andrew Hood, great uncles of ours, were in the Confederate Army."

(Note: The land grant in New York City above referred to, was that of Andries Hudde (Andrew Hood), a fabulous character in the early life of New Amsterdam (New York City) during the Dutch occupation. He did receive such a grant and operated a farm where old Trinity Church now stands, and his farm residence was across the street, present site of 42 Broadway. The grant came to him however, from the Dutch West India Company, of which he was secretary for a number of years. Exhaustive research in connection with the preparation and production of this work, has failed to verify that he was related to the father of Jasper Hood, who appears to have been a Dane. Such relationship seems only a remote possibility. D.O.H.)

b-2. Emma Hood b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

b-3. Dr. Thomas H. Hood b. - - - d. 1900. No further record.

a-5. Frances Wills (Fanny) Hood b. Sept. 6, 1827, d. Nov. 11, 1849; m. August 5, 1847, Lewis Hampton b. - - - d. - - - son of George and Routt Hampton. Record only of one son:

b-1. Andrew Hood Hampton b. Sept. 15, 1849 d. - - - m. - - - Record of three children:

c-1. Andrew Hood Hampton Jr. b. - - - No further record.

c-2. Fannie Hood Hampton b. - - - still alive at last report, unmarried, living in Winchester, Ky. Many of the records of Dr. Andrew Hood's family came from her.

c-3. Catherine W. Hampton b. - - - No further record.

Dr. Andrew Hood m. 2, May 12, 1832, Hannah Kerley b. Jan. 16, 1804, d. Sept. 11, 1848. Children born to this union were:

a-6. Nancy K. Hood b. Jan. 20, 1935 d. - - - m. 1, Nov. 26, 1850, Dr. Wm. R. Embry, b. - - - d. - - - She m. 2, Leonidas Embry, brother of Dr. Wm. R. Embry. See further report.

a-7. Marian W. (Mae) Hood b. Jan. 20, 1835, d. Sept. 20, 1915; m. April 15, 1858, Col. Joseph Thomas Tucker b. - - - d. - - - a lawyer from Vermont. Record of two children:

b-1. Hood Tucker b. May 22, 1859 d. - - - m. Margaret Allan b. - - - d. - - - No record of children.

b-2. Nanny Hood Tucker b. June 13, 1860, d. 1951, unmarried.

a-8. Lucas Andrew Hood b. June 25, 1836, d. Oct. 25, 1920 in Tipton, Missouri; served in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States; m. March 7, 1861, Cornelia,

Chism of Tipton, Missouri, b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Tipton and had eight children. One child, Matt Embry Hood b. - - - d. March 3, 1869, aged 3 years 4 months; a daughter who married Ezra Robertson of Tipton, d. Oct. 8, 1920 in Tipton. Surviving children mentioned in the published obituary were: Rev. J. Turner Hood of Geneseo, Illinois; Mrs. A. L. George of Tipton, Mo.; Mrs. R. H. Whittaker of Twin Falls, Idaho, and Mrs. J. S. McLain of Red Rock, Oklahoma.

a-9. John K. Hood b. Nov. 22, 1839, d. March 11, 1877; served in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States. No further record.

a-10. Dr. Joseph T. Hood M.D. b. March 28, 1842, d. May 20, 1890; m. - - - Million. They had two children, names not presently available. He was a practicing physician, graduate of Jefferson Medical School, Philadelphia, Pa. Served in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States.

a-11. Dr. Richard French Hood, M.D., m. June 14, 1844, d. Feb. 11, 1890. Commonly known as "Dick" Hood; m. Also served in the Confederate Army. See further report.

Dr. Andrew Hood m. 3, April 9, 1850, Mrs. Ellen McAdams, a widow. There were no children by this union.

2. Dr. William S. Hood M.D. b. about 1794, d. - - - He was a practicing physician; m. Mary Smith b. - - - d. - - - daughter of Nelson Smith and Sarah Kirr, who was a daughter of David Kirr and Dorothy Rodes. Dorothy Rodes was a daughter of David Rodes and - - -; David Rodes was a son of Clifton Rodes, sheriff of Albemarle County, Virginia in 1782, and Sarah Waller, who was a daughter of Sir Pumphrey Waller, Crown judge of Albemarle County, Virginia. Record of three known children of Dr. William S. Hood and Mary Smith:

a-1. Dr. William Newton Hood, M.D., b. - - - d. - - - m. Clara Hickman b. - - - d. - - - They moved to his Matagorda Plantation in Washington County, Mississippi, when he retired in 1841. He was killed in an explosion of the Mississippi River Steamboat "James Jackson" when he was only 49 years of age. No record of children and descendants.

a-2. Dr. Thomas Howard Hood, M.D., b. - - - d. Nov. 1900 in Harrison County, Ky; m. Kate Cunningham b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Cynthiana, Ky. No record of children and descendants.

a-3. Elizabeth Waller Hood b. - - - d. - - - m. Dr. William R. Fleming, M.D. b. - - - d. 1864 in Lexington, Ky. No record of children and descendants.

3. Dr. John W. Hood, M.D., b. June 1, 1796, d. Nov. 30, 1857; m. in 1823, Theodosia French b. - - - d. Jan. 12, 1886, daughter of James French a Kentucky pioneer. Dr. John W. Hood was a prominent Kentucky frontier physician, a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., at which he later taught for several years. Children and known descendants of this union were:

a-1. James Hood b. - - - d. - - - m. . . . eldest son of Dr. John W. Hood and Theodosia French. They lived in Mount Sterling, Kentucky, and had these known children:

b-1. Charles Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-2. John Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-3. Asa Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-4. Kate Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-5. Genevieve Hood b. - - - m. - - - Isted. No further record.

a-2. Olivia Keziah (Kizzie) Hood b. - - - d. 1913, m. George Owings Graves b. - - - d. - - - They lived in Winchester, Ky., and had these known children:

b-1. Mary Hood Graves b. - - - m. - - - Squires. She was called "Hood" by her family and close friends rather than Mary. No record of children and descendants.

b-2. Theodosia Graves b. - - - m. - - - Tebbs. No record of children and descendants.

b-3. Dr. Spencer Coleman Graves b. - - - graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, where he taught for several semesters; he was later a prominent surgeon in St. Louis, Missouri. Never married.

b-4. Julia Graves b. - - - unmarried, she is still alive, address: 273 South Main Street, Winchester, Ky.

a-3. William A. Hood b. - - - d. - - - m. in 1855, Susan J. Howell b. May 3, 1838 near Cassy Lick, Montgomery County, Ky., d. July 19, 1888, daughter of David Howell and Rachel Ann - - - They lived in Mount Sterling, Ky., until 1883, when they moved to Nashville, Tennessee. They lived in East Nashville and had these known children; as of 1888:

b-1. Theodore Warner Hood b. - - - lived in Louisville, Ky.; no further record.

b-2. Flora Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-3. John Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-4. Leah Hood b. - - - m. - - - Reese. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Frances Reese b. - - - She lived in Batavia, Ohio, address: Box 333. She is unmarried.

b-5. Kate Hood b. - - - No further record.

b-6. William A. Hood, Jr. b. - - - No further record.

b-7. Richard Hood b. - - - No further record.

a-4. **John Bell Hood** b. June 29, 1831 near Owingsville, Ky., d. Aug. 30, 1879 in New Orleans, Louisiana; m. April 30, 1868, Anna Marie Hennen b. June 28, 1837, d. Aug. 24, 1879 in New Orleans. Both were victims of a Yellow Fever epidemic. John Bell Hood graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point, N.Y., in 1853, and served with distinction as a cavalry lieutenant in the War with Mexico. He also saw service in several Indian actions. When the War Between the States came he cast his lot with the South, and served the Confederate Cause throughout that tragic conflict, reaching the rank of Lieutenant-General, despite the loss of a leg and the use of his left arm. During the siege of Atlanta, he was placed in command of the Confederate forces defending the city, even though his amputated leg stump had not healed. Strapped to his horse, he commanded the remnants of an army in defense of the city, but the odds were too great, and he was compelled to retire, evacuating the city, which fell to Sherman's Union Forces.

For a full history of the heroic and tragic life of General John B. Hood see: *Advance and Retreat* by John B. Hood Lieutenant-General, C.S.A.; *Hood, Cavalier General* by Richard O'Connor (Prentice-Hall, Inc., New York, 1949); *The Gallant Hood,* by Dr. John P. Dyer, Associate Professor of History, Tulane University, New Orleans (Dobbs-Merrill, New York). There are some ancestral errors in the latter two works, not known at the time of publication.

During the less than eleven years of their marriage, General John B. Hood and Anna Marie Hennen Hood had eleven children, which included three sets of twins. After their tragic death, and the death of their eldest daughter, Lydia Marie Hennen Hood, also a victim of Yellow Fever, the surviving ten children were adopted and raised by various relatives. These children were:

b-1. Lydia Marie Hennen Hood b. 1869, d. August, 1879, of Yellow Fever.

b-2. Anna Bell Hood, twin, b. 1870, no further record.

b-3. Ethel Genevieve Hood, twin of Anna Bell b. 1870; was still alive at last report, unmarried, living on Long Island, N. Y.

b-4. John Bell Hood, Jr., b. 1871, d. 1949 on his plantation near Jonestown, Mississippi. No further record.

b-5. Duncan Norbert Hood b. 1872, graduate of West Point Military Academy; served as a colonel in the U. S. Regular Army during the Spanish-American war. No further record.

b-6. Marian Marie Hood, twin, b. 1873, d. - - - No further record.

b-7. Lillian Marie Hood, twin of Marian Marie, b. 1873. No further record.

b-8. Odile Musson Hood, twin, b. 1876, d. - - - No further record.

b-9. Ida Richardson Hood, twin of Odile Musson, b. 1876, still alive at last report, living at 1320 Phillips Street, New Orleans, La.

b-10. Oswald Hood b. 1877, no further record.

b-11. Anna Gertrude Hood b. 1879. No further record.

One of the above daughters, now Mrs. William S. Post, was still alive, living in Bernardsville, N. J., at last report.

THOMAS JASPER HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

THOMAS JASPER HOOD b. Sept. 10, 1897 in Natural Dam, Crawford County, Arkansas, d. March 27, 1933 in Short, Sequoyah County, Oklahoma, buried Allison Cemetery, Short, Oklahoma, son of John Thomas Hood and Annie Bowen; m. April 2. 1916, Jennie Jewel Samples b. Jan. 17, 1898 in Benton Saline, Arkansas, d. Sept. 15, 1945 in Henrietta, Oklahoma, daughter of Robert McDowell Samples and Mary Cummings. They lived in Short, Oklahoma and had these children and known descendants:

a-1. Raymond Jasper Hood b. May 11, 1917 in Short, Oklahoma; m. June 5, 1948, Marie Bernice Lavinder b. Oct. 17, 1930 in Cloud Chief, Oklahoma, daughter of Lucius Lee Lavinder and Parl Esther Yarbrough. They live at 334 Brennan Court, Antioch, California. Three children:

b-1. Raymond Lee Hood b. May 7, 1949 in Antioch, Calif.

b-2. Delinda Marie Hood b. Oct. 12, 1951 in Antioch, Calif.

b-3. Jeanette Susan Hood b. Feb. 20, 1957 in Antioch, Calif.

Raymond Jasper Hood is an army veteran of World War II, serving in the Asiatic Pacific Theater of Operations.

a-2. Margaret Ann Hood b. April 4, 1919 in Short, Sequoyah County, Oklahoma; m. July 26, 1941 Charles Gilbert Davis b. Jan. 6, 1920 in Hayworth, Oklahoma, son of Carl David Davis and Johnie Henrietta Sherman Hart. They live at 325 Drake Street, Antioch, California, and have these children:

b-1. Sherman Jewel Davis b. Jan. 20, 1943 in Henrietta, Oklahoma.

b-2. George Gilbert Davis b. August 22, 1945 in Henrietta, Oklahoma.

b-3. Roger Dale Davis b. Dec. 5, 1947 in Pittsburg, Calif.

b-4. Patricia Ann Davis b. March 23, 1951 in Pittsburg, Calif.

b-5. Karen Elizabeth Davis b. Nov. 25, 1952 in Pittsburg, Calif.

b-6. David Lamar Davis b. June 14, 1956 in Walnut Creek, Calif.

b-7. Chris Douglas Davis b. March 1, 1958 in Walnut Creek, Calif.

a-3. Howard Thomas Hood b. April 8, 1921 in Van Burean, Arkansas; m. May 10, 1942, Ethel Imogene Hibbard b. July 9, 1927 in Muldrow, Oklahoma, daughter of Joseph Henry Hibbard and Medda Adeline Cowan. They live at 157 Bella Vista Avenue, Pittsburg, California. Served in World War II with 433rd Signal Battalion, 9th Air Corce, in Europe. Three children:

b-1. Juanita Carol Hood b. Feb. 17, 1943 in Fort Smith, Arkansas.

b-2. Brenda Sue Hood b. March 19, 1948 in Woodland, California.

b-3. Howard Thomas Hood Jr. b. Dec. 4, 1951 in Pittsburg, California.

a-4. George Andrew Hood b. Sept. 6, 1923 in Van Buren, Arkansas; m. 1, May 4, 1947, Louise Adair b. May 15, 1921 in Henrietta, Oklahoma, daughter of James Foster Adair and Luvenia Ethel Lay. They had these children:

b-1. George Wesley Hood b. Sept. 17, 1948 in Antioch, California.

b-2. Dorothy Louise Hood b. March 2, 1951 in Antioch, California.

George Andrew Hood m. 2, Carney Fitzsimmons b. - - - They live at 1864 Carlotta Drive, Concord, California. One daughter:

b-3. Helen Marie Hood b. Sept. 12, 1955 in Walnut Creek, California.

a-5. Mary Jewel Hood b. Nov. 28, 1925 in Short, Oklahoma; m. August 11, 1942, Daryl Levennal Haggard b. Jan. 3, 1922, son of George Martin Haggard and Lena Lillian Spier. They live at 2600 Lindberg Street, Antioch, California. Three children:

b-1. Raymond Daryl Haggard b. Oct. 5, 1943 in Henrietta, Oklahoma.

b-2. Charles Glenn Haggard b. April 23, 1945 in Vancouver, Washington.

b-3. Allen Ray Haggard b. May 19, 1947 in Henrietta, Oklahoma.

a-6. Billy Joe Hood b. May 11, 1928 in Short, Oklahoma; m. Sept. 12, 1953 Donna Marie Clark b. May 19, 1931 in Heber, Utah, daughter of Orin Reap Clark and Ednal Myrl Witt. They live at 3825 Mulberry Drive, Concord, California. Navy veteran of World War II. Two children:

b-1. Steven Clark Hood b. Sept. 11, 1954 in San Diego, California.

b-2. Kent Russell Hood b. July 11, 1958 in Walnut Creek, California.

a-7. Doshia Lea Hood b. July 10, 1930 in Short, Oklahoma; m. Dec. 20, 1947, Robert Roy Hart b. Oct. 30, 1928 in Denson, Tennessee, son of Robert Augustus Hart and Mary Cozelle Davis. They live at 1306 Mt. Vernon Street, Modesto, California. Three children:

b-1. Robert Thomas Hart b. Jan. 19, 1950 in Pittsburg, California.

b-2. Teresa Lea Hood b. April 3, 1954 in Pittsburg, California.

b-3. Mavuice Evelyn Hart b. Dec. 13, 1956 in Modesto, California.

a-8. Evelyn Nadine Hood b. Nov. 27, 1933 in Short, Oklahoma; Sept. 29, 1954, Harold Eugene Pascoe b. July 20, 1935 in Blue Eye, Missouri, son of John West Pascoe and Vera Jewel Sanders. They live in Brentwood, California. Two children:

b-1. Tamara eJwel Pascoe b. Feb. 26, 1956 in Sanger, California.

b-2. Kem Eugene Pascoe b. August 16, 1959 in Antioch, California.

DR. WILLIAM R. EMBRY AND HIS FAMILY

DR. WILLIAM R. EMBRY b. - - - d. about 1866; m. November 26, 1850, NANCY K. HOOD b. January 20, 1835 in Clark County, Kentucky, d. - - - near Tipton, Missouri, daughter of

Dr. Andrew Hood III and second wife, Hannah Kerley. They moved from Clark County, Kentucky sometime prior to the outbreak of the War Between the States, and settled in the Roundhill community near Tipton, Missouri. Southern sympathizers during that conflict, he was captured by Union Army forces and compelled to render medical service to their sick and wounded. He later escaped and returned home, where he died shortly following the close of the war. Their children and known descendants were:

1. Irene Embry b. - - - d. - - - m. Henry Mowrey b. - - - d. - - - brother of Scott Mowrey, her brother-in-law. No record of children.
2. Al "Bud" Embry b. - - - d. - - - m. Bett Fry b. - - - d. - - - sister of William Valentine Fry, husband of Mae Hood Embry. No record of children.
3. Ann Embry b. - - - d. - - - m. Scott Mowrey b. - - - d. - - - brother of Henry Mowrey above. Children: Herman, Nannie, Russell and Addie.
4. Willie Embry b. - - - d. - - - m. 1, Nola - - -, m. 2, Matt Arbuckle b. - - - d. - - - No further record.
5. Ellen Hood Embry b. Oct. 30, 1856 in Missouri, d. June 22, 1928, m. Jan. 30, 1877 in Tipton, Missouri, James Hammond Fry b. Jan. 27, 1857 d. July 8, 1943. Both buried in Bethel Cemetery, Waynoka, Oklahoma. He was a son of Francis Marion Fry b. August 7, 1827 in North Carolina, and Mary Elizabeth Greer b. April 29, 1836 in Missouri. Children and known descendants of this family were:

a-1. Cora E. Fry b. March 16, 1878 in Tipton, Missouri, d. Feb. 9, 1880.

a-2. Clara M. Fry b. Feb. 5, 1881 in Tipton, Missouri, d. Feb. 1950 in Waynoka, Oklahoma; m. April 5, 1898, Elmer W. Bixler b. - - - They lived in Waynoka, Oklahoma, and had these children and known descendants:

b-1. Edith Iola Bixler b. Nov. 26, 1899 in Waynoka, Oklahoma, m. Jan. 29, 1920, Clifford L. Godfrey b. - - - They live in Waynoka. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Glorine Godfrey b. May 21, 1923; m. Oct. 28, 1945 Francis D. Perry b. - - - Record of two children:

d-1. Godfrey Scott Perry b. April 16, 1951.

d-2. Kim Perry b. Feb. 3, 1954.

b-2. Lester Glenn Bixler b. Dec. 4, 1901; m. Oct. 30, 1920, Flossie Ellen Floyd b. - - - Their children and grandchildren:
c-1. Rex Elmer Bixler b. April 27, 1921; m. April 11, 1944, Nellie May Faulkner b. - - - Record of one son:
d-1. William Alan Bixler b. Oct. 4, 1949.
c-2. Max Floyd Bixler b. July 20, 1924; m. Sept. 5, 1948, Pauline Fisher b. - - - Two children:
d-1. Debra Denise Bixler b. Jan. 23, 1953.
d-2. Beth Ellen Bixler b. Nov. 22, 1955.
b-5. Virgie Ione Bixler b. Nov. 1, 1909, d. Sept. 25, 1911.
b-3. Nellie Irma Bixler b. Feb. 24, 1904; d. Feb. 20, 1905.
b-4. Chester Orin Bixler b. July 7, 1907; m. Jan. 1, 1927, Viola Hendricks b. - - - Two children:
c-1. Barbara LaVon Bixler b. May 13, 1933.
c-2. Shirlene Rose Bixler b. Oct. 2, 1936.

a-3. Elmer Ray Fry b. Nov. 18, 1883 in Tipton, Missouri, d. May 2, 1887 in Coldwater, Kansas.

a-4. Lula May Fry b. Jan. 21, 1887 in Coldwater, Kansas, d. August 4, 1957 in Wichita, Kansas; m. April 14, 1907, Henry Teten b. - - - Their children:
b-1. Irma Teten b. Oct. 15, 1910; m. Oliver Ebel b. - - - They live in Topeka, Kansas; three children:
c-1. Paul Ebel, twin, b. 1940.
c-2. David Ebel, twin of Paul, b. 1940.
c-3. Sally Ebel b. about 1945.
b-2. Aubrey Teten b. July 17, 1914. Lives in Wichita, Kansas. No further record.
b-3. James Teten b. 1926, d. 1934.

a-5. Forest Mason Fry b. Sept. 2, 1889 in Coldwater, Kansas; m. 1, Sept. 11, 1910, Edith McCray b. - - - They had two children:
b-1. Gwendolyn Fry b. Oct. 31, 1912; m. - - - They live in Security Village, Colorado. Two children:
c-1. Judith - - - b. 1943.
c-2. Richard - - - b. 1950.
b-2. Forrestine Fry b. March 17, 1916; m. - - - They live in Denver, Colorado. Record of one son:
c-1. Mark - - - b. 1950.

Forest Mason Fry m. 2, Cinderella - - - They live at 2201 N.W. 22nd St., Oklahoma City, Okla. No children by this union.

a-6. Robert Leonidas Fry b. May 19, 1892 in Coldwater, Kansas; m. Oct. 11, 1914, Emma Monett b. - - - Two children:

b-1. Garnet Fry b. Oct. 24, 1915; m. Thurline Trego b. - - - They live in Woodward, Oklahoma. Two daughters:
  c-1. Louella Fry b. 1941.
  c-2. Mona Fry b. 1946.
b-2. Mary Ellen Fry b. Sept. 9, 1921, d. 1943; m. - - - No further record.

a-7. Olive Irma Fry, b. April 10, 1895 in Woods County, Oklahoma; m. Oct. 31, 1915, Otis C. Ferguson b. - - - d. June 22, 1938. They lived in Alva, Oklahoma, where he was county treasurer of Woods County. She was appointed to succeed him, a post she still holds. Their three children:
b-1. Joyce Iola Ferguson b. Dec. 10, 1916; m. C. W. Mann. They live in Alva, Oklahoma. Three children:
  c-1. Philip Lee Mann b. Sept. 24, 1939 in Alva, Okla.
  c-.2 Clifford William Mann b. Sept. 11, 1941 in Alva, Okla.
  c-3. Marcia Joy Mann b. Sept. 20, 1947 in Alva, Okla.
b-2. Dennis J. Ferguson b. Nov. 11, 1918; m. Evelyn Tucker b. - - - They live in Concord, California. Six children:
  c-1. Dennis James Ferguson Jr. b. Nov. 1, 1943 in Pittsburg, Kansas.
  c-2. Richard E. Ferguson b. Feb. 20, 1947 in Pittsburg, Kansas.
  c-3. Terrence Ray Ferguson b. Dec. 20, 1950 in Pittsburg, Kansas.
  c-4. Laura Jean Ferguson b. June 5, 1953 in Pittsburg, Kansas.
  c-5. Larry Ferguson, twin, b. Nov. 20, 1956 in Richmond, California.
  c-6. Gary Ferguson, twin of Larry, b. Nov. 20, 1956 in Richmond, California.
b-3. Wanda Lee Ferguson b. Dec. 20, 1923; m. Albert Brickell b. - - - They live in Emporia, Kansas. Three children:
  c-1. Constance Lea Brickell b. July 8, 1947 in Emporia, Kansas.
  c-2. Hays Albert Brickell b. June 14, 1950 in Emporia, Kansas.
  c-3. James Otis Brickell b. Nov. 9, 1953 in Emporia, Kansas.

a-8. James Vernon "Bud" Fry b. Jan. 24, 1898 in Woods County, Oklahoma; m. Nov. 16, 1919, Avis Peters. They live at 1500 Blackard Lane, Ponca City, Oklahoma. No children.

a-9. Archie Embry Fry b. May 23, 1902 in Woods County, Oklahoma; m. Nov. 11, 1926, Hazel Straughn b. - - - Two children:

b-1. Dean Fry b. Oct. 1928; m. - - - Lives in Portland, Oregon. No further record.

b-2. Darrell Fry b. - - - Lives in Fullerton, California.

6. Mae Hood Embry b. Oct. 20, 1858 in Kentucky, d. Jan. 28, 1943 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. Oct. 1, 1876, or '77, William Valentine Fry b. Dec. 11, 1855, d. April 28, 1935, both buried in Mathewson Cemetery in Piedmont, Oklahoma. He was a cousin of James Hammond Fry above, and a son of Joseph Fry and Margaret Morris. They lived in Piedmont, Oklahoma. Their known children and descendants:

a-1. Joseph Leslie Fry b. 1877 or '78 near Tipton, Missouri, d. in infancy.

a-2. Annie Irene Fry b. May 29, 1879 near Tipton, Missouri, m. Oct. 1, 1902 in El Reno, Okla., Jay D. Stout b. March 28, 1874, son of John Stout and Jane Canada, both now deceased, buried in Mathewson Cemetery, Piedmont, Oklahome. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Lena Mae Stout b. July 31, 1903 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. June 3, 1920, Guy F. McGranahan b. - - - They live near Piedmont, Oklahoma. One son:

c-1. Lawrence D. McGranahan b. March 29, 1921; m. Hazel Smith. Divorced. No children.

b-2. John William Stout b. Dec. 25, 1904 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. May 20, 1925, Opal Cline b. - - - They live in Piedmont. Their children and grandchildren:

c-1. Willa June Stout, twin, b. June 17, 1926; m. Jan. 1, 1947, Charles Eugene Gassaway b. - - - Three children:

d-1. Charles Eugene Gassaway Jr. b. May 18, 1949.

d-2. John Michael Gassaway b. Sept. 26, 1950.

d-3. Stanley Kent Gassaway b. Dec. 13, 1958.

c-2. Wanda Jean Stout b. June 17, 1926, twin of Willa June, d. March 23, 1946, unmarried.

c-3. Patsy Ann Stout b. - - -; m. July 12, 1953, Allen Boyd Moffat. Two children:
d-1. Cheryl Ann Moffat b. July 25, 1955.
d-2. Andrew William Moffat b. Dec. 19, 1958.

b-3. Iva Josephine Stout b. Jan. 28, 1907 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. Nov. 11, 1924, Ralph J. Treece b. - - - They live in Piedmont, and have these children and grandchildren:
c-1. Ralph Leon Treece b. July 10, 1926; m. Doris Knox b. - - - Four children:
d-1. Patricia Diane Treece b. March 6, 1949, d. Sept. 24, 1952.
d-2. Pamela Denise Treece b. May 22, 1952.
d-3. Michael Leon Treece b. Feb. 23, 1955.
d-4. Diana Lynn Treece b. Sept. 16, 1957.
c-2. Mason Dean Treece b. Nov. 9, 1929; m. Joan Jones b. - - - Two children:
d-1. Sharon Elaine Treece b. Nov. 26, 1952.
d-2. Robert Dean Treece b. Nov. 12, 1957.

b-4. Theola Ruth Stout b. Dec. 12, 1909, in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. 1, April 21, 1930, Charles Roper. Divorced, they had one daughter; m. 2, June 14, 1936, Kenneth Wilkinson.
c-1. Vaden Roper b. - - - Adopted by Kenneth Wilkinson, her second husband, and known thereafter as Vaden Roper Wilkinson, b. Feb. 22, 1931; m. May 25, 1951, Carl Twidwell b. - - - Three children:
d-1. Charles David Twidwell b. May 5, 1952.
d-2. Carla Marie Twidwell b. May 16, 1953.
d-3. Sherri Ruth Twidwell b. April 10, 1959.

b-5. Alvin Jay Stout b. August 20, 1914 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. July 1, 1936 Beulah Towe b. - - - They live in Piedmont. Two children:
c-1. Sandra Sue Stout b. July 1, 1939; m. June 1, 1959, Sam Townley b. - - - She was an American Dairy Princess for 1958.
c-2. Jay Dennis Stout b. August 1, 1942.

a-3. Margaret Leona Fry b. Sept. 10, 1883 near Tipton, Missouri; m. Jan. 3, 1904, William Lynn Van Wagoner b.

Nov. 1, 1877 near Effingham, Kansas, d. July 4, 1956, son of Stephen Wilber Van Wagoner and Chloe Annis Crandall of Effingham, Kansas, where both are buried. The first American ancestor of William Lynn Van Wagoner was Aert Jacobsen (van Wagenen), who came to America in 1642 from Wagenen, Holland, from which the patronymic family name was formed, and ultimately Anglicized to the American family name as Van Wagoner. Aert Jacobsen settled near Albany, N. Y., in 1642, whence he moved to Kingston, Ulster County, N.Y., in 1660. William Lynn Van Wagoner is buried in Mathewson Cemetery, Piedmont, Oklahoma. His widow lives at 509 South Evans Street, El Reno, Oklahoma. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Anna Mae Van Wagoner b. Jan. 24, 1905, in Atchison, Kansas; m. Feb. 1924, Luther Martin Prince b. Jan. 16, 1902 in Middletown, Illinois. Two children:

c-1. Jack Luther Prince b. Sept. 27, 1925 in Concho, Oklahoma, killed Oct. 22, 1943 in an automobile wreck in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Buried in El Reno Cemetery, El Reno, Oklahoma; unmarried.

c-2. Raymond Lee Prince b. July 6, 1930 in El Reno, Oklahoma; m. June Carolyn Miller b. Oct. 7, 1935. They live in Tuttle, Oklahoma. Two children:

d-1. Gwenda Kay Prince b. April 11, 1954, in El Reno, Oklahoma.

d-2. Diana Gayle Prince b. Sept. 25, 1958 in El Reno, Oklahoma.

b-2. Tibbie Van Wagoner b. Dec. 3, 1906 in Piedmont, Oklahoma, d. June 3, 1908.

b-3. Irene Faye Van Wagoner b. Nov. 22, 1908 near Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. Jan. 23, 1935 in Purcell, Oklahoma, Milton M. Priebe b. Dec. 19, 1907 in Quincy, Illinois, son of Frederick Wilhelm Priebe and Julia Ida Bensing, both b. in Germany. They live in Kingfisher, Oklahoma where he is an attorney and member of the Oklahoma House of Representatives. They have no children. Mrs. Priebe furnished the records of the Nancy K. Hood-Embry families published herein.

b-4. Elsie Lee Van Wagoner b. Sept. 14, 1910 near Piedmont, Oklahoma, m. Sept. 1, 1935, in El Reno, Oklahoma, Roy Pearce b. Dec. 9, 1911 in El Reno. They live in El Reno. One daughter:

c-1. Margaret Lee "Peggy" Pearce b. Dec. 29, 1948 in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

b-5. Florence Ruby Van Wagoner b. April 24, 1913 near Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. 1, in 1932, Luie Mayfield, Divorced, they had no children. She m. 2, March 6, 1937, in El Reno, Oklahoma, Gaylord Roger Fees b. July 10, 1911 in Union City, Oklahoma. They live in El Reno, Oklahoma. Two children:

c-1. Lynn Dexter Fees b. Jan. 26, 1948 in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

c-2. Gaylord Roger Fees Jr. b. Feb. 18, 1951 in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

b-6. Raymond Lynn Van Wagoner b. Feb. 19, 1915 near Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. 1, in 1945, Rosalie Harrison Rhodes. Divorced in 1946. He m. 2, Dec. 12, 1947 in El Reno, Oklahoma, Dennisteen Yoakum b. Dec. 12, 1924, in Rosedale, Oklahoma. No children by either marriage.

b-7. Orvil Van Wagoner b. July 20, 1917, d. July 21, 1917.

b-8. Adah Elleen Van Wagoner b. Oct. 20, 1919 in El Reno, Oklahoma; m. April 1, 1940, in Kingfisher, Oklahoma, Raymond Kenneth Harper b. June 7, 1911 in Montezuma, Iowa, son of Elliott Virgil Harper and Virginia Agnes Sheley. They live at 1509 Kelopakin, Tallahassee, Florida. One son:

c-1. Edward Russell Harper b. Dec. 25, 1950 in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

a-4. Jason Embry Fry b. July 19, 1888 near Coldwater, Kansas, d. March 23, 1948 in Edmond, Oklahoma; m. Sept. 25, 1908 in El Reno, Tacy Fay Hoover b. Sept. 25, 1890 in State Line, Indiana, daughter of George Washington Hoover and Ella Mae Swisher. Jason Embry Fry is buried in Mathewson Cemetery, Piedmont, Oklahoma. His widow lives on Hurd Street, Edmond, Oklahoma. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Atha Belle Fry b. Sept. 13, 1909 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. August 12, 1927, Paul Harold Snyder b. Dec. 10, 1907 in Piedmont, Oklahoma, son of Henry Charles Snyder (Schneider). They live in Piedmont, Oklahoma. Three children:

c-1. Norma Ailene Snyder b. Sept. 17, 1928 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. Dec. 20, 1947, Gus Rybka b. - - - son of Henry Rybka and Kathrina Bonk, both born in Poland. One son:
d-1. Gary Arnold Rybka b. Jan. 18, 1952.
c-2. Janice Carole Snyder b. Feb. 8, 1942 in Piedmont, Oklahoma.
c-3. Marcia Kay Snyder b. Oct. 10, 1944 in Piedmont, Oklahoma.

b-2. Leslie Leon Fry b. Nov. 10, 1912, d. Sept. 3, 1957; m. Sept. 1, 1930 Ella Lillian Palmer b. Aug. 11, 1913. She lives in Bethany, Okla. Two children:
c-1. Vesta Mae Fry b. April 18, 1932; m. Oct. 28, 1953, in Edmond, Oklahoma, Philip Hamlin b. - - - One daughter:
d-1. Deana Faye Hamlin b. Feb. 15, 1955.
c-2. Shirley Ann Fry b. July 9, 1934; m. Jan. 6, 1957 in Edmond, Oklahoma, William D. Dillard. Now divorced. No children.

a-5. Elbert Davis Fry b. May 25, 1894 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. in 1912, in El Reno, Oklahoma, Olive Crawley, b. July, 1896, daughter of Frank Crawley and Carrie - - -. They live in Phoenix, Arizona. Their children and known descendants:

b-1. Doris Fry b. 1914 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. Harold Thompson b. - - -. They live in Phoenix, Arizona. One daughter:
c-1. Dixie Jean Thompson b. - - - m. - - -. Lives in Phoenix. No children.

b-2. Bonnie Fry b. 1918 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. 1, - - - Blocker. Two children by this union:
c-1. Dona Grace Blocker b. - - - m. Stanley Doniff b. - - - They live in Phoenix, Arizona. One son:
d-1. Paul Doniff b. March 24, 1958.
c-2. Sharon Lee Blocker b. 1943.
Bonnie Fry Blocker m. 2, Orville Zumerley b. - - - One daughter by this union:
c-1. Debbie Zumerley b. 1953.

a-6. Iva Nancy Fry b. April 25, 1891 in Piedmont, Oklahoma, d. April 5, 1955; m. Sept. 19, 1916 in El Reno, Oklahoma, Juanita Wewoka Langford b. Feb. 7, 1902 in Edmond, Oklahoma; daughter of William Perry Langford and Frances Etta Casto. She lives at 606 Tulake Drive, Bethany, Oklahoma. Their children and descendants:

b-1. Eula Marjorie "Skeet" Fry b. March 14, 1918 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. Sept. 23, 1937, Leslie Glen Kimball b. - - - son of Fred H. Kimball and Laura E. - - - They live in Wichita, Kansas. Three children:

c-1. Robert Alan Kimball b. Dec. 19, 1938 in Yukon, Oklahoma.

c-2. Philip Glen Kimball b. July 21, 1941 in Piedmont, Oklahoma.

c-3. Steven Lynn Kimball b. Dec. 5, 1943 in Wichita, Kansas.

b-2. William Harold Fry b. Feb. 28, 1920 in Piedmont, Oklahoma, d. Jan. 21, 1934.

b-3. Anita Joy Fry b. Nov. 28, 1930 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. Aug. 15, 1949, Donald Keith Parker b. - - - Two children:

c-1. Janet Elaine Parker b. Sept. 1, 1950 in Edmond, Oklahoma.

c-2. Dennis Keith Parker b. Oct. 1, 1952 in Ponca City, Oklahoma.

b-4. Willa Jean Fry b. Oct. 15, 1934 in Piedmont, Oklahoma; m. Sept. 5, 1954, Jackie Gene Gill b. - - - One son:

c-1. William Mark Gill b. Oct. 18, 1956 in Okarche, Oklahoma.

NANCY K. HOOD EMBRY m. 2, Leonidas Embry b. - - - d. - - - brother of her first husband, Dr. William R. Embry. They had one son:

1. Richard Embry b. - - - d. - - - m. Nellie - - - He was county attorney for Moniteau County, Missouri.

FAMILY OF DR. ALEXANDER RAMSAY AND FRANCES HOOD

4. Frances Hood b. - - - d. - - - daughter of Lucas Hood III and Frances Wills; m. Nov. 13, 1817, Dr. Alexander Ramsay, M.D., b. July 8, 1784, d. June 5, 1845. He was also a prominent frontier Kentucky physician. Their children and known descendants were:

a-1. William W. Ramsay b. - - - d. - - -named in his father's Will as the eldest son; m. - - - Goodpaster. No record of children and descendants.

a-2. John H. B. Ramsay b. about 1820, d. July 11, 1846; m. Mary Frye b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

a-3. Andrew H. Ramsay b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Wills, his cousin. No further record.

a-4. Frances Margaret Ramsay b. Oct. 30, 1824, d. Nov. 9, 1846; m. Seneca Clark b. - - - d. - - - No record of descendants, if any.

a-5. James Thomas Ramsay b. about 1825, named in his father's Will (1845) as "under 21" d. - - -; m. Kate Frye. No further record.

a-6. Olivia Ramsay b. about 1826, mentioned in her father's Will as "Livia, under 21" d. - - -; m. William L. Gardner b. - - - d. - - - Record of three children:

b-1. Matt Hood Gardner b. 1861, d. May 22, 1934. No record of marriage and children.

b-2. Olivia Clay Gardner b. - - - d. - - - never married insofar as known.

b-3. Daughter, name unknown; m. Joseph Nonnelley. They had two sons, names unknown.

a-7. Alexander B. Ramsay Jr. b. Feb. 24, 1827, d. May 1894; not mentioned in his father's Will, but was named in the division of the estate; m. 1, about 1852, Susan Frye b. - - - d. 1856 or '57. Children of this union were:

b-1. George B. Ramsay b. July 17, 1853, d. 1930; m. Georgia Glasly b. 1852, d. 1928. Record of three children:

c-1. Mabel Ramsay b. - - -; m. George Young b. - - - No further record.

c-2. Edna Ramsay b. - - -; m. Ray Kirkpatrick b. - - - No further record.

c-3. Lisle Ramsay b. - - -; m. Viola Owens b. - - - No further record.

b-2. E. C. Ramsay b. Dec. 30, 1854, d. March 1, 1939; m. Frankie Watts b. 1852, d. 1928. Record of two sons:

c-1. Leo Ramsay b. 1880, d. 1947; m. Effie Stockdale. No further record.

c-2. Miller Ramsay b. - - - No further record.

Alexander B. Ramsay Jr. m. 2, Jan. 19, 1858, Susan Risk b. June 4, 1840, d. March 27, 1923, daughter of Joseph Risk and Sallie Huls. Their children and known descendants:

b-3. William J. Ramsay b. Feb. 12, 1859, d. Feb. 3, 1906; m. Dec. 24, 1884, Mollie Cunningham b. 1860, d. 1936. They had no children.

b-4. Verlinda Mae (Linda) Ramsay b. August 19, 1860, d. - - -; m. Oct. 9, 1884, Richard Jones Johnson b. Their children and known descendants were:

c-1. Allie Marshall Johnson b. Jan. 9, 1886, d. Sept. 20, 1886.

c-2. Ray Smith Johnson b. Jan. 15, 1887, d. Feb. 4, 1953; m. Margaret Laiel b. 1889, d. 1945. Record of one daughter:

d-1. Marie Miller Johnson b. Oct. 9, 1928, d. May 20, 1930.

c-3. Laura Ramsay Johnson b. August 28, 1888, d. Jan. 1921; m. Clarence Flynn. No further record.

c-4. Infant daughter, b. and d. August 30, 1891.

c-5. Joseph Risk Johnson b. Oct. 15, 1895; m. Oct. 30, 1925, Ethel Butner b. May 5, 1904. Record of two children:

d-1. Joseph Risk Johnson Jr. b. August 11, 1931, Christian Church clergyman in Louisville, Ky. No record of marriage.

d-2. Jeanne Butner Johnson b. August 4, 1926; m. Russell H. Sanford b. - - - Record of one son:

e-1. Dale Allen Sanford b. March 9, 1952.

c-6. Edgar Richard Johnson b. Oct. 8, 1897; m. April, 1920, Ethel Tain b. - - - d. 1935. Record of two sons:

d-1. Edgar Riley Johnson b. Feb. 21, 1921, killed in action in battle of Tarawa Island, Nov. 20, 1943, while serving with 2nd U. S. Marines; unmarried.

d-2. Gerald Willis Johnson b. - - - No further record.

c-7. Sidney William Johnson b. April 6, 1904; m. in 1926, Alma Preston b. - - - Record of two sons:

d-1. Raymond Preston Johnson b. Sept. 25, 1927; m. Lillian Everman b. - - - Record of one son:

e-1. Stephen Ray Johnson b. Aug. 21, 1951.

d-2. William Howard Johnson b. April 25, 1931; m. Feb. 2, 1951, Martha Ann Dickenson b. - - - Record of one daughter:

e-1. Karen Young Johnson b. Dec. 5, 1951.

b-5. Henry Ramsay b. 1862, d. 1898; never married.

b-6. Laura Ramsay b. 1864, d. 1942; m. Dec. 10, 1884; William N. Scobee b. - - - d. - - - Record of two daughters:

c-1. Susan Scobee b. - - -; m. Thomas W. Fitzpatrick b. - - - No record of children and descendants.

c-2. Grace Scobee b. - - -; m. A. B. Russell b. - - - No record of children and descendants.

b-7. Thomas Ramsay b. Jan. 31, 1866; d. in infancy.

b-8. Sarah (Sallie) Ramsay b. Feb. 9, 1868, d. March 25, 1929; m. 1, Oct. 29, 1889, Albert Peters b. - - - d. Jan. 17, 1905. They had these children:

c-1. Mary Peters b. April 29, 1892; m. Bybee Kissinger b. 1891, d. 1949. No record of children.

c-2. Roberta Peters b. Oct. 22, 1893, d. Dec. 20, 1953; m. George Lewis b. - - - Record of two daughters:

d-1. Mary Hunter Lewis b. - - -; m. Thomas McElvain b. - - - No record of children.

d-2. Madge Miller Lewis b. - - -; m. William Quisenberry b. - - - No record of children.

c-3. Hunter Peters b. Sept. 15, 1895 (posthumously); m. Kate Crump b. - - - Record of two children:

d-1. Cathleen Peters b. - - - No further record.

d-2. Hunter Lewis Peters b. - - - No further record.

Sarah (Sallie) Ramsay m. 2, Dec. 5, 1906, John Miller b. 1863, d. 1928. No record of children by this union.

b-9. Eddie Ramsay, twin, b. Jan. 15, 1871, d. in infancy.

b-10. Bettie B. Ramsay, twin of Eddie b. Jan. 15, 1871, d. in infancy.

b-11. Annie Ramsay b. Nov. 7, 1874; m. June 14, 1904, Charles W. Longmire b. 1871, d. 1944. Record of one daughter:

c-1. Marian Longmire b. March 1909, never married insofar as known.

b-12. Matt Gay Ramsay b. 1879, d. Sept. 3, 1949; m. 1, Nannie Mae Thompson b. 1895, d. 1913. Record of two children:

c-1. John R. Ramsay b. - - -; m. - - - Hughes. No record of children.

c-2. Ida Frances Ramsay b. - - -; m. Raymond Snowden. No record of children.

Matt Gay Ramsay m. 2, Anna Crump b. - - - They had two daughters:

c-3. Dorothy Ramsay b. - - - No record of marriage.

c-4. Jeanne Ramsay b. - - -; m. - - - Ragland. No further record.

a-8. Marian E. Ramsay b. March 23, 1829, d. Feb. 26, 1845; m. James A. Clark b. - - - d. - - - Record of one son:

b-1. James A. Clark, Jr., b. - - - No further record.

a-9. Mary Ramsay b. about 1831, d. - - -; m. James A. Clark, her sister Marian's widower. No record of children by this union.

5. Elizabeth Hood b. - - - d. - - - youngest daughter and child of Lucas Hood III and Frances Wills; m. - - - Winn b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

LEWIS HOOD b. 1773 in Berkeley County, old Virginia (now West Virginia, d. - - - was on the tax list of Clark County, Kentucky for 1793; federal census for 1810 shows he was married and had several children; he was probably the father of George Hood who m. Oct. 25, 1810 in Clark County, Ky., Susannah Hardman. His name appears on the Clark County, Ky., tax lists through 1831. There is also the record of the marriage of Lewis Hood and Betsy Railstock in Clark County, Ky., September 9, 1842. This was undoubtedly his second marriage, or it could have been a son, Lewis Hood, Jr. There are several Hood families living in the Gulf coast section of Mississippi who claim to be descendants of Lewis Hood. No further verified records.

ANDREW HOOD, JR. AND HIS FAMILY

ANDREW HOOD, JR., b. 1784, d. sometime after 1884; in Greenup County, Kentucky; m. Oct. 19, 1805 in Greenup County, Ky., Mary Ann (Polly) Cain (sometimes appearing as Kane), daughter of Jacob Cain, who gave consent, hence she was probably under 18 at the time of her marriage. John Cain was bondsman. They had fourteen children and he lived to be well over 100 years of age according to reliable family tradition, some say

115 years. The following record was started by Anthony G. Clark in 1847, and completed August 8, 1948, by Mrs. Albert Hales of East Fork, Kentucky, his great-granddaughter:

> "Andrew Hood (Jr.) was a true pioneer, having lived within the present bounds of Greenup County before it was organized, and is said to have been the first man to live within its limits. He and his wife Mary Kane (Cain) came originally from Virginia, and lived two miles above Little Sandy River. It was in their home that the town fathers of Ashland, Kentucky, met to organize the county, and also where they met to organize the quarter sessions and the circuit courts. Hood's Creek below Ashland was named for Andrew Hood Jr. and Hood's Run in Tygart Valley was named for his brother Thomas Hood, who was one of the town (Ashland) fathers. Andrew Hood (Jr.) fought in the Indian wars and drew a pension for his services. It is claimed by his descendants that he was 115 years old when he died."

Mrs. Margie C. Spresser, a great-great-granddaughter of Andrew Hood, Jr., who lives presently at 293 West 7th Avenue, Columbus, Ohio, advised as follows:

> "Andrew Hood Jr. is buried in what is known as the Collins Cemetery on East Fork in Greenup County, Ky., about ten miles west of Ashland, Ky. It is a sort of a mound; there aren't any stones that you can tell exactly his grave. Several of his children and his wife are also buried there. I visited this cemetery just a year ago, May 30th, (1953) with my father who took me there. My father was Ellis Callihan; he was a great-grandson of Andrew Hood Jr. His mother, my grandmother, has only been dead since January, 1952; had she lived until July 7, 1952, she would have been 101 years old. My father is 73. This Andrew Hood, I have always been told, lived to be 115 years old."

Andrew Hood Hampton, Jr., a great-great-grandson of Lucas Hood III, states that his grandmother, Mrs. Fannie Hood Hampton, spoke of a great uncle, Andrew Hood, who came from Greenup County to visit in her home at Winchester, Ky., shortly after the close of the War Between the States, and that he was more than 100 years old at that time.

Some reliable records of the children of Andrew Hood, Jr. and Mary Ann (Polly) Cain, have been furnished by Mrs. Spresser above, as related to her by her grandmother on her 82nd birthday. Other records are taken from the Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Vol. 51, No. 177, October, 1953 issue, p. 311. Thus a reliable record of the children of Andrew Hood, Jr. and Mary Ann (Polly) Cain are available as follows:

a-1. Matilda Hood b. July 3, 1806, d. - - -; m. April 14, 1826, Jesse Davisson. Jesse Boone, brother of Daniel, died in their home.

a-2. Jacob Hood b. July 11, 1808, d. - - -; m. 1, Nov. 20, 1829, Joanna Lewis b. - - -, d. 1840. Known children of this union were:

b-1. Hezekiah Hood b. 1834, d. - - - No further record.
b-2. Nancy A. Hood b. 1837, d. - - - No further record.
b-3. Pleasant Hood (male) b. 1840 d. - - - No further record.

Jacob Hood m. 2, Nov. 7, 1842, Phoebe Barber b. - - - d. - - - - Record of two children listed in the 1850 Greenup County census:

b-3. Tabitha Hood b. 1844, d. - - - No further record.
b-4. Bluford Hood b. 1846, d. - - - No further record.

Nancy Barber, aged 72, born in Virginia, apparently the mother of Phoebe (Barber) Hood was living with them in 1850.

a-3. Andrew Hood b. May 20, 1810, d. - - - No further record.

a-4. Massa Hood b. April 1812, d. - - -; m. Oct. 11, 1830, Robert McGuire, b. - - - d. - - - Andrew Hood bondsman. No further record.

a-5. Lukas Hood b. Feb. 14, 1814, d. - - -; m. 1, April 26, 1834, Zerelda Shropshire b. - - - d. - - - John Shropshire bondsman. No record of children by this union.

Lukas Hood m. 2, Elizabeth A. - - - according to 1850 census; children listed in that year were:

b-1. Charles Hood b. about 1842 d. - - - No further record.
b-2. John Hood b. about 1845 d. - - - No further record.
b-3. Nancy J. Hood b. about 1847 d. - - - No further record.

a-6. Thomas Hood b. Jan. 20, 1816, d. - - -; m. June 1, 1835, Minerva Piggott b. - - - d. - - - Andrew Hood, father of Thomas gave consent, indicating he was not quite 21. According to the Greenup County census for 1850, their children in that year were:

b-1. William Hood b. about 1837 d. - - - No further record.
b-2. Mary J. Hood b. 1840, d. - - - No further record.
b-3. Charles Hood b. 1842 d. - - - No further record.
b-4. Sarah A. Hood b. about 1844 d. - - - No further record.
b-5. Eli R. Hood b. about 1847 d. - - - No further record.
b-6. Martha F. Hood b. about 1849 d. - - - No further record.

a-7. Mariah Hood b. May 2, 1818 d. - - -; m. April 27, 1833, John Collins b. - - - d. - - - Andrew Hood bondsman. Record only of one daughter:

b-1. Helen Hood Collins b. - - - d. - - -; m. in 1870, George Kidd b. - - - d. - - - Record only of one daughter:

c-1. Inez Kidd b. - - -; m. Albert Hales b. - - - They live near East Fork, Greenup County, Kentucky. No record of children and descendants. Mrs. Hales furnished some of the birth and marriage records of the Andrew Hood Jr. family from family bible records.

a-8. Sarah Hood b. June 25, 1820 d. - - -; m. May 10, 1836, John Akin b. - - - d. - - - J. C. Kounda bondsman; Andrew Hood, father of Sarah, gave consent. No further record.

a-9. Mary Ann Hood b. April 19, 1822 d. - - -; m. Feb. 16, 1837, Bellas Martin b. - - - d. - - - George F. Hule bondsman; Andrew Hood, father of Mary Ann, gave consent. No further record.

a-10. Catharine Hood b. June 2, 1824 d. - - -; m. Feb. 16, 1837, L. D. Stewart b. - - - d. - - - Andrew Hood, father, gave consent. No further record.

a-11. Alma D. (Amy) Hood b. July 10, 1826 d. - - -; m. Nov. 22, 1847, John W. Adams b. - - - d. - - - Record only of one daughter:

b-1. Nancy Jane Adams b. July 7, 1851, d. Jan. 20, 1952, approximately 101 years of age; m. Samuel Seton Callihan b. Oct. 19, 1835, d. Oct. 6, 1904; record only of one son:

c-1. Ellis Callihan b. July 21, 1881, still alive at last report; m. Sept. 18, 1907, Merica Akers b. June 15, 1889, d. August 4, 1953; record only of one daughter:

d-1. Margie Elizabeth Callihan b. Sept. 12, 1908; m. June 1, 1927, Winfield Ernst Spresser b. - - - They live at 293 West 7th Avenue, Columbus, Ohio. No record of children. Mrs. Spresser also furnished some of the Andrew Hood, Jr., records contained herein.

a-12. Jesse Hood b. August 18, 1828 d. - - - No further record.

a-13. Frances Hood b. April 27, 1830 d. - - -; m. John Blankenship b. - - - d. - - - No further record.

a-14. William H. O. L. Hood b. June 10, 1834 d. - - - No further record.

THOMAS HOOD AND HIS FAMILY

THOMAS HOOD b. 1782, d. about 1825, fifth son and child of Andrew Hood, Sr. and Massa Sudduth; m. Sarah Pickey b. - - - d. - - - He was on the tax lists of Mason County for the years 1801 through 1803, along with his father; moved to Greenup

County, which, with his brother Andrew Hood Jr., he helped organize. He was also one of the city fathers of Ashland, Ky., Hood's Run in Tygart Valley, Greenup County, was named for him. Known children and descendants of this family were:

a-1. Elizabeth Hood b. - - - d. - - -; m. Feb. 10, 1831, Eli Piggott b. - - - d. - - - William Hood bondsman; Sarah Hood, mother of Elizabeth gave consent, evidence that she was under 18 years of age. They lived in Greenup County, Ky. No further record.

a-2. William P. Hood b. 1805, d. - - -; m. Dec. 13, 1831 in Greenup County, Ky., Matilda Horn b. 1806 d. - - - They were living in Carter County, Ky., in 1850. The census for that county for 1850, listed their children in that year as follows:

b-1. James Hood b. about 1833 d. - - - No further record.
b-2. Charles Hood b. 1835, d. - - - No further record.
b-3. Martha Hood b. 1837 d. - - - No further record.
b-4. Sarah Hood b. about 1839 d. - - - No further record.
b-5. Mary Hood b. about 1841 d. - - - No further record.
b-6. Nancy Hood b. 1844 d. - - - No further record.
b-7. William P. Hood Jr. b. 1848 d. - - - No further record.

a-3. John Hood b. - - - d. before 1850; m. August 4, 1834, Elizabeth Colegrave b. - - - d. after 1850, Eli Piggott bondsman, Joseph Colegrove, father of Elizabeth, gave consent, hence she was under 18 at the time of her marriage. The Greenup County 1850 census lists Elizabeth Hood, widow, with these children:

b-1. Charles Hood b. about 1841 d. - - - No further record.
b-2. John Hood Jr. b. about 1845, d. - - - No further record.
b-3. Nancy Hood b. about 1848 d. - - - No further record.

a-4. Albert Hood b. 1824, d. - - -; m. Sept. 4, 1849, Elizabeth Carrington b. 1833 d. - - - No further record.

a-5. Nancy Jane Hood b. - - - d. - - -; m. Sept. 4, 1849 (apparently a double wedding) James Williams b. - - - d. - - - Andrew Hood bondsman. No further records.

Thomas and Sarah (Pickey) Hood may have had other children, but records are lacking.

WILL OF LUCAS HOOD

Filed in Will Book 4, Frederick County Court Records, Winchester, Virginia

In the Name of God, Amen. The thirtieth of November, in the Year of our Lord, 1770, I, Luke Hood of Frederick County and Province

of New Virginia, being sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be given to God, therefore calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my Last Will & Testament that is to say, Principally and first of all, I give and recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it to me and for my Body I recommend it to the Earth to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner at the discretion of my Executors nothing doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God—and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life, I give, devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and firm. Imprimisis. It is my will and I do order that in the first place that all my just debts and Funeral charges be paid and satisfied.

Item. I give and Bequeath unto Johannah my dearly beloved wife I give all my whole estate and household goods as long as she remains my widow, and if she marries again she shall (sic) Twenty pounds Pennsylvania money to be devised of my estate.

Item. I give my son Lukas Hood the sum of four pounds Pennsylvania money at my wife's death.

Item. I give to my son Andrew Hood the sum of ten pounds like money at my wife's death.

Item. I give to my young son Thomas Hood the whole estate at my wife's death and if the said Thomas die before he comes of age or has any heirs then the said estate to be divided among all of my children—Lukas and Andrew and John and Cattren and Lena and Margaret and Hannah, that is if my wife is dead; if she is living after my young son's death she is to have the managing of my Estate and Goods and Moveables to her death.

Item. At my wife's death all the Horses, Cows, Hogs and sheep and moveable goods to be divided among my four daughters Cattren Smith and Leona (Lena) Francis and Margaret and Hannah. I do appoint and allow my well beloved wife Johannah to be my whole and sole executrix forever of this my Last Will & Testament all and singular the lands, Messages and Tenements. In Witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this day and year above written.

/S/ Lucas Hood (S.S.)

In the presence of:
John Greir, Christian (his mark) Houser, Adam (his mark) Christman.

At a court held for Frederick County May 7, 1771, this Last Will and Testament of Lucas Hood, Deceased was proved by the oaths of John Grier and Adam Christman, witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded.

Thus it is known that Lucas Hood Sr. died shortly before May 7, 1771. Also it is known that his youngest son, Thomas Hood, was less than twenty-one years of age on November 30, 1770, the day Lucas Hood signed his Will.

Since the primary purpose of this work has been a genealogy of the ancestral background, and to the extent possible, the descendants of Tunis Hood and Elizabeth Harrison, no extensive research of the descendants of Lucas Hood, who was an uncle of Tunis Hood, has been undertaken. However, such brief records as

the author has been able to accumulate as time has permitted, are published herein as a matter of general family line interest. It is hoped therefore that with such records and other clues as a helpful guide, some living descendant, or groups of living descendants of Lucas Hood, Sr. and Johannah Van Stockholm will undertake a more extensive research of the descendants of this early Hood family branch of the Jasper Hood line, with the objective of publishing a comprehensive genealogy of that family branch.

The author will be glad to advise and offer such assistance as time will permit, to any descendant family member undertaking such project.

CHAPTER XV

SPRINGS, GASSAWAY, BLACK ANCESTORS AND RELATIVES

The family and ancestry of JOHN SPRINGS and SOPHIA GASSAWAY, and their son-in-law, THOMAS BLACK, who married their daughter **Sophia Gassaway Springs II,** is of particular interest to two branches of Tunis Hood line descendants. John Harrison Hood, son of Captain Tunis Hood Jr. and Eleanor Harrison, married 1, Socelia E. Black; **Lydia Hood,** daughter of Captain Tunis Hood Jr. and Eleanor Harrison, married **John Black,** daughter and son respectively of Thomas Black and Sophia Gassaway Springs II.

John Springs was born 1716 in Newton, Long Island, N. Y., died 1792 in Mecklenburg County, N. C.; m. Sophia Gassaway b. 1723 in Annapolis, Maryland, died 1793. Both are buried in old Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery in lower Mecklenburg County, N. C., in well marked graves.

John Springs, a full blood Holland Dutchman, whose family name in Holland was originally Springsteen, was a descendant of Casper Springsteen, who died in Groeningen, Holland, in 1650, and wife Geesie (Grace) Jans. Their four children were:

1. **Joost Springsteen,** ancestor of John Springs.
2. **Johannes Springsteen.**
3. **Barbara Springsteen.**
4. **Melchoir Springsteen.**

Geesie Jans Springsteen emigrated from Groeningen, The Netherlands, to New Amsterdam, New Netherland (now New York City), in 1652 with her four children. There she married 2, September 8, 1652, Jan Jansen van Groeningen. By this marriage she had one son, Casper, baptised November 11, 1653 at the old New Amsterdam Dutch Reformed Church. (*Marriages, N. Y. Dutch Churches,* p. and *Baptisms, N. Y. Dutch Churches,* p. 36, Collection of N. Y. Biog. & Gen. Society). This son was known as Casper Jansen van Groeningen.

The four children of Casper Springsteen and Geesie Jans first appeared in the New York Dutch records under their patronymic name as Caspersen. Ultimately they became known by their father's surname of Springsteen.

Joost (George) Caspersen, later known as Springsteen, m. 1, June 10, 1663, Catherine Lothie, widow of Pieter Praa in the Breuckelen (Brooklyn) Dutch Reformed Church. (*King's County Genealogical Collection,* p. 140.) Their children were:

1. **Abraham Springsteen.**
2. **Johannes Springsteen.**
3. **Casper Joosten Springsteen,** ancestor of John Springs.
4. **David Springsteen.**
5. **Catrina (Catherine) Springsteen.**

It is not material to this narrative to follow the descendants of Casper Springsteen and Geesie Jans, except through the line of their son, Joost Caspersen, later known as Joost (George) Springsteen, ancestor of the two branches of Tunis Hood line descendants. Those wishing more information on the Springs or Springsteen family are referred to *Lineage and Traditions of John Springs III,* a genealogy of that family by Julia Amanda Gibson, granddaughter of John Springs III (Foote & Davies Company, Atlanta, Georgia, 1921).

Casper Joosten Springsteen above, m. 1, August 9, 1683, Marie Storm, daughter of Dereck (Frederick) Storm at Phillipse Manor in Phillipseberg (now Yonkers), home of Frederick Phillipse, who was counted the wealthiest "Mynhier" in New Netherland at that time. They established their home first in Brooklyn, and in 1714 moved to Newton, Long Island, N. Y. (*Berghof's King's County, N. Y.* p. 270; Holland Society p. 128, and also *Storm Genealogy.*) They also held pews No.'s 8 and 11 in the early Dutch Reformed Church at Newton. (Ricker's *Annals of Newton, L.I., N. Y.*) Their children were:

1. **Catherine Springsteen,** d. young.
2. **Dereck (Frederick) Springsteen** m. Geertruyd - - - ; (parents of John Springs.)
3. **Peter C. Springsteen.**
4. **Abraham Springsteen** m. Abigail Betts, daughter of Thomas Betts and Mary Whitehead.
5. **Gertruyd Springsteen** m. Willem Molleneau.
6. **Joost C. Springsteen** bp. July 1, 1693; m. Maria Colve, daughter of Jacob Colve and Jennteje Springsteen, cousin of Joost Springsteen. Their daughter Rachel, m. Nov. 17, 1748, Hendryck Onderdonk at Schenectady N. Y.
7. **David Springsteen** m. Avante Van Letten, his cousin. He joined the Orange County Militia, Co. 1, Captain Haring. His will, dated in 1753 is found in the *New York Historical Society Abstract,* p. 288, Vol. 6.

Casper Joosten Springsteen, the ancestor of John Springs, m. 2, Jannetje Schermerhorn, his cousin. No record of children if any. His Will, dated Nov. 8, 1723, at Newton, L.I. N. Y., was proved in 1729. He died May 21, 1729 in Newton. (*Historical Society of New York Abstract of Wills,* Vol. 2, p. 123.) He also served in the Queens County, Newton Militia under Captain Daniel Stevenson.

Dereck Springsteen, son of Casper Joosten Springsteen above, moved with his family to Kent County, Delaware in 1717. Here they Anglicized and shortened their name to Springs. (*Ricker's Annals of Newton, Long Island,* also *Berghof's History of King's County.*) Names of the other children of Dereck Springsteen and Geertruyd - - - are not immediately available. In some New York Dutch records he appeared as Dereck Caspersen Springsteen. He served in Captain Nathaniel Hazard's Company of Queens County, Long Island Militia. (*New York History,* Vol. 1, p. 4, 1796.)

Before moving to Mecklenburg County, N. C., in 1762, John Springs, and wife Sophia Gassaway, lived with their family in Jones Neck and Dover, Delaware. In Mecklenburg County, N. C., they were named in most court records as Springs, but up to the time of the Revolutionary War he frequently signed notes, deeds and other conveyances as John Springsteen. Following the close of the Revolutionary War the Springsteen name has entirely disappeared as a family name in this branch of that family.

THE GASSAWAY FAMILY

Sophia Gassaway, wife of John Springs, was a daughter of **Henry Gassaway** and **Rebecca Chapman** of Annapolis, Maryland. He was a son of **Captain Thomas Gassaway** and **Susannah Hanslap,** daughter of Major Henry Hanslap of Maryland. The Will of Captain Thomas Gassaway, dated 1739, is found in the public records at Annapolis, Maryland.

Captain Thomas Gassaway was a son of **Colonel Nicholas Gassaway,** who came to South River, Maryland in 1650 from London, England. He married Hester Besson, daughter of Captain Thomas Besson, whose lands adjoined his in Maryland. He became a man of great wealth for those times and was prominent in the early colony of Maryland. In 1678 he was captain of the provincial militia; he was mayor of South River in 1681. In 1684 he was, among others, a commissioner to establish ports of entry; he was justice in 1684. In 1691 he was assistant commander of the Rangers, and at the same time, one of the "Quorum." He came into possession of Edwards Neck, taken up by John Edwards; in conveying that property to one Anthony

Ruley, he recorded that it came to him by inheritance. The Maryland Archives contains one of his letters concerning the insolence of the Indians. His Will, dated in 1691, was proved at a court held at his residence, January 27, 1691. He apparently signed it on his deathbed. Captain Thomas Gassaway, one of his sons, was named as one of the executors. Mention was made of his uncle, John Collingwood, of London, and also of his cousin, Samuel Beaver, of London.

Most of the early members of the Gassaway family are buried in the old cemetery at Annapolis, Maryland, where their well marked graves are kept in good order.

Children and some known descendants of John Springs and Sophia Gassaway were:

1. **Hannah Springs** b. - - - d. - - -; m. - - - Dempsey. No further record.
2. **Eleanor Springs** b. - - - d. - - -; m. James Henderson. No further record.
3. **John Springs II** b. 1751, d. 1818; m. Sarah Shelby Alexander. See further report.
4. **Richard Springs** b. 1754, d. 1855; m. 1, Jean Baxter; m. 2, Mary (McBryde) Craig, widow. See further report.
5. **Sophia Gassaway Springs II** b. 1760 d. - - -; m. 1, Thomas Black; m. 2, Jacob Shaw. See further report.

CAPTAIN JOHN SPRINGS II AND HIS FAMILY

JOHN SPRINGS II above, m. Sarah Shelby Alexander, daughter of Adam Alexander, one of the signers of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, and Sarah Shelby, daughter of Col. Isaac Shelby, of the Battle of King's Mountain fame, and prominent Tennessee statesman. John Springs II lived in Lower Mecklenburg County, N. C., near Pineville. At the turn of the 18th Century he was the largest land owner and slaveholder in the county. He acquired, first by lease and later by grants and purchases, several thousand acres of rich Catawba Indian lands lying along the Mecklenburg County side of the reservation. He served in the Revolutionary War as a captain in the Mecklenburg Militia.

Children of John Springs II and Sarah Shelby Alexander were:

1. **Mary Laura Springs** b. 1778, d. 1834; m. John Springs III, her first cousin.
2. **Sarah Alexander Springs** b. 1780, d. 1842; m. Major Jonathan Harris.
3. **Adam Alexander Springs** b. 1782 d. 1843. He was one of the first graduates (1798) of the University of North Carolina. No record of marriage.

4. **John B. (Jackie) Springs** b. 1784, d. 1847; m. 1, Margaret Alexander; m. 2, probably Lydia Hood Black, widow of John Black and daughter of Captain Tunis Hood Jr. and Eleanor Harrison, his cousin.
5. **Sophia Gassaway Springs III** b. 1788, d. 1839; m. Dr. Joseph Ross.
6. **William Polk Springs** b. 1790, d. 1829; m. Margaret Polk Springs, his cousin.

MAJOR RICHARD SPRINGS AND HIS FAMILY

Major Richard Springs, second son of John Springs and Sophia Gassaway, was a large land owner and slaveholder in Lancaster and York Counties, South Carolina. He served in the Revolutionary War, reaching the rank of major; he was with General Gates at his defeat in the battle of Camden (S.C.). Following that defeat, Major Springs rallied together a force at Charlotte, N. C., and drove out Cornwallis' army who were occupying the city and where Cornwallis had his headquarters. This action brought forth the historic remark of Lord Cornwallis that Charlotte "was a hornet's nest."

Major Richard Springs m. 1, Jean Baxter b. 1760, d. 1804. Their children:

1. **John (Jack) Springs III** b. 1782, d. 1853; m. 1, Mary Laura Springs, his first cousin; m. 2, Margaret (Allison) Smith, widow; m. 3, Elizabeth (Nichols) Hill, widow. See further report.
2. **Cynthia Springs** b. 1784, d. - - -; m. Frederick Dinkins of New Orleans.
3. **Andrew Baxter Springs** b. 1786, d. - - -; m. 1, Mary Moore; m. 2, Frances Henderson; m. 3, Mary (Polly) Wynen.
4. **Richard Springs Jr.** b. 1788, d. 1801.
5. **Jane Springs** b. 1790, d. 1810; m. Thomas Grier.
6. **Sophia Gassaway Springs IV** b. 1794, d. 1879; m. James Moore.
7. **Margaret Polk Springs** b. 1796, d. - - -; m. William Polk Springs, her cousin.
8. **Baxter Springs** b. 1798, d. young.
9. **Harriet Baxter Springs** b. 1802, d. 1832; m. Dr. William Moore.

Major Richard Springs m. 2, Mary McBryde (Ball) Craig, a widow. They had one son, Richard Clarke Springs b. - - - d. - - - He was a deaf mute, the result of scarlet fever.

JOHN (JACK) SPRINGS III, son of Major Richard Springs and Jean Baxter, was more commonly known as Jack Springs. His first cousin, John B. Springs, son of Captain John Springs II and and Sarah Shelby Alexander was also known as "Jackie" Springs. John Springs III was a prominent member of the South Carolina landed gentry of that period. He lived on a palatial plantation estate just inside York County, S. C., between Fort Mill, S. C., and Pineville, N. C. The place, owned by his great-grandson, the late Elliott White Springs, was in recent years more or less completely restored. It is known as Springfield plantation. This John (Jack) Springs was a man of great wealth and prominence, the foundation of his land holdings inherited from his father, and further acquisition of Catawba Indian and other lands by himself, in York and Lancaster Counties, S. C. He was a prominent member of the South Carolina legislature, and also sponsored and largely financed construction of the first railroad in that section, extending from Columbia, S. C., to Charlotte, N. C., now a part of the vast Southern Railway System. His first wife was Mary Laura Springs, his first cousin. They had these children:

1. **Richard Austin Springs** b. 1807, d. - - -; m. Jane Bobo.
2. **Sarah Delia Springs,** twin, b. 1810, d. 1819.
3. **Jane Louise Springs,** twin of Sarah Delia, b. 1810, d. 1817.
4. **Leroy Springs** b. 1811, d. 1863; m. Amanda Moore.
5. **Mary Laura Springs II** b. 1813, d. 1872; m. Adam Brevard Davidson.
6. **Jack Lawrence Springs** b. 1815, d. 1818.
7. **Sergeant Jasper Springs** b. 1817, d. 1824.
8. **Andrew Baxter Springs II** b. 1819, d. 1886; m. Julia Blandina Baxter.
9. **Sophia Gassaway Springs V** b. 1821, d. 1883; m. Col. William R. Myers.

John (Jack) Springs III m. 2, Margaret (Allison) Smith, a widow; m. 3, Elizabeth (Nicholls) Hill, a widow from Connecticut. No record of children, if any, by his second and third marriages.

COLONEL ANDREW BAXTER SPRINGS AND HIS FAMILY

Colonel Andrew Baxter Springs, son of John (Jack) Springs III and Mary Laura Springs, inherited his father's Springfield Plantation estate, where he lived and reared his family. He was a Confederate colonel during the War Between the States. Man-

ager of his Springfield plantation operations was his cousin, Thomas Osborn Hood, son of John Harrison Hood Sr. and Socelia E. Black. Thomas Osborn Hood was the paternal grandfather of this author.

Colonel Andrew Baxter Springs m. Julia Blandina Baxter. Their children were:

1. **Jack Springs** b. 1850, d. 1851.
2. **Eli Baxter Springs** b. 1852, d. 1933, never married. Lived mostly in New York City.
3. **John Springs IV** b. 1853, d. 1890, no marriage or family record.
4. **Julia Richardson Springs** b. 1855, d. at birth.
5. **Richard Austin Springs II** b. 1856, d. 1944; m. Ethel Armitage. They lived in Mt. Kisco, N. Y.
6. **Andrew Baxter Springs Jr.** b. 1857, d. 1881 in Boerne, Texas. Never married.
7. **Alva Cornell Springs** b. 1859, d. 1932; m. Miriam Seltzer. They lived in Mt. Kisco, N. Y.
8. **Brevard Davidson Springs** b. 1860, d. 1936; m. Caroline Clarkson.
9. **Leroy Springs II** b. 1861, d. 1932; m. 1, Grace A. White of Fort Mill, S. C.; m. 2, Lena (Jones) Wade, a widow. See further report.
10. **Fannie Cutliff Springs** b. 1863, d. 1866.
11. **William Myers Springs** b. 1866, d. at birth.
12. **Blandina Bleeker Springs** b. 1869, d. 1949; m. John M. Scott, prominent pharmacist of Charlotte, N. C.

LEROY SPRINGS II, more commonly known as Colonel Springs, was a pioneer Southern textile manufacturer, founder of the great chain of Springs Cotton Mills, and builder and owner of the Lancaster and Chester Railroad. He is buried in a mausoleum erected on the roof of his Lancaster cotton mill. He and his first wife, who was Grace A. White of Fort Mill, S. C., made their home in Lancaster, S. C. They had only one child, a son, Elliott White Springs, who died in October, 1959, closing an outstanding career as a soldier-aviator, author, and highly successful textile industrialist.

At the outbreak of World War I, Elliott White Springs joined the French Lafayette Escadrille, composed entirely of American volunteers, and quickly became a combat flying ace. With the entry of the United States into that conflict, Elliott Springs transferred as a captain to the American flying forces,

a unit of the Signal Corps, and continued his career as one of the outstanding American combat flying aces, second only to Captain Eddie Rickenbacker in enemy planes shot down.

After leaving the military service at the close of the war, Elliott Springs tried his hand at writing war memoirs with considerable success. His first book, *War Birds,* first written anonomously, a masterpiece, enlivened with spicy repartee, quickly became a best seller. The great World War I motion picture *Hell's Angels,* was a screen film adaptation of *War Birds.* His writings greatly distressed his father, resulting in an estrangement for a time. However, the popularity and financial success of his publications, ultimately softened his father's feelings and a reconciliation came, conditioned upon Elliott's promise to cease writing books, and turn his talents to learning the textile business. This he did with equal success.

Following his father's death in 1932, Elliott Springs inherited the estate including the vast textile industries and the railroad. His success in the management and exploitation of both has been outstanding in American business history, his textile operations now being among the world's largest. His subtle and daring national advertising programs, wholly conceived and authored by himself, exploiting the sale of his "Springmaid" textile products, excited national interest and some considerable controversy with competitors. His impish sense of humor was aptly reflected in the list of vice presidents of his Lancaster and Chester Railroad. This line, operating thirty miles of trackage, boasts of twenty-nine vice-presidents, made up almost entirely of notable American and world figures.

Elliott Springs again served his country in World War II as a colonel in the United States Air Forces. His only son, Captain Leroy Springs III, also an active combat pilot in that war, was killed in a plane accident at Fort Mill, S. C., shortly after his discharge from the military service.

Eli Baxter Springs, Alva Cornell Springs and Richard Austin Springs II, all now deceased, were the founders of the prominent Wall Street stock and cotton brokerage firm of Springs and Company. The business is now conducted by their sons and grandsons.

Captain Richard Austin Springs III, another Springs combat "fly boy" in World War II, was associated with Elliott Springs for a time in the management of the family textile industries, but has since returned to New York and entered his family's brokerage business.

Still another Springs combat "fly boy" in World War II, was John Springs Myers II, son of the late John Springs Myers I and

Margaret Springs, daughter of Brevard Davidson Springs and Caroline Clarkson. He served as pilot and navigator in the United States Air Forces in the China, Burma, India theater of operations in World War II.

A transcript of the Will of John Springs, signed on his death bed December 25, 1792, and proved December 28, 1792 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., follows:

> "I, John Springs, of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, being weak in body but of perfect mind and memory, do make and appoint this my Last Will and Testament, knowing it is appointed for all men once to die.
>
> "First, I give my soul to God, my Master, and my body to the Earth from whence it was taken, in full assurance of its resurrection at the last day.
>
> "My burial I desire may be without pomp, to be managed at the discretion of my dear wife, and my executors hereafter mentioned, and as far as my worldly affairs and goods which it hath pleased God to bless me with, I desire it may be ordered as follows, viz:
>
> "Item. I give and leave to my beloved wife, Sophia Springs, one Negro fellow named Tom during her lifetime and then the said Negro to be the property of my beloved granddaughter Mary Springs. I likewise leave my beloved wife my dwelling house and furniture and plantation, instruments and tools, and my orchards and fields adjoining orchard and the barley patch that is in barley and rye at present and likewise the barn and patch adjoining thereto and my stock of all kinds that she may think she has need of, and one Negro wench named Rose. The above articles to be disposed of at her, my wife's death as she thinks best unless she marries, and in that cause I only leave her a horse, saddle and bridle and the dresser, furniture and a feather bed and furniture.
>
> "I likewise give and leave to her, my said wife, the grain and fodder now on the plantation.
>
> "Item. I give and bequeath to my grandson John Springs, the son of my son John Springs, one sorrel filly three years old.
>
> "I give and bequeath to my beloved granddaughter, Sarah Dempsey, one cow and calf and four head of sheep and a woman's saddle and feather bed and furniture; the remainder of my estate after the aforesaid legacies given, I desire may be sold and equally divided among children as follows:
>
> "To John Springs and Richard Springs three parts, and Thomas Black a fourth part, and to Hannah Dempsey five shillings and to Eleanor Henderson five shillings.
>
> "And I do hereby appoint my beloved sons, John Springs and Richard Springs my executors of this my Last Will and Testament.
>
> "In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the 25th day of December, 1792.
>
> /s/ John Springs (Seal)"
>
> Signed, sealed and pronounced
> in presence of:
>
> Henry Downs
> Daniel Johns

It is noted that he cut off his two daughters, Hannah Dempsey and Eleanor Henderson with only five shillings each. He

made no direct bequest to his other daughter, Sophia Gassaway Black, but did bequeath one-fourth of his estate to her husband, Thomas Black.

THOMAS BLACK AND HIS FAMILY

THOMAS BLACK (II) b. about 1750 or '55 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. January, 1830 in Hancock County, Kentucky, where he is buried; m. about 1776, SOPHIA GASSAWAY SPRINGS II b. about 1760 in Jones Neck, Delaware, d. - - - in Crawford County, Arkansas; believed to be buried in Fort Smith, Arkansas. She was a daughter, and apparently youngest child of John Springs and Sophia Gassaway. She remarried July 13, 1832 at age 72, Jacob Shaw in Davies County, Kentucky. This would date the year of her birth as approximately 1760. Shortly afterward they moved to Crawford County, Arkansas, where her son William Black had moved previously from Kentucky.

Thomas Black is reasonably well identified as a son of William Black, probable son of a John Black who was born in Ireland. Wife of William Black, and mother of Thomas, is likewise reasonably well identified as Mary Osborn, probable daughter of Thomas Osborn of Mecklenburg County, N. C. These identities are well supported by certain deeds records found in the Mecklenburg County, N. C., Superior Court files. In a Mecklenburg County deed dated January 16, 1767, Thomas Black bought from Henry E. McCulloch 127 acres of land on Four Mile Creek. McCulloch was Mecklenburg County agent for Lord George Augustus Selwyn, one of the Lords Proprietors who originally had received Crown grants to all lands in Mecklenburg County. Later, under date of August 1, 1806, Thomas and Sophia Black, then of York County, S. C., conveyed the above 127 acres to John Black, who was their son. Another Mecklenburg County deed record shows that John Black sold this same 127 acres on August 27, 1811, to John and Joseph Reed. The deed was not recorded by the Reeds however, until April 26, 1813, in the Mecklenburg County court records. In another Mecklenburg County deed, Thomas Black, and Sophia, his wife, conveyed four acres of land to John Black (their son) on Four Mile Creek. John Black, and Lydia, his wife, thereupon conveyed the four acres to John and Joseph Reed.

In a deed dated April 13, 1778, filed in the county court records of Mecklenburg County, N. C., William and Mary Black conveyed to Thomas Black (their son) for 100 pounds Proclamation money, 110 acres of land on McAlpine Creek, described as being formerly a part of a large tract belonging to Lord George Augustus Selwyn.

Under date of March 16, 1772, one Thomas Black, apparently a bachelor, wrote a most interesting Will, which was proved in April, 1772 in Mecklenburg County, N. C. In his Will he made no reference to a wife or any children of his own, but named the following legatees:

1. "To my loving nephew William Black, son to my brother William Black, deceased." This "loving, true and trusted nephew" William Black, he appointed as executor under his Will.
2. "My cousin, Thomas Black, son to William Black.
3. "My cousin (sic) Ezekiel Black, son to my nephew William Black,
4. "My nephew, John Black.
5. "My cousin William Black, son to Ezekiel Black, deceased.
6. "Likewise, I bequeath unto said William Black (the 'loving nephew') my right of what John Springsteen is debtor to me by note."

It is noted that he used the word "cousin" for grandnephew, a not uncommon error in describing relatives in those times. The Will was witnessed by John Broadan, Noble Osborn and John (illegible). John Springsteen, the debtor by note, was later known as John Springs, whose daughter Sophia Gassaway Springs II married Thomas Black. It seems clear that one of the two sons of "brother" William Black who was not named in the Will, was Ezekiel Black, who also had a son named William. Thus two Ezekiel Blacks are indicated, and this is confirmed by the fact that one Ezekiel Black served as a soldier in the American Revolution (Roster of N. C. Soldiers in the American Revolution), who was most likely the "cousin, Ezekiel Black, son to my nephew William Black (Jr.)." The first Ezekiel Black was deceased in 1772 when Thomas Black (the bachelor) wrote his Will.

The "brother" William Black mentioned by the above Thomas Black (the bachelor) in his Will, was an Irish immigrant who settled in Bucks County, Pennsylvania in 1730, where he died in 1781 aged 76 years. His wife was Martha Gillespie who died in 1773, aged 70 years. They were married in Ireland. There was also a third brother, to the above Thomas and William Black, the Irish immigrants, a John Black, who migrated to Mecklenburg County, N. C. That he too had a son named William Black is reasonably certain, who is fairly well identified as the father of "my cousin, Thomas Black, son of William" and "my cousin Ekeziel Black, son to my nephew William Black." Both of these William Blacks were undoubtedly the "nephew,

William Black" mentioned in Thomas Black's Will. This William Black, undoubtedly a son of John Black, brother to the bachelor Thomas and the Pennsylvania Irish immigrant William, was the father of Thomas Black who married John Springs' daughter, and Ezekiel Black mentioned in the Will. It is reasonably certain that he also had a son William Black (Jr.).

There were a number of Black families living in Mecklenburg County, N. C., in that period, most of whom were apparently more or less related, probable children and descendants of the two Irish immigrants William Black of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and John Black of Mecklenburg County, N. C. William seems to have been a favorite name among those Black families, at least seven different William Blacks appearing in Mecklenburg County court records of that period. Their descendants are still numerous in the county and adjacent communities.

That Thomas Black and most of his family, moved to York County, S. C., prior to 1791 is indicated by the record of a deed dated August 9, 1791, lodged in the Mecklenburg County court records, wherein Thomas Black and Sophia, his wife, of the County of York, State of South Carolina, conveyed a tract of land on McAlpine Creek in Mecklenburg County, N. C., to Andrew Wintz, who recorded the deed in Mecklenburg County March 10, 1793.

In other deeds executed by Thomas and Sophia Black, they gave York County, S. C., as their residence. The Federal census for York County for 1790 lists Thomas Black as a resident of that county. However, in the Census records for 1800 and 1810 he is listed as a resident of adjoining Lancaster County, S. C. This may possibly be explained by the known fact that their home place was practically on the York-Lancaster County line, hence census takers could easily have confused the true location of their residence. In all recorded deeds examined, Thomas and Sophia Black gave their residence as York County, S. C. Census records show that their nearest neighbor was Major Richard Springs, brother-in-law of Thomas Black, whose residence was always shown as being in Lancaster County, S. C. Major Richard Springs acquired large tracts of Catawba Indian lands, first by lease, and later by grants in recognition of his Revolutionary War service, in that northeastern part (panhandle section) of South Carolina, where Lancaster County borders York County, S. C., and Mecklenburg County, N. C.

That Thomas Black also acquired some Catawba Indian land in that same community by lease, is shown by the record of the conveyance of a lease to a tract of Catawba Indian land on the south side of McAlpine Creek at its junction with Big Sugaw Creek emptying into Catawba River, by Thomas Black to John

Black (his son) under date of July 17, 1811. The lease had been surveyed and certified by Hugh White, then superintendent of the Catawba Indian Nation of Indians. Witnesses were W. Pettus, G. Miller and J. Davie. These and many other valuable records of early settlers in that community are in the possession of Miss Zoe White, a descendant of Hugh White, who lives near Fort Mill, S. C.

Names of children and grandchildren of Thomas (II) and Ezekiel (II) Black are oddly similar. Thomas and Sophia Black had a son named Thomas Osborn Black and a daughter Socelia (Celia) who married John Harrison Hood, and they had a son named Thomas Osborn Hood. Ezekiel Black had a daughter Celia who married Thomas O. (Osborn?) Black, son of William Black (Jr.?) John Black, son of Thomas and Sophia Black, and wife Lydia Hood, sister of John Harrison Hood, had a son Thomas Osborn Black. Ezekiel Black had a son named Eli O. (Osborn?) Black. There are other instances of the occurrence of the name Celia (Socelia) and the middle name Osborn, or the middle initial "O" reasonably certain to have stood for Osborn.

Apparently the brothers above, Thomas, Ezekiel and William Black (Jr.) each had sons who were given the middle name of Osborn. They were beyond reasonable doubt sons of William Black Sr. son of John Black I, and Mary Osborn, probable daughter of Thomas Osborn. The diary of a John Osborn, entry 1801, mentions a visit to his Black cousins near Charlotte, N. C. Finally, in the historical archives at Raleigh, N. C., is a Mecklenburg County record of the estate of Thomas Osborn in which Thomas Black is named as one of his heirs. The estate was settled in the period 1778-1796.

Thomas Black (II) was one of the first elders of old Providence Presbyterian Church in Lower Mecklenburg County in 1777. (Foote's *History of Western North Carolina.*)

In his Will, signed December 25, 1792, apparently on his death bed, John Springs bequeathed one fourth of his estate to Thomas Black, his son-in-law.

After disposing of their lands in Mecklenburg County, N. C., and York County, S. C., lease in 1811, Thomas Black moved with members of his family to what was then Breckenridge County, Kentucky, sometime prior to 1815, probably following the death of his son John in 1813. His name first appeared on the Breckenridge County, Kentucky, tax rolls in 1815 and continued each year thereafter until 1828, when that section of Breckenridge County was formed into newly created Hancock County. Thomas Black's name appeared on the tax rolls of Hancock County for the years 1829 and 1830. He died in Hancock County in January, 1830.

Known children of Thomas Black (II) and Sophia Gassaway Springs II were:

1. **William Black** b. about 1777 in Mecklenburg County, N.C., d. after 1850 in Crawford County, Arkansas; m. in 1801 Elizabeth Meachland in York County, S. C. They moved from York County, S. C., first to Breckenridge County, Kentucky, and from there about 1816 to Crawford County, Arkansas.
2. **John Black** b. August 25, 1779 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. Nov. 13, 1813 in Lancaster County, S. C. He may have been killed in the War of 1812-1814 with Great Britain; m. August 25, 1802, Lydia Hood II, in Mecklenburg County, N. C., daughter of Captain Tunis Hood Jr., and Eleanor Harrison. See further records under Line of Captain Tunis Hood Jr.
3. **Richard Springs Black** b. March 1, 1784 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., d. in 1853 in Schuyler County, Illinois; m. 1, in 1805 Elizabeth Partlow in York County, S. C.; m. 2, Elizabeth Fowler in Schuyler County, Illinois. Many descendants of these two families live in and around Schuyler County, Illinois.
4. **Thomas Osborn Black** b. in 1788, probably in York County, S. C., d. about 1850 in Hancock County, Kentucky; m. 1, March 19, 1816, Elizabeth (Betty) Thrashler in Breckenridge County, Kentucky; m. 2, Sarah Chambers in Hancock County, Kentucky.
5. **Socelia E. Black** b. about 1790 in York County, S. C., d. about 1830 in Mecklenburg County, N. C., buried in old Unity Presbyterian Cemetery, Fort Mill, S. C.; m. John Harrison Hood, son of Captain Tunis Hood Jr. and Eleanor Harrison. See further records under Line of Captain Tunis Hood, Jr.

There is believed to have been another daughter, but further record is not presently available.

CHAPTER XVI

ORIGIN OF FAMILY SURNAMES

Family surnames in early times originated from several sources, first in England in about the early 11th Century, and much later in Scotland, Ireland, Wales and some northern and western European countries, particularly The Netherlands, Denmark, Norway, Sweden and Germany. Primitive personal names doubtless originated soon after the invention of spoken language, although the date of their first use is lost in the darkness of ages preceding recorded history. For thousands of years thereafter, first or given names were the only designations that men and women bore; and in the dawn of historic times, when the world was less crowded than it is today and every man knew his neighbor, one title of address was sufficient. Only gradually with the passing centuries and the increasing complexity of civilized society, did a need arise for more specific designations. While the roots of our system of family names may be traced back to early civilized times, actually the hereditary surnames as we know it today, dates from a time scarcely earlier than nine hundred years ago.

A surname is a name added to a baptismal or Christian name, the purpose of making it more specific and of indicating family relationship or descent. Classified according to origin, most surnames fall into four general categories: (1) those formed from a given name of the father; (2) those arising from bodily or personal characteristics; (3) those derived from locality or place of residence; and (4) those derived from occupations. It is easier to understand the story of the development of our institution of surnames if these classifications are borne in mind.

The ancient Viking Scandinavians and for the most part, the Germans, and more recently the Holland Dutch, had only individual given or Christian names, and there were usually no family surnames strictly speaking. A relatively few, mostly Hollanders and Danes, bore by feudal right the names of towns of which their forefathers had been overlords in earlier days, as fixed family surnames. Most descendants of Dutch feudal barons who are likened to the English peerage and gentry, preceded their surnames by *van den,* or *van der,* spelled with the small *v* and *d.*

As early as Biblical times certain distinguishing appellations were occasionally employed in addition to the given name, as, for instance: Joshua the son of Nun, Simon the son of Jonas, Judas of Galilee, and Simon the Zealot. In ancient Greece daughters were named after their fathers, as Chryseis, the daughter of Chryses, and sons' names were an enlarged form of the father's, such as Hieronymus, son of Hiero. The much more recent Scandinavians and Hollanders followed generally the same primitive patronymic system of selecting family names well into the 18th Century, adding the father's name to the son's, such as Luykas Andrieszen, "Luykas, Andries' son," or as Anglicized, "Lucas, the son of Andrew," a New Netherland Dutch-Dane who was an ancestor of all Jasper and Tunis Hood descendants.

True surnames, in the sense of hereditary designations, date in England from early in the year 1000. Largely they were introduced from Normandy, although there are records of Saxon surnames prior to the Norman conquest. By the end of the 12th Century hereditary surnames had become common in England. But even by 1465 they were not universal. During the reign of Edward V a law was passed to compel certain Irish outlaws to adopt surnames. "They shall take unto them a Surname, either of some Towne, or some Colour, as Blacke or Brown, or some art or Science, as Smyth or Carpenter, or some office as Cooke or Butler." And as late as the beginning of the 19th Century a similar decree compelled Jews in Germany and Austria to add a German surname which they had previously used.

Under the primitive patronymic system of selecting names, identical names frequently occurred in families entirely separate and unrelated, such as the John Smiths and John Johnsons of today. The inconvenience of this practice, and the confusion it occasioned, brought about the change from the local sufficiency of the father's Christian name for identification in little towns and rural communities, to the daily need for better identification in new and changed conditions out in an expanded world that was of necessity yielded to. This was especially true in the early North American Holland Dutch colony of New Netherland. In most cases the names borne by the heads of Dutch families in New Netherland up into the early 18th Century became and continued as the fixed family surname. But in cases where such adopted family name was a more common one, such as Jan Janszen (John Johnson), the name of the town or community in Holland whence the family came was added and ultimately became in most cases the fixed family surname. Hence, for instance if Jan Janszen's family came from Breestede, he became known thereafter as Jan Janszen van (of) Breestede, (John John-

son of Breestede). An example of this practice is found in the name of Theunis Eliaszen van Bunschoten, maternal grandfather of Tunis Hood, who arrived in America bearing the simple and common Dutch name Theunis Eliaszen (Theunis, Elias' son). His home in Holland had been in Bunschoten, a small village in the Province of Utrecht on the Zuyder Zee. Shortly after arriving in America, and finding his Dutch patronymic name a rather common one, he identified himself as Theunis Eliaszen van Bunschoten (Theunis, Elias' son of Bunschoten). Thus was derived the prominent fixed family name of Van Bunschoten, which is borne by many descendants of today, except by most the spelling is now Van Benschoten.

Another comparable example involves the name of one of Tunis Hood's great-grandfathers. Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, who arrived in America bearing a most common Dutch patronymic name of Laurens Corneliszen. In Holland his home had been in the community of Wel, hence in America, as a means of more definite identification, he became known as Laurens Corneliszen van der Wel, (Laurens, Cornelis' son, of the Wel).

In other cases, trade names were frequently utilized as a fixed family surname. There were so many Jan Janszens in New Netherland that some added the name of their trade or profession as the fixed family surname. Thus Jan Janszen, a cooper (maker of barrels) became Jan Janszen de Kuyper (Jan Janszen the cooper), while in other cases he was known merely as Jan de Kuyper (John Cooper).

Insofar as can be determined, the Hood name in early New Netherland (New York) was not patronymic. All available records of Hoods in that Dutch-American colony bore fixed family surnames, spelled variously as Hoed, Hoedt, Hoet, Hude, Hodde, and Hudde.

The Hoods in America are mostly of English, Scotch or Irish origin, but there have been exceptions, as in the case of Tunis Hood, baptised under the Holland Dutch spelling of his name as Theunis Hoed, and whose ancestral background was predominantly Holland Dutch and apparently some Danish. In this connection, the late Professor Frazer Hood, professor of psychology at Davidson College, North Carolina, a recognized student of the origin of family names, and an apparent descendant of Tunis Hood, speaking before a reunion of the Hood Clan in Charlotte, N. C., some years ago, discussed his research of the origin of the Hood name. Like most Hoods of that community at that time, Professor Hood apparently considered himself as being of English or Scotch-Irish origin, a commonly accepted tradition of the Hoods at that time. He spoke as follows:

"The distinguished name of Hood is derived from the Saxon word 'Houdt' meaning 'the wood.' The name was spelled differently in various countries. In old Norse (Icelandic) it was Ude; in early France it was Ude and Udo; by the Danish people it was Hude or Hoed; in Germany and Austria the name was originally Hudy, then Hodde, and later Hoodt, the common German spelling of today. By the Holland Dutch people it was Ouda and Hoed, and the descendants of early Dutch colonists of New Netherland in America who spelled their name variously as Hoed, Hude and Hudde have long since adopted the Anglicized spelling of Hood. In England, the name was varoiusly Odo, Hud, Hude, Hod, Hodd, Hode and finally Hood, the common English and American spelling of today.

"Prior to the time of Robin Hood, a true character, who died about the year 1200, the Hood name was in its original form as 'Odo.' It has been advised that the word 'Odo' meant 'head' in some absolute language such as perhaps, the ancient Greek and Anglo-Saxon. It is supposed that all Hood families are descended from 'Odo' (1035-1097), one of the half brothers of William the Conqueror whom history advises was of Norse origin; and that Odo was a Roman Catholic bishop of Bayeaux (Normandy), and also Duke of Kent, blessed with a large family, which scattered to his various estates in different parts of England. It seems that moral standards in the time of Odo were rather low and that he made no effort to uphold them. He was a man of considerable shrewdness, ability, and quick action, serving at one time as a co-regent of England. He was killed near Jerusalem in a crusade battle in 1097.

"In several records it has been stated that Robin Hood, also known as the Duke of Lancaster, Earl of Nottingham, and Robert Locksley at different times in his life, was one of the great-grandsons of Odo. Robin Hood was a resident of County Lancastershire in Northwestern England, where his residence and grave have been on public exhibition ever since his death, which occurred in the year 1200, closing an eventful life of struggle against special privilege, as partially described by Sir Walter Scott in 'Ivanhoe.'

"We find the name of Hud mentioned numerous times in the 'British old Rolls and Records' i.e., Matilda Hud, 1379, Emma Hud, 1379, Johannes Hud, 1379, and also John Hod, County Somersetshire."

Note: The late well known French Canadian Camillien Houde, several times mayor of Montreal, Quebec, Canada, was also a Hood.

For origin of the Harrison name see Harrison Ancestors, Chapter XI.

The well known Houston family of Union County, North Carolina, closely allied with Tunis Hood descendant families of that section, was also of patronymic origin. From ancient records of Scotland, it is learned that Sir Hugh de Padavin came to Scotland from France in the year 1160 and received a large grant of land in the Barony of Kilpeter. Gradually a village grew on the estate and was known as "Hugh's Town." In time the name became simplified as Houston, whence early residents of the village derived their family name. (See - - Crawford's History of Renfrewshire, Edition of 1818).

Early family surnames adopted under the patronymic system, usually changed with each generation. As stated, by the English, Hollanders and Scandinavians, patronymics were formed by adding a syllable "son' or 'kins' or a letter 's.' Thus the English Walter, the son of John, became Walter Johnson; Thomas, the son of Thomas, became Thomas Thomasson, Thomson or Thompson. The Holland Dutch and Scandinavian Jan, short for Johannes (John), son of Jan, became Jan Janszen (John Johnson).

Mac, also shortened to *Mc,* is Gaelic for son, a sure sign of a Scottish or Irish ancestor. Thus Andrew MacKay or McKay, was a son of a man whose given name was Kay.

Fitz is a version of *fils* (pronounced feece), modern French for son. Names beginning therefore with Fitz usually identify Irishmen of Anglo-Norman descent.

Ap is Welsh and usually appears as an initial, *P* or *B,* in Welsh family names. Pritchard is *Ap Richard;* Powell is *Ap Howell;* Bowen, *Ab Owens;* Price or Brice is *Ap or Ab Rice,* and Bevan or Bevans is *Ab Evans.* The Welsh also used the 's' at the end, forming such characteristic family names as Jones and Davis —"John's boy and David's boy."

Many family names of today were derived originally from the names of occupations. Thus the well known John Smith of today had an early ancestor who was a smith, or blacksmith. William Mason's early ancestor was a stone mason, likewise the Dutch Willem de Maeler (William the mason). As in the case of the Holland Dutch and other Northern Europeans, most early English people worked with their hands, and their work was their life and their name. Thus are derived the common English and American family surnames as Farmer, Mason, Carpenter, Turner, Sawyer, Carver, Glover, Porter, Harper, Rider, Wright, Singer, Prentice, and most common of course, Smith.

As in Holland, many English and German family names were taken from the city, town or community where a family lived, or whence had moved. A look at the map of England or the Continent, gives a clue to the origin of a family surname—London, Hastings, Glasgow, Berlin, etc. The passage of time brought occasional changes—*Bristow* from Bristol, *Frankfurter* from Frankfort, and German Frankfurt; *Lubbock* from Lubeck, Germany, and *Cullen* from Cologne or Koln, Germany

If your ancestor always lived in the same town or community, you most likely have a name that described the location of his home—at the bridge, at the well, at the ash tree, at the ford, or by the wood. *At the* was often written by the earlier English as *atte,* or *atten* before a vowel. If your name is Ford, your early

English ancestor was most likely known as John atte Ford; if Ash or Ashe, the origin was probably John *atten* Ash. In time the *atten* was dropped, and they became plain John Ford and John Ash, Ashe or Nash. The old *atte* did not always disappear entirely however. Thus we still have today Atlee, Atwood, Atwater, Atwell, etc.

The common Holland Dutch Van Buskirk or Boskirk was composed originally of two Dutch words: *bos* (woods) and *kerk* or *kerch* (church); thus, Jan van Bos Kerk or Kerch (Jan, of the woods by the church) is now John Van Buskirk or Boskirk. *Winkle* is the Dutch word for store or shop, hence Hendrick Van Winkle of olden times—"Hendrick the store or shop keeper" is today's Henry Van Winkle. The equally well known Newkirk family was of Holland Dutch origin. Barent Van Nieuwkerk (Barent of the new church) became in America, Barnet Newkirk, who was the husband of Rebecca Van Bunschoten, maternal aunt of Tunis Hood.

Such obvious names as Brook (s), Bridge (s), Field (s), Lane, Well (s), Wood (s), are brought to mind. But many are less obvious, because over the centuries, words have changed their form and have become somewhat disguised. However, it is not always difficult to penetrate the disguise. Briggs is an old spelling of bridges; Craig and Craik are related to crag. Downs, Downes and Downing came originally from *down* or *dune;* Hurst and Hearst came from an old English word meaning a wooded hill. Holt is old English for a small wood (related to the German Holz), and Howe came from an old English word for a hill.

The *brad* in names like Bradford, Bradstreet and Bradley is the modern English word *broad.* The *ley* found at the end of so many family names is *lea,* poetic for meadow, giving us the familiar Lee and Leigh. So, Bradley is a broad meadow, Cowley is a cow pasture, Crowley a field of crows and Shipley a field for sheep.

A nickname, today merely a substitute for a given or Christian name, in earlier times became the family surname. Such names as Armstrong, Doolittle, Long, Lang, Hardy, Stout, Swift, Drinkwater, Cruikshank (crooked legs) and others originated in this way. Many American Indians derived their names in a somewhat similar manner. Names taken from colors, prompted originally by King Edward V of England, are common today, such as Brown, White, Green, Black or Gray. But some of these are not readily detectable. Red is concealed in *Reid* and *Read,* and Russell is from an old French word meaning red-haired,

and is related to our russet. Dunn and Dunne is an early spelling of *dun,* describing a dull grayish brown. Bain, Bane or Bayne is from the Scottish-Gaelic *ban,* meaning fair or white; likewise, Gwynne or Wynne is from a Welsh word for white.

Some animals' names, such as Fox, Wolf, Bird (Vogel in German), Oliphant (elephant) etc., probably originated as nicknames. Here too the American Indian selected names, such as Running Fox, White Eagle, Red Bird, Gray Wolf, etc. Many such English names however, probably came from tavern signs which had animals, fowl or objects painted on them.

To this group belong also such names as Lamb, Buck, Lyons, Peacock, Cox, Fish (also Fisk, the Scandinavian), Bell, Spear, Horn, Keyes, etc. A trainer of hawks and falcons became Faulkner.

Some Christian names, like Richard, Robert and Roger, have so many pet forms that they yielded a series of patronymics. Richard, besides having given us *Richards* and *Richardson,* produced *Dix, Dixon, Dickens, Hicks* and *Hickson.* Robert gave us *Robbins, Robson, Robertson* and *Robinson;* from Hobbs came *Hobson* and *Hopkins,* while Roger produced Hodges, Hodgkins and Hotchkiss. Other patronymic "son" derivations not easily recognizable are Madison (son of Matt), likewise the Scandinavian Mattson; Tennyson (son of Dennis), Gibson (son of Gilbert), Sanders and Sanderson, (son of Alexander).

—A—

ABBOTT—Charles Wesley, 275; Gertrude, 275; Jennie Tucker, 276; Julia Leona, 275; Sarah, 319, 353.

ADAIR—Fannie May, 117; James Foster, 510; Louise, 510.

ADAMS—Catherine, 160, 455, 456, 457, 458, 460, 464, 465, 467, 468, 469, 473, 474; Francis, 464, 465, 466; Francis, Sr., 465; Francis, Jr., 465, 466; Jack, 117; John, 160, 460, 463, 465; Margaret, 465; Nancy, 407; Nancy Jane, 527; Samuel, 464; Samuel, Jr., 464; Thomas Virgil, 117; Zelma, 296.

ADDERTON — James, 348; Richard Stokes, 349; Sarah Proctor, 349.

ADKINS—Ernest Charles, 446-m; Ernest Lloyd, Jr., 446-m; Daniel Gary, 446-m.

ADLER—Louis N., 347; Rudolph, 347.

AIKEN—Helen, 252.

AKERS—Marcia, 527.

AKIN—John, 527.

ALBERS—Frederick Wilson, 410; Mary Pauline, 411.

ALBERT—Herman, 410.

ALBERTSON—Harry, 25.

ALEXANDER—Abigail, 439, 440; Abigail, II, 440; Abraham, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441; Abraham, Jr., 440; Adam, 431, 434, 438, 439; Alice Lenora, 444; Amos, 440, 441; Andrew, 416; Ann (Mollie), 339; Augustus, 245; Benjamin Wilson, 443; "Black Billy," 251; Charles, 438, 439; Charles F., 416; Dan, 441; Dorcas, 440, 441; Dovie Winslow, 444; Edith, 440; Elizabeth, 440, 441; Elias, 439, 440; Elzie, 441; Emily Eugenia, 444; Ester, 441; Ezekiel, 440; Ezekiel, II, 440; Etta, 433; Eunice Isabelle, 417; Ezra, 438, 439; Francis, 439; George Washington, 443; Hamilton Lafayette, 444; Hezekiah, 437, 438, 440; Hezekiah, Jr., 441, 442; Ida Eugenia, 414; Isaac, 440; Isabella, 251, 442, 442; Isabella Louise, 444; J. B., 99, 437, 440, 443, 444; James, 439; James Graham, 444; James R., 441; Jane, 446-h; Jane Bane (Bain), II, 443; Jane Bain, II, 443; Jane E., 420, 442; Jemimah, 440; Joab, 440; Joel, 420, 441, 442; John McNight), 438, 440, 442, 444; John Ormond, 339; John Ramsay, 443; Joseph, 439, 440; Josiah, 440; Julia Susan, 444; Junius Montrose, 444; Keziah, 440; Keziah, II, 441; Marcus, 441; Margaret, 535, 441, 442; Margaret, II, 440; Margaret, III, 440; Margaret Davidson, 443; Margaret McKnitt, 442; Martha, 441; Martha Elizabeth, 228; Mary, 441; Mary Sophia, 444; Mary S., 441; Moses, 441; Moses Winslow, 441; Nancy, 347; Nancy Locke, 219; Nathaniel, 440; Oswald, 441; Pharr, 433; Robert Davidson, 443; Rebecca Eloise, 443; Sarah, 438; Sarah Shelby, 179, 534, 536; Silas, 441; Sophia, 439; Susan, 441; Suydenham Benoni, 444; Theressa, 443; Thesophilus, 440; Violet McKnitt, 443; William, 439, 441, 442; William Bane (Bain), 442, 443; William Bain, Jr., 443; William Sample (Black Billy), 440, 441; Winslow, 441; Wister Winslow, 444.

ALFORD—Clyde L., 117; Hazel Claire, 117.

ALLAN—Margaret, 505.

ALLEN—Hattie Sue, 243; Henry Clay, 243; Jessie Muriel, 145; Kate, 272; Lily Mae, 409; Mary Ann, 174; Nancy Lou, 151; Robert Henry, 409; Wilford J., 151.

ALSUP—Alice Sue, 299; Mansell, 299; Troy Neal, 299.

ALSUPP—John, 392.

AMES—Elvira Viola, 212.

ANDERSON—Anne, 150; Ethel Mae, 250; Herbert, 289; Isaac, 488; Katie B., 426; Louis C., 203; Polly, 247; Stona, 203; Temple Cole, 398.

ANDREWS—Cynthia Lee, 411; John, 156; Mark, 111, 411; Teresa Kay, 412; William, 302.

ANDRIES—Annetje, 26; Barbara, 24, 26; Catherina, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 12, 13, 14, 20, 40, 478, 483; Francyntje, 26; Geertie, 25; Geertruyd, 24, 25, 6; Marritje, 1, 13, 14, 15, 18, 23, 25, 26; Neeje 26; Tryntje, 7.

ANDRIES (Andrieszen)—Luykas (Lucas), 10, 14.

ANDRIESZEN—Aefje, 12; Aefje Luykas, 20; Andries, 12, 17, 26; Barbara, 15, 19; Barent, 26; Christian, 19, 25; Cornelis, 6; Francyntje, 26; Geertruyd, 12, 15, 16, 24; Hellogondt, 10, 12, 23; Handryck, 24, 25; Jan, 18, 25, 26; Jannetje, 12; Jeuroaen, 26; Jochem, 26; Laurens, 12, 26; Luykas, 7, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 25, 26, 28, 30, 35; Luykas, Jr., 10; Lysbeth, 12; Pieter, 26; Trietje, 1; Tryntje, 12.

ANNAN—James G., 154; Jane, 154; William Gibson, 154.

APPLING—Jesse George, Jr., 215; Paul Cooper, 215.
ARBUCKLE—Matt, 512.
ARCHER—Annie, 153; Diane, 154; Faye, 153; Gail, 154; Harry W., 153; Harry Walter, 154; James Edwards, 154; James Edwards, Jr., 154; John Christian, 154; Lois, 154; Marian, 153; Marian Jean, 154; Myra, 154; Nellie, 153; Richard S., 154; Rozelle, 153; Thomas P., 154; Thomas P., Jr., 154; Walter Pinckney, 153.
ARDREY—255, 256; Annie Rone, 267; W. E., Capt., 267.
ARMFIELD—Celeste, 313; Eleanor, 313; Rufus, 313.
ARMITAGE—Ethel, 537.
ARMOUR—Phillip, 141.
ARMSTRONG—Charlotte Ann, 334; Daral B., 215; James S., 334; Jeannette, 237; Martha Ruth, 215; Nancy Samantha, 379.
ARNDT—Annie Sophia, 191.
ARNETT—Vessie, 289.
ARNOLD—John, 359; Noah N., 155.
ARWOOD—Allie Pauline, 279; Charles, 279; Ethel Inez, 279; Eugene Jackson, 279; George Roscoe, 279; Huel Boston, 279; J. A., 279; James Lloyd, 279.
ASHLEY—Jane, 151.
ATKINS—Herbert Emerson, 312; Leroy, 279.
ATKINSON—Charlotte, 312; Herbert Cole, 312; Herbert Emerson, Jr., 312.
ATWOOD—Abigail, 370.
AULT—Maxine, 273.
AURY—Ruby, 123.
AUSTIN—236; Allen Ritch, 446-f; Annie Warren, 330; Arthur, 446-p; Charles, 446-p; Elizabeth, 331; Frances, 331; Franklin Houston, 330; Harriet Welsh, 331; Hester Eleanor, 329; Jessamine Elliott, 331; John Culpepper, 330; John E. W., 329; McKinney, 446-p; Martha Ervin, 329; Parks Neill, 446-f; Parks Neill, Jr., 446-f; Robert Harrison, 329; Robert Erwin, 446-f; Sarah, 102, 107, 140; Sarah (Sallie), 104, 155; Thomas, 446-p; Vernon Clyde, 330; Vernon Clyde, Jr., 331.
AUVENSHINE—Davera, 380; David R., 380.
AVANT—Carille, 425.
AVERY—Mary, 446-l.
AVITTS—Elsis Modeen, 276; Henry, 276.
AYCOCK—Gaston Allen, 400; Gaston Allen, Jr., 400; Harry Tracy, Sr., 400; Robert Arnold, 400.

—B—

BACHMAN—Frederick M., 167.
BAER—Jack, 446-n.
bara, 348; Bert Bennett, 347; Bleeker
BAHNSON—Alfred Blalock, 347; Barbara, 348; Bert Bennett, 347; Bleeker Louise, 347; Bleeker Reid, 307, 347; Daniel Hastings, 347; Edward Reid, 347; Edward Reid, Jr., 347; Frederic F., 347; Frederic Fries, III, 347; Henry Theodore, 347; Henry Theodore, Jr., 347; Jeanette Louise, 347; John Alexander, 348; Susanne, 348.
BAILEY—Albert, 131; Eugene William (Bill), 131; Goldie, 182; Hearon Austin, 131; Jane, 212; Mary R., 131; Mattie E., 175; Ruth, 131; Sara, 248; Sim, 169; William D., 131.
BAIN—Elizabeth, 365; Hugh, 364, 367; Jane, 365, 444; John, 367; John W., 364; Reuben, 367; Robert, 367; Samuel, 367; Sarah Boyd, 367.
BAIRD—Calvin Brice, 424; Calvin Brice, Jr., 424; Carrie Belle, 423; Doris, 279; Eva Lee, 408, 423; Fred Leland, 423; Isaac Brown, 409, 423; James Hamilton, 423; John Calvin, 423; Lena Rivers, 424; Mabel Lowrey, 423; Mariam Undine, 424; Martha Pressley, 423; Mary Elizabeth, 423; Nancy Jo, 424; Palmer Dale, 423; Patricia Ann, 424; Paul Reid, 423; Paul Reid, II, 423; Ronald Paul, 424; Ronald Wayne, 424; Sara Lynn, 424; Teresa Starr, 423.
BAKER—139; Clara, 419; Dorothy Lois, 428; John Lewis, 427; John Thomas, 427; Dorothy Lois, 428; John Lewis, 427; John Thomas, 427; Joyce, 145; Lester, 232; O. B., Sr., 319; Robert A., 378; Ronnie Franklin, 378.
BALLARD—Wilber D., 186.
BALTIMORE—Lillie Sarah Jane, 188.
BALTZEGAR—Nina Mae, 446-h.
BANE—Jane (Bain), 363, 442.
BARBER—Carolyn Janet, 291; Nancy, 526; Osmond, 336; Phoebe, 526; Robert, 291; Robert Andrew, 336; Robert Hamilton, 336.
BARGER—Daniel, 281; Hester May, 282; Ella Beatrice, 283; Mildred Bertha, 281; Ralph Hobson, 282; Ruth, 281.
BARKER—Augusta, 433; Geraldine, 337; Harry Henline, 336; Harry Henline,

Jr., 336, 337; Josephine, 337; Margaret Grier, 337; Mary Virginia, 336; Molly Edith, 337; Simon C., 433.
BARNETT—Andree Cynthia, 329; Koff D., 329.
BARNETTE—Norma Fay, 343.
BARNES—Frances Byrd, 398; John Yancey, 423; Mary, 423.
BARNIER—Charles, 446-o.
BARR—Betty Jo, 409.
BARRETT—Beulah, 203; Robert R., 115; Sadie, 436; Sarah, 189; Susan, 488.
BARRY—Lowell Stanley, 193; Mary Martha, 417.
BARTHOLOMEW—369.
BARTON—Hannah, 379.
BASCOM—Elizabeth, 310.
BASHEUR—Jean, 291.
BASINGER—Kenneth Ray, 175; Ray Edwards, 175; Rebecca Ann, 175.
BASS—Bess, 429; David L., 424; Howard Gould, 265; Kenneth Wayne, 265; Martha Jean, 424.
BAUCOM—Berrie Cheryl, 325; Elizabeth Sue, 325; Margaret Rochelle, 324; Mary Louise, 324; William Oscar, 324; William Oscar, Jr., 325.
BAUER—Minnie May, 184.
BAXTER—Julia Blandina, 536, 537.
BAYARD—Balthus, 12.
BAYES—Constance Evelyn, 128.
BAYOUTH—Marguerite, 174.
BEACHAM—Mary J., 399.
BEACHLY—Edythe, 401.
BEALE—Edith Jane, 337; George Barker, 337; George I., 337; Lloyd George, 337; Katie Jo, 337; Mary Seth, 337.
BEALL—Helen, 321; Capt. DuVal, 321.
BEAMAN—John Edward, Sr., 317; John Edward, Jr., 317; John Edward, III, 318.
BEARD—Boyd Hood, 433; Carey, 433; Charles Adrian, 433; Charles Adrian, Jr., 433; Edward Boozer, 432; Glenn Burnett, 432; James Neal, 432; James Neal, Jr., 432; James Neal III, 432; Jay Lee, 433; John Watt, 431; Joseph F., 431; Joseph Franklin, 432; Joseph Franklin, Jr., 432; Laura Dixie, 431; Robert David, 432; Sarah Jane, 192; William Barker, 433; William DeWitt, 433.
BEARDSLEY—Alvin, 370.
BEASLEY—Antoinette Montford, 329; Frances Eleanor, 329; John Austin, 329; John Austin, Jr., 329; Lucy Mae, 329.
BEATTIE—Bertha Mae, 429.
BEATY—Cora, 306; Francis, 227; Henry (Beatty), 306; Hugh, 227; Walter, 306.
BEAVER—James DeWitt, 403; James DeWitt, Jr., 403; Sloan, 403; Vicky Lynn, 403.
BECKHAM—Beulah, 126; Jennie, 412.
BELK—Sadie, 316; Sarah Alice, 343.
BELL—Bobbie, 225; Dorothy, 174; Eliza Ellen Reid, 349; James Sylvanus, 348; Jessie Grier, 349; Joseph, 215; Mary Isabelle, 348; William Harris, 174; William Whitman, 215; Woodley, 446-k.
BENFIELD—Carl, 243; Patricia Ann, 243; Robert, 243; Robert C., 243; Susan Elizabeth, 243.
BENNETT—Annie Belle, 262; Baxter Wilson, 462; Bert, 347; Calle Geneva James, 124; Cora Louise, 347; David Howard, 262; Elizabeth, 262; Kathleen, 412; Lee Earl, 124; Mettie Hood, 496; Michael Elliott, 262; Olivia Hood, 262; Philip Eldridge, 262; Teresa Florence, 262; Thomas, 261; Thomas Elliott, 262; William David, 262.
BENSING—Julia Ida, 517.
BENSON—Marguerite, 406.
BENTLEY—Laura, 231.
BENTON—Baxter, 436; Frederick Masten, 331; Mary Jane, 253.
BERNARD—Carol Woodson, 326; Donald M., Sr., 326; Donald M., Jr., 326; Donald Mumford, III, 327; Martha Blakeney, 326.
BERNHEIM—Anna Eloise, 250; Gotthardt Dellmann, 250; Lisette Clayton, 245, 249.
BERRY—Abraham Marshall, 187; Abril Marshall, 200, 203; Albert Wayne, 194; Alma Jean, 200; Alvin Lee, 192; Alvin Lloyd, 204; Andie Lavaun, 189; Annie Marie, 197; 203; Annie May, 301; Anthony Wayne, 189; Barbara Ann, 208; Barbara Jo, 196; Bertie Nelson, 192, 193; Billie Monroe, 102; Billy Ray, 189; Bobbie Bell, 205; Bridgett Ann, 200; Carol Elaine, 192; Carolyn May, 189; Cecil Larkin, 197; Cecil Larkin, Jr., 197; Charles Edward, 205, 301; Charles Levasar, 205; Corrine, 200; Dale Elvin, 195; Dan Gilbert, 203; Danelle, 204; Darlene, 196; David, 201; David Quitman, 209; Dock Middleton, 204; Donald, 201; Donald Wayne, 190; Doris, 194; Dorothy Jean, 196, 205; Dovie Glynn, 192; Down Carlos, 190; Edward F., 201; Edward William, 192; Elizabeth Ann, 190; Ernest K. Varda-

man, 193; Ernestine, 193; Elsie Christine, 197; Eva Ruth, 205; Floyd Steven, 190; Floyd Steven, Jr., 190; Franklin Ray, 204; Fulton Lee, 193; George Edward, 209; George Preston, 196; George William, 191; Gladys Ruth, 190; Glen Douglas, 196; H. Lloyd, 190; Helen Irene, 208; Harold Arndt, 197; Harold Ray, 189; Hubert Nelson, 193; Hubert Shelby, 196; Irvin Vinson, 201; Ivy Larson, 193; Jacqueline, 192; Janet Sue, 196; James Airdis Eugene, 208; James Airdis Eugene, Jr., 208; James Bailey, 209; James Carnice, 200; James Henry, 207, 209; James Henry, II, 192; James Leroy, 200; Jewel Bozell, 194; Jo Ann, 196; John Barton, 187, 189; John Clifton, 197; John Haley, 204; John Henry, 189; John Henry, Jr., 189; John Middleton, 187, 197, 207, 223; Joseph Lee, 190; Joseph Newton, 197; Jon Talbot, 301; Joy, 194; Julius Fate, 193; Larell Kenneth, 201; Larry Weldon, 201; Lera Lorena, 197; Lettie Lovell, 188; Lucretia Elizabeth, 190; Lula Fern, 192; Lydia May, 206; Mabel Ann, 193; Maggie Delora, 204; Marcie Leigh, 201; Margaret Irene, 195; Marian Casper, 192; Mary Ann, 196; Mary Elizabeth, 193; Mary Fay, 208; Mary Jeanette, 205; Mary Katherine, 201; Mary Magdalene, 207; Mary Melverdis, 202; Mildred White, 202; Myrtle Jewell, 205; Nancy, 205; Nancy Bernice, 196; Nancy Carolyn, 208; Nannie Belle, 187; Nina Beatrice, 191; Opal Lynnett, 203; Otis Wayne, 209; Pamela Blake, 197; Pamela Kay, 200; Peggy Loretta, 190; Peggy Sue, 206; Phyllis Irene, 193; Pink Barton, 189; Priscilla, 197; Reba Fay, 193; Rilla Anna, 138; Robert Lee, 187; Roger Eugene, 196; Ruby Inez, 202; Ruby Virginia, 190; Scott Marion, 192; Shelby Imogene, 205; Shirley Anita, 202; Steve, 205; Sybil Vernall, 203; Tessie Lou, 187; Uddy Gertrude, 192, 201; Van Lee, 197; Vernie Lou, 204; Violet, 194; Virginia Anne, 301; Virginia Christine, 205; William, 204; William Francis, 191, 209, 223; William Gerald, 205; William Joseph (Billy Jo) 200; William Middleton, 204; William Middleton, II, 209; William Preston, 193; William Preston, Jr., 193; William Ray, 209; William Russell, 192; Wallace Delain, 209; Wanda, 204; Zenas Newton, 196.

BESSON—Hester, 533; Thomas, 533.

BETTS—Abigail, 532, Thomas, 532.

BICKETT—Alice Fay, 260; Arthur Lee, 260; Anita Dean, 261; Mary Elizabeth, 260; Charlotte Roberta, 267; Donald Elliott, 261; Elliott Baukright, 260, 261; Gladys, 260; Grace, 258; Linda Dianne, 260; William Hampton, 258.

BICKLEY—Jo Agness, 278; John Thomas Hill, 278.

BIERMAN—Everett, 315; Marcia Ann, 315.

BIGGERS—Ella 400; Ida, 400; Isabella P., 398, 400; Martha E., 398; Mary Elizabeth, 415, 435; Mary Tirzah, 404; Will, 239; Willie Mae, 341.

BILLINGS—Myrtle, 254.

BINGHAM—Mary, 345; Robert S., 345.

BIRD—Lula Belle, 208; Mae, 241; Mary (Polly), 469.

BIXLER—Barbara LaVon, 513; Beth Ellen, 513; Chester Orin, 513; Debra Denise, 513; Edith Iola, 512; Elmer W., 512; Lester Glenn, 513; Max Floyd, 513; Nellie Irma, 513; Rex Elmer, 513; Shirlene Rose, 513; Virgie Ione, 513; William Alan, 513.

BLACHLEY—Shem, 423.

BLACK—139, 358, 359; Abraham, 361; Allison, 181; Anita Ruth, 212; Arthur, 219; Aurelia, 221; Balaam Thomas, 220; Benny Eugene, 211; Beulah Irene, 210; Charlotte A. (Lottie), 186; Clara Belle, 219; Claude Allen, 212, 216; Claude Holcomb, 216; Caude Richard, 211; Coyle, 221; Cyrus, 446-d; Dorcas Emma, 219; Dorothy Blanche, 216; Edna Emma, 210; Edna Irene, 212; Eleanor, 180; Eleanor Harrison, 179; Eli Osborn, 165, 543; Elizabeth, 165; Elizabeth J. (Betsy), 217; Elmira, 180; Emily Jane, 210; Ernest Theodore, 221; Ezekiel, 159, 363, 541, 542, 543; Elzira Ruth, 212; Evia, 216; Evie N., 219; Francis Elizabeth, 210; Hazel, 221; Ida, 180; Ida Kate, 213; Ida Lou, 216; J. Eugene, 223; Jack, 540; James Bulger, 223; James L., 216; John, 161, 163, 178, 179, 180, 181, 223, 531, 535, 540, 541, 543, 544; John Collins, 211; John Nicholas, 181, 210, 216; John Richard, 211; John Richard, II, 211; John Springs, 179, 180, 181, 271; John Springs, Jr., 180, 181; John S., III, 180; John Townsend, 210; Joseph

Franklin, 214; Joseph Thomas, 214; Julia Clara, 216; Kate Elizabeth, 223; Katherine Dunson, 212; Katie A., 221; Leroy Bandy, 126; Linda, 221; Linda Ann, 212; Lydia, 221; Lydia Caroline, 181; Lydia Hood, 179, 535; Lydia M., 221; Lucy Kate, 221; Lyman, 220; Lyman, Jr., 220, 221; Madelyn, 211; Mamie, 217; Martha Ellen, 187; Marjorie, 219; Mary, 180; Mary Kate, 221; Mary Lee, 219; Mary Magdalene, 214, 221; Mattie, 214; Mattie May, 220; Melinda, 164; Murray, 221; Nancy Elizabeth (Betty), 219; Nancy Emaline, 126; Nora May, 223; Elizabeth Prudence, 144, 148; Phyllis Allen, 211; Raymond, 219; Richard Springs, 544; Robert A., 179; Robert Eugene, 211; Rufus, 180; Rufus Richard, 212; Sam, 163; Samuel, 102, 181, 461; Sephroney Rufus (Rufie), 212; Shirley Ann, 216; Socelia, 543; Socelia E., 161, 244, 246, 256, 224, 227, 267, 531, 544; Sophia, 542; Sophia Gassaway, 540; Susan Belle, 220; Theodore, 361; Thomas, 224, 227, 531, 534, 539, 540, 541, 542; Thomas Osborn, 543, 544; Thomas Osborn II, 179; Tunis Hood, 179, 181, 186, 187, 209; Velma, 221; Walter, 214, 217, 220; Whipple T., 3, 223; Whipple Townsend, 211; William, 180, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544; William Arthur, 210; William (Billie), 219; William Frank, 219; William Grant, 216; William Hood, 219; William J., 180; William Richard, 180, 216, 217, 221, 223; William Walter, 213; William Watt, 214; Ura Daw, 216.

BLACKMAN—Anne, 153; Dorothy, 153; J. V., 153.

BLACKMORE—Mary, 387.

BLACKWELDER—Stelma, 407.

BLACKWOOD — Archie, 335; Daniel, 335; Mary Jane, 335.

BLAIR—Elizabeth Ivey, 328; Houston Vaden, 328; Houston Vaden, Jr., 328; James Artie, 328; James Seaborn, 327; James Seaborn, Jr., 328; James Seaborn, III, 328; Janet Lee, 328; Karen Maxine, 328; Margaret Sue, 328; Mott P., III, 327; Mott Parks, III, 328.

BLAKE—Ernest L., 197; Mildred Lee, 197.

BLAKENEY—Alice Louise, 326; Martha Elizabeth, 326, 355; Margaret Houston, 327; Rochel Edward, 324, 328; Rochel Edward, Jr., 328; Rosa May, 325; Steven Edward, 328; Sue Amelia, 324; Willie Covington, 327.

BLANCHEN—Magdalena, 40.

BLANKENSHIP—John, 527; Samuel P., 245, 256.

BLAYLOCK—Daisy, 129; Edward, 129; Hester, 129; Ira, 129; Leslie, 129; Lissie, 129; Myrtle, 129; Pearl, 129; William, 129.

BLEASE—Christopher, 452; Sussanah, 452.

BLOCKER—519; Bonnie Fry, 519; Dona Grace, 519; Sharon Lee, 519.

BLOUNT—Aaron Denton, 198; Fannie Isadore, 324; Wendall Glenn, 199; William Denton, 198.

BLUMEL—Sharon Louise, 192.

BLYTH—Elizabeth, 519; Samuel, 319.

BLYTHE—227; Elizabeth, 352; Gray, 281; Honnell, 281; Mitchell, 281; Martha Jean, 281; Mary, 281; Munsey, 280; Samuel, 352; Thomas O'Neal, 281.

BOATRIGHT—Irene, 263.

BOBO—Jane, 536; Nancy, 424.

BOGARD—Lillie Mae, 288.

BOGGAN—Buddie, 116; Edward, 116; Faye, 116; Phillip, 116.

BOGGS—Clarence, 494; Mary, 501.

BOGLE—Joseph, 136.

BOHN—Mary Fredericka, 248.

BOLEN—Charles Thomas, 204; Curtis Wayne, 204; Garry Lane, 204; James Thomas, 204; Marlyn Jane, 204; Patricia Lynn, 204; Samuel Curtis, 204; William Ray, 204.

BOLIN—Cynthia Dean, 259; Joseph, 259; Pamela Ann, 259.

BOLINGER—232.

BOMOLD—Pamela, 128.

BOND—C. E., 353.

BONDSMAN—Robert Hood, 164.

BONE—Boon, 145; Ellen June, 146; Enos, 146; Jack Allen, 145; John Dixon, 144; Marcus Roland, 145; Marcus Roland, Jr., 145; Marcus Roland, III, 146; Mildred, 145; Neily Ann, 144; Thomas Allen, 146; Thomas D., 143, 144; Thomas Green, 144; William Rowan, 144; William Wells, 146.

BONK—Kathrina, 519.

BONSER—Albert, 383; James, 383.

BOOK—Jonathan Houston, 322; Kurt Johannes Sr., 322; Kurt Johannes Jr., 322.

BOONE—Joseph, 97.

BOOZER—Eleanor, 432.

BOST—Abner J., 418; Alphonse E., 418; Charles E., 418; Crawford C., 419; Lila, 419; Luke, 418; Nancy, 419; Odell, 419; Pauline, 419; Ruby, 418.
BOSWELL—Arthur Dale, 125; Cynthia Ann, 128; Donald, 218; Donald Owen, 128; Franklin, 128; Franklin Warren, 128; John Riley, 127; Kathleen, 128; Linda, 128; Lynette Cecile, 127; Miriam J., 127; Paul, 128; Robert, 127; Samuel Austin, 127; Sharon Z., 127; Thomas Wayne, 128; Wayne Dolpha, 218; William Inzer, 126; William Andrew, 127; William Warren, 127.
BOTTOMS—Alice Clara, 321.
BOVERO—Theresa, 177.
BOWDEN—David, 494.
BOWEN—Annie, 503; John Landrine, 402; Mary Francis, 317, 318; Thelma Irene, 402.
BOWERMAN—H. H., 487.
BOWMAN—149.
BOWNE—Katherine, 414.
BOX—Rickey Eugene, 185; Roy Eugene, 185; Sandra June, 185; William Jerry, 185.
BOYCE—Anne, 418, 422; Charles Strong, 171; Eugene Maxwell, 171; James Mason, 171; John M., 171; O. Douglas, 171.
BOYD—Benjamin, 367; Jane, 363; John, 97, 103; Polly, 470; Pressley, 237.
BOYDEN—233.
BOYETTE—Alice, 231.
BRADFORD—148; Joseph Talley, 148; Joseph Talley, Jr., 148; Phillip Franks, 148; Robert Kent, 148; Virginia, 148; William Thomas, Jr., 343; William Thomas, III, 343.
BRADSHAW—Edward, 452; Katherine, 451, 452; Robert (Lord de Bradshaw), 452.
BRADY—Marian, 392.
BRAND—Mary Maxine, 313.
BRANDIMAN—Abraham, 97, 98.
BRANNON—Eula M., 185.
BRASHER—Ethel Euris, 183; Roxie Pearl, 185.
BRASWELL—Henry Floyd, 263; Jane Herschel, 264; Kelly Clayton, 264; Margaret Esther, 264; Oswell Delano, 264; Teresa Dianne, 264; Wade Hampton, 263.
BRAY—Aaron, 198; Aaron Charley, Jr., 198; Aaron Charley, III, 198; Alma Joan, 199; Bobbie Nell, 198; Connie Corrine, 199; Charley Eugene, 200; Curtis Eugene, 200; David Earl, 200; David Green, 197; Debra Joy, 199; Dovie Lee, 200; Earlie Eley, 199; Jack Middleton, 199; James Wayne, 198; James William, 199; Jimmie Grace, 199; John Middleton Durell, 199; Kenneth Glen, 198; Lee Burton, 199; Lee Otis, 199; Patricia Jo, 199; Phillip Mark, 198; Robbie Jean, 198; Robert Green, 197; Robert Lee, 197; Robert Ray, 198; Ruby Mae, 199; Ruthie Lerona, 200; Scottie Roberta, 198; Stephen Francis, 198; Sylvia Ann, 200; William Francis, 202; William Joseph (Billy Jo), 199; William Max, 200; William Rad, 200.
BREESE—Jack, 412.
BREVARD—Ephriam, 440; Margaret, 440.
BREWER—Betti Ann, 252; Catherine Sue, 205; David Charles, 252; Herbert L., 205; James Lavaune, 205; Michael Kirby, 252; Nancy Phillips, 323; Richard Lewis, 323, 324; Samuel Wait, 323; Samuel Wait, Jr., 323; Samuel Wait, III, 324; Sue, 324; Sue Houston, 323; Stanley H., 251, 152; Viola, 408; Virginia Fate, 324; William Covington, 323.
BRICKELL—Albert, 514; Carrie, 152; Constance Lee, 514; Hays Albert, 514; James Otis, 514.
BRIGHT—Charles Buren, 293; Charles Buren, Jr., 294; Edna Pauline, 293; Helen Porter, 293; Mary Elizabeth, 294; William Edward, 294.
BRIGMAN—Joseph Edward, 293; Joseph Edward, Jr., 293.
BRINKLEY—Bettie Grier, 318; Helen Vaughn, 318; Helen Vaugh, II, 318; Margaret Elizabeth, II, 318; Walter Foil, 318; Walter Foil, Jr., 318.
BRISBAIN—William, 470.
BROADWELL—Clara Dean, 259.
BROCCHUS—Charles G., 174; Charles G., Jr., 175; Clarence H., 174; Edward F., 174; Katherine Louise, 175; 175; Robert F., 175; Robert F., Jr., Martha Elizabeth, 175; Mary Ann, 174, 175; Sammy Josephine, 175.
BRODY—Carmel, 290; John, 290.
BROEKHART—Angeltje, 40; Mathys, 40.
BROOK—Roenar Josephine, 200.
BROOKS—Clara, 116; Deborah Jayne, 195; Henry, 469; Jacob C., 134; Kenneth Laven, 195; Martha, 314; Polly,

469; Sonny Lynn, 195; Tusco Marshall, Sr., 195; Tusco Marshall, Jr., 469; William, 469.
BROOM—Diane, 263; Doris Elaine, 260; Earl E., 259; Elaine, 263; Eunice Earline, 159; Joe N., 260; Julia Maxine, 259; Peter, 263; Thomas David, 260; Thomas David, Jr., 260; William Kenneth, 259.
BROOME—Elizabeth L., 227, 233; J. W., 233.
BROSARD—Penelope, 41.
BROTHERTON—Francis Marion, 122; Francis Marion (Buddie), Jr., 122; Frances Catherine Melissa Jane Pool, 122; Onie, 122.
BROTHO—Beulah, 392.
BROWARD—C. H., 446-j.
BROWN—212; Ailene, 295; Bertha Carver, 137; Betty Bell, 296; Carol Virginia, 231; Carolyn, 214; Catherine, 411; Cecil, 214; Claude, 296; Cora, 293; Cora Edna, 300; Daniel, 296; David, 132, 137; David Henry, 132, 137; Debra Kay, 128; Dennis Clay, 205; Doris, 296; Douglas, 231; Earl, 213; Elizabeth, 420; Elizabeth Jane, 132; Elmer, 296; Erna, 296; Ernestine, 296; Evelyn, 296; Evelyn Ruth, 135; F. Fannie, 296; Fern, 191; Florence Virginia, 127; Floyd, 296; Frank, 309; Frederick, 296; Garry Allen, 205; George Washington, 137; Herschel, 296; Horace, 295; Hulda Cornelia, 399; Jack Moore, 231; Jack Nelson, 231; Jackson Charley, 137; James, 213, 296; James David Whitworth, 135; Jeanne, 213; Joe E., 213; John, 213, 446-n; John F., 293, 300; John F., Jr., 295; John Middleton, 205; Julie Ann, 128; Lawson E., 297; Lawson Wilson, 272, 293, 302; Lawson Wilson, Jr., 296; Lee, 311; Lonney, 231; Lonney Jackson, 230; Louella, 296; Mabel, 407; Mahala, 136; Mamie, 295; Martha Ann, 231; Mary, 171, 309; Mary Crawford, 298; Margaret, 446-b, 446-k; Margaret Elizabeth, 297; Mary Frances, 296; Mary Ida, 295; Mattie B., 137; Minnie, 137; Nancy C., 272, 293, 302, 306; Nelle, 230; Nita, 136; Orvella, 137; Patricia Gaye, 137; Patsy, 296; Phillip, 137; R. A., 411; Rayburn, 296; Rosie Alice Moore, 231; Sally, 371; Sarah Evelyn, 417; Solomon, 500; Spencer, 137; Sudie, 328; Susan Lynn, 128; Syble, 137; Thelma Rachel, 137; Theodore (Teddy), 231; Thomas, 213; Timothy Williams, 128; Vicie Lou, 137; Wallace, 296; William, 296; William A., 293; William A., Jr., 125; William Albert, 135; William Arthur, 127; William Arthur, II, 127; William B., 488; Vern G., 205; Zelda, 426; Zona Mae, 134.
BRUCE—Annie Watkins, 340; Fisher Watkins, 340.
BRUCKNER—Mattie Lee, 203.
BRUMMETT—Margaret Deemie Elizabeth, 183.
BRYAN—Joseph, 97.
BRYCE—Mabry Hardin, 186.
BRYSON—Grace, 393; J. P., 393.
BUCCLEW (Buckaloo)—John, 96.
BUCHANAN—James, 102.
BUCKALOO—Jonathan, 104; Mary, 157.
BUCKHALTER—Ruth, 215.
BUCKMAN—Hugh, 292.
BUCY—Edward, 293.
BULLOCK—Mary Louisa, 427.
BULSING—Alexander, 478; Helena, 478; Hendrick, 478.
BUMGARDNER — David Chambers, 446-m; Deborah Ann, 446-n; Gerald Franklin, 446-n; James Michael, 446-n; John W., 446-m; J. Raymond, 446-m; William Raymond, 446-n.
BUNDY—Marcia, 446-g.
BUNSCHOTEN—Marretjen a, 4; Rebekka V., 4.
BURCHMAN—Viola, 168.
BURGESS—Menthie Elizabeth, 182.
BURHAM—Virginia, 273.
BURKE — Hazel Agness, 217; Jesse Teague, 402; Jesse Thomas, 402.
BURKHEIMER — Elizabeth Virginia (Bess), 250; Henry Dudley, 250.
BURLESON—Hazel, 312.
BURNETT—Nancy, 432.
BURNS—Gene Autrey, 201; Jane Catherine, 225, 245, 252, 253; Joe David, 201; Mary Morgan, 201; Donna Jean, 201.
BURRESS—Rose, 420.
BURROUGHS—Danford, 426; Sherman Kennedy, 426.
BURROW—169.
BURT—Doyle Edwin, 183; Elijah, 387; Eva, 387; James Albert, 182; Mary Agness, 183.
BURTON—Emma Claire, 295; Fred Lynn, 295; Glenda Oleene, 295; Irene, 295; John Buford, 295; John Buford,

Jr., 295; Larry Eugene, 295; Lora, 295; Oscar, 295; Sadie May Self, 189; William Richard, 295.
BURWELL—Miller, 197.
BUSBY—Barbara Sue, 248; Charles Edward, 248; Doc Fretwell, 248; Jack Tate, 248; Jack Tate, Jr., 248; Kenneth Wayne, 248.
BUSH—Sarah, 476.
BUSHING—Dorothy, 141.
BUTLER—Carrie Mintner, 392; Luissie, 157.
BUTNER—Ethel, 522.
BYRD—Brenda Sue, 177; Carolyn Kay, 177; Cindy Lou, 177; Marilyn Jean, 177; Porter W., 177; Sharon Ann, 177; William Maxwell, 177; William Maxwell, Jr., 177.
BYRNE—Margaret Mary, 198.

—C—

CADWALADER—Mary, 371.
CAGE—Cleo, 386; J. W., 386; Roy, 386; Roy Earl, 386; Wanda Jean, 386.
CAHOON—Edna, 253.
CAIN—Alvin Grier, 335; Augustus, 335; Carlyle, 218; Clarena, 218; Cynthia, 218; Frederick Caldwell, 217; Frederick Caldwell, Jr., 217; George, 169; Jacob, 524; James Cummings, 218; Katherine, 218; Lee, 348; Margaret, 500; Margaret Mosby (Weety), II, 218; Mary Ann (Polly), 524, 525; Philip Augustus, 335; Robert, 500; Samuel Andrew, 335; Samuel Robert, 217; Samuel Robert, Jr., 218; William Sterling, 218.
CALDWELL—Abigail Bain, 443; Ada Virginia, 395; Carrie, 213; D., 488; Doris Hardy, 334; Harvey B., 217; Harvey B., Jr., 217; Harvey B., III, 217; Ida Fern, 214; J. Merton, 295; James Andrey, 218; James Elias Edgar, 217; James Elias Edgar, Jr., 21; Jessie Brumblett, 214; John Morrison, 395; Katherine, 322; Lucy A., 220; Minnie Lee, 217; Murray B. (Jack), 214; Neely Doude, 217; Samuel C., 443; Thelma, 435; William Lee, 217; William Stanhope, 217; William Stanhope (Hope), Jr., 218; Winnie B., 218.
CALLIHAN—Ellis, 525, 527; Margie Elizabeth, 527; Samuel Seton, 527.
CALLUMS—Vesla Paralee, 187.
CALVERT—Ann M., 184.
CAMPBELL—Austin Sterling, 429; Bernice Irene, 196; Duncan, 228; Gary Wayne, 273; Hannah, 369; Joseph Alberta, 196; John Junior, 273; John Richard, 273; Linda Joyce, 273; Maggie, 314; Marion, 429; Modena, 289; Nannie, 417; Patricia Pearle, 402; Sarah Romey, 429; Stough, 228; Timothy Kevin, 273.
CANADA—Jane, 515.
CARICO—Linda Fay, 189; Richard, 189.
CARLETON—Mary, 391.
CARLISLE—Evelyn, 336; Emma Alice, 196; Mary Emma, 425; John William, 336.
CARNES—Thomas Duncan, 261.
CARPENTER—L. Morgan, 291; Larry Stephen, 291.
CARR—Ailene, 141; Cartell, 141; Clayton, 141; Gaines, 141; Juanita, 141; Ruby, 140; Sarah Lee, 207; Travis, 112.
CARRINGTON—Elizabeth, 528.
CARROLL—Beverly Ann, 241; Cathy, 241; Clyde C., 241; Frank Hamlin, 241; Frank Hamlin, Jr., 241; Margaret Ann, 241; Marion, 241; Martha Ella, 241; Nancy, 241; Virginia, 241.
CARSON—William, 487.
CARSWELL—Elijah, 232.
CARTER—Ann, 217; Anne, 220; Delores, 335; Doris, 257; Frances Virginia, 420; Joan, 281; Kenchie, 280; Polly, 469; Marie, 312; Marvin H., 420; Minnie, 228; Rosie, 237; William, 228; Winnie, 228.
CARTNER—June, 257; Thomas, 257.
CARTWRIGHT—Herman, Jr., 403; Sandra, 403.
CARUTH—Charles Francis, 144; Charles Francis, Jr., 145; Charles Francis, III, 145; Christine, 145; Eula, 144; Marie Ann, 145; Susie, 145.
CARVER—Bertha, 135.
CASON—Carolyn Edwards, 330; Chattie Neal, 330; Francis Houston, 330; Helen, 330; John Austin, 330; John Hamilton, 329; William Enoch, 329; William Enoch, Jr., 330.
CASPERSEN—Joost (George), 532.
CASS—James, 501; Robert, 500, 501.
CASSELS—John Ritch, 446-f; Ovid Pendleton, 446-e; Ovid Pendleton, Jr., 446-e.
CASSIDY—Mary, 140.
CAST—James (Cass), 500.

CASTLEBERRY—Virginia Maxine, 273; William Clyde, 273; William Clyde, Jr., 273.
CATLIN—Leodra, 298.
CATTON—Hattie, 137.
CAUDLE—Harvey, 418; Jo Nancy, 418; Lela Rebecca, 419; Mary Ann, 419; William Fulton, 418.
CAULEY—Alice, 139; Annie Elizabeth, 138; Carrie Alice Hubbard, 140; Donald, 139; Doris, 140; Douglass, 140; Edwin, 140; Eunice, 139; Fay, 139; Frank K., 139; Fred Norcombe, 140; Fred Norcombe, Jr., 140; Freeland, 139; Herbert, 140; James, 140; Joab, 131; Mack, 139; Martha Melissa, 132; Maude ,139; May, 139; Nina, 138; Paul Duggan, 139, 140; Roy Hubbard, 139; Ruth, 139, 140; Vida, 139; Will, 132.
CAVINESS—Amanda Frances, 283; Barbara Ann, 285; Bobbie Joyce, 284; Charles, 284; Charles Kidd, 284; Francis Marion, 280; James Powell, 285; Jesse C., 284; Jesse C., Jr., 285; Marion Nathaniel, 284; Martha Ella, 281; Mary Ruth, 284; Perry, 284; Perry, Jr., 284; Ray Nora, 284; Raymond, 284; Sallie Roper, 284; Sarah (Sallie), 280.
CEASE—Nannie Belle Berry, 187; William Franklin, 187.
CHALYSEK—Herbert, 127.
CHAMBERS—Alma Jane, 446-m; Eva Irene, 446-l; Gladys Irene, 446-l; James Waighstill, 446-m; Jessie Mary, 446-m; Joseph F., 446-l; Lucy, 126; Lula, 293, 300; Robert Waighstill, 446-m; Sarah, 544; Thomas Joseph, 446-m; Virginia Ann, 446-m; Virginia Moore, 446-m; William Penn, 446-l; William Sloan, 446-l.
CHAMBLER — Leamon, 304; Patricia Ann, 304.
CHAMPION—John, 95.
CHAPMAN—138; Eva, 294; Rebecca, 533.
CHAVIS—Alan Louis, 393; Alan Louis, Jr., 393; Thelma Mattie Hood, 394.
CHEATHAM—Annie, 394.
CHEETHAM—John H., Dr., 250; Mary Irene, 250.
CHILDERS—Anna, 122; Annie Ruth, 123; Dessie Elizabeth, 123; Dovie Azilee, 124; Arzula Belle, 123; Ethan Elizabeth, 123; Gordon, 123; Ida Lena, 286; Irene, 123; James Luther, 122; John Bunyan, 123; Ruhle, 123; Sarah (Sallie) Addie, 122; William Arthur, 122; Zettie, 122.
CHILDRESS—May, 380.
CHISM—Cornelia, 506.
CHOATE—Charles Lee, 417; Charles Williams, 417; Earl Sanford, 303; Emma Rachel, 417; James Samuel, 417; James Samuel, Jr., 417; James Samuel, III, 417; Janie James, 417; osina Madison, 417; John Leslie, 417; John Leslie, Jr., 417; Mary E., 184; Mary Isabelle, 417; Mary Elizabeth, 417; Nancy Jane, 417; William Barry, 417.
CHRISMAN—Jacob, 97; John, 98, 470.
CHRISTENBURY—Gill Young, 435.
CHRISTIAN—Lennie Mae, 154; Maxine, 424.
CHRISTIANSON—Virginia, 182.
CHRISTMAN—Adam, 529; Cora Faye, 185.
CLAESSEN—Amerens, 26.
CLANTON—Carroll Dan, 138; Doris Edna, 138; Dorothy Neil, 138; Earl B., 138.
CLAPAN—Abigail, 439.
CLARK—Amelia, 313; Anthony G., 525; Carolyn Ann, 435; David Franklin, 435; Donna Marie, 511; Edna Haley, 247; Franklin S., 435; Hannah Louvenia, 435; James A., 524; James A., J., 524; Orin Reap, 511; Rebecca, 323; Seneca, 521; Susan Willis, 435; Thomas, 446-c.
CLARKSON—Caroline, 537, 539.
CLAUDE—Samuel, 327.
CLAYTON—Carreta Gail, 380; David, 250; Elizabeth Crowe, 250; G. L., 380; Ione L., 371; S. S., 380; Peter C., 371; Velma, 380; Virgil, 380.
CLEMENCE—Laura Ann (Bunny), 231; Jason B., 231.
CLIFTON—J. M., 490.
CLINE—Opal, 515.
CLUTTS—Aleen, 303.
COATS—Howard R., 392; J. S., 392.
COBB—W. H., 272.
COCHRAN—Ceny Narcissus, 395; Ellen Tomlinson, 349; Eunice, 396; James 396; Mary Jo, 195; Nash Spencer, 349.
COENSRAAD—Angietta, 40.
COFFEY—Andrew Spratt, 225; Annie Lee, 433.
COKER—Felton, 381.
COLAR—Rebecca, 271.
COLEGRAVE—Elizabeth, 528; Joseph, 528.

COLEMAN—C. C., 315; Laura, 390; Thomas Allen, 390; Wilma Ann, 315.
COLEY—A. E., 187.
COLLIER—John E., 301; John E., Jr., 301; Mary Alice, 301.
COLLINGWOOD—John, 534; Louise C., 371.
COLLINS—Alonzo Dudley, 211; Anne Phelan, 446-f; John, 526; John H., 239, 244; Lavolette, 244; Louisa Jasper, 187; Marshall, 244; Mary Ellen, 211; Noterman, 244; Rosa, 261; Stephens Lee, 446-f; C. Malcolm, Jr., 446-f; C. Malcolmn, III, 446-f.
COLMAN—Daniel Glynn, 208; Edith Karen, 208; Everett Lester, Sr., 207; Everett Lester, Jr., 207; Helen Marie, 207; James Lester, 207; Janet Gale, 208; Lillie Grace, 208; Sheila Kaye, 208; Wilma Lee, 208.
COLVE—Jacob, 532; Maria, 532.
COLYER—Martha C., 298.
COMINS—Frederick Granville, 254.
CONCKLIN—Jacob, 40; Jan, 40.
CONE—Cyrene, 140.
CONNER—Belle, 348.
CONVEY—Timothy, 94.
CONYER—Oscar Franklin, 322; Richard Arthur, 322.
COOK—Dwight Moody, 330; Dwight Moody, Jr., 330; Dwight Moody, III, 330; Frank, 157; Ivey, 328; Lula, 421; Martha Bennett, 330; Mildred Louise, 215; Millie, 157; Roy, 442; William Cason, 330.
COOKE—Dewey Wilson, 416; Dewey Wilson, Jr., 416; Steven Berney, 416.
COOPER—Ettie, 404; Howard Wilbur, 214; Howard Wilbur, Jr., 215; Ida Pitts, 223; James Welter, 188; Janet Lynn, 215; John Darah, 215; Lillian Arabella, 400; Jimmie Lynn, 188; Margaret N., 142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148; Mary, 149; Nancy A., 142, 143, 149; Newton Thomas, 214; H. Pinney, 143; Thaddeus Durell, 192; Thomas Armstrong, 215; Tracy Leroy, 192; Virginia Joyce, 214.
CORDELL—Annie Faye Smith, 207.
CORNELISZEN—Laurens, 23.
COSAAR—Jannetje, 10.
COSBY—Blake, 137.
COTTEN—Dorothy Rose, 193.
COULTER — Elizabeth Laurane, 416; Robert, 416; Robert Mitchell, 416.
COULTRES—Laurette, 382.
COUNTS—Frances, 406; J. C., 406.
COURSART—Mary, 237.
COUWENHOVEN—Neeltje, 25.
COVINGTON—Celestia, 310; Celestia Alice, 312; David Anderson, 310, 323; Serena, 398; Susan Sophia, 323; Susan Sophia Gathings, 328.
COWAN—Mattie Alice, 250; Meddie Adeline, 510.
COWPER—Lisa Ann, 322.
COX—Clarence Wister, 436; Fatha Eugenia, 310; Lillian, 291.
CRABB—Richard, 453.
CRADDOCK—L. Clark, 116; Virginia Hood, 116; Virginia Lea, 116.
CRAIG—J. S., 488; John, Rev., 94, 456, 461, 479; Mary Isabella, 412; Mary (McBryde), 534; Mary McBryde (Ball), 535; Odessa, 407; William Joseph, 407.
CRAIGHILL—George Peyton, 321; Joseph Laird, 321; Lloyd Langhorn, 321.
CRANDALL—Chloe Annis, 517.
CRAUSEN—Callie, 209.
CRAVENS—Abigail, 469; Eleanor, 469; Elizabeth, 469, 471; Jeremiah, 469, 472; John, 475; Mary, 475; Margaret, 469; Nehemiah, 469; Robert, 454, 455, 456, 461, 462, 475; Robert, Jr., 464, 469; Robert, III, 469; Sarah, 455; William, 469.
CRAWFORD—Annie Ruth Childers, 123; Alexander, 220, 445; Betty Mae, 191; Cassie Regina, 191; Clyde Constantine, 264; Frank, 141; Floy, 204; Elizabeth, 234, 334; Henry S., Sr., 190; Henry S., Jr., 190; Herman Woodrow, 264; James, 123, 269, 270, 446, 446-a, 446-b; James, Jr., 270, 445; Johnie Hazel, 205; Marilyn, 300; Mary Emeline, 429; Mary Lois, 264; Olney B., 300; Rachel, 179, 180, 270, 271, 272, 278, 293, 298, 302, 445; Rachel A., 161.
CRAWLEY—Charles Lee, 285; Frank, 519; Gladys C., 285; Henry D., 176; Nadine, 176; Olive, 319; Sarah, 488.
CRENSHAW—Cynthia, 382; L. L., 382.
CRISP—Susie, 188.
CROCKER—Buren Allen, 184; Robbie Jean, 184.
CROFFORD — Elizabeth McDonald (Crawford), 306; Rachel A. (Crawford), 269.
CROMARTIE—Martin Luther, 313; Martin Luther, Jr., 313; Martin Luther, III, 313; Rufus, 313.
CRONE—Corinne, 393; James C., 393.
CROSBY—Jeanne, 343; Ollie, 118.
CROSIER—Mary, 367.

CROSS—Fred, 294; Mattie Ethel, 175.
CROUCH—Carrell, 136; Carrell, Jr., 136; Eddie Kate, 213; Edward, 214; Laura Beth, 136; Luverne Carrell, 136; Luverne Cornelia, 136; Mahala Wilma Brown, 136; Richard (Dickey), 136; Walter E., 213; Walter Wade, 213; Wilma Jane, 136.
CROWE—Gertrude, 371; Walter, 371.
CROWELL—Elizabeth Lou, 229; Joseph, 229; Nancy, 229.
CROWSON—Napoleon B., 201; Omer Virginia, 201.
CRUMP—Alice, 304; Anna, 524; Kate, 523.
CRUTHER—Robert, 292.
CULP—Benjamin Abdon, 225; Benjamin H., 249; Bertha Louise, 265; Boyd, 249; Drewry M., 244; Drewry M., Jr., 244; Drury M., Jr., 265; Edgar, 249; Edward Thornwell, 265; Ernest, 249; Hazel, 263; James, 222, 249, 265; James Andrew, Jr., 265; James B., 257; James Ellis, 265; Jane Alexander, 265; John Raiford, 221; John Raiford, Jr., 221; Ladson Morrow, 265; Malvina (Mallie), 249; Marie, 221; Mary Elizabeth, 265; Patricia, 263; Preston Marcellus, 265; Sarah Jane Alexander, 225, 244, 245, 255; Shirley Anne, 263; Solomon M., 245; Solomon M. (Sol), 249; Terry Diane, 263; Thomas, 249; Thomas Andrew, 265; Thornwell Gilbert, 264; Thornwell H., 265.
CUMMINGS—Edna, 217; Mary, 509.
CUMMINS—Elizabeth Dennehy, 252.
CUNNINGHAM — Carrie, 228; Edna, 135; Hugh B., 444; John, 224; Margaret, 353; Mollie, 521; Robert, 225, 255; Sarah Ann P., 255; William E., 225.
CUNNUP—Anita Maxine, 259; Barbara Dean, 259; Charles Larry, 258; Edward Eugene, 258; Jesse Carey, Jr., 258; Kathryn Renee, 259; Lloyd Keith, 259; Martha Elizabeth, 258; Mary Louise, 259; Melvin Leon, 259; Ronald Carey, 258; Ruby Catherine, 258; Sarah Frances, 258; William Andrelle, 259.
CUPP—Margaret J., 488; Sarah, 285.
CURETON—Sam, 255.
CURTIS—Louise, 115.

—D—

DABNEY—Barbara Sue, 266; Frances Elizabeth Mahaffey, 266; Leroy, 266.
DALE—318; Sam G., 335; Violet Ruth, 335; Vonie, 286.
DALTON—John, 96.
DANIEL—Addie Dora, 295; Earline, 148; Elizabeth, 183; Inez, 424; Susy May, 148.
DA VEGA—Caroline Poole, 396; Henry M., 396.
DAVENPORT—Albert, 210; Amanda, 210; Dewey, 210; Dore, 210; Kate, 210; Leander (Lee), 210; Lee, 210; Tobias (Tobe), 210.
DAVEY—John Patrick, 446-m.
DAVIDSON—Adam Brevard, 536; Andrew Jackson, 151; Daniel, 456; Edgar, 146; Elma Louise, 146; John, 443, 456; Margaret, 353, 354; Rhoda Mae, 151; Ruby Pearl, 146; Violet, 443; William Edgar, 146.
DAVIS—Anna Bell, 246; Annie Laura, 168; Bertha M., 446-m; Bertie, 166; Bonnie, 168; Carl David, 510; Charles Gilbert, 510; Chris Douglas, 510; Clara Eugenia, 168; Dana, 277; David, 136; David Lamah, 510; Dolores, 136; Ella, 111; Garth Hood, 126; George Gilbert, 510; Henry Wesley, 434; J. W., 171; James, 472; James Henry, 166; James Henry, II, 168; James Henry, III, 168; Jo Ann, 288; John Claude, 167; John Richard, 168; Joseph Worth, 167; Karen Elizabeth, 510; Linda Pharr, 434; Lula, 332; Marcelle, 288; Mary Cozelle, 511; Mary Etta, 434; Mary Ruth, 168; Melvin Sylvester, 126; Michael Hood, 434; Nancy Malinda, 130; Patricia Ann, 510; Richard W., 166; Roger Dale, 510; Royce B., 136; Royce Norwood (Boots), 135; Ruth Rush, 258; Sandra, 288; Sarah (Sally) 470, 472; Sherman Jewel, 510; Vernon, 384; W. F., 434; Walter T., 288; William Oliver, 126; William Ward, 384.
DAVISON—Josiah, 97.
DAVISSON—Jesse, 525.
DAWES—Brian Stafford, 422; Leslie Graham, 422; Michael Watson, 422; Patricia Frances, 422; Stonewall Watson, 422.
DAWKINS—Mary Lou, 265.
DAWSON—Lem, 223.
DAY—Hazel, 233.
DEADWYLER—Bettie Lois, 141; Christine, 141; James, 141; Neil, 141; Plea, 141.
DEAN—Ray, 219.

DeARMON—Frances Ann, 446-k; Frank W., 446-k; Lilliam, 446-k.
DeBERRY—Richard, 289.
DeCASTRO—Mary (Hanks), 373; Vern, 373; Yvonne, 373.
DECKER—138.
DEES—G. H., 123.
DEESE—George Wilson, 245, 252; James Millard, 230; Jerry Gilbert, 230; Jesse Curtis, 252; John, 256; Juanita Rose (Jan), 231; Loma Catherine, 253; Nelle Brown, 238; Olin, 256; William Erskine, 253.
DeKAY—Cathrina, 10.
De la HAYE—Jane, 455.
DELANEY—John, 360.
DELMA—Annetje, 40; Isabel, 261.
DEMPSEY—534; Hannah, 539; Sarah, 439.
DENNEHY—William Hugh, 252.
DENNIS—446-c; Edward Wesley, 200; Narsis Gilbert, 200.
DENNISON—Ernest Darnell, 189; Ernest Samuel, 189; Kevin Grant, 189; Mark Roy, 189; Rozanna, 189.
DENNY—Florence, 381, 382.
DENT—James E., 297; James E., Jr., 297.
DePADAVIN—Hugh, Sir, 356.
DeREYNOLDS—Charles, 403; Fred Gordon, 403; Ruby Elizabeth, 403.
DeWIT—Aefje, 19; Claes, 16; Janettje, 12; Tjerck Claeszen, 15, 16, 19, 24, 26.
DICKENSON—Martha Ann, 522.
DICKINSON—Adam, 93.
DICKSON—Martha, 377.
DIENSTBACH—Byron Eugene, 278; Carlton Eugene, 276; Daryl Howard, 276; William Eugene, 276; William F., 276.
DILLARD—William D., 519.
DINKINS—Frederick, 535.
DOBIKEN—John, 93; Mary, 93.
DODD—Susan Abigail, 369.
DOLLINSON—Margaret, 464.
DONALDSON—Baxter, 384; Doris, 385; Fern, 385; Gladys, 385; Gloria Jean, 385; Hood, 385; Juanita, 385; Larry, 384; Linner Day, 385; Louise, 385; Lucile, 384; Oleta, 385; Ophelia Carlista, 384; Oran Clifton, 384; Ray, 385; Robert, 385; Thomas, 384; Vernon, 384; Warren Henry, 385; Weldon Leroy, 385; William, 384.
DONIFF—Paul, 519; Stanley, 519.
DONNELL—465.
DORRIS—Elmo McCain, 118.
DORSEY—John A., 421; John A., Jr., 421; Michael, 421; Steven, 421; Wilma, 233.
DORTON—Hattie, 446-n.
DOTCHER—Anna, 442.
DOUDE—Mary Lou, 217.
DOUGLAS—Dorothy, 174; Floyd, 219; Margaret, 395.
DOUW—Volskert Janz, 25.
DOWNING—Gertrude, 312; Mattie, 382.
DOWNS—Clifford Douglas, 128; Henry, 82; John Willis, 127; Kay Rowena, 127; Willard, 127.
DRAFFIN—Elizabeth, 412; Lois, 413.
DRAKE—James L., 285; James L., Jr., 285; Janie Lee, 285.
DRAPER—J. C., 387; J. Kyle, 387; Jerry E., 387.
DREWRY—Frances, 253; Harvey Howard, 254; Howard, 254; Sarah, 253; William White, 253.
DRULINER—Florence, 374.
DRYE—Johnny Leith, 406; Odee, 406; P. D., 406.
DUCK—Jennie Lee, 188; Linda Jean, 188; William Eugene, 188.
DULIN—Rena, 446-n.
DUMOND—A. L., 394; Thelma Mattie Hood Chavis, 394.
DUNAGAN—Bernadette, 262.
DUNBAR—Elizabeth G., 373.
DUNCAN—B. F., 488; Dorothy Emile, 327; Leonard, 124; Martha Ann, 341; Nettie, 299.
DUNN—Atee, 23; Beulah, 223; Castleberry, 223; Edna, 222; Elzira (Dunson), 210; Ernest Theodore, 222; Eura, 222; Howard, 223; Hubert, 223; Hugh Wallace, 222; J. B., 221; James, 222; John A., 181; John Wesley, 222; Louisa, 181; Louise Harvey, 221; Marion, 221; Mavis Ruth, 222; Robert Earl, 222; Rosanna, 181; Sumner, 222; Susie Ann, 223 Thomas P., 181, 210; Travis, 223 Velma Corinne, 222; Virginia, 181; William Ervin, 222; William Wesley, 221, 222; Winnie Beth, 221.
DUNSCOMB—Cynthia, 280; Thomas, 280.
DUNSON—Elzira, 181.
DuPREE—Robert B., 428; Margaret Carolyn, 428; Robert Hickman, 428; Robert Bee Hill, 428.
DUPUY—Bettye Jean, 303; Arvy Glenn, 303; Arvy Glenn, Jr., 304.

DURDEN—E. T., 297; Jemina Elizabeth Elliotte, 297; Wiley, 297; Wiley Perry, 297.
DURHAM—John Edward, 436.
DURSHAG—Emile Lulie, 312.
DuVAL—Barton H., 344; Daniel, 321; William Pope, 353.
DYER—John, 471; Margaret (Hiatt), 475; Polly, 488; William, 471, 475.

—E—

EARLE—Cynthia Ann, 138; Linda Kay, 138; Thomas Paul, 138; Weldon, 138.
EARNHART—228; Ann, 395.
EASLEY—Marjorie, 285.
EASON—Matilda, 435.
EASTERLING—Lena, 446-h.
EASTWOOD—Frederick Thomas, 320; Howard, 320; Lee, 320.
ECHERD—Betty, 335.
EDARS—Mary Lorena, 400.
EDDY—Clara May, 374; Guy Gilbert, 373; John Schuyler, 373; Sarah Helen, 373.
EDMONDSON—Dow T., 388; Harvey T., 388.
EDWARDS—Arrie, 231; Bessie Lee, 304; Carolyn, 329, 330; G. G., 297; Gene, 182; Ollie Euhronia, 418; Ralph Lee, Jr., 418; Rebecca Frances, 419; Sallie Jane, 419; Susan Gray, 419; William O., 164; Willis J., 446-i.
EGERTON—April Lynn, 333; George Grier, 333; Kimberly Ann, 333; Lawrence, 332; Lawrence, Jr., 332; Robert Grey, 333; Robert Zollicoffer, 332.
EICHER—Carl, 385; Debra, 385; Michel, 385.
ELLIOTT—Alta Ann, 174; Kate Ann, 117.
ELLIOTTE—Forrest, 297; Jemina Elizabeth, 297; Lawson Brown, 297; Oda Mae, 297; W. R. R., 297.
ELLIS—Christine Frances, 346; Rankin R., 152.
ELLSWORTH—Elizabeth, 40.
ELMORE—Ann, 169; Frank K., 447.
ELROD—Cleave Franklin, 188; Cleave Melton, 188; James Elberson, 122.
ELVENDORF—Cornelis, 4.
EMBRY—Al "Bud," 512; Ellen Hood, 512; Irene, 512; Leonidas, 505, 520; Louisa, 503; Mae Hood, 1; Nancy K. Hood, 520; Richard, 520; Wm. R., 505, 511, 520.
EMERSON—Alphonso Wright, 342; Charles Everette, 342; George Washington, 342; George Washington, Jr., 342; Hugh, 371; Mildred Louise, 342; Suzanne, 342.
ENOCH—Mary Lou, 197.
ENOCHS—Thomas Love, 186.
EPHLIN—Charles, 370; James, 370; Mabel McCausland, 370; William, 370.
ERWIN—Catherine Renfrow, 338; Eliza, 346, 357, 359; James H., 338; James H., Jr., 338; Thomas Jefferson, 338.
ESTERLING—Aleen, 415; Thomas Sterling, Jr., 415; Thomas Sterling, III, 415.
EUDY—Billie Jane, 331; Levi Pearson, 331.
EVANS—Alice Elizabeth, 492; David W., 492; David W., Jr., 492; Jack B., 386; Jessie Hood, 491; Micki Gale, 386.
EVERMAN—Lilling, 522.
EVIDGE—Lucy Antoinette, 383; Thomas Wade, 383; R. Ben, 383.
EWEN—Jane, 407.
EZELL—Thomas Glenn, 200.

—F—

FAIRLEY—Rebecca Jane, 330.
FAISON—Harriet Elizabeth, 240.
FALCONER—504.
FALK—Houston, 233; Shirley D., 234; Rickey, 233; Ronald, 233; Vivian N., 233; William M., 233.
FALLEN—Lela, 391.
FALLER—Anna, 221.
FALLIN—Charles T., Sr., 324; Charles T., Jr., 324; Margaret Rochelle, 324.
FALLS—Bertie Lee, 332; Dorth Greer, 248; Dorth Greer, Jr., 248; Florence Della, 334; Frederick, 248; Jacqueline, 242.
FANNYE—Mary ,495, 496.
FARLES—Margaret, 450.
FARROW—Mary (Harrison), 474; Thomas Marion, 474.
FARTHING—Dixie, 299; Elizabeth Ann, 299; Peggy La Neil, 299; Richard F., 299; Wesley Hugo, 299.
FATHAM—188; Billy Joyce, 188; Margaret Armetha Hardy, 189.
FAULKENBERRY—Allye Adeline, 287; B. C., 287; Donna May, 286; Hulett, 286; James Benton, 287; James Hollis, 286; Jettie Iola, 287; John Lynne, 390; Mary Jane, 404; Melton James, 287; Naomi Valera, 286; Ripley Arnold, 286; Ripley Arnold, Jr., 286; Thomas

Elmo, 287; William Joseph, 286; Zeda Epps, 286.
FAULKNER—220; Nellie Mae, 513; Sally, 152.
FAUST—Catherine Grace, 259; Charles Ronald, 259; Charles Ronald, Jr., 259.
FAY—238.
FEES—Gaylord Roger, 518; Gaylord Roger, Jr., 518; Lynn Dexter, 518.
FERGUSON—Dennis J., 514; Dennis James, Jr., 514; Gary, 514; Joyce Iola, 514; Larry, 514; Laura Jean, 514; Laura Oleene, 295; Louise M., 408; Orice May, 186; Otis C., 514; Richard E., 514; Terrence Ray, 514; Wanda, 514.
FERNANDEZ—Leroy Harold, 189.
FERRELL—Brainerd Sherwin, 126; Francis M., 126; Francis Nan, 127; Robert Warren, 127.
FERRY—Joseph, 233.
FESPERMAN—Clyde Covington, 399; Clyde Covington, Jr., 399; David, 398; George Milton, 400; George Washington, 398, 446-i; Jan Stearns, 399; John Adams, 399; Lilliam Cooper, 400; Morris M., 399; Myrtle, 399, 446-i; Robert Bland, 400; Robert Bland, Jr., 400; Robert Erwin, 400; Teressa Ann, 400; Willie A. M., 399; Zelda Eva, 399.
FIELD—Rose Wells, 327.
FIELDS—Jane Luisa, 225, 238, 239, 244.
FINCHER—Mary, 316.
FINDLEY—Beverly Jo, 303; Franklin Oliver, 303; Fred Freeman, 303; Lena Arnette Hudspeth, 303; Rebecca Francis, 303; William Bryan, III, 303.
FINLAY—John Campbell, 327; Linda Hodges, 327; Vary Blakeney, 327; Vivian Campbell, 327.
FISHER—Clyde, 287; Elizabeth, 173; Pauline, 513; Phillip H., 314.
FITSIMMONS—Carney, 510.
FITZGERALD—William Henry, 308; Mary Harvey, 319.
FITZPATRICK—Thomas W., 523; William, 104.
FLEMING—Frances, 415; William R., 507.
FLEMISTER—Elizabeth, 393; Linton West, 393.
FLORENCE—Julia, 383.
FLOYD—Annie, 446-g; Flossie Ellen, 513; Sam, 292; Tabitha, 272.
FLYNN—Clarence, 522.
FOARD—Christine, 257; E. Clifford, 421; Ernest C., 421; Gary Franklin, 422; Kenneth Baxter, 422; Martha Ann, 421; Richard McCall, 421; Richard McCall, Jr., 421; William, 447.
FONDREN—Barbara Jean, 120; James, 120.
FONTAINE—Emmett Williamson, 317; Robert Anderson, 317.
FORBES—Melissa, 371.
FORBIS—John H., 432.
FORD—Freda, 253; Lamar, 252; Lee A., 253; Madeira, 122; Thomas J., 122.
FORGE—Clifton, 253.
FORGEY—Harold, 175; Richard Harold, Jr., 175.
FORREST—Nathan Bradford, General, 125.
FORT—Jeanne Sherrill, 396; Margaret Anne, 396; Risdon Sherrill, 396.
FORTNER—Frances K., 406.
FOSTER—Ballard, 216; Clive Darden, 216; Delma Lee, 216; Edna Earle, 216; Evia Leen, 216; J. B., 216; Johnie Booker, 216; Louisa Caroline, 395; Magnolia, 330; Myrtle Lee, 204; Ura Isobel, 216; William, 368; Woodrow Wilson, 216.
FOUNTAIN—Jefferson Loderick, Jr., 311; Ruth Houston, 314, 349.
FOUTS—Cyrus, 335; Fay Francis, 335.
FOWLER—Elizabeth, 544.
FOX—Burke Wallace, 344; Burke Wallace, Jr., 344; James Pass, 345; Margaret Lavinia, 345; Sylvia, 345; Virginia Lee, 345.
FRANCHETTE—Fred, 112.
FRANCIS—485; Leona (Lena), 529; Mary, 367, 370.
FRANKLIN—Clarence Lee, 152; Edward, 152; Loleta, 384.
FRANKS—David Hood, 148; David Hood, Jr., 148; Edgar, 143, 148; Edith, 124; Laura Jean, 148; Leah Dale, 148; Martha Carol, 148; Mary Helen, 148; Mary Kathryn, 148; Mary Lou, 148; "Red," 222; Ruth Raley, 148; Samuel Edgar, 148; Samuel Edgar, Jr., 148.
FRAZIER—Amsie Pearl, 193; Charles Hayward, 203; Charles Henry, 203; Connie Beatrice, 191, 202; Daniel, 156; Hayward Bryant, 203; Marion Alline, 201; Leroy Joshua, 191.
FREDERICKS—Frances Eleanor, 329; Francis Eleanor Beasley, 329; George, 329.

FREEMAN—Dan, 287; Katherine, 342; Virginia, 429; William R., 429.
FRENCH—Ira, 138; James, 507; Theodosia, 507.
FRIES—Emma C., 347.
FRITZ—Carol Ann, 325; Donald Wayne, 324.
FROW—Sarah, 487.
FRY—Anita Joy, 520; Annie Irene, 515; Archie Embry, 515; Atha Belle, 518; Bett, 512; Bonnie, 519; Clara M., 512; Cora E., 512; Darrell, 515; Dean, 515; Doris, 519; Elbert Davis, 519; Elmer Ray, 513; Eula Marjorie "Skeet" 520; Forest Mason, 513; Forrestine, 513; Francis Marion, 512; Garnet, 514; Gwendolyn, 513; Iva Nancy, 519; James Hammond, 512, 515; James Vernon "Bud," 515; Jason Embry, 518; Joseph, 515; Joseph Leslie, 515; Leslie Leon, 519; Lula May, 513; Margaret Leona, 516; Mary Ellen, 514; Olive Irma, 514; Robert Leonidas, 513; Shirley Ann, 519; Vesta Mae, 519; Willa Jean, 520; William Harold, 520; William Valentine, 515.
FRYE—Kate, 521; Mary, 520; Susan, 521.
FRYER—Delphia, 305.
FULGHUM—Myrtis, 152.
FULMER—Martha Polly, 203.
FUNDERBURK—J. Sebron, 349; Lula, 430; Maxie G., 424.
FUNK—Lena H., 269; Lena Hudspeth, 306.
FURR—Amy Edith, 191.
FUSALL—May, 277.

—G—

GABEL—Annie Pearl, 138; Anthony Eugene (Tony), 138; Barbara Ann, 138; Charles G., 137; Clara, 137; Edgar Leslie, 138; Elmer, 137; Ethel, 139; George, 139; George Henry, 138; Ira Ashland, 139; Irene, 138; Louella, 139; Norma, 138; Norma Jean, 138; Robert, 137; Rose Ira, 138; Roy, 137; William Edgar, 138.
GABRIEL—Anna May Harder, 176; Bobbie Ann, 176; E. T., 176; E. W., 176.
GADY—Ora Lee, 327.
GAETHYE—Christa Marie Usula, 333; Kurt Johann, 333.
GALBREATH—Joseph, 104.
GAMBLE—Julia Edna, 413; Stephen James, 413.
GAMBRELL—Barbara, 115; Brenda Kay, 115; Herman, 115; Hugh Morris, 427; Janet Elizabeth, 427; Leslie Rogers, 427; Robert Lucas, 427; Samuel C., 427; Samuel C., Jr., 427; Sara Carol, 427; William Hood, 427; Zeda, 427.
GARDNER—James Doyle, 191; James Mark, 191; Lissie, 130; Mary Frances, 382; Matt Hood, 521; Olivia Clay, 521; Richard Fred, 258; Richard Fred, Jr., 258; Robert, 232; Robert Alfred, Jr., 383; Robert Gardner, 382; Robert Stephen, 258; Robert Vere, 191; Thelma, 216; William L., 521.
GARIBALDI—Anne Dunkin, 400; Linn D., 400.
GARNER—James, 428; Sara Ruth, 284.
GARRETT—Daniel Malone, 203; Douglas Warren, 203; Georgia Annie, 191; Jerry Wayne, 259; Louie Lane, 203; Margie Tertsa, 203; Ranndall Lane, 203; Terry Slaine, 259; Thomas Philli, 203; William, 259; William Eugene, 259; Vergie Maude, 203.
GARRISON—Florence, 413.
GARY—Rosa, 393.
GASSAWAY — Charles Eugene, 515; Henry, 533; John Michael, 515; Nicholas, 533; Sophia, 224, 531, 533, 534, 540; Stanley Kent, 515; Thomas, 533, 534.
GASTON—Oma Irene, 184.
GATHINGS—Susan A., 323; Susan Sophia, 310.
GATTLING—Mattie, 243.
GAW—Nancy Eakin, 417.
GEHRING—James, 294; Leonard, 295; Leonard, Jr., 295; Margaret Ann, 294; Mary Edith, 295; Mary Evelyn, 294; Paul, Jr., 294.
GENOWAY—Adella Elizabeth, 134; Carl, 134; Glenn, 133; Glenn Edward, 134.
GENTRY—Marjorie, 249.
GEORGE—A. L., 506; Alex O., 488; Samuel, 489.
GERRIT—Gerritje, 3, 5, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42.
GETZINGER—Clayton, 393; Floyd, 393; John, 393, Maybelle, 393.
GHENT—Drucilla, 262.
GIBSON—James (Red), 117; Julia Amanda, 532; Leonora Hood, 117.
GILBERT—Eleanor Irene, 446; Harry H., 418; Kathleen, 418.
GILL—Jackie Gene, 520; William Mark, 520.

GILLESPIE—Mildred, 182; Minerva Letitia, 443.
GILLIS—L. C., 402; Prestell Jane, 402.
GINN—Howard, 301.
GIVENS—Jane, 246.
GLASGOW—John, 280; Montye, 280.
GLASLEY—Georgia, 521.
GLASS—364; Deborah, 363, 365; Robert, 367.
GLEN—John Douglas, 413; Mary Katherine, 413.
GLOVER—Amelia, 298; Joe Guy, 298; Luna, 298; Walter, 298.
GODFREY—Clifford L., 512; Floyd Wilson, 391; George, 465, 466, 467; Glorine, 512; James Allen, 391; James Gordon, 391; Mary, 465; W. M., 391.
GOELET—Jacobus, 10.
GOFF—Eloise Thomas, 136; John Howard, 136; Orville, 136; Thelma Jane, 136.
GOLDEN—James, 118; Rosalia Hood, 118.
GOLDSBERRY — Frank, 277; Frank Hood, 277; Patricia Ann, 277; Will, 277.
GOLIGHTLY—Annie, 123; Azilee, 123; Hazel, 123; Herman, 123; John, 123; Lawrence, 123; Sidney, 123; Virginia, 123.
GOODALE—Vernon, 290.
GOODMAN—Addie Elvira, 402.
GOODNIGHT—Shirley Ann, 190.
GOODPASTER—520.
GOODSON—Mary Birtis, 264; Rhoda Caroline, 446-m.
GOODWIN—Amanda A., 95; Bessie, 239; Nancy, 410.
GOODWYN—James B., 186.
GOOLSBY—219; Clifton A., 217; Delta, 219; Goodlow Russell, 217; Ivie Oscar, 216; Oscar, 216, 219; Willie Arnold, 217.
GORDON—Annie, 236; Beulah, 228; Brevard, 236; Carolyn Sue, 324; Carrie, 236; Carrie Jean, 234; Douglas, 234; E. Clinton, 228; Emma Jennie, 232; Frieda Jane, 260; Grace, 236; James, 236; James Britton, 324; Margaret, 236; Michael, 234; Nancy, 234; Nan, 420; Peter J., 324; Phililp, 236; Rachel, 227, 228; Sophia, 236; Thomas, 234; Wayne Blakeney, 324.
GRAHAM—Anna, 410; Augustus M., 181; Hulet, 190; James A., 181; Lydia Caroline Black, 181; Martha Lora, 181; Mildred Leona, 190; Sally, 445; Samuel Joseph, General, 444; Violet Wilson Winslow, 443; Worth Austin, 339; Worth Austin, Jr., 339.
GRANT—Annis Sue, 294.
GRAVES—Allie, 337; Alma, 123; Debra Sue, 136; Debra Sue, 136; Dewey, 122; George Owings, 507; Julia, 507; Julia, 507; Leslie, 122; Lillie, 123; Luther, 123; Mary Hood, 507; Sidney, 136; Spencer Coleman, 507; Theodosia, 507; Velma, 122; Verdie Mae, 123; William, 122.
GRAY—Elizabeth, 352, 472; Myrtle, 280; Reuben M., 423; Samuel, 280; William, 473; William C., 472; Wm. C., 473; Worth Minish, 338.
GREEAR—Patricia Fay, 119; William, 119; William Carter, 119.
GREEN—Ada Lucretia, 186; Billie Elizabeth, 186; Edna Caron, 186; Henry Hood, 187; James Wilson, 186; Robert, 97.
GREENWOOD—Bessie Evelyn, 335.
GREER—Bettye Joe, 126; Calvin, 126; Joseph Marshall, 126; Julie Hoke, 219; Kathleen, 339; Leroy Durrin, 126; Mary Elizabeth, 512.
GRIDLE—James, 222.
GRIER (Greear, Greeor, Greer, Greir, Grier, McGregor, Gregor)—Alice Rea, 342; Ann Curtis, 315; Ananbelle Elizabeth, 315; Annie Faye, 336; Arthur, 314, 346, 357, 359, 360, 361; Benjamin Franklin, 342; Benjamin Franklin, Jr., 342; Bess Reid, 336; Betty Ann, 342; Betty Frances, 334; Betty Jean, 341; Bryant Kennedy, 333; Carol Ann, 342; Catherine Vail, 336; Cathy Elizabeth, 341; Charles Morrison, 315; Charles Talmage, 337; Cora Myrtle, 334; Daniel Durondo, 334; Daniel Durondo, II, 336; Debra Lynn, 341; Dedy Elizabeth, 333; Dorcas, 359; Doris Hardy, 334; Doris Lynn, 334; Edith Smithy, 336; Edna Earle, 335; Edward, 357; Edward Reid, 336, 343; Edward S., 316; Eleanor Anna (Ellie), 332; Eleanor Fitzgerald, 343; Eleanor Kennedy, II, 336; Eli Clinton, 164, 307, 331, 332, 339, 340, 344, 345, 357, 359, 560; Eli Clinton (Dick), II, 335; Elizabeth Boyd, 300, 359, 360, 361; Ellie, 306; Ellie P., 349; Ellie Pauline, 332, 339, 357; Faye Le Grande, 316; Florence Ormond, 340; Frances Willard, 338; Gandace Coleman, 315; George Greenwood, 335; George Henry, 342; Gerald

Hudson, 334; Harold Dawson, 335; Harry Glenray, 333; Harry Glenray, Jr., 333; Helen Vernon, 333; Ida Christine, 340; Jack Wallace, 335; James, 164, 331, 357, 359, 360, 361; James M., 341; James Pearson, 343; Jane Lee, 339; Janie Lynn, 335; Jennie, 359; John, 314, 346, 357, 358, 360, 361, 529; John Calvert, 316; John Neil, 342; John Wilson, 336; Joseph Julius, 335; Joseph Julius, Jr., 336; Joseph Julius, III, 336; Julia Hoke, 216; Julius Dawson, 334; Julius Robert, 340; Julius Soloman, 332, 339; Kate, 358; Katherine (Kate), 338; Lillian, 344; Lois Armentine, 333; Louise Clinton, 335; Lydia Elizabeth, 342; Marcia Ann, II, 315; Margaret, 359; Margaret Elizabeth (Betty), 316; Margaret Kingsley, 334; Martha Ann, 342; Martha Elizabeth Agnes, 341; Mary, 343, 359, 360; Mary Alexander, 339; Mary Alice, 342; Mary Belle, 345; Mary Elizabeth, 315; Mary Ellen, 315; Mary Evelyn, 343; Mary Falls, 332; Mary Helen, 341; Mary Jane, 307, 346, 349, 357, 359; Mary Katherine, 342; Mary Virginia, 335; Mattie E., 341; Michael Carlisle, 336; Michael Hudson, 334; Michael Osborn, 334; Miriam Agnes, 341; Murray Milton, 333; Nancy Hudson, 334; Nannie Louise, 342; Neil Clinton, 342; Neil Clinton, Jr., 342; Norma Jane, 336; Pamela Cheryl, 334; Rachel, 359, 431; Richard Alexander, 334; Richard Davis, 334; Robert, 307, 308, 314, 315, 319, 346, 355, 359, 360, 361; Robert Anderson, 333; Robert Harold, 335; Robert Harrison, 319; Robert Neil, 336; Roger Martin, 332; Ruby Weddington, 339; Ruth Sparrow, 335; Samuel Robert, 341; Samuel Rufus, 339; Sarah Ellen, 343; Sarah Virginia, 334; Sherrie Lynn, 336; Shirley Marian, 335; Sidney Fitzgerald, 334; Sidney Fitzgerald, III, 334; Silas, 359, 360; Stewart, 359; Thaddeus Bonner, 340; Thomas, 535; Thomas Kell, 332; Thomas Neil, 335; Vernon Glenroy, 332; Virginia Berta, 334; Virginia Gay, 334; William, 359; William Archie, 342; William Reid, 341; William Reid, Jr., 341; William Reid, III, 341; William Reid, IV, 341; William Winfield, 315; William Winfield, Jr., 315; William Winfield, III, 315; Winnifred Davis, 349.

GRIFFIN—Connie, 420; James S., Jr., 396; John C., 420; Marguerite, 409; Marley G., 409.

GRIFFITH—Birdie, 411; Harold Kenneth, 184; Hughey Lawrence, 184; James Elmer, 184; James Warren, 184; Jesse, 499; John, 184; Vivian Marie, 184; Virginia Inez, 184.

GRIGSBY—Aaron, 476.

GRIMES—Charles A., 115; Kathryn, 115.

GROSS—Betty Jean, II, 341; John Robert, 341; John Robert, Jr., 341; Richard Shannon, 342.

GROVER—Blanche, 368.

GROWDON—Frank L., Jr., 137; Randolph Earle, 137; Thelma R., 132.

GRUBBS—B. F., 396.

GRUMBY—Janie Ruth, 378; John F., 378; John Lynn, 379; Linda Kay, 378; Mildred B., 378; Wallace Franklin, 378.

GRYNDVE—Elizabeth, 450.

GUENTHER—Charles F., 174; Diane Marie, 174; Fred F., 174; Fred F., 174; Michael A., 174; Sandra Ann, 174.

GUEST—Inez, 189; Leroy, 189.

GUNN—Annie Lee, 297.

GUNTER—Eloise Ernestine, 212; Henry Ernest, 212; Mollie Lucille Williams, 212.

GUSTOVISAN—Francis G., 132.

—H—

HADWIN—Leola, 264.

HAGGARD—Allen Ray, 511; Charles Glenn, 511; Daryl Levennal, 511; George Martin, 511; Raymond Daryl, 511.

HAGGETT—V. C., 446p-.

HALES—Albert, 525, 527; Martha, 313.

HALEY—Jane, 439; John L., 121; John Robert, 121; Patricia, 121.

HALL—225; Amelia Young, 446-n; Betty Jean, 446-n; Charles, 446-n; Cora, 446-n; Edward, 446-n; Ellie, 446-n; Fred N., 46-n; Fred N., Jr., 446-n; John B., 143; Louise, 446-n; Margaret Reed, 406; Milton, 446-n; William, 446-n.

HALLER—Josephine, 344.

HALLUM—Clarena, 218.

HAMILTON—Bob, 172; Flora, 250; Jacob, 173; Jake, 172; Jennie, 336; Martha, 252; Robert, 173.

HAMLIN—Deanna Faye, 519; Philip, 519.

HAMMAN—John S., 149, 150.

HAMMELL—Nathan E., 155.
HAMMETT—Mollie, 150.
HAMPTON—Andrew Hood, 505; Andrew Hood, Jr., 505, 525; Fannie Hood, 505, 525; George, 505; Lewis, 505; Routt, 505.
HAND—Betty Fay, 117; Lawrence (Larry) Jones, 117; Lazarus Jones, 117; Martha Jean, 117.
HANES—Clinton, 488.
HANEY—Lissie, 118; Margaret, 268.
HANKINS—John R., 387; Norma, 193.
HANKS—Joseph, 475; Nancy, 475, 476; Nancy Ann, 475.
HANNA—Andree Cynthia, 329; Antoinette, 329; Elizabeth, 329; James Sommers, 329; James Sommers, Jr., 329.
HANSLAP—Henry, 533; Susannah, 533.
HARDEN—Charley, 379.
HARDER—Anna May, 176; August Carl, 176; August Henry, 176; August Maxwell, 176; August M., Jr., 176; Catherine J., 177; Charles Joseph, 176; Henry L., 176; Lorene, 176; Mary Ann, 177; Vincent J., 177.
HARDIN—Adella, 134; Ann Beth, 132; Annie Euretta, 182; Barbara Sue, 132; Bena Bob, 133; Bethie Lee, 133; Dora Wilma, 133; Darris Glen, 182; Edna Lucille, 186; Elizabeth Gene, 182; Elmer L., 182; Fanny Jim, 133; Harvey Lafayette, 182; James Elmer, 181; James Henry, 181; James R., 186; James Robert, 181; James Robert, II, 181; John Henry, 186; Lottie Ada, 186; Lura Augusta, 182; Mabel Clair, 186; Rachel Evadina, 132; Rex Hood, 182; Richmond Lee, 132; Robbie Elizabeth, 182; Urca Marie, 186; William Gervin, 132; William Henry, Jr., 132.
HARDING—121.
HARDMAN—Belle, 428.
HARDY—223; Burns Hawkins, 188; Esther Sue, 188; Freddie Nathaniel, 188; James Marklin, 188; Margaret Armetha, 188; Margaret Louise, 188; Margaret Inez, 188; Stephen Chalaron, 397; Susie Maudine, 188; William Everette, 341; William Everette, Jr., 341; Willie Lavaun, 188; Willie Lee, 188.
HARGETT—Bobby Lou, 262; Etta, 233.
HARKEY—446-n; R. Luther, 422.
HARMER—Rebecca, 320.
HARMON—Arlie, 387; Blanche Opal, 199; Claude E., 387; Diana Lynn, 274; Estelle, 200; Floyd, 387; Roy Lee, 274; Solar, 387; Stephen, 275; Suzy Anna, 275; Michael David, 274; W. A., 387.
HARNE—Hazel, 446-h.
HARNED—Samuel, 467.
HARNETT—David, 456.
HARPER—Edward Russell, 518; Elliott Virgil, 518; Raymond Kenneth, 518.
HARRELL—Modeana Joan, 286; Ruth 335.
HARRILL—Roberta Ann, 404; Robert Clinton, 404.
HARRINGTON—Juanice, 119; Nell, 234.
HARRIS—122; Anderson Page, 347; Anderson Page, Jr., 348; Balaam Thomas, 218; Burley, 219; Edward, 218; Edward, Jr., 218; Elisha S., 344; Elizabeth (Bessie), 219; Ella, 219; Fate Eccles, 324; Fern, 219; Guerney M., 434; Jettie, 219; Jo Anne, 344; John, 157; Katherine, 146; Laura Wood, 348; Lester Marvin, 435; Lillian Rogers, 348; Lou Anna, 219; Lula, 217, 218; Mary Ellen, 214; Myra Lou, 435; Phatie, 219; Reid Alexander, 348; Sarah Pharr, 443; Wesley, 217, 219.
HARRISON (Arysen, Aertzsen, Harysen, Herrison)—Abigail, 94, 455, 467, 476; Abner, 470; Amos, 467; Ann, 121, 456, 470; Barbara Ann, 433; Bathsheba, 467; Benjamin, 178, 468, 471, 473; Benjamin W., 469; Caleb, 469; Calvin, 266; Catherine Adams, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464; Cecil, 266; Daniel, 454, 455, 462, 471, 74; David, 470; David Kay, 250; Davis, 93, 103, 156, 435, 470, 471, 472; Davis, Jr., 471, 472; Davis, III, 472; Dixie, 275; Dora, 121; Eddy (Edith), 471, 472; Elbert V., 473; Eleanor, 102, 160, 163, 164, 178, 179, 223, 269, 306, 319, 353, 448, 457, 460, 468, 531, 534, 544; Eileen, 274; Elinor (Eleanor) 467, 468, 469; Elizabeth, 3, 93, 94, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 156, 160, 269, 270, 332, 355, 365, 374, 436, 445, 446-a, 446-b, 447, 448, 455, 456, 457, 460, 469, 470, 473, 529; Elizabeth Adams, 475; Elizabeth (Betsy), 121, 471; Elizabeth Donnell, 457; Elizabeth May, 474; Elizabeth Wright, 453; Erin Elizabeth, 211; Ester (Esther), 464, 467, 475; Ezekiel, 470; Fanny, 471; F. E., 119; Festus Eugene, 119; Florence Wilson, 94; George, 469; George M., 472; Gideon, 454, 472; Grace, 467, 469; Hannah, 470; Hettie Marilyn, 119; Isaiah, 160, 178, 448, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 460, 461, 463,

467, 468, 472, 473, 475, 476, 489, 490; Isaiah, Jr., 454, 462; James, 469; Jane, 467; Jeremiah, 93, 94, 160, 448, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 467, 468, 469, 472, 473, 474, 475, 479; Jeremiah, Jr., 468, 475; Jesse, 462, 470; J. Houston, 178, 353, 354, 448, 449, 452, 454, 462, 469, 470, 477; John, 94, 99, 121, 161, 453, 454, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 470, 471, 472; John, Jr., 456, 459; John, III, 470; John Adams, 474; John Cravens, 475; John C., 469; Joseph, 462, 470; Josiah, 462, 467, 469, 470, 472, 473, 474, 475; Judith Elaine, 266; Liddy (Lydia), 471, 472; Lucretia, 470; Lydia, 470; Lydia Donnell, 94, 456, 461, 465, 468, 470; Margaret, 467, 475; Margaret Adams, 473; Margaret Jane, 474; Mary, 453, 456, 467, 471, 475, 489, 490, 492, 494; Mary Elizabeth, 474; Mary (Polly), 469; Nathaniel, 470; Nehemiah, 94, 457, 458, 462; Nehemiah Adams, 474; Nora Peggy (Margaret), 472; Phoebe, 101, 156, 455, 456, 458, 460, 470, 471, 472; Phoebe, II, 456; Rachel, 469, 470; Rachel Amanda, 474; Reuben, 456, 457, 459, 465, 468, 470, 471, 472; Reuben, Jr., 470, 472; Robert, 109, 471, 472, 473, 74; Robert, Jr., 474; Ruth, 467; Ruth Elizabeth, 119; Samuel, 94, 450, 470, 475; Samuel C. C., 474; Sarah, 469; Seaburn, 211; Stephen B., 469; Thomas, 93, 178, 448, 449, 451, 452, 454, 455, 461, 470, 472; Tunis, 471, 472; Wesley, 469; William, 121, 450, 468; William Henry, 178; Zebulon, 456, 458, 459, 469, 470.

HART—365; Edward, 487; Johnie Henrietta Sherman, 510; M. Evelyn, 511; Mary, 365, 366; Robert Augustus, 511; Robert Roy, 511; Robert Thomas, 510.

HARTIS—Eugene, 446-i; Harry, 446-i; Henry Banks, 446-h; Herman, 446-i; James S., 446-i; Margaret Helen, 446-i; Martha Gertrude, 446-h; Philemon Ray, 446-h; Ralph Walton, 446-h; William Ernet, 446-h; William S., 446-h.

HARVEY—Andrew, 368; Charilla, 368.

HARYSEN—Rollands, 450.

HASTINGS—347.

HATHCOCK—C. A., 409; Sadie, 409.

HATTON—Mary Elizabeth, 268.

HAWKINS—469; Muriel, 138.

HAYES (Hays)—469; Andrew J., 166; Annie Magdaleen, 167; Cathryn Ann, 167; Eugene, 236; Harriet, 381; James Hardin, 166; Jeremiah, 487; John Buford, 167; Joseph, 113; Joseph Maxwell, 167; Katie Sue, 167; Lydia Elizabeth, 167; Martha Rebecca, 167; Rebecca Ann, 167.

HAYMAN—James, 373; Richard Earl, 373; Richard Lowell, 373; Sandra Lynn, 373; Sheryl, 373.

HAYMIE—William Baxter, Sr., 215.

HAYNES—Inez, 378.

HAYNS—Mary C., 271, 272.

HEATH—Allan, 313.

HEATHINGTON—Lela, 494.

HEDGEPETH—James, 153.

HEERMANS—Angeltjen, 4; Hermanje, 38, 39.

HELMKE—Henry C., 335.

HELMS—Alice, 308; Anne Bright, 335; Cora, 308; Dora, 420; Grace Lee, 263; J. Matthew, 187; Mamie, 232; Margaret Rachel, 187.

HEMRICK—446-j.

HENDERSON—Catherine Hudson, 318; Charlotte, 424; Daniel Sullivan, 318; Doris Ann, 288; Eleanor, 539; Elizabeth Grier, 318; Frances, 535; George, 174; Georgia, 174; Harriette, 443; Jack, 288; James, 534; Judith, 288; Sarah, 186.

HENDRICKS—Viola, 513.

HENKEL—Frances Erleen, 242; Fred White, 242.

HENLEY—Bradford, 304; Earl, 304.

HENLINE—Albert, 236; Amelia, 236; Bert, 236; Frank, 236; Ophelia, 236; Ralph, 236; Ruth, 236; Socelia (Celia), 236; Thomas, 236.

HENNEGAN—Margaret, 377, 386.

HENNEN—Anna Marie, 508.

HENNINGER—Katie Lee, 401; Millard Fillmore, 402; Richard Gordon, 401, 402.

HENNINGTON—John Robert, 214; Robert Fletcher, 214; Virginia Joyce Cooper, 215.

HENRY—Gertrude, 403.

HENSEY—Nancy, 488.

HENSHAW—Eliza, 469; Nancy, 469.

HENSON—Ruby Virginia, 189; T. B., 190.

HENTCH—188; David Lynn, 188.

HERISON—Elizabeth (Harrison), 94.

HERMAN—Evelyn, 405; Joseph, 405.

HERRING—Alexander, 455, 476; Bathsheba, 476; Blanche, 177; Charles Milton, 114; Edward, 114; E. W., 392;

J. E., 177; John, 114; Lawrence, 114; Rachel Sutherland, 433.
HERRIOTT—Vivian Evangeline Comins, 254.
HERRISON (Herrison)—Elizabeth, 456; Johannes, 450; Thomm, 450; Xpofor, 450.
HERRITT—Anne Elizabeth, 254.
HIBBARD—Ethel Imogene, 510; Joseph Henry, 510.
HICKMAN—Carrie Velma, 428; Clara, 506; Donna E., 428; Eva, 424, 427; John Lewis, 424, 427; John Lewis, Jr., 427; Judith Ann, 428; Lewis Chalmers, 428; Martha Hunter, 427; Mary Louise, 428; Robin S., 428; William Boyd, 428; William Boyd, Jr., 428.
HICKS—Kathleen, 435; Irene, 393.
HIGGINS—James, 411; Martha Ann, 491; William H., 491.
HIGHTOWER—Anna, 129.
HILGER—Melba, 384.
HILL—Alma Frances, 283; Charles Edward, 283; Donald Wayne, 283; Elizabeth (Nichols), 535, 536; Elzie A., 408; Fannie, 190; Harold Wade, 283; Janet Faye, 283; Kathy Dianne, 408; Mary Sue, 283; Ruth, 123; Sumner Buck, 283; William B., 408; William Eugene, 408; William Roand, 283; William Roland, Jr., 283; William Sumner, 283; Zack Nathaniel, 283.
HILLHOUSE—Barbara Gale, 378; Guy, 378; Patricia Ann, 379.
HILLYER—Melba, 384.
HILSON—Ruby, 149.
HILTON—Alfred, 238; Edward, 237; Jackson, 237; Joseph, 237; Marshall Fay, 237; Myrtle Lee, 237.
HINDE—Ethel Iris Violet, 397.
HINES—Daphnie, 295; Dorothy, 282; Guy, 295; Guy, Jr., 295; Robert M., 396.
HINSON—Clara, 337; Leslie, 446-i.
HITCH—E., 487.
HITCHCOCK—Luther William, 296; Nora, 297; Thomas William, 296.
HITE—Joist, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 97.
HOAGLAND—Richard, 42.
HOBSON—Mary F., 122.
HODGES—Alexander Westwood, 320; Alexander Westwood, Jr., 321; Banna Lillian, 396; Betsey Blakeney, 326; Betty Jane, 397; Calvin W., 395; Christopher Columbus Alexander, 398; Dorothy Wilson, 397; Edward Andrew, 397; Elizabeth Ann, 398; Eugene Wilson, 396; Eugene Wilson, Jr., 397; Eugene Wilson, III, 397; James Franklin, 397; Jane Elizabeth, 397; Janet Olivia, 397; Joyce, 397; Judith Ann, 397; Luther H., 349; Luther Hartwell, 326, 355; Luther Hartwell, Jr., 327; Mamie Estelle, 395; Margaret Elizabeth, 396; Martha Blakeney, 326; Mary Armistead, 320; Mary Louise, 396; Nancy Houston, 327; Patricia Anne, 397; Samuel E., 395; Samuel Edward, 395; Samuel Edward, Jr., 395; William Cochrane (Jack), ..398; William Cochrane, Jr., 398; William Green, 398.
HOED (Hood)—Aaron, 483, 484; Aefje, 4, 6, 10; Cathrina, 4, 5; Gerritjen, 4, 5; Jacobus, 4, 5; Jan (John), 3, 4, 5, 6, 11, 40; Jasper, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 40, 106, 478, 483; Johannes, 4, 5, 10, 83; Luykas (Lucas), 10; Theunis (Tunis), 4, 5, 40, 99; Rachel, 5; Rebekka, 4; Thomas, 10, 11.
HOET (Hood)—John, 82.
HOEY—446-j.
HOFFMAN—Clinton, 481; Marten, 26.
HOGAN — Bailey, 293; Elsie, 293; Frances, 293; Lola, 292; Matie, 278, 292; Olin, 292; Ocie, 293; Peter Elder, 278; William, 292; William, Jr., 292.
HOGELAND—Mary, 103, 157; Tunis, 157.
HOGG—Dorothy Hilmore, 333; James Hilmore, 333; James Lees, 333; Patricia Alma, 333; Thomas Grier, 333.
HOKE—George Albert, 244; George Albert, Jr., 244; Glory Anne, 244; Vernell, 435.
HOLBROOK — Connie, 168; Connie Brett, 168; Doris Ann, 168; James Lewis, 168; Lawren, 168; Mary Lou, 168; Oliver, 168; William, 168.
HOLIDAY—Trantham, 182.
HOLLAND — Elizabeth, 325; Elizabeth Williams 422; Luly Butler, 277.
HOLLISFIELD—Ethel, 261.
HOLLOMON—James Tona, 119; Lucille Yvonne, 282; Tommye Ruth, 119.
HOLLUMS—Ida Pearl, 201.
HOLMES—Harry Ashberry, 203; Lolita Matilda, 203.
HOLT—Etta, 434.
HONEYCUTT—Billie Anne, 231; Elizabeth, 231; Ephriam, 256; Hattie Evelyn, 409; Isabelle, 256; John, 231; Katherine Lois, 231; Leonard Earl, 231.

HOOD—A. O., 157, 158; Aaron, 484, 485, 486, 488; Abbie Elender, 490; Abner, 365; Abner, II, 389, 390; Abner Bonner, 420; Abner Boyd, II, 414, 418, 421, 422; Abner Boyd, III, 420, 442; Addie, 395; Aefje, 11, 478; Agnes, 495; Agnes E., 379; Agnes Gillespie, 385; Agnes Lavinia, 264; Albert, 528; Albert Lea, 368; Alexander, 487; Alexander Irwin, 388, 389, 390; Alexander Irwin, Jr., 392; Alexander Isaiah, 489, 491; Alice Irene, 262; Alice Olivia, 434; Aliph Elowa, 112; Allen Miller, 278; Allison Kay, 372; Alma, 280; Alma D. (Amy), 527; Alma Gertie, 140; Alton, 130; Alvin, 481; Amanda Ann, 96; Amanda M., 495; Ambrey, 131; Ambrose M. Kell, 257, 263; Amos, 243, 149; Amos W. D., 110; Andrew, 8, 377, 484, 485, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 504, 505, 506, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529; Andrew, Jr., 499, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528; Andrew, III, 503, 504, 512; Andrew J., 377; Andrew J., Jr., 377; Andrew Jackson, 271, 278, 285, 290, 375, 388, 389, 398, 400; Andrew L., 504; Andrew M., 496, 497; Andrew O., 497; Andrew Oslin, 496; Andrew Parks, 151; Andrew S., 504; Ann, 111, 121, 125, 500, 501; Ann Elizabeth, 117; Anna, 108, 128, 164, 331, 357, 359, 360; Anna Bell, 508; Anna Fredericka, 434; Anna Gertrude, 509; Anna Laurie, 494; Anna Lewis, 481; Annabett, 129; Anne Eliza, 245, 256; Anne Sue, 141; Annie, 418; Annie May, 492; Anthony, 81, 82, 83; Arminta, 126; Arminta Madison (Mad), 128; Arthur Banks, 263; Arthur Hugh, 147; Artis, 380; Asa, 507; Augusta Virginia, 131; Austin, 105, 107, 109, 125, 130, 142, 155; Austin, Jr., 110; Austin, III, 111, 125, 130; Austin Halbrook (Hal), 129; Avery, 129; Azalea, 126; B. C., 130; Banner, 244; Barbara Grier, 431; Barbara Lorita, 267; Barney Kell, 264; Barto Roy, 492, 494; Bass, 152; Baxter McAuley, 431; Beatrice, 113, 116, 118; Belle, 115, 129; Benjamin B., 112; Benjamin Cobb (Dock), 245; Benjamin, 246; Bertha Aralena, 126; Bettie, 493; Betty, 425; Betty Louise, 263; Beverly Isla, 481; Bill, 376; Billy Joe, 511; Birdie Emma, 273; Blanche Mae, 246; Bluford, 526; Bobby Jo, 114; Bonner, 239; Boone, 150; Bradford Braddock, 237, 242; Brenda Sue, 510; Burt Black, 405; Burwell, 142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148; C. C., 488; C. D., 113; Calvin, 150, 368; Camilla, 118; Carolyn, 131; Carolyn Frances, 405; Carrie, 129; Carrie Elizabeth, 247; Cathrina Andries, 478; Catherine, 500, 527; Catherine E., 488; Catherine Jane, 407; Catherine Yates, 431; Cattren (Cathrina), 485; Caty, 487; Charlene, 496; Charles, 110, 129, 494, 507, 526, 528; Charles A., 126, 493; Charles Buren, 109; Charles Calcin, 395; Charles E., 114; Charles Elmer, 130; Charles Frederick, 372; Charles J., 108; Charles M., 493; Charles Manley, 113; Charles Odus, 140; Charlie J., 496; Charlotte Roberta, 258; Chris (Christopher), 493; Christine, 101; Christopher, 143; Christopher Kennedy, 425; Clara J., 148; Clara Louise, 373; Claude, 378; Claudia Lee, 116; Claudia Merle, 379; Clayton Dunn, 250; Clifford, 368; Clyde, 118; Clyde Lee, 263; Coleman Porter, 425; Connie Neal, 435; Connie Sue, 115; Connie Suzanne, 435; Cora, 292; Cora C., 495; Cornelia, 489, 490; Corrine, 141; Cynthia, 377; Cynthia Elizabeth Malvina, 386; Cynthia Evelyn, 390; Cyrus Lee (Cy), 425; Cyrus Lester, 406; Dailey W., 487; Dale, 113, 130; Dale L., 130; Daley Walker (Dailey W.), 496; Dalma, 129; Dan Boyle, 426; Daniel, 110; Daniel K., 495; Daniel R., 486; Daniel Raymond, 372; Darold Bundy, 261; David Allen, 151; David Amzi (Bud), 400; David Arthur, 372; David Brent, 250; David Crockett, 493, 494, 495; David Eugene, 263; David Edward, 429; David Frederick, 372; David K., 495; David K., Jr., 495; David Wayne, 409; Deborah, 364; Delinda Marie, 509; Dell, 241; Dellmann O., 442; Dellmann Osborne, 250; Demaris, 497; Dennis, 263; Dessie May, 148; Dewey, 113; Dewey Capet, 280; DeWitt, 378; Dewitt Franklin, 116; Dexter E., 246; Dick, 506; Dock, 249; Donald Wayne, 126; Dorcas, 125; Dorcas Alexander (Kitty), 245, 256; Doris Elaine, 405; Dorothy, 125, 263; Dorothy Elizabeth, 434; Doshia Lea, 511; Douglas William, 372; Donald, 116; Duncan Norbert, 509; Dyckes Eugene, 263; Earl, 131, 152; Earl Wayne, 392; Eddie Darrell, 126; Edgar, 494; Edith, 157; Edward S., 504; Edward S., Jr., 504; Edward Waters, 430; Edward

Whitesides, 429; Ella, 125, 151; Ella Corynne, 273; Ella Jane, 431; Elaine, 116, 280; Eleanor, 159, 160, 161, 272; Eleanor Adams, 161, 162, 179, 306, 307, 308, 314, 319, 331, 345, 346, 349, 353, 355, 357, 457, 458; Eleanor J., 163, 164; Ellen, 290, 487; Ellen Elizabeth, 434; Eli R., 526; Ellie Alice, 196; Ellis Herman, 130; Eliza, 489, 490; Eliza E. J., 379, 386; Eliza Ellen, 112; Eliza Missouri, 118; Elizabeth, 42, 97, 98, 101, 103, 108, 110, 143, 161, 162, 165, 178, 364, 365, 367, 368, 390, 473, 480, 481, 487, 494, 497, 500, 504, 528; Elizabeth Caroline, 225, 226, 227; Elizabeth Caroline (Betty), 248; Elizabeth Crofford (Crawford), 302; Elizabeth H., 272; Elizabeth Harrison, 457; Elizabeth (Lillie), 393; Elizabeth Isabelle, 391; Elizabeth Knox, 240; Elizabeth M., 293; Elizabeth Middleton, 240; Elizabeth Waller, 507; Elmer Ewen, 382; Elmira, 489; Eloise, 115; Elvina, 489; Emma, 368, 504, 505; Emma Jane, 245, 252; Emma Harriet, 280; Emma Matilda, 279; Emma Parks, 395; Emery Wayland, 147; Emery Wayland, Jr., 147; Era, 380; Erminie, 148; Ernest Richard, 250; Ernest Richard, Jr., 250; Esther C., 495; Ethel, 129; Ethel Genevieve, 509; Eugene, 131; Eugene Holland, 130; Eugenia Gertrude, 130; Euna, 141; Eunice, 496; Eva Margaret, 426; Evelyn, 113; Evelyn Lavinia, 261; Evelyn Nadine, 511; Everett Jerome, 129; Ewell M., 152; Ezra P., 493; Fannie, 493; Fannie E., 378; Fay M., 280; Felix Elmo, 381; Ferguson Barber (Bob), 248; Fleming Wister, 129; Flonnie Belle, 263; Flora, 507; Florence, 369; Florence Elfrida, 261; Florence Elizabeth, 251, 442; Florence Isabel, 372; Floy, 394; Forney, 152; Foster Roland, 150; Foster Roland, Jr., 150; Frances, 110, 504, 520, 527; Frances Eva, 277; Frances Isabel, 131; Frances Louise, 267; Frances Rudy, 434; Frances W., 111; Frances Wilk, 502; Frances Wills (Fanny), 505; Frances M., 488; Francis Marion (Frank), 125; Frank, 125; Franklin E., 116, 117; Franklin E., II, 117; Franklin Pershing, 167; Fraser, 105, 107, 109; Fred C., 279; Fred Louis, 279; Fred Louis, Jr., 280; Frederick, 493; Frederick Arthur, 372; Genevieve, 507; George, 490, 524; George Andrew, 510; George Dallas, 263; George F., 381; George Francis, 435; George Francis, Jr., 435; George Washington, 389; George Wesley, 510; Georgia, 110; Georgia Lee, 141; Gifford, 110; Gilbert, 485, 486; Gladys Virginia, 248; Gloria Jane, 409; Grace, 280; Grace Adelia, 369; Grace Elizabeth, 401; Grace Marie, 263; Gladys, 152; Grady, Jr., 152; Grigsby, 150; Guthrie Ellen, 436; Hamilton Harrison, 245, 246; Hamilton Odell, 249; Hannah, 485, 529; Hannah Isabella, 414; Hannah Lisette, 251; Harriet Eliza (Betsy), 225, 254; Harriet Elizabeth, (Harriet Illisa), 226, 239, 243; Harriet Hunter, 405; Harriet Jane, 378; Harriet L., 256; Harrison, 109, 142, 162, 377; Harvey Harrison, 239, 241, 143; Harvey Read, 264; Harvey Watson, 264; Hampton Hay, 261; Harry Brown, 409; Harry Hope, 481; Hattie Lee, 109; Helen, 131, 152, 526; Helen Edith, 372; Helen Esther, 373; Helen Marie, 510; Henry, 493, 500; Henry Baxter, 430; Henry C., 495; Henry Estill, 130; Henry M., 115; Henry M., 115; Henry M., Jr., 115; Herman Baxter, 431; Herriette Edwards, 431; Hester Lou, 407; Hezekiah, 526; Hiram, 108; Hirma, Jr., 108; Homer McCaskey, 374; Horace, 392; Howard Theodore, 372; Howard Thomas, 510; Howard Thomas, Jr., 510; Hugh Calvin, 369; Hugh Kendall, 368, 369; Hugh Thompson, 7, 364, 367, 369, 370, 374; Humphrey, 110, 125; Ida Richardson, 498, 509; Ila, 130; Ila May, 276; Inzer G., 150; Ira, 378; Iris Catherine, 372; Irvin, 111; Isaac, 107, 485, 486, 488; Isaac A., 110; Isaac Grier, 429; Isaac Newton, 496; Isabella, 110, 377, 487; Jack, 238, 489; Jackie, 126; Jackson, 278; Jacob, 88, 89, 525, 526; Jacob Eugene, 141; Jacob Shaver, 272; Jacqueline, 392; James, 95, 107, 110, 123, 141, 362, 363, 364, 365, 368, 369, 375, 377, 414, 415, 418, 430, 461, 492, 494, 495, 507, 528; James, Jr., 110, 141; James A., 108; James Adams, 272; James Albert, 130; James Alva, 497; James Arthur, 140, 264; James Arthur, Jr., 140; James Boyce, 424, 427; James Boyce, Jr., 425; James Boyd, 420; James Boyd, Jr., 420; James Calvin, 388, 389, 394, 395; James Cochran, 395; James Curtis

(Jack), 115; James Edgar, 436; James Elihu (Hugh), 381; James Gillespie, 425; James Green, 503; James H., 142, 155; James Haywood, 480; James Haywood, Jr., 481; James Howard, 491, 493; James Kenneth, 267; James Lewis, 114; James Livingston, 421; James Livingston, Jr., 421; James M., 141, 503; James Marvin, 266, 267; James Matthew, 111; James Melanthem, 376; James Millen, 431; James Miller, 435; James Pinckney, 265; James R., 109; James Reuben, 263; James Samuel (Jim-Sam), 118; James Schuyler, 374; James Thomas, 245, 249; James W. C., 496; James Watt, 415, 430, 435, 447; James Wilbur, 393; James William, 372; Jan (John), 483, 484; Jane, 364, 367, 369, 377, 392, 488; Jane Catherine Burns, 245; Jane F., 110; Jane Irwin, 365; Janet, 129; Janice Ann, 266; Janice Carter, 421; Janice Effise, 384; Janice Elsie, 405; Janie, 130; Jaspar, 106; Jasper, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 47, 486, 488, 494, 495, 505, 530; Jeanne, 150; Jeannette Susan, 509; Jefferson Davis, 152; Jefferson Hunter, 430; Jehu Leslie, 277; Jennie Pearl, 149; Jennifer Kay (Jenny), 251; Jeremiah, 161, 162, 163, 164, 224, 271; Jeremiah Adams, 271, 272; Jesse, 527; Jesse G., 380; Jesse James, 117; Jessie, 130, 381; Jesse Marian, 492; Jessie Maudelle, 152; Joan, 426; Joanna, 378; Johannah, 483, 529; Johannes, 481; John, 3, 4, 5, 6, 10, 41, 42, 72, 73, 76, 77, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 94, 96, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 141, 142, 155, 353, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 369, 370, 374, 388, 457, 478, 483, 485, 486, 488, 490, 493, 496, 499, 500, 501, 507, 526, 528; John, Sr., 83, 84, 85, 102, 103, 159, 479, 481; John, Jr., 83, 86, 87, 462, 463, 479, 480, 481, 528; John, III, 479, 480; John (Jack), 131; John A., 108, 492; John Allison, 272, 367; John Andrew, 113, 116; John Austin, 113, 114, 131; John B., General, 488, 490, 496, 504; John Bell, General, 105, 106, 498, 508; John Bell, Jr., 509; John C., 95, 108, 278; John Calvin, 393, 489, 490; John Carroll, 271; John Chamion, 95, 96; John Christopher, 144, 147; John David, 129; John E., 373; John E. (Ebbie), 421; John F., 149; John Franklin, 112; John Frederick, 372; John Green, 239, 241; John Harrison, 161, 179, 223, 224, 225, 254, 267, 377, 431, 446-k, 537, 543, 544; John Harrison, Sr., 225, 226, 227, 244, 254, 255, 256; John Harrison (Jack), Jr., 225, 226, 227, 235, 238, 239, 244; John Harrison, III, 257; John H., 504, 506; John Lambeth, 111; John Lucas, Jr., 484; John M., 164, 374; John McCamey, 394; John N., 495; John N., Jr., 495; John R., 150; John Richard, 414, 415, 422; John Robin, Jr., 188; John Sidney, 240, 241; John Sidney, Jr., 240; John Sidney, III, 240; John T., 108; John Thomas, 503; John W., 376, 377, 504, 507; John Walter, 246; John William, 371, 376, 381, 394; Johnie Mabel, 129; Johnie Lois, 129, 394; Johnston Richard, 407; Jonathan Campbell, 429; Joseph, 492, 493, 504; Joseph Bennefield, 496; Joseph Bennefield, II, 496; Joseph Henry, 141; Joseph Roy, 277; Joseph T., 506; Joshua, 108; Josiah, 495; J. W., 503; Joel N., 492, 493, 496; Joel Jackson (Jack), 111; Juanita Carol, 510; Juanita Will, 407; Judy Diane, 267; Julia Bowles, 434; Julian, 392; Juriah Sarah, 280; Julius, 393; Kalister Wagner, 109; Kate, 495, 507, 508; Katherine, 504; Kathryn, 112; Kathryn Viola, 151; Katie Lee, 131; Keith, 113; Kenneth, 131; Kent Russell, 511; Laura, 7, 9, 143, 146, 374; Laura Angelina, 125; Laura Caroline Hunter, 421; Laura Mystic, 143, 148; Laura Sarah, 369; Laurel Banner, 250; Lawrence, 130; Leah, 508; Lee Carroll, 151; Lela Jane, 436; Leland Dayce, 382; Lemuel, 110; Lena, 494; Lena Louise, 117; Lenora (Leona), 494; Leona Odessa, 264; Leonard Harris, 420; Leonora, 117; Leora (or Lena), 485; Leroy Springs, 245; Lester Boyd, 433; Lester Boyd, Jr., 433; Lester Boyd, III, 433; Letitia, 368; Lewis, 499, 524; Lewis, Jr., 524; Lillian, 127; Lillian Marie, 509; Lilie, 131; Lily, 492; Lily Ethel, 491; Lily Hunnicut, 253; Linda Fay, 130; Linda Joyce, 267; Lloyd Neal, 405; Lloyd Neal, Jr., 405; Lois Alexander, 434; Lola Belle, 152; Lola Rivers, 426; Lorena, 394; Lottie Gertrude, 279; Louis, 280; Lucas, 8, 88, 106, 107, 357, 454, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 492, 494, 495, 496, 497, 501, 502, 528, 529, 530; Lucas, Jr., 485;

Lucas, III, 485, 496, 499, 501, 502, 520, 524; Lucas (Luke), Sr., 484, 485, 486, 488; Lucas Andrew, 504, 505; Lucille, 362, 421, 436, 437; Lucinda, 149; Lucinda K., 141; Lucy, 495; Lula, 128; Lula Mae, 261; Lukas, 483, 526; Luke, 486, 487, 499, 501, 502, 504, 528; Luther, 151; Luther Morris, 409; Luykas (Lucas Hood), 27; Lydia, 103, 179, 181, 223, 269, 270, 444, 445, 446-b, 531, 543; Lydia, II, 161, 162, 544; Lydia Marie Hennen, 508; Mabel Claire, 117; Malvina, 382; Mannie Scisson, 113; Marcus Bryan, 147; Marcus Homer, 149; Marcus Roland, 143, 146; Margaret, 94, 142, 149, 155, 365, 463, 479, 485, 487, 529; Margaret (Peggy), 500; Margaret A., 382; Margaret Agnes, 248; Margaret Ann, 510; Margaret Camille, 112; Margaret E., 493; Margaret Eliza, 406; Margaret Elizabeth, 392; Margaret Ellen, 434; Margaret Jones, 112; Margaret L., 378; Margaret Louiza, 398; Margaret McKee, 241; Margaret N., 164; Margaretta, 496; Margis, 113, 130; Mariah, 500, 526; Marian Marie, 509; Marian Olivia, 251; Marian W. (Mae), 505; Marie Josehine, 273; Marietta, 481; Marjorie Jane, 433; Mark Cameron, 394; Martha, 109, 112, 121, 125, 131, 140, 143, 374, 495, 497, 500, 528; Martha Anna, 110; Martha Beatrice, 117; Martha E., 96, 401; Martha Elizabeth, 402, 409, 422; Martha F., 526; Martha Hunter, 426; Martha Jane, 151, 406; Martha Pearl, 504; Martha Rachel, 278; Marvin Eugene, 130; Mary, 88, 101, 103, 129, 159, 164, 365, 377, 388, 389, 390, 392, 430, 447, 489, 528; Mary (Mamie), 227, 235, 238; Mary (Polly), 485, 486, 487, 488; Mary Alice, 246, 398, 446; Mary Ann, 107, 157, 503, 527; Mary Ann Elizabeth, 306; Mary B., 225, 226, 254, 267, 497; Mary Belle, 262, 404, 427; Mary Clyde, 481; Mary Cocke, 489; Mary Edna, 395; Mary Elizabeth, 112; Mary F., 108; Mary Idelle, 130; Mary Ila, 140; Mary Isabella, 435; Mary J., 526; Mary Jane, 125, 131, 368, 370; Mary Jane (Mollie), 395; Mary Jewel, 511; Mary Josephine (Jo), 245, 249; Mary Lavinia, 257, 263; Mary McDonald, 436; Mary Norma Eizabeth, 112; Mary Saretha, 143, 144; Mary Sue, 280; Mason Banks, 420; Massa, 526; Matilda, 525, 528; Matt Embry, 506; Matthew, 110, 125; Matthew, II, 111, 112; Matthew, III, 110; Matthew Warren, 112; Mattie A., 247; Mattie Ann, 395; Mattie Lois, 140; Mattie Mainda, 131; Mavis, 115; May Belle, 128; Mayan, 434; Mazy B., 226; Mazy B. Russell, 225; Mazy Russell, 255; Melissa, 155; Melinda, 495; Michael (Mike), 493; Michael David, 373; Michael Freeman, 429; Michael Marlin, 261; Mildred, 131; Mildred E., 481; Mildred Elizabeth, 266; Mildred Jerome, 409; Minnie, 114, 147, 292; Minnie Lee, 383; Miranda, 490; Marian Louise, 434; Missouri, 495; Mittie, 393; Modest, 114, Monan, 112, 125; Morris Allen, 409; Moss, 108; Myrtle, 131; Myrtle Carolyn, 254; Myrtle Theodore, 263; Nancy, 150, 255, 487, 528; Nancy A., 526; Nancy J., 526; Nancy Jane, 528; Nancy K., 411, 505, 517; Nancy Kay, 381; Nancy Malinda, 125; Narcissa L., 225, 226; Nathaniel, 157, 486; Neal, 116; Ned, 152; Nelson, 110; Nelson Eugene, 247; Nettie Juanita, 273; Noel Cameron, 112; Nicie, 130; Norris, 493; Ocey Modelle, 265; Odie Alvis, 381; Odie Alvis, Jr., 381; Odile Musson, 509; Oleta Ann, 126; Oliver Burwell, 149; Oliver R., 155; Oliver Rowland, 105, 142; Ollen Robert, 266; Ollie Nette, 266; Oma Lorena, 126; Omie Elliott, 266; Onslow Marshall, 496; Opal Florence, 381; Ora Josephine, 266, 267; Ora Prudence, 369; Osborn, 105, 107, 109, 155; Osborn, Jr., 155; Oscar Amos, 149; Oscar Amos, Jr., 150; Oscar Banks, 266; Oscar Monroe, 106; Oswald, 509; Ottis Auverne, 126; Ouida, 140; Ovie Pearl, 381; Pamela, 392; Patricia Lynn, 421; Paul Lackey, 426; Peggy Jean, 266; Perrie Adeline, 401; Philip Boyce, 430; Phoebe, 72, 93, 94, 103, 471, 472; Phoebe Socelia, 179, 181, 271; Pleasant, 526; Polly, 389, 390; Rachel, 85, 86, 87, 88, 103, 270, 446-a, 446-b, 500; Rachel C., 110, 285; Rachel Caroline, 272, 198; Rachel Eleanor White, 248; Rachel Elizabeth, 431; Rachel Redempta, 428; Rachel Van Bunschoten, 73, 76, 81; Ralph Byron, 393; Ralph Erskine, Jr., 425; Ralph Scott, 393; Ralph Stabley, 261; Ralph Waldo, 261; Ralph William, 372; Randolph, 152; Ransom, 392; Ransom L., 394;

Raymond Jasper, 509; Raymond Lee, 509; Renwick Carlisle, 425; Reo Mathis, 381; Reuben, 89, 99, 100, 111, 163, 376, 430, 436, 438, 442, 473; Reuben, Sr., 7, 102, 103, 307, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 375, 388, 398, 410, 414, 430; Reuben, Jr., 363, 364, 376, 388, 389, 390, 394, 398, 405, 447; Reuben Columbus, 158; Reuben Columbus, Jr., General, 158; Reuben Edward, 405; Reuben Harrison, 375, 376, 377, 386; Reuben L., 380; Reuben Harvey, 157; Richard, 508; Richard A. (Dick), 245; Richard Austin (Dick), 225, 226, 254, 255; Richard Bartow, 489, 490, 492, 494; Richard French, 506; Richard L. Dandridge (Dan), 426; Richard Leroy, 245; Richard Murphy, 254; Richard Neal, 434; Richard Neal, Jr., 434; Richard Neal, III, 434; Robert, 94, 105, 107, 108, 115, 142, 161, 162, 163, 179, 280, 307, 332, 357, 358, 364, 365, 375, 376, 388, 446-b, 454, 462, 463, 479, 480, 481, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 492, 494, 496; Robert, Jr., 164, 497; Robert, II, 271, 375, 376, 377; Robert A., 108; Robert Barney, 265; Robert C., 150, 152; Robert Cecil, 380; Robert Darbin, 261; Robert Edward, 405; Robert Ernest, 435; Robert Ernest, Jr., 435; Robert Franklin, 372; Robert Harley, 371; Robert Herman, 130; Robert Hunter, 429; Robert Hunter, Jr., 429; Robert Irwin, 389; Robert Jackson, 249, 263; Robert L., 225, 256, 165, 267; Robert Lafayette, 489; Robert Livingston, 421; Robert M., 374; Robert Mangum, 267; Robert Marcellus, 265; Robert Neal, 404; Robert Oliver, 144, 148; Robert Smith, 368; Robert Theodore, 378; Robert Webb, 379; Robert Webb, Jr., 379; Robert Wellington, 368; Robert Young, 146; Roberta (Berta), 239; Roberta Banks, 481; Robin, 188; Robin Louise, 435; Robin Ormond, 261; Roland, 142, 143, 149, 261; Roland Parks, Reverend, 151; Ronnie Dean, 382; Ronald Lee, 496; Rosemary, 253, 261; Roy, 152; Robbie Lelene, 152; Ruby, 393; Ruby Inez, 261; Ruby Sharp, 277; Rufus, 489; Rufus P., 150; Ruth McElwee, 429; Sabra, 149; Sally, 156, 471; Sally May, 148; Sam Clay, 280; Sam McKee, 131; Samuel, 116; Samuel A., 497; Samuel Arthur, 126; Samuel H., 378; Samuel J., 430, 493; Samuel J., Jr., 493; Samuel Jefferson, 429; Samuel Joseph, 180, 272; Samuel T., 492; Sarah, 82, 104, 110, 143, 156, 368, 485, 486, 487, 489, 493, 527, 528; Sarah (Pickey), 528; Sarah (Sallie), 143; Sarah A., 141, 526; Sarah Amanda Malvina, 378; Sarah Ann, 369; Sarah Ann P., 225, 266, 255; Sarah B. (Sallie), 375; Sarah Belle, 370; Sarah Boyd, 364, 410, 412, 413; Sarah Catherine, 148; Sarah E., 155, 495; Sarah Ellen, 263; Sarah Elizabeth, 436; Sarah Jerusha, 153; Sarah Parks (Sallie), 398; Sarah V., 108; Sarah Wolfe, 243; Saselia, 226; Sebron Yates, 430, 438; Sebron Yates, Jr., 431; Shirley Adams, 277; Sherry Diane, 114; Shirley W., 379; Sibbie, 490; Sidney C., 143; Simon Oscar, 140, 141; Socelia E. (Celia), 225; Socelia M. (Celia), 155; Solomon, 100, 101, 156, 157, 158, 470; Solon L., 150; Sophia Gassaway, 225, 227, 235, 238; Stanley, 131; Stanley Walker, 481; Stephanie Andrea, 372; Stephen, 115; Stephens M., 495; Steven Clark, 511; Steven R., 157; Sue, 115; Susan, 110, 239, 242, 492, 493; Susan Elizabeth, 278; Susan Hunnicut, 154; Sybbee, 499; Sylvanus, 111; T. Turner, 506; Tabitha, 110, 143, 493, 526; Tabitha Exer, 290, 292; Taylor, 116; Temple, 494; Teresa Lea, 511; Terri Lynn, 409; Thelma, 153; Thelma Mattie, 393; Theodore Warner, 507; Thomas, 106, 111, 116, 164, 368, 485, 487, 499, 504, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529; Thomas Andrew, 373, 497; Thomas Edgar, 381; Thomas Enid, 148; Thomas Erskine, 264; Thomas H., 505; Thomas Harrison, 250; Thomas Howard, 506; Thomas Jasper, 503, 509; Thomas Jefferson, 503, 504; Thomas McClure (Jack), 246; Thomas O., 265; Thomas Osborn, 225, 226, 244, 252, 253, 255, 256, 257; Thomas S., 495; Thomas Spurgeon, 426; Thomas W., 306; Theodore Cossitt, 280; Timothy Steward, 426; Tula Pearl, 378; Tunas, 99, 100, 101, 102, 161, 162, 163, 430; Tunas, Jr., 319; Tunis, 3, 5, 7, 9, 10, 11, 13, 27, 28, 37, 39, 40, 42, 43, 48, 49, 72, 80, 82, 86, 87, 88, 89, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 125, 156, 157, 159, 163, 269, 270, 271, 306, 321, 349, 350, 353, 354, 355, 357, 358, 362, 363, 374, 376, 421, 423, 436, 437, 438, 442, 445, 446-a, 446-b, 447,

448, 452, 455, 456, 457, 458, 460, 462, 463, 470, 471, 472, 473, 475, 476, 479, 481, 490, 492, 529, 531, 532; Tunis, Jr., 72, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 104, 157, 159, 160; 161, 177, 178, 179, 223, 224, 269, 306, 308, 332, 353, 375, 434, 448, 457, 458, 460, 463, 468, 469, 473, 531, 534, 544; Tunis, III, 161, 163, 164, 179, 180, 224, 269, 270, 271, 272, 278, 293, 298, 302, 306, 445, 457, 473; Tunis, IV, 164; Tunis Alexander, 271; Tunis Harrison, 272, 293, 302, 306, 405; Verner Iva, 130; Vicki Lynn, 393; Vida Mae, 152; Vincent A., 280; Virginia, 116, 495; Virginia Caroline, 481; Virginia Mae, 248; Virginia Rosalee, 385; Vivian Ann, 266; Vivian Evangeline Comins, 254; Wallace Ward, II, 263; Walter, 494; Walter Feagin, 129; Walter Layrence, 130; Washington, 496; Washington Lafayette, 157; Wayne, 150; Wilbern Alford, 131, Will W., 392; Willa Denise, 251; Willard Erwin, 395; Willard Douglas, 278; William, 105, 107, 108, 110, 112, 142, 155, 157, 164, 368, 385, 486, 487, 488, 490, 493, 526, 528; William, Jr., 112, 140; William, II, 109, 110, 112, 121, 125, 131, 140; William A., 492, 496, 507; William A., Jr., 508; William A., II, 497; William Addison, 480; William Alexis (Lex), 401; William Baxter, 431; William Bevin, 254; William Boyce, 430; William Boyd, Jr., 425; William C., 401; William Chester (Chet), 408, 423; William Chester, Jr., 409; William Clarence, 130; William Clayton, 248; William Clayton, Jr., 248; William Clayton, III, 248; William Columbus, 389, 390; William D., 376, 377; William H. O. L., 527; William Harold, 409; William Harrison, 250, 405, 423; William Harvey, 245, 253; William Henry, 157, 409, 480; William Hunter, 140; William Isaiah, 492, 493, 494; William J., 397; William Jeremiah, 272; William Julius, 394; William Kerley, 504; William L., 377; William Leonard, 129; William Leroy, 481; William Lorenzo, 426; William M., 271; William Matthew, 112, 113; William Matthew, II, 112; William Matthews, 367; William Matthews, Jr., 368; William Newton, 496, 506; William Osborn, 129; William Oscar, 140, 266, 272; William Oscar, Jr., 273; William P., 110, 528; William Pinckney, 155; William Ray, 263; William Roger, 372; William Ross, 105, 107, 108, 142, 150, 377; William S., 496, 506; William Scott, 391; William Scott, II, 393; William T., 378, 425; William W., 109; Willie Arthur, 263; Willie Elvoree, 436; Willie Estella, 491; Willis, 150; Zilmon, 158; Zilmon S., 157; Zilmon Willis, 157; Zona, 115.

HOOKS—Esther, 470.

HOOVER — George Washington, 518; Rhonda Dawn, 193; Tacy Fay, 518; Wallace Joy, 193.

HOPE—Mary, 408.

HOPKINS—Elizabeth Ann, 286.

HOPPER—Mildred, 296.

HORTON—Charlotte, 331; I. Eva, 494.

HOUGLAND (Hogeland)—Elizabeth, 97, 103, 157; John, 95; Richard, 96, 97, 103, 157.

HOUSTON—Alice M., 314; Annie Fitzgerald, 319; Annie Florence, 321; Augustus, 328; Berta Allen, 311; Celeste (Lessie), 313; Charles, 322; Charlotte, 312; Clarence E., 312; Clarence E., Jr., 312; David Anderson, 310, 312; David Anderson, Jr., 311; David Franklin, 321, 350, 351, 354; David Franklin, Jr., 321; David Lawrence, 322; Deborah Jean, 322; Du Val Beall, 321; Edward Roe S., 312; Elisha, 355; Elizabeth, 322; Elizabeth C., 165, 169; Ellen E., 308; Ellen T., 312; Esther, 354; Frances Eleanor (Fannie), 329; Francis Bartow, 321; Francis Bartow, Jr., 321; Francis Marion, 312; Hannah, 319, 352; Helen Beall, 322; Henry Addison, 319; Hugh, 352, 353; Hugh Fitzgerald, 311; Hugh Fitzgerald, Jr., 311; Hugh L., 314; Hugh M., II, 310; Hugh McCombs, 307, 308, 314, 355; Hugh W., 322, 328; James Patterson, 307; John, 308, 329, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355; John, Jr., 352, 353, 354; John, III, 354; John Lansing, 312; John Patterson, 319, 322, 351, 355; John R., 314; Julie Beele, 312; Kelly Ann, 313; Lawrence Reid, 322; Lola, 313; Maggie Yorke, 320; Margaret Ann, 324; Margaret McClung, 353; Margaret Reid, 313; Martha Elizabeth, 355; Martha Margaret, 308; Mary, 446-c; Mary Elizabeth, 320; Miriam S., 312; Octavia, 314; Orlando Rutland, 311; Robert, 353, 354; Robert Stroud,

313; Robert Stroud, Jr., 313; Robert Virgil, 310, 312, 313; Ruth Miles, 311; Sallie Stamps, 312; Sam, 463; Sam, General, 354; Samuel, 352, 353, 354; Samuel, Jr., 354; Samuel Rutherford, 354; Sarah, 352, 353, 354; Solomon C., 314; Susan (Sue), 323; Thomas, 169; Virginia, 351; W. C., 169; William, 350, 351, 352; William, Sr., 351, 354, 355; William, Jr., 351, 352; William Covington, 324; William Grady, 320; William Henry, 319, 351; William M., 314.

HOVIS—Roger Kay, 261; Roger Kay, Jr., 261.

HOWARD—Jane, 319, 352; William, 319, 352.

HOWE—James, 500; Joseph, 500.

HOWELL—David, 507; Debie, 206; Margaret Ann, 273; Richard, 206; Sam A., 273; Susan J., 507.

HOWIE—Ann, 351; Clara, 331; Mary Elizabeth, 267.

HOYLE—Mary Emma, 240.

HOYT—Darius, 487.

HUBARD—Benjamin Franklin, 343; Carol Elaine, 343; Carrie Alice, 139; Henry Grier, 343; J. O., 343; Janet Lynn, 343; John Hubbard, 140; Joseph Todd, 343; Mary Louise, 343, Polly 426; Robert Clay, 343; Susan Elaine, 343; Thomas Reid, 343.

HUDDE (Hood)—Andries (Andrew), 8, 22, 47, 49, 69, 106, 505; Hude, 504; William Stamps, 312.

HUDDLESTON—Annie Ruth, 124.

HUDSON—403; Bettie White, 317; Carl Grier, Jr., 316; Catherine Anne, 316; Dale Garrison, 318; Elizabeth Virginia, 317; Ethel, 334; John Grier, 318; John Grier, Jr., 318; John Grier, III, 318; Joseph R., 318; Karl Grier, 316; Karl Grier, III, 316; Margaret Elizabeth, 318; Marjorie Louise, 317; Mary Ann, 317; Mary Blanche, 317; Maude Ogburn, 318; Michael, 316; Michael Belk, 316; Nancy Virginia, 317; Richard Wyatt, 316; Sarah, 319; Suzanne Elizabeth, 316; William John, 316; William John, Jr., 317; William John, III, 317.

HUDSPETH—Clyde Franklin, 304; Clyde Franklin, Jr., 304; Franklin Oliver, 302; James Augustus, 302; James Harrold, 304; Jamie Estelle, 302; Lena Annette, 303; Lessie May, 303; Mary Ann, 302; Ruby Belge, 302; Shirley Corinne, 304; William Oliver, 304.

HUFF—Philip, 143.

HUFFMAN—Randell, 383.

HUFFSTETLER—Charles H., Jr., 253; Elizabeth Rose, 253; Patricia Jane, 253.

HUGGINS—C. C., 391; Joseh A., 391.

HUGHES—524; Alice, 491; Emma, 121; Ewell, 121; Jean, 139; Julia, 121; LaVerne, 379; Lois DeLena, 427; Martha, 121; Martha Elizabeth, 186; Mary, 121; Perry, 121; William, 121.

HULL—Evangelyn K., 371.

HULS—Sallie, 521.

HUMPHREYS—Kelton, 289; Kelton B., 289; Rita, 289.

HUNN—Theresa, 504.

HUNNICUTT—Isaac Alston, 253; Lily, 245.

HUNSUCKER—Brenda Carol, 258; John Edward, 258; Linda Gayle, 258; Robert Glenn, 258; Robert West, 258; Teresa Ann, 258; Willie Mae, 248.

HUNT—Thomas E., 150.

HUNTE—447; Ailene, 418; Beulah, 248; Claude, Jr., 261; Claude Lambert, 261; Cressida Boyd, 415; Curtis R., 247; Elsie, 405; Emma Ursula, 417; Gray Hudson, 319; Gray Hudson, Jr., 319; Gray L., 319; Hawley, 396; Ida, 418; Jackson Howell, 247; Jonelle, 247; Jemina, 414; John Grier, 418; John Porter, 396; Laura Caroline, 418; Laura Elizabeth, 416; Lorenzo, 418; Margaret Caroline, 170; Marguerite, 309; Mary A., 415, 422; Mary Elizabeth, 243, 396; Opal, 134; Robert Earl, 247; Robert Wayne, 261; Rufus Hill, 418; Ruth, 416; Shirley Louise, 396; Thomas, 247; Thomas Jefferson, 415.

HUSTON—J. H., 229.

HUTCHINSON—474.

HYDE—Nancy, 417; William McAllister, 417.

—I—

INGRAM—Alice May, 416; Catherine Boyd, 416; Glover, 140; I. W., 140; Laura Jean, 416; Mary Isabelle, 416; Mitchell R., 416; Virginia Ray, 416.

IRVINE—Doris Louise, 333.

IRWIN—James, 169, 363, 365; James, Jr., 363; James A., 366; Jane, 363, 364, 366, 367, 410, 414; John, 367; Joseh, 366; Mary, 367; Robert, 367; Rufus, 172; Thomas B., 367.

ISBELL—Betty Jean, 197; Cindy Carol, 197; Elsie Dolores, 197; James Howard, 197; Lawrence Howard, 197; William Washington, 197.
ISOM—Dennis, 283; Lerry Eugene, 283; Linda Sue, 283; Thomas D., Jr., 283; Thomas D., III, 283.
ISTED—507.
IVY—Annie Valeria, 194; Cecil Chester, 194; Cecil Lavaune, 195; Clara Sue, 196; Dona Kay, 195; Eugene Strickland, 195; George Melvin, 196; Hazzie, 218; Isaiah, 194; James Lavern, 196; Johnie Lucretia, 201; Joseph Chester, 195; Joseph Chester, Jr., 201; Josephine S., 193; Larkin Reece, 195; Laura Louise, 194; Lavern Edgar, 195; Leona Hazel, 193; Martha Elizabeth, 195; Peggie Fern, 196; Robert Elaine, 196; Ruby Janice, 194; Virginia Kay, 196; Wanda Kay, 195; William, 218; Wylodine, 195; Zenas Earl, 195.

—J—

JACK—James, 86; Jeremiah, 85, 86.
JACKS—Gates, 140.
JACKSON—Arthur, 167; Martha, 166; William Farrow, Jr., 446-m.
JACOBS—Cynthia Dana, 266; Eric David, 299; Henry H., 299; Henry Hewitt, 300; Kelly Porter, 299; Mildred, 300; Pamela Hood, 266; Rex Lee, 266; Terry Kim, 299.
JACOBSEN—Aert (Van Wagenen), 517.
JAMES—290; Ada Gladys, 121, 124; Callie Geneva, 124; David Dewayne (Duane), 124; Dorman Lee, 124; Dorothey Glenora, 124; Gracie Eugenia, 124; Grady Mae, 124; Herman Donald, 124; Herman Lee, 124; Robert Vere, 191; Sarah, 411; Vera Louella, 191.
JAMISON—Aubrey Lee, 408; Charles J. 409; Charles Jeffrey, 408; Cynthia Anita, 409; Isabelle, 446-e; Johnny, 409; Sylvia Jean, 409.
JANS—Geesie (Grace), 531, 532; Sara, 40.
JANSEN—Jan Mattysen, 40.
JANSON—Olla Maria, 203.
JANSZEN—Volckert, 25, 26.
JARRELLE—Marietta, 480; Mary, 481.
JASPER—11; (Jaspar, Jaspers), Jan, 9.
JEFFERSON—Ella Jane, 264.
JENKINS—Buster, 299; William Adrian, 314.
JERNIGAN—Henry Lee, 133; Joseph David, 133; Lewis W., Jr., 132; Lewis Willis, III, 132.
JETER—138; Edmond, 391; John Thomas, 391.
JETERS—Barbara Janet, 210; James Richard, 210; Randall Earle, 211.
JETTEN—Sarah (Sally), Sharpe, 443.
JOHNSON—121, 446-o; Allie Marshall, 522; Belle A., 393; Bessie, 380; Charles Ray, 246; Daniel, 476; Edgar Richard, 522; Edgar Riley, 522; Edna Clarice, 189; Edward Lee, 189; George W., 246; Gerald Willis, 522; Harvey Leroy, 246; Howard, 136; Jeanne Butner, 522; John Flem, 242, 243; Joseph Edward, 246; Joseph McDuffie, 246; Joseph Risk, 522; Joseph Risk, Jr., 522; Karen Young, 522; Laura Ramsey, 522; Lucille, 260; Mahala Wilmer Brown Crouch Thomas, 136; Margaret, 108; Marie Miller, 522; Mark, 233; Olian, 140; Ray Smith, 522; Raymond Preston, 522; Richard Jones, 521; Sarah Frances, 246; Sidney William, 522; Stephen Ray, 522; Thelma, 136; Viola May, 341; Walter Edward, 246; William Howard, 522.
JOHNSTON—Anna Bona, 239; Corinne, 347; Mary, 394; Samuel, 394.
JOLLY—Maude, 337.
JONATHAN—James, 224.
JONES—148; Alice Pearl, 299; Barbara Ann, 446-i; Beatrice, 308; Bicket, 185; Blanche Roper, 284; David Lloyd, 148; Donna, 250; Elizabeth, 468; Evelyn, 299; Fairy, 290; G. D., 185; George Clark, Jr., 446-e; Gerald Phelan, 446-e; James Leroy, 299; James Oscar, 185; James P., 298; Jane, 100, 101; Janis Adele, 446-e; Joan, 516; Joel Eugene, 185; Joseph C., 290; Layne Justin, 298; Mabel, 205; Marguerite, 112, 114; Martha Lou, 299; Mary, 468; Mary Madeline, 446-e; Nancy Pass Hanna, 205; Paul, 299; Paula Joyce, 299; Peggy Jean, 298; Porter, 298; Van, 148; Wayman Catlin, 298.
JOOSTEN—Annetje, 15; Jan, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19.
JORDAN—Bessie, 407; Louise W., 262; William Edgar, 407.
JOYNER—George William, 323; George William, Jr., 323; J. William E., 313; Nancy, 323; William Dorsey, 313.
JUNE—Willa, 515.

—K—

KANE—Mary (Cain), 525.
KANEER—Maggie, 268.
KAY—Firm, 391; James Mack, 391;
KEARFOTT—Mary Genevieve, 317.
Laura, 392; Samuel Judson, 391.
KEENE—George Willard, 343; George Willard, Jr., 344; Mary Anne, 343.
KEETER—Annie Olivia, 404.
KEITH—Jean, 115; Walter Guy, 115.
KELLAHAN—Richard Lewis, 343; Thomas Darrill, 343; Thomas Darrill, Jr., 343.
KELLY—James, 305; John, 378; Julian Hinds, 412.
KELSEY—Barbara Ellen, 385; Dillard, 385; Earnest Lee, 385; Edward Earl, 385; Garland Doyle, 385; Linda, 385; Margaret, 385; Nancy, 385; Sarah Alice, 385; W. B., 385.
KENNEDY—Eleanor, 333; Gladys, 425; I. N., Dr., 425; Sybil, 200.
KENNER—Frances, 315; Joseph Wayne, 315; Joseph Wayne, Jr., 315; Mary Evelyn, 315; William Newton, 315.
KENT—Lois, 251.
KERLEY—Hannah, 504, 505; William, 504.
KERR—225; Betty Avery, 446-m; Carl Houston, 336; Charles Earl, 446-l; Gladys Karen, 446-m; James Bolivar, 446-l; Moses, 446-b; Pamela Jane, 336; S. E., 336.
KESSEE—Judy, 429.
KEYSER—Catrina, 40; Kerk Cornelis, 40.
KIDD—Celia A., 488; Dorothea, 306; George, 526; Grace, 391; Inez, 527; Sarah, 488; Thelma, 306; Walter, 306; Zenora, 284.
KIEFT—Willem, 28, 29, 30, 32, 36, 47, 48.
KILGORE—Maude Adelia, 381.
KILPATRICK—Edward Terr, Sr., 194; Edward Terry, Jr., 194; Laura Diane, 194; Sandra Jean, 194; Terry Louise, 195.
KIMBALL—Fred W., 520; Leslie Glen, 520; Philip Glen, 520; Robert Alan, 520; Steven Lynn, 520.
KIMBERLY—Augustus, 371; Mary Alice, 371.
KIMBRELL—125; Albert Ray, 257; Amos, 235; Benjamin Franklin, 256; Bessie Ruth, 257; Beulah, 257; Carl, 257; Charles, 232; Clara, 256; Dianne, 257; Donald Leroy, 257; Eliza A., 225, 245; Focie, 257; Leona, 257; Leroy, 256; Lisette, 257; Margaret (Maggie), 256; Mason, 256; Ovella, 256; Phyllis, 257; Robert, 257; Samuel, 232; Vernie, 257; Walter, 256; Will Rogers, 257.
KIMERY—Alice, 296; Alma Florence, 283; Mattie Bonton, 283; Myrtle, 284; Nathaniel, 283, 284; Ollie Mae, 284.
KINCHLOE—Byrd, 217.
KING—Arthur M., 500; Emma, 386; George, 428; Gertrude, 249; James, 386; Leonard, 222; Ollie, 237.
KINSEY—Geraldine, 275.
KIRBY—Emma Rose, 197; Florence Elizabeth (Betty), 251; Frances, 418; Fred, 442; Hattie, 442; James Dennis, 252; James Millard, 252; John Wesley, 251, 442; John W., Jr., 251; Marjorie, 399; Mary, 442; Millard Fillmore, 251, 442; Pinckney, 233; Richard Dellman (Del), 252; Robin S., 442; Sarah, 442; William, 442; William, 442; William Hugh, 252.
KIRK—Buford Ray, 182; Lee Roy, 182; Marrijo, 182.
KIRKPATRICK—Birdie Lee, 190; Donald Lee, 191; Jackson Wayne, 191; James Marquis, 190; John Milton, 191; Lafayette B., 190; Ray, 521; Robert Lee, 190; Tempie, 190; Willie Dee, 191; Willie Mae, 400.
KIRR—David, 506; Sarah, 506.
KISER—Nancy Boyette, 341.
KISSINGER—Bybee, 523.
KITCHEN—Hazel Reid, 316; Rebecca Clark, 323; Samuel Wait Brewer, 321; Thomas D., 323; William Walton, 323; William Walton, Jr., 323.
KITCHINGS—Mozelle, 311.
KITTRELL—Mamie, 167.
KLEBE—Gertrude, 176.
KLOPPER—Aefje, 20; Aefje (Eve), 10; Cornelis, 10, 20, 478; Hyla, 478.
KLUTTS—Cora, 436.
KNISELEY—Bruce, 429; Cynthia Gale, 429; J. Emory, 429; Mary Ellen, 429; Stephen Bruce, 429.
KNOX—Aaron Rea, 343; Aaron Rea, Jr., 344; Aaron Rea, III, 344; Carrie, 346; Catherine Reid, 344; Doris, 516; Eleanor Ruth, 344; Ethel Stuart, 343; Martha Anne, 344; Mary Eleanor, 345.
KOOFMAN—John, 94.
KOUNDA—J. C., 527.
KRACHY—Irene, 127.
KRATT—Emil Failing, 426.
KUNST—Jan Barentsen, 41.

KUNTZ—Michael Richard, 205; Richard, 205.
KUYKENDALL—Carolyn, 342; Mary, 346.
KUYTER—Joachim Corneliszen, 48.

—L—

LAIEL—Margaret, 522.
LAMBERT—Lillian, 237; Margaret N., 278.
LAMM—George Thomas, 419; Mary, 469; Neppie, 419; Violet, 419.
LAMOINE—Sammie, 275.
LAMONDS—Sheila Bell, 197.
LANDERS—Dorothy Anne, 153; Elizabeth Jane, 210; John C., 210; Paul, 153.
LANE—Bettie Lou, 383; Billie, 383; Cable, 383; Connie Mae, 382; Daniel Boone, 195; Darrel Rae, 383; Edith, 453; Ida Pearl, 381; James Alexander, 381; 382; James O., 382; James T., 383; Jane Sikes, 395; Margaret Ann, 195; Mary Alice, 383; Mary Eldeana, 383; Mattie, 174; Ollie Ozelle, 383; Patti, 383; Raleigh, 383; Richard Reuben (Dick), 383; Russell Cunningham, 383; Theron Olaf, 383.
LANEY—Margaret Frances (Nell), 245, 246.
LANGDON—Joseph, 456.
LANGFORD — Juanita Wewoka, 519; William Perry, 519.
LANIER—John, 255.
LANKSTON—Elizabeth, 385.
LA PLUME—William Walter, 248.
LAQUAY—VaVerne, 384.
LARKIN—Charlotte, 184.
LAROQUE—Addie, 380.
LARSEN—James Earl, 124; Lois Renae, 124; Phyllis Ann, 124.
LATHAM—Connie, 118; Gertrude, 118; Martha Leona, 116; 117.
LAURENS—E. 12; Aefje, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 20, 23, 24, 28, 30; Skipper, 12.
LAURETTE—Madge, 147.
LAVINDER—Lucius Lee, 509; Marie Bernice, 509.
LAW—James T., 273.
LAWFIELD—Ira, 131.
LAWRENCE—Cynthia Kay, 152; Patrick Adam, 151; Thomas Hood, 381.
LAWS—Emma, 232.
LAWSON—Eugene F. 301; Joseph Randall, 301; Joseph Stebbins, 320; Joseph Stebbins, Jr., 321; Margaret Craddock, 321; Mary Houston, 320.
LAY—Luvenia Ethel, 510.
LECKEY—Martha, 425, 427.
LEE—Birdie Anne, 273; Blanche, 274; Charlene, 260; Charles Patrick, 274; Daisy, 278; David, 277; Doris (Kitchen), 260; Ida Jewell, 196; Jane Elizabeth, 339; Joseph Claude, 196; Joseph Henry, 260; Joseph Spencer, 310; Kathryn, 310; Lawson Patrick, 273; Lillian, 199; Lucy, 310; Mattie, 189; May Jean, 277; Thomas Andrew, 120; Thomas Andrew, Jr., 120; William Spencer, 320; Wriston, 310; Wriston, Jr., 310; Yorke Houston, 320.
LEFFFINGWELL—Brooks, 313; Brooks, Jr., 313; Celeste, II, 313; John Brooks, 313.
LEFLER—Carter, 186.
LELINSKI—Karen, 176; Stanley, 176.
LEMKE—Lisa, 345.
LEMMOND—Elizabeth Matilda, 446-d; 446-e, 446-h; Estelle, 393; Guthrie Hood, 436; John, 446-d; John Q. (Jack), 365; Margaret, 363, 365, 366; Miles Madison, 446-d; Marquis de Lafayette, 446-h; Pars Hemby, 436; Virginia, 446-h; William, Sr., 436; William, Jr., 436; William, I, 446-d; William, II, 446-d, 446-h; William Evan, 436.
LENTS—Cathy, 468.
LEONARD—Jeffrey Barton, 344; John A., 344; John Anderson, 344.
LEPNER—John Joseph, 426; John Joseph, Jr., 427; Mary Lynn, 427; Patricia Ann, 427.
LEROY — Arthur, 371; Deborah, 371; Doris, 428; Frank Waxham, 371; Lerry Ralph, 371; Nadine Ellen, 371; Natalia Magdalene, 371; Oscar Langel, 428; Ralph Hood, 371; Raymond Dean, 371; Richard Emmet, 371; Rodney Dean, 371; Treva Ann, 371.
L'ETOILE—Diane Meredith, 425.
LEVACY—Jack, 137.
LEVER—Richard, 371.
LEVIN—Craig Allen, 207; Leon Jr., 207; Robert Scott, 207.
LEWIS—139; Allison Graham, 339; Charles L., 401; Ellen, 422; George, 523; Hal Barker, 339; Hal Worth, 339; Isabel May, 372; Joanna, 525; Madge Miller, 523; Sadie Almira, 401; Mary Hunter, 523.
LIBERTO—Nana, 284.
LICHTENBERG—Corane, 381.
LILLARD—Thomas Hume, 481.

LINCOLN—Abigail Herring, 476; Abraham, President, 178; 455, 475; 476; Abraham, Captain, 476; John, 476; Sarah, 476; Thomas, 475, 476; Thomas, Jr., 476.
LINDLEY—Addie, 174.
LIPE—Dorothy Mae, 405; Henry Grady, 399; James A., 399; Mary Evelyn, 404; Robert Joseph, 405; William, 404; William E., Jr., 405.
LIPHARDT—Dorothy Sue, 374; Judith Ann, 374; William Douglas, 373; William Paul, 374.
LISHAM—Mary Allie, 112.
LISTER — Charles, 154; Ethel, 154; Eugene Fitzgerald, 154; Frank, 154; Isaac Emanuel, 154; Jack, 154; James Roland, 154; Jewell, 154; John Paxton, 154; Lowell, 154; Nancy Catherine, 153; Noah Edward, 154; Philip Augustus, 154; Robert Hood, 154; Thomas William, 153; William Thomas, 154.
LITAKER—David Glenn, 417; Glenn Olen, 417.
LITTLE—M. B., 153; Willie, 215.
LIVINGSTON—Lillian, 446-j.
LOCKHART—Lou, 326.
LONDON—Anna Forshee, 338; Arthur, 338; Caroline Houghton, 338.
LONG — Carol Lynn, 203; Constance Sheila, 203; David Earl, 185; David Newell, 185; David Rasco, 183; Dorothy Jan, 279; Ellen Baird, 424; Elizabeth, 201, 202; Elmer, 279; Fred Wayne, 198; Henry, 184; Hubert F., 135; J. W., 279; James Thomas, 203; Karen, 198; Latham, 279; Malcolm Thomas, 203; Minnie, 330; Patricia Ann, 279; Peggy Lee, 424; Pinkie Urania, 184; R. A., 279; Robert L., 424; Roger, 279; Ruby Lorelia, 184; Russell, 279; Sharon, 279; Valera, 185; Verlin V., 424; Verlon Marie, 185; Wilson Henry, 185.
LONGMIRE—Charles W., 523.
LOOMIS—Catherine, 150.
LOTHIE—Cathrina, 532.
LOVE—Daniel, 464; Jane, 464.
LOVELACE—Mattie Lou, 198.
LOVETT—Ila Mae, 309.
LOVETTE—Maurine, 383.
LOWDER—Annie Jane, 266; Margaret, 229.
LOWE—Emily Jane, 415; Walter, 232.
LOWRIMORE—Mary, 131; Mary E., 130; Samuel L., 125.
LOWRY—Eva Mae, 294; Hansford, 294; Hansford, Jr., 294; Robert, 124.
LUCAS—Annis Ritch, 446-f; Nancy Poston, 446-f; Thomas Edwin, 446-f; Thomas Edwin, Jr., 446-f.
LUKAFAKS—Deborah Lynn, 295; Paul Michael, 295.
LUNA—Eliza, 301; Eliza Smith, 299; Orlando, 298.
LUNDGREN—Ellen Ruth, 322.
LUTHER—Alan Paul, 392; Dale William, 372; Suzanne Jean, 372; William P., 372.
LUYCAS—Marritje, 21, 24.
LUYCASZEN—Andries, (Skipper), 13, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 49.
LUYKAS—Aefje, 10; Andries, 7; Hellegondt, 10; Jannetje, 10, 12, 14: Lysbeth, 12, 13; Tryntje, 7, 10, 12, 13, 14, 23, 40, 478, 483.

—M—

MacLEOD — Alexander Hamilton, 316; Catherine, 438; Emily Hudson, 316; James Blount, 316; James Burt, 316; Suzanne Elizabeth, II, 316.
McADAMS—Ellen, 506.
McALLISTER — Kelton, 296; Morris, 296; Vivian, 296; Warren, 296; William Earl, 296.
McARTHUR—General, 251.
McATEER—Addie, 246, 246.
McBEANE—Mary Louisa, 410.
McBRIDE — Fanny, 173; Francis, 97; Lilla, 241; Mary 97.
McCAFFREY—Lynn Marie, 128.
McCAIN—Brenda, 118; Charles, 120; Claudia N., 121; Dewey H., 120; Eliza Bell, 119; Eliza Jane, 120; Hazel, 119; Hettie, 119; James, 118; Jennie Lee, 120; John J., 411; John Milton, 118; John Milton, Jr., 120; John William, 118; John William, Jr., 118; Johnie Cleo, 120; Joseph Dewey, 119; Lillie, 130; May Lillie, 119; Nannie, 411; Ollie Lillie, 119; Paschal Floyd, 119; "Pee Wee," 118; Ray Hollis, 118; Ruth Marie, 119; William Oscar, 118; William Hood, 120.
McCALL—Annie Graham, 422, Baxter Thomas, 422; Catherine Bennett, 422; Erskine Baxter, 422; Erskine Lorenzo, 422; Eunice Bell, 422; Lewis Hunter, 422; Lorenzo Hunter, 422; Mary Belle, 421; Richard Erskine, 421; Thomas N., 421.
McCARTEN—Sara, 330.

McCARTHY—Margaret, 149.
McCARVER—Bertha, 232.
McCASKEY—Mary Ellen, 374.
McCAULEY—Edison, 113; Laura, 446-p; Zachariah, 164.
McCAUSLAND—Elizabeth, 369; Harper, 369.
McCAVERN—Elizabeth, 487.
McCLAIN—Tessie Lou Berry, 187.
McCLARDY 221.
McCLELLAN 169.
McCLUNG—Margaret, 352, 353.
McCLURE—Betty Joe, 134; Ernestine, 134; Frank, 134; James Abert, 135; Lafayette Cleveland, 134; Mardieree, 135; Sharon Kay, 135; Zeno Ruth, 135.
McCOLLUM—Clarence, 492; Clarence J., 492; Joseph, 492.
McCOMB—James, 446-d; Mary, 357, 359, 405.
McCOMBS—Mary, 314, 346; Robert, 363.
McCOMIC—Ada E., 391; Daisy Joy, 390; James Calvin, 390; 391; James Calvin, Jr., 391; James Washington, 390; Lucy Jane, 391; Mary Evelyn, 390; Rosa, 391; Roxie, 391.
McCONNELL—D. E., 426.
McCOWAN—Duncan, 359, 360; Elizabeth Boyd Grier, 359; Loyce, 138.
McCOY—Bernard, 238; John A., 135; Margaret, 446-h; Patricia Lynn, 133; Peggy, 133; Robert, 133.
McCRAE—Mary, 446-d.
McCRARY — Doris Ann, 328; Straube Thomas, 328.
McCRAY—Edith, 513.
McCREE—Mary, 436.
McCRORY—William, 447.
McCROSKEY—Mary,161.
McCULLOCH—Edgar F., 328; Henry Eustace, 98, 99; Jane Cunningham, 328.
McCURDY—James Maxwell, 408; James Maxwell, Jr., 408; John W., 408.
McDANIEL—Mary Edna, 408.
McDILL—Thomas Calvin, 419; Thomas Hemphill, 419; Thomas Hemphill, Jr., 419.
McDONALD—382; Alexander, 470; Alexander Hugh, 305; Angus W., 302; Annie, 321; Augustus Avant, 305; David, 304; Fred, 305; Iva, 304; James, 305; James Allen, 435; Kenneth, 305; Ladale, 382; Lorraine, 304; Mary, 456; 470; Mary Alice, 304; Mary Viola, 196; Nada, 382; Raymond, 305; Rebecca Belge, 302; Rose Rebecca, 305; Ruth, 305; Sylvia Rebecca, 305; Thelma Crofford (Crawford), 304; Thomas Harrison, 305; William Angus, 304; William Angus, Jr., 304; William Angus, III, 304.
McDOW — Andrew Curry, 413; Ann Craig, 413; Belk, 413; Bertha, 413; Edward Lee, 413; Evelyn, 413; George Edward, 412; George Lamar, 413; John Curry, 413; John Newton, 412; Mary Frances, 413; Robert Belk, 413; Robin Baxter, 413; Russell Edward, 412; Samuel Atwood, 413; Thomas, 412; Thomas Craig, 412; Thomas Craig, Jr., 412; Warren Atwood, 413; William Lee, 413.
McDOWELL—Evelyn, 151; Mahala Ann, 132.
McEACHERN—Ninna Nancy, 320.
McELWAIN—Thomas, 523.
McGARITY—Catherine, 336.
McGARRH — Elizabeth (Betsy), 112; Henry L., 140; Mary, 111, 125.
McGEE 123.
McGILL—Joseph, 383; Marguerite, 384; Roy, 383.
McGINN 224; Kate, 336; Sarah, 239.
McGINTY — Alexander, 103, 269, 270, 445. 446-b; Alexander, Jr., 445, 446; Ann, 445; John, 445; John Jr., 445; Lydia, 101; Margaret, 445; Mary, 445; Mary Ann, 270, 445; Rachel, 269, 270, 445, 446-b; Robert E., 445; Sarah, 445.
McGOWAN—Charles, 114; Marilyn, 391.
McGRANAHAN—Guy F., 515; Lawrence D., 515.
McGUIRE—Robert, 526.
McKAY—Douglas, 250; Esther, 367, 370; Hazel Irene, 250; Thomas, 367, 370.
McKEE — Bingham, 346; Bobby Jean, 291; Elias Alexander, 307; 345; John Carl, 291; John Reid, 346; Joseph Henry, 131; Joseph Mack, 346; Juanett, 291; Marlin Laverne, 291; Martha, 346; Mary Alice, 291; Mary Jane, 346; Otha Alvin, 290; Robert Adrien, 131; Robert Arlin, 291; Robert Ermon, 291; Robert Jackson, 290; Ruby Elwin, 131; Sadie Temple, 346; Samuel Watson, 346;; Samuel Reid, 346; Shirley Elizabeth, 291; Solomon Reid, 345; William Neill, 346; William Neill, Jr., 346; William Ralph, 131.
McKENZIE—Caroline, 310; Eugenia, 300, Francis, Reverend, 446-c; Isaac, 151.

McKEOWN—James Russell, 264; Russell, 264; William Ray, 264.
McKINLEY — Alexander, 482; Gilham, 213; Ditman Gilham, 213; Robert Richard, 213; Sephroney Rufus (Rufie) Black Skidmore Williams, 213; William, 482.
McKINNEY—Alice B., 267; Amanda, 501; Annie Mae, 269; Augustus, 225; Ellie B. 267; James C., 269; Kistler Clyde, 137; Dorcas, 268, Dorothy, 319; (Keece), 268; Milas K., 268; Morris, 269; Nancy A., 268; T. Augustus, 267; Lessie, 269; Thelma, 269; William H., 269.
McKINNON—Boyd, 420.
McKNIGHT—Abigail, 439; John, 439; Margaret, 439, 440.
McLAIN—J. S., 506; Charles Joseph, 345.
McLARTY—Mary C. (Polly), 446-c.
McLAUGHLIN — Charles Rhyon, 345; Edmonia, 345; Mattie Grier, 345.
McLAURIN — Elizabeth, 446-j; James Richard, 287; Jerry Elmo, 287; John High, Jr., 287.
McLEAN—Anne Katherine, 268; Harry Ardrey, 268; Hubert G., 267; Monroe Alexander, 268; Neal Graham, 268.
McLEOD—Catherine, 431.
McMANUS—Mary, 236.
McMURRAY—Sarah Harriet, 413.
McNEELY—Grace, 229.
McNEIL—Donnie, 411.
McPHERSON—Lucretia C., 337.
McQUIRT—Betty Jo, 263; Paul, 263; Paul, Jr., 263.
McQUISTON—John Kelly, 300; Lynn H. 300.
McRAVEN—Elizabeth, 161, 163, 332, 357; John, 163.
McSPARTIN—Eleanora, 184.
McTEER—Eliza A., 488.
McVICKER—Bessie, 494.
McWILLIAMS 403.
MABRY—John, 120; Peter, 120; Rebecca, 120; Thomas, 120.
MADISON—Betty, 304; Sam Allen, 304; Sam Allen, Jr., 304.
MAHAFFEY—Betty Josephine, 266; Daniel Joseph, 266; Donald Edward, 266; Frances Elizabeth, 266; Fred, 266; Harold Bundy, 266; William Frederick, 266.
MAHONE—Earl Heflin, Jr., 436; Earl Heflin, III, 436.
MALEY—John Lloyd, 254; Myrtle, 254.
MALLONEE—Helen Lewis, 422; Leslie Irwin, 422.
MANGUM—Benjamin Wade, 446-g; Cornelia, 246; Gladys, 433; Mollie Bertha, 265.
MANICINELLI—Albert, 408; John, 408; John Albert, 408; Marie Antoinette, 408.
MANIDRISE—Savinia, 408.
MANN—C. W., 514; Clifford Williams, 514; Marcia Joy, 514; Philip Lee, 514; Walton, 442.
MANOE—Cora Bertha, 409.
MAPLE—Harold C., 128; Lila Lorraine, 128.
MARCH—David Robinson, 409; Festus Adolphus, 409.
MARMIER—Gary, 446-o.
MARONEY—Nathaniel R., 488.
MARSHALL — Etta, 410; Lulie, 316; Lulie Baldwin, 320.
MARTIN — 139; Betty Lynette, 195; Elizabeth, 469; Harry Westervelt, 319; Jack, 416; James Dixon, 195; John, 503; Nancy, 385; Yvonne, 319.
MARTINDALE—Linda Kay, 289; Robert D., 289.
MASON—Mary Elizabeth, 232; William J., 175.
MASSEY—Clinton Edwards, 343; Cynthia Diane, 260; Katherine Alice, 343; Robert David, 343; Robert Lee, 342; Robert Luther 260.
MATHIS—Jackson, 446-i; James, 167; Mayne, 381; Myrtle Catherine, 167.
MATHYSE—Thys, 38.
MATLOCK—Dorothy Elizabeth, 193.
MATTHEWS — Anne, 446-c; Carolyn Cason, 330; Elizabeth Anne, 330; Grace, 446-n; James, 367; John 367; Martha Richardson, 330; Mary, 234, 367; Sarah, 366, 367, 369, 370; Sylvia, 291; Walter Richardson, 330; William, 366.
MAULDIN — Glenoria Ashlynn, 230; Janet Claire, 230; Lucy Milburn, 230.
MAUNEY—Bonnie, 242; Wiley Sylvanus, 242.
MAXWELL—Alice Daisy, 176; Annie, 178; Annie Eliza, 166; Annie Josephine, 178; Augusta, 177; Augustine, 177; Betsy, 172, 173; Bob, 172; Carrie Eugenia, 173; Carrie L., 171; Catherine, 474; Charles, 166; Charles Butler, 173; Claude, 166; Columbus, 169, 170; Columbus Wirt, 170; Cornelia, 166; David, 474; Edward Nisbet, Jr., 170; Elizabeth Eleanor, 165; Elizabeth Hous-

ton, 170, 171; Ellen, 169; Eugenia, 165, 169, 171, 178; Francis Harvey, 164, 165, 172, 173, 177, 178; G. Gaston, 177; George Madison, 171; Harvey, 171; Hugh Harrison, 166; James B., 178; James H. Jr., 166; James Harvey, 166; Ida, 177; James Hunter, 171; James Jarvis, 165, 171, 172, 173; James Jarvis, Jr., 172, 173; Jean Emily, 171; Jeremiah Harrison, 164, 165, 168, 170; John T., 165; Joseh, 166; Joseph Connor, 173; Josephine, 170, 173; Juliette Gertrude, 177; Louise Harrison, 170; Lula, 166; Luraine, 172, 173; Lydia P., 165; M. Georgia, 172, 178; Margaret, 169; Margaret E., 165, 169; Margaret Elizabeth, 174; Margaret L., 171; Mary, 169, 170; Mary C., 171; Mattie, 171; Nancy, 166; Ptolemy Philadelphus, 169, 170; Ptolemy Philadelphus, II, (Tod), 171; Robert, 161, 164, 165, 178, 473; Robert Hood, 165, 166, 173; Rowena Hettie, 176; Samuel Dallas, 474; Susan, 172, 173; Susan Porter, 165, 171; Tunis Hood, 166; Tunis Hood, II, 171; Wallace, 172; Wallace Matthew, 173; William, 166, 169, 366; William J., 165.

MAY—368; Della, 269; Frank, 368; Raymond, 140.

MAYES—Lenora, 151.

MAYFIELD—James, 485, 486, 488; Luie, 518.

MAZINO—LeRoy, 412; William, 412.

MAZO—E. B. H., 488.

MEACHLAND—Elizabeth, 544.

MEADER—Amy Kingsbury, 371.

MEADOWS—Arnold, 122; Callie Estelle, 112; Henderson, 122; Jacob J., 121; Jacob Jackson, 124; Jacob Kle, 124; John, 384; John Burton, 122; Karna Jean, 124; Katherine Lois, 124; Kenneth Lee, 124; Mavis Kluann, 124; Rose Etta, 122.

MEANS—John, I, 446-e; John, II, 446-e; John, III, 446-e; John IV, 446-d, 446-e; William, 446-e.

MEDLIN—James Thomas, 266; James Thomas, Jr., 266.

MELDRUM—Grace, 446-h.

MERRILL—Ellyn Irwin, 446-f; John William, Jr., 446-f; John William, III, 446-f; Mark Hamilton, 446-f.

MERRITT—Janie, 228; Mary Avalon, 446-l; William, 137.

MESSERSMITH—Mary, 128.

MICHAEL—Don Everett, 230; Gayle Edwin, 230; James Oscar, 230.

MIEIR—Blanche, 127.

MILAM—Georgia, 230.

MILES—Lee Waites, 293; Lee Waites, Jr., 293.

MILEWSKE—Mary, 154.

MILLEN—Martha, 431.

MILLER—367, 374; Anna, 277; Benjamin, 147; Benjamin Franklin, 143, 146; Colisa, 147; David, 147; Dorothy, 147; Dorothy Ellen, 146; Edna, 370; Elizabeth M., 344; Emma Ellen, 370; Francis Marion, 147; George, 146; Hazel Baker, 147; James Saunders, 147; James Saunders, Jr., 147; Jane, 390; John, 523; Josephine, 420; Judy, 252; Judy Dianne, 147; June Carolyn, 517; Luke Holland, 278; Lurlane, 184; Margaret Emily, 147; Martin Luther, 277; Michael Marion, 147; Murie Madge, 146; Noah Wison, 370, 371; Patricia, 146; Ruby, 147; Ruth, 147; Virginia Catherine, 147.

MILLS—Daniel, 224; Evelyn, 230, Ruby, 230.

MILTON—506.

MINOR—Oive, 291; T. B., 291.

MINTON—Betty, 292.

MITCHELL—Chrystine, 299.

MOBLEY—Lucy, 210.

MOFFAT — Allen Boyd, 516; Andrew William, 516; Cheryl Ann, 516.

MOFFIT—Dorothy Ella, 281; Gwendolyn Michael, 281; Hardy Daniel, 281; Thomas Storey, 281; Wallace, 181.

MOHLER—Jimmie Thelma, 145.

MOLLENEAU—William, 532.

MOLNAR—John, 303; Marcie Anette, 303; Rebecca Susan, 303; Sherry Ann, 303.

MONETT—Emma, 513.

MONTFORT—Marie Pieters, 40.

MONTGOMERIE—Elizabeth, 453.

MONTGOMERY — Elizabeth (Bessie), 235; Ethel, 235; James W., 235; James W., Jr., 235; Mary Enid, 276.

MOODY—Emmie, 419.

MOOR—John, 169.

MOORE—Alice, 229; Alma Ashlynn, 230; Amanda, 235, 536; Amos W., Jr., 235; Anne, 227; Annie, 232; Ardrey, 227; Arthur, 222; Baxter, 237; Benjamin, 232; Bessie, 232; Blanche E., 233; Bleecker, 232; Carrie Lee, 238; Charles, 232, 256; Chester, 237; Clara, 237; Clyde, 232; Clyde P., 234; Dollie, 312;

Donald Frank, 289; Donald P., 234; Edna, 232; Edward W., 235; Edward W., III, 235; Elizabeth, 227; Eula, 229; Eva A., 234; Everett Lawrence, 237; F. M., 237; Florence (Flonnie), 237; Florence May (Flossie), 237; Francis, 234; Frank C., 289; Fred, 237; Gayle, 230; Gilbert Lee, 234; Grady, 232; Harold Eugene, 230; Harry Wayne, 230; Hattie M., 236; Helen W., 234; Howard, 237; Huber H., 229; Hugh, 227; Hugh H., 234; Ila, 232; Jackson A., 227, 235; Jacqueline, 236; James, 535; James A., 234; James E., 234; James E., Jr., 234; James Franklin, 232; James Lafayette, 231; Janie, 210; John, 232; John Martin, 236; John Martin, II, 236; John Parks, 226, 227; John Parks, II, 227, 228, 233; John Parks, III, 228; John Paul, 229; Julia A., 232, 233; Kathleen, 418; Larry R., 234; Lavinia, 263; Lawrence Bradford, 238; Lee, 222; Lela, 232; Leola, 230; Lester, 232, 237; Lillie May, 231; Lily, 232, 237; Link, 228; Louise, 230; Lowlie A. (Mamie), 228; Lucile, 232; Lucinda, 229; Mabel, 229; Marcellus Elliott, 237; Marlin, 235; Margaret, 228; Margaret Lou Ann, 229; Mary Elizabeth, 231; Mason Kimbrell, 256; Minnie Belle, 237; Minnie F., 235; Mitchem K., 228; Moses, 225, 226, 227; Moses, II, 226, 227, 235, 238; Nancy S., 235; Nellie Lee, 231; Olin M., 234; Oscar, 232; Oscar C., 237; Parks, 227; Peggy, 235; Peggy L. 234; Phoebe, 459; Rachel, 227; Ralph E., 396; Ralph E., Jr., 396; Reuben, 235; Richard, 229, 235; Richard L., 232; Robbie, 235; Robert, 237; Robert Eugene, 229, 230; Robert Eugene, Jr., 230; Roger C., 234; Rosie Alice, 230; Roy, 232; Ruby Jackson, 238; Ruth, 229; Sophiah G., 226; Sophia Gassaway Hood, 225; Spencer, 125; Susan Jane, 232; Thelma, 222; Thomas, 236, 456; Thomas, Jr., 237; Thomas Banks, 228; Thomas Banks, Jr., 229; Thomas Banks, III, 229; Vera Margaret, 229; Verdie, 222; Verla, 232; Victor Hendon, 229; Vicky Gale, 230; Walter A., 233, 238; Walter B., 237; Wayne, 234; William, 535; William E., 234; William E., Jr., 234; William H., 227; William Hendon, 229; William J., 228; William R., 234; Willie, 228; Wilma, 234.

MOOSER—Eliza, 231.

MOREHEAD—Lavell, 199.

MORGAN—Alice Kayall, 231; Anthony (Tony), 231; Aussie, 199; Lois Mae, 199; Thomas, 231.

MORPHIS—Ada, 204.

MORRIS—169; Amy, 446-d; Augusta, 186; Dallas, 446-c; Daniel, 446-c; Eliza, 446-c; Elizabeth, 446-c, 446-d, 446-g 446-l; Fannie, 446-c; James B., 446-c; John F., 446-c; John W., 446-c, 446-n; John Watson, 426; Lester, 446-c; Lewis J., 150; Margaret, 446-c, 515; Mary, 446-c; Mary Ann, 426; Mary N., 446-d; Olin, 446-c; Pauline, 301; Philemon, 363, 446-a, 446-c, 446-d; Philemon W., 446-c; Rachel, 446-c; Reuben, 446-c; Robert B., 446-c; Rufus, 446-c; Sarah, 446-l; Virginia (Jennie), 446-c; Virginia (Jenny), 446-n; William, 446-c; William Benjamin, Sr., 407; William Benjamin, Jr., 407; Zebulon Taylor, 446-c.

MORRISON—Edward, 171; Harriet, 157; Hugh Maxwell, 171; Mary, 315; Mildred Elizabeth, 171; William Franklin, 165, 171; William Franklin, Jr., 171.

MORROW — Boyle, 380; Bryan, 380; David, 310; Della, 380; J. C., 379; James D., 380; Kathryn (Lee), 350; Lily, 379; Lloyd, 380; Lottie, 411; Margaret, 380; Martha Jane, 380; Robert A., 310; Robert A., Jr., 310; Robert Allen, III, 310; Theron, 380; Willis, 411.

MORTON—Jahala, 266.

MOSBY—Margaret, 218.

MOSELEY—Annie Ford, 340; Doralyn, 413; Margaret Debell, 325.

MOSER — Barbara Ann, 408; Frances, 408; James Thomas, 408; Laura Jane, 408; Norma, 408; Pat, 408; Reese V., 407; Reese V., Jr., 408; Van, 408.

MOSS—Austin Odell, 262; Betty Ruth, 262; Charles E., 442; Donald Ray, 262; Eula, 229; Heywkood Eugene, 262; James Lawrence, 428; Joyce Elaine, 262; Marcus Thomas, 428; Thomas Henry, 262.

MOWREY—Henry, 512; Scott, 512.

MOYER—Sadie, 323.

MULCHI—James Raymond, 424; Kathleen Joan, 424; Robert Ira, Jr., 424.

MULDROW—Annie Reid, 321; Eleanor (Ellie), 321; Henry, 321; John Olin, 321; John Olin, Jr., 321; Lina, 321; Mabel, 321.

MULLEN — Alice Louise, 416; Emily Isabelle, 416; Frank Carey, 415; James, 415; Junior, 385; Laura Jane, 416; Lester Boyd, 415; Margaret Emily, 415; Ralph Erskine, 416; Sadie May, 416; Solomon Lafayette, 415, 416; Solomon Lafayette, Jr., 416; Thomas Lee Jr., 415.
MULLINS—Isabel Lee, 294.
MUNDY—Henry Clegg, Jr., 419; Henry Clegg, III, 419.
MURPHREE—Ethel, 187; Ethel Sharlett, 187; James, 186; James Carroll, 186, 197; Julia B., 197; Sarah U., 186.
MURPHY—David Henry, 134; Ernestine McClure, 135; Edward, 134; James David, 134; James Frank, 134; James Frank, Jr., 134; Myrtle, 181; Maxine, 206; Silvia Ann, 134.
MURRAY—Jane, 446-o; Leota Maxine, 206; William, 446-n; William, Jr., 446-o.
MYERS — Adele, 446-e; John Springs, 538; John Srings, II, 538; Margaret Springs, 538; Martha Nell, 288; William P., 536; Wilma, 442.

—N—

NANCE—Cora Bertha 408; Pearl, 310.
NAPPER—Alyce, 290; Bee, 290; Donald, 290, 292; Effie, 290; Francine, 290; J. E., 290; James Murray, 292; Larry, 292; Lucille, 292; Mancel Wilson, 291, 292; Mildred, 290; Minnie, 291; Randall, 290; Reba, 292; Roy D., 290; Thomas Henry, 290; Virginia, 290.
NEAL (NEEL)—Andrew, 347, 430; Andrew, 347, 430; Andrew H., 447; Ann, 447; Christopher Horace, 320; Eleanor A., 447; Elizabeth, 447; Horace Moore, 319; Jesse, 103, 388, 430, 447; Jesse C., 447; John William, 320; John William, Jr., 320; Kemp Albright, 320; Laura, 430, 447; Mary, 101, 388, 389; Mary (Polly), 398, 405; Mary Lynn Frazier, 320; Mary Yorke, 320; Minerva Nancy, 320; Paul Grayson, 320; Robert H., 447; Teresa Caroline, 447; Thomas, 447.
NEELY—Eliza Jane, 413; John, 470; Lucy, 267.
NEIL—Laura, 415.
NETHERS—Dorothy, 481; George, 481.
NEWELL—Louiza Anne, 395; Louise Lee, 262; Thomas Leander, 262.
NEWKIRK—Barnet, 42, 77, 81, 96, 103; Elias, 95; Grace, 42; Henry, 42; Mary, 96; Rachel, 96; Rebecca, 42; Tunis, 42, 96, 159.
NEWMAN—Wilma Inez, 184.
NEWMON—James Patrick, 390; Joe Edward, 391; Mary Ann, 391; Michael Thomas, 390; Thomas Bertron, 390.
NICHOLS—Altah, 325; Edith, 325.
NICHOLSON—W. L., 360.
NIEUWKERK (Newkirk)—Abraham, 41; Barent, 4, 5, 40, 41, 42, 73, 77, 103; Barnet, 96; Cornelius, 41; Cornelis Gerritsen, 41; Elias, 41; Gerritjen, 41, 42; Hendrick (Henry), 41, 42; Henderikus, 42; Jamima, 41; Peter, 41; Rebecca, 73, 77; Theunis (Tunis), 159; Tobias, 41; Tunis, 41, 42.
NIKA—Hugo, 382.
NISBET—Abbie, 413; Alexander Franklin, 413, 414; Cleo Louise, 412; Edna, 411; Edward William, 414; Evelyn Rachel, 170; Florence, 412; George A., 410, 412, 413; George Calvin, 410; Iola, 412; James Abner, 413; Jane Irwin, 412; Jefferson Davis, 412; John, 410; John D., 410; John Hunter, 414; Lucy Whaling, 411; Martha Ann, 414; Mary Eugenia, 412; Mary Jane, 410; Nannie Harer, 411; Napoleon P., 411; Newton A., 413; Newton A., Jr., 414; Octavaia Ann, 411; Pressley Robinson, 411; Sarah Ann, 410; Sarah Ann, 410; Sarah B., 365; Sara Elizabeth, 411; Shirley Beckham, 412; Warren L., 411; William Franklin, 414; William Harer, 411; William Randolph, 411; Young M., 411.
NOE—Ellis R., 337; Richard Grier, 337; Robert Spillman, 337; Robert Spilman, Jr., 337.
NOLAN—Della, 315.
NOLLEY—Jayne Barnard, 197.
NONNELLY—Joseph, 521.
NORMAN—Lessie, 249.
NORRIS—Effie, 139.
NORTHROP—Laura, 446-i.
NORTON—James Randolph, 426; Mary Randolph, 426; Randolph, 426.
NORWOOD—Mary, 234; Mildred, 281.
NOTERMAN—Josephine, 244.
NUTTE—Meva Lillian, 446-g.

—O—

OATES—Bruly, 363; Henry Campbell, 427; Henry Campbell, Jr., 427; Richard Hunter, 427.
OBERDING—Roberta Margaret, 370.

O'BRIEN—Honoria, 165, 172, 177; J. O.,151; John C., 225; Mary B., 225.
ODOM—Emma M., 133.
O'DWYER—Frances Susan, 176.
O'FARRELL—Alfred Wesley, 275; Aline Bessie, 273; Anthony (Tony), 274; Blanche Lee, 176; Bruce Mark, 275; Casey, 274; Daniel, 274; David Louis, 276; Davis, 275; Debra Lynn, 275; Donald Patrick, 276; Donna J., 276; Douglas Wayne, 275; Douglas Wayne, Jr., 275; Elaine, 275; Helen Hood, 276; James B., 273; James Lee, 275; James Lee, Jr., 275; Jeffrey, 274; John, 274; Joseph Hood, 275; Kathryn, 274; Lawson Hoyt, 275; Lonnie Paul, 275; Louise Earl, 275; Mark Steven, 276; Michael Earl, 276; Michael Eugene, 273; Nancy, 274; Oscar Eugene, 273; Otis Eugene, 274, 276; Otis Eugene, Jr., 274; Patrick, 274; Patsy, 275; Paulette, 276; Ruth Evelyn, 274; Shirley Paul, 276; Steven Paul, 276; Susan, 274; Willard Durham, 274.
OLSON—Dorothy Corvina, 373.
ONDERDONK—Hendryck, 532.
O'NEAL—Cleo, 119; Mary Alice, 231; Nancy M., 490.
O'NEILL—Mary Norton, 211.
ORGAN—Barbara Ann, 398; Barnett L., Jr., 309; Randy Lee, 398; Richard William, 398.
ORMOND—Alice Irene, 257.
ORR—Annie Vaughn, 233; Billie, 242; Joseph Harvey, 242; Mary, 446-o; Mazzy Amanda, 398; Sara, 242; Will S., 241.
OSBORN—Edwin C., 373; James, 101, 102; James Richard, 373; Mary, 540; Patricia Jean, 373; Thomas, 540.
OSBORNE—Elizabeth (Miller), 307; Guy H., 260; Hubert Eugene, 260; Marmie, 339; Martha Jean, 340; Mattie, 307; Richard Harold, 339; Robert Grier, 339; Robert Sampson, 339; Thaddeus Grier, 339; Thomas Bailey, 260; Thomas Judson, 339; William Gerald, 260.
OSBURN—Jennie, 329.
OSWALT—Leona Melissa, 126.
OTOTT—Corrine, 176.
OVERCASH—Dorothy, 237; Emily Victoria, 237; Everett Vance, 237; Otho, 237.
OVERTON—W. G., 219.
OWEN—Prudence, 368.
OWENS—Elizabeth, 187; Ossie Jones, 400; Viola, 521.

—P—

PADGETT—Allen Fred, 206; Carol Lee, 207; David Allen, 207; Jessie Mae, 207; Lucile, 206; Mary, 207; Miriam Elizabeth, 401; Ruth Maylene, 206; Sheryl Elaine, 206; Terry Gene, 207; Vernon Ray, 207; Vera Elaine, 206; William Floyd, 206.
PALMER—David Burke, 345; Dotson George, 345; Ella Lillian, 519; George Potter, 345; Govie Ora, 386; Josie Elizabeth, 386; McKinley, 302; Reuben Arthur, 386; Ruby Louis, 302; Thomas J., 386.
PALMTREE—Dennis, 115.
PANKEY—Athron, 286; Doris Evelyn, 288; Dorothy Benita, 289; Erma Marie, 288; Etta, 285; Eunice, 289; Floy LaVerne, 289; Ione, 290; Jennie C., 286; Larry L., 289; LaVerne, 288; Lorene, 289; Louis A., 288; Lucille, 288; Mary Helen, 289; Olivia, 285; Ruby, 289; Ruth, 288; Samuel Chess, 288; Samuel Chess, Jr., 289; Scott Stevenson, Jr., 289; Thomas H., 288; Thurmond, 289; William Jackson, Jr., 289; Willie Fay, 288.
PAPE—Elsie, 283.
PARKER—Anne Shelton, 297; Annie Bickett, 325; Benjamin Carl, 325; Benjamin Carl, Jr., 325; Dan Field, 327; David Covington, 327; Dennis Keith, 520; Donald Gene, 205; Eugene, 416; Herbert Wilson, 297; Herbert Wyatt, 297; James Joseph (Jimmy Joe), 205; Janet Elaine, 520; Leslie Rose, 327; Lester Leonidas, 327; Peggy Elizabeth, 297; Margaret Ann, 325; Rosa Blakeney, 326; Thomas Ray, 205; William Covington, 327; William Elliotte, 297; William Ray, 205.
PARKINSON—Barbara, 120; Donald, 120; Donald Wayne, 120; George, 120; Linda Kate, 120; Rebecca, 120; Thomas George, 120.
PARKS—Cynthia, 394; Mary Daisy, 151; Nolan Moore, 230; Robert Stanton, 151.
PARNELL—Sadie, 313.
PARSON—Emmett, 379.
PASCOE—Harold Eugene, 511; John West, 511; Ken Eugene, 510; Tamara Jewell, 511.
PASEUR—Norma Jean, 291.

PASS—Edward, 205; Michael, 273; Ralph Barton, 273; Ralph Barton, Jr., 273.
PATCH—Caroline, 446-o.
PATE—Helen Elizabeth, 326.
PATSCH—Arthur, 446-o; Arthur, Jr., 446-o; James, 446-o.
PATTERSON—Cora Lee, 446-i; Jessie Edith, 183; Margaret, 160; Margaret (Donnell), 460, 463; Mary, 464; Robert, 464; Robert R., 465; William, 460, 463, 465.
PATTERSON - ADAMS — Maragret, 464, 465, 468.
PATTISON—128; Edith Noreen, 128.
PATTON—Arnold, 382; Elizabeth, 319, 352; George, General, 252; George Charles, 322; Helen Adair, 322; Helen Beall Houston, 322; Katherine Caldwell, 322; Robert Caldwell, 322; Runez, 382.
PAUL—Donald, 424.
PAXTON—Elizabeth, 354.
PAYNE—Betty Sue, 230; Garth, 416; Maggie, 284; Margaret Phyllis, 314; Martha Lou, 283; Michael, 314; Nancy Brooks, 314; Robert Houston, 314; Robert Houston, Jr., 314; Robert L., 313; Robert L., Jr., 314; Shepherd, 314.
PEAGRAM—Eugenia, 298; R. W., 298.
PEARCE—Margaret Lee (Peggy), 518; Roy, 518.
PEARSON—Archie, 145; Buel Edward, 145; Dinnie, 145; James Owen, 145; James Owen, Jr., 145; Lawrence (Larry), 145; Mary Lena, 145; Owens Bone, 145; Thomas, 145.
PEARY—Helen, 275.
PENNINGER—446-j; Patricia Ann, 408.
PEOPLES—Elizabeth, 414, 415, 418, 430; Florence Lavinia, 117.
PEPPER—Martha Melissa Cauley, 132; Zada, 132.
PEPPKIN—Bernice, 279.
PERPALL—Mary Ann, 173; Mary Ann (Connor), 173.
PERRINE—Delano, 453.
PERRY—Elizabeth, 297; Francis D., 512; Godfrey Scott, 512; Kim, 512.
PETERS—Albert, 523; Avis, 515; Cathleen, 523; Hunter, 523; Unter Lewis, 523; Mary, 523; Roberta, 523.
PETERSON—Artie A., 328; Elizabeth, 328; LaVerta Beth, 372; Myrtle, 338; Leon, 186; Pearl, 408.
PHARIS—Margaret (Faris), 446-a.
PHARR—John, 446-k.
PHELAN—Madeline, 446-e; Patrick Henry, 446-e.
PHIFER—Samuel, 317.
PHILEMON—Bernice, 257.
PHILLIPS—Arthur Brown, 403; Betty Jean, 404; Erskine Payne, 404; James Frederick, 403; James Hilton, 404; John, 286; Kenneth Arthur, 404; K. O., 424; Leila Mae, 246; Marvin Robinson, 404; Nancy Belle, 323; Nita, 124; Peggy Lee, 424; R. T., 488; Shirley Reid, 404; Susan Catherine, 211; Williams Haywood, 286.
PICKERING—Elizabeth, 470; William, 470.
PICKEY—Sarah, 527.
PIEDLOW—Kenneth Arthur, 374; Mary Carol, 374.
PIERCE—D. E., 490; Shirley Anne, 332.
PIGGOTT—Eli, 528; Minera, 526.
PIMENTO—Mary, 412.
PINKSTON—Lorraine, 292.
PINNER—C. H., 431; Jeanne Annette, 431.
PIPER—Catherine Josehine, 211; Samuel, 211.
PITTS—Annie, 221; D. W., 395; Earl Townsend, 215; Henry Dolton, 215; Ida Amelia, 214; John Henry, 214, 221; John Henry, Jr., 215, 216; John Henry, III, 216; Lee Gardner, 216; Ruby Ross, 215; Una, 215.
PLAXICO—Minnie Catherine, 432.
PLEMMONS — Woodrow Wilson, 249; William, 249.
PLESS—J. Will, 399; Marjorie Kirby, 399.
PLUVIER—Cornelis, 25.
PLYLER—Florence, 446-g.
POE—Beatrice, 204; Jimmie, 218; Joseph Powell, 119; Powell, 119.
POLK—Andie Lauvaun Berry, 189; Becky Ann, 392; Charles, Captain, 159, 441; Charles, Jr., 441; Fanie, 233; Margaret, 440; Ola Belle, 189; Roy Darnell, 189; Tessie Virginia, 189; Thomas, 99.
POMY—George Henry, 198; Phyllis Ann, 198.
POOLE—Caroline, 396; Margaret, 111.
POOL—"Bud", 122; C. Eddie, 122; Edgar, 122; Frances Catherine Melissa Jane, 122; Jennye, 122; John Bunyan, 121; Sarah H., 121; "Sissie", 122; Taylor, 122; Thomas, 122; Virginia Elizabeth Connor, 122; William, 121; William P., 121, 125.

POPE—George, 181; Georgia Etta, 181; Lydia Caroline Black Graham, 182; Nathaniel, 353.
PORTER—Aleen, 415; Alice, 301; Barbara Smith, 301; C., 347; Caroline (Carrie), 300; Catherine, 238; Charles Alexander, 425; Edna Smith, 293; Effie Wilhelmina, 301; Elizabeth, 298, 391; Elijah Bradford, 299; Grace May, 294; Harlan, 238; Henry E., 300; Kate Mangum, 446-g; Louise, 347; Lunceford E., 300; Lunceford E. (Lonnie), 293; Margaret Blanche, 294; Mayme Lou, 294; Michael Chambers, 446-l; Mildred Jane, 299; Nancy, 442; Oliver A., 298; Oliver Andrew Jackson R., 272, 298; Rachel Hood, 290; Rita Vaughn, 167; Robert, 488; Rollin E., 446-l; Ruth Marshall, 425; Ruby, 294; T. Reese, 301; T. Reese, Jr., 301; William Erastus, 299, 301; William Thomas, 194.
POSEY—Michael Hood, 113.
POST—William S., 509.
POTEAT—Alice, 242; Evelyn, 262.
POTTS—Elizabeth, 308, 355; Sadie Belle, 263.
POWELL—139; Augustus, 379; Beulah A. B., 386; Celia Ann, 145; Charles Caruth, 144; Charles Caruth, Jr., 144; Charles Erwin, 281; Dicoil, 387; Donald Alan, 387; Edwin Earl, Jr., 145; Elmo, 144; Emma V., 388; Ethel, 386; Eugene B., 287; Fred M., 387; Freda Nadene, 387; Gorman G., 180, 282, 306; Gorman G., Jr., 282; James N., 379; Jean, 144; Jesse, 379, 386; Joan, 144; John C., 379; Joseph Gorman, 282; Lawrence (Larry) David, 282; Lily I. E., 387; Margaret, 379; Margaret Agnew, 386; Mary E. R., 387; Maye, 145; Melanthem N., 387; Nathan H., 386; Nicy C. I., 387; Orvil O., 387; Pauley, 379; Robert A., 379; Samuel, 500; Stephen, 386; Thomas Wayne, 282; Thomas Wayne, Jr., 282; Virgil, 379; Wilbern B., 387; William Hood, 379; William Lytle, 144; William Lytle, Jr., 144; William Lytle, III, 144; William Reuben, 386.
PRAA—Pieter, 532.
PRESCOTT—Martha LaVerne, 222.
PRESSLEY—Brenda, 234; Judy, 234; Mabel Lowrey, 423; Mary Jane, 264; Mary Louise, 265; Wade, 234.
PRESSOR—Heywood George, 406; Johnny L., 406; William Boyer, 406.
PRESTON—Alma, 522; Alton C., 382; Audrey, 382; C. I., 382; E. C., 382; Fay S., 382; James C., 382; James C., Jr., 382.
PRICE—Bessie, 409; Carmen, 419; Margaret Ruth, 267.
PRIEBE—Frederick Wilhelm, 517; Milton M., 517.
PRIEST—Louis, 113.
PRIMROSE—Margaret, 456.
PRINCE—Diana Gayle, 517; Gwenda Kay, 517; Jack Luther, 517; Luther Martin, 517; Ollie, 278; Raymond Lee, 517.
PRITCHARD—Ruth, 415.
PROCTOR—Billie Jean, 298; Catherine, 349; Dwayne, 298; Travis, 298.
PRUITT—283; James Edgar, 194; Rita Ann, 194; Ruby Janice Ivy, 174; Sherry Dianne, 283; Thomas, 194; Toni Lynn, 194.
PULLIAM—Ellen M., 289; Marlin B., 305; Steven T., 289; William Thomas, 305.
PURIUS (Pearce)—Jacob, 94.
PURSER—May, 409.
PURVIANCE—359.
PYLANT—George C., 148.
PYRON—C. A., 114; Charles Andrew, 114; Christine, 113; Connie Mae, 114; Elizabeth, 114; James, 114; Mattye Hood, 114; Otis, 114.

—Q—

QUALLS—Denio, 384; Elizabeth, 387; Joan, 384; John Newton, 432; Wayne, 384.
QUEEN—Earl Alfred, 335.
QUIERY—William, 102.
QUINN—Elizabeth, 107, 109; Jean Isabella, 432; John Erskine, 433; Moffatt Lee, 433; Samuel Moffatt, 432.
QUISENBERRY—Williams, 523.

—R—

RACHELS—Bibb, 381; John David, 381; Kay, 381; Ken, 381.
RAGLAND—524.
RAGSDALE—214.
RAILSTOCK—Betsy, 524.
RAMSAY—Alexander, 520; Alexander B., Jr., 521; Andrew H., 521; Anne, 523; Bettie B., 523; Dorothy, 524; E. C., 521; Eddie, 523; Edna, 521; Francis Alexander, 442; Frances Margaret, 521; George B., 52; Henry, 523; Ida Frances, 524; J. G. M., 442; James

Thomas, 521; Jeanne, 524; John H. B., 520; John R., 524; Laura, 523; Leo, 521; Lisle, 521; Mabel, 521; Margaret, 421; Margaret Jane, 428; Marian E., 524; Marilyn, 139; Mary, 524; Matt Gay, 524; Miller, 521; Olivia, 521; Sarah (Sallie), 523; Thomas, 523; Verlinda Mae (Linda), 521; William J., 521; William W., 520.

RANDALL—Glenda Ann, 206; Thomas Fletcher, 206.

RANDOLPH — Jean, 322; Spottswood Wellford, 322.

RANKIN—Annie Eliza, 274; Emory, 238.

RANSOM—Barbara Jean, 168; Luther, 168; Matt, General, 391; Terry Wayne, 168.

RAY—Amanda, 392; Charles Maude, 402; Harry, 116; Lillian, 216; Worth S., 354, 437, 444.

REA—Adeline, 436, 446-h; Green, 172, 173; Mary, 315, 359; Mary R., 165; Mary Roxanna, 173; Roxanna, 172.

REARDON—Molly, 337.

REAVES—Cecil, 123; Elizabeth, 123; Grady, 123; Roy, 123; Virginia, 123.

REECE—Barbara, 235; Jack Hill, 246; James, 235; Robert, 235.

REED—471; Ella Josephine (Josey), 276; Eva May, 277; Gille Frances, 137; John, 472; Lee, 137; William, 276; Winnifred Elizabeth, 157.

REESE—508; Frances, 508; Porter Talbot, 301.

REEVES—David, 428; Evelyn Inez, 428; Marshall, 428; Mary Louise, 428.

REID—Abraham, 307; Alice Cain, 348; Arthur Cleveland, 258; Arthur Cleveland, Jr., 258; Arthur Winfield, 346; Bleeker, 347; Edward Solomon, 347; Edward Solomon, Sr., 348; Edward Solomon, Jr., 348; Elizabeth, 307, 346, 357, 359; Elizabeth (Betsy), 307, 314, 315, 319; Eleanor, 322, 355; Eleanor (Ellie), 307, 319; Eliza Ellen (Ellie), 348; Eliza Ellen (Lida), II, 349; Ellen, 352, 353; James, 306, 307; Jane, 307; Jeremiah Solomon, 307, 346, 349, 357, 359, 459; Lee, 171; Lillian, 348; Lydia, 307, 331, 339, 340, 344, 345, 357; Lydia Elizabeth, 349; Margaret, 307, 308, 355; Martha, 307, 345; Mary, 307; Mildred Beverly, 348; Nancy Alexander, 349; Robert, 357; Robert Neely, 258; Rosalyn Rogers, 348; Samuel Watson, 346; Sara, 442; Sara Anne, 420; Solomon, 161, 179, 271, 306, 307, 308, 314, 319, 331, 345, 346, 353, 357; Thomas Neely, 349; William, 307.

REIF—Carolyn, 309.

RENFROW—Helen Willard, 338; Katherine Vail, 338; John R., 358; John Robinson, 338; John Robinson, Jr., 338; John Thomas, 338; Mary Anne, 338; Nina Grier, 338; Robbie, 338; Sue McDowell, 338.

REVES—Charles Sumner, 175; Katherine, 175.

REYNOLDS—Virginia, 120.

RHODES—Rosalie Harrison, 518.

RICE—Charles Glynn, 135; Charles James, 135; Dianne, 402; Earl McIvor, 402; Elizabeth Ansley, 401; Harriet Heath, 402; James Luther, 401, 402; John Heath, 402; Johnnie, 402; Larry Alton, 402; Linda Reid, 402; Marlena Wentz, 402; Myrna Lee, 402; Pierre Elaine, 402; Robert Earl, 402; Robert Theron, 401; V. Wentz, 401; Vivian, 128.

RICHARDSON—Cecile Blanche, 127; Elmer, 419; Jesse H., 127; Margaret Gray, 419; Paula Jane, 419; Sarah, 302.

RICKETTS—Clifton E., 403; Daniel Lee, 403; Daniel Lee, Jr., 403; Linda Elizabeth, 403.

RICKMORE—Guy, 386.

RIDELL—Aileen, 115; Alice, 116; Annice, 116; John, 116; Sam A., 115.

RIDLE—Julia, 149; Martha, 334; Mary Nelle, 153; Robert Grier, 334; Ronald E., 333; Ronald E., Jr., 333.

RIGGINS—Everett Walker, 342; Mildred Louise, 342; Ruth Kingsley, 342.

RILEY—Linda Lou, 33; Lucy, 501.

RING—Nell M., 165.

RISK—Joseh, 521; Susan, 521.

RITCH—Ada Louise, 446-g; Adele Myers, 446-e; Annie Matilda, 446-f; Binks, 446-j; C. Williamson, 446-j; Carol Anne, 446-g; Carrie May, 446-h; Charles, 446-k; Charles, 446-h; Charles Alexander, 446-h; Dempsey (Demps), 446-d; Duncan Taylor, 446-d, 446-e, 446-g; Duncan Taylor, Sr., 446-h; Duncan Taylor, Jr., 446-g; Edward, 446-j; Elijah, 446-d, 446-g, 446-j; Elizabeth, 446-d; Emma, 446-j; Ernest Washington, 446-g; Grace Estelle, 446-i; Harrell Dixon, 399, 446-i; Harriet Irwin, 446-f; James McKee, 446-j; James Taylor, 446-g; James Taylor, Jr., 446-g; John, 446-d; John Irwin, 446-e; 446-e; John P., 446-d; Johnson, 446-j;

Joseph, 446-h; Lee Lemmond, 446-g; Lillian, 446-k; Louise, 446-k; Madeline Phelan, 446-e; Marcus, 446-d; Marcus Harrell, 446-i; Martha, 446-j; Martha Virginia, 446-i; Mary, 446-j, 446-d, 446-k; Mary Annis, 446-g; Mary Joan, 446-g; Melissa, 446-d; Morris Rea, 399, 446-i; Morris Rea, Jr., 399, 446-i; Morris Rea, II, 399, 446-i; Parks Monroe, 446-g; Patricia Ann, 446-f; Paul, 446-j; Philemon, 446-d; Philemon Morris, 446-h; Rebecca, 446-j; Reece, 446-j; Robert Gilbert, 446-g; Susan, 446-d; Taylor, 446-j; Thomas L., 446-g; Thomas Wirt, 446-h; Virginia Helen, 446-f; William, 446-d; 446-j; William Philemon, 446-i; Williamson, 446-k; Zula, 446-h.

RITCHEY—Mary Jane, 144, 147.

RITCHIE—Betty Trigg, 317; James Van Cleve, 317; Margaret White, 317; Mary Blanche Hudson, 317; Mary Hudson, 317; Ralph Van Cleve, 317.

RIVERS—Frederika, 434.

RIX—Elizabeth Dorothea, 333.

ROBBINS—Cecil, 136; Julia Eleanor, 182; Mary Beth, 136; Vernelle, 257; Wilma, 136.

ROBERTS—Archer, 154; Grover C., 149; James, 169; Michael, 446-o; Sarah, 374; Ruth, 144.

ROBERTSON—Eschel, 140; Ezra, 506; Pauline, 266.

ROBINET—Mary, 104; John, 104.

ROBINSON—Alexander McAuley, 397; Alexander McAuley, Jr., 397; Blanche Hood, 403; Charles Ponton, 446-p; Clyde, 238; David Gaston, 403; David Gaston, Jr., 403; David Jeffrey, 335; Edith, 318, 405; Edward Timothy, 397; Elaine, 403; Ethel Isabel, 403; Floyd, 236; Grace, 408; Harold Gray, 446-p; Irene, 411; Jennie, 143, 146; John Hilton, 402; Julian, 236; Lillian Hollis, 400; Linda Lee, 238; Mannie, 264; Margaret, 236; Pearl, 236; Rae Eleanor, 403; Robert (Buddie), 236; Suzanne Hodges, 397; T. E., 334; Terry, 334; Thomas Alfred, 335; Todd Allen, 334; Vernal, 236; William, 146.

RODES—Clifton, 506; Dorothy, 506.

RODGERS—Dorcas Jeannette, 260; Virginia, 302.

RODMAN—Mary, 247.

RODY—Rebecca, 488.

ROFFE—Esther, 279; Everly, 279; Harvey, 278; H. E., 278; Henry, 279; Hugh, 279; Leamon, 278; Nancy Jo, 278; William Allen, 278.

ROGERS—169; Ambrose, 165, 169; Anne, 165, 166; Edward, 294; Eliza, 169, 170; Elizabeth, 165; Ellen, 172; Emma, 287; James P., 294; Katherine, 345; Lindsay, 138; Myrtle, 256; Robert, 169; Rose, 312; Ruth, 423; Stewart Lansing, 312; Teresa, 165; Walter, 481.

ROLAND—Sarah, 107; Sarah (Sallie), 142, 143; Stanley Warn, 191; Woodie, 191.

ROLFIES—Josephine Catherine, 372.

ROOKER—Robert Neil, 124.

ROPER—Charles, 516; Vaden, 516.

ROSS—Mae, 405; Mary, 144; Mary Jane, 395; Sallie, 396.

ROUNDTREE—Frances Marie, 241.

ROUTH—Nancy Louise, 144.

RUDDOCK — Catherine Juanita, 242; Cynthia, 243; Cynthia Bertha, 242; Henry Allen, 243; Jennye Cattling, 243; Paul Mauney, 242; Samuel, 242; Sue Alice, 242; Theo, 243; Theodore Banks, 243; Theodore Banks, Jr., 243; William Octavus, 239, 242; William Octavus, Jr., 242; William Octavus, III, 242.

RULE—Jacob, 487.

RUSH—Ivan, 494; Sally Elaine, 494; Sandra Beth, 494; Theodore (Ted) Michael, 494.

RUSHER—Rachel, 342.

RUSS—Berta Allen, II, 311; Peggie Sue, 373; William Marcellus, Sr., 311; William Marcellus, Jr., 311; William Marcellus, III, 311.

RUSSELL—A. B., 523; Augusta, 428; Betty Jane, 184; Cora Mae, 404; Gary Karl, 184; Jewel Milton, 184; Juanita Fay, 185; Karl Raymond, 184; La-Venita, 175; Mary, 161, Mary Lou, 185; Mazy B., 225, 254; Robert Lee, 184; Spencer Gene, 184; William, 184; William David, 184.

RUTH—A. H., 187; Addie May, 187; Attie Ann, 187; Carrie E., 187; Elizabeth, 181; George Caswell, 187; John Thaddeus, 187; William Alvin, 187.

RUTHERFORD—Richard (Dick), 123.

RUTLAND—Charlotte Anne, 310.

RUTLEDGE—John, 249; Lee, 248; Odessa Marie, 249.

RYBKA—Gary Arnold, 519; Gus, 519; Henry, 519.

—S—

SADLER—165, 169; Charles Edward, 185; Charles Edward, Jr., 185; Charlotte Marie, 185; Linda Kay, 185; Lydia Jan, 185; Samuel E., 185.

SALLY—Homer, 188.

SAMPLE—James Preston, 420; Leah, 420; Martha, 239, 241; Mary, 440; W. Frank, 474; William, 440.

SAMPLES—Jennie Jewel, 503, 509; Robert McDowell, 509.

SAMPSON—Marguerite, 339.

SANDERS—A. L., 149; Alice, 212; Edna, 212; Myrtle, 329; Park, 212; Vada, 218; Vera Jewel, 522.

SANFORD—Russell H., 522.

SARA—Julia, 246.

SARTAIN—Doris, 286; Earl, 286; George Earl, 286; J. C., 286; Judith Lynn, 287; Kathryn, 287; Larry Scott, 287; Novelle Rogers, 287; Peggy Lenora, 287; Riley Calvin, 287; Rita, 287; Ruth Novelle, 287; Sara Jean, 287; Vervell, 287; William, 287.

SAUNDERS — Edward, 340; Florence Mitchel, 397; George W., Jr., 434; Joanne Grier, 341; Joseph Hubbard, 340; Mary Louise, 340; Richard Benbury, 340; Richard Benbury, Jr., 341; Samuel Grier, 341; Thomas, 340.

SAVAGE—James Lee, 206; Terry Lee, 206; Vadus Cleodroa, 206; William Floyd, Jr., 206.

SAWRDS—Charles Wayne, 183; David Henry, 182; John Henry, 182; Rhoda Jean, 183.

SCHERMERHORN—Jannetje, 533.

SCHLOEMER—Beele, 312; Charley C., 312.

SCHUBERT—Babette, 113; Paul, 113.

SCHWAAB—Donald Craig, 176; Theodore F., 176; Barry Charles, 176.

SCOBEE—Grace, 523; Susan, 523; William N., 523.

SCOGGINS—Joel Alfred, 193; William Homer, 193.

SCOLDS—Lissie, 219.

SCOTT—380; John M., 537; Mary Elizabeth, 413; Mickey Dunn, 380; Minnie Lee, 195.

SCROGGINS—Lovie, 207; Lucy Julia, 392.

SCRUGGS—Betty Ann, 400; Roy W., 400.

SCURLOCK—Lucinda A., 497.

SEACAT—Dianne, 288; Sherry Lynn, 288; Tommye Lucille, 288; William, 288.

SEARCY—Nola C., 299.

SEATON—Rosie, 378.

SEAWRIGHT—286.

SEBYNS—Jannetje, 12, 13.

SECREST—Della, 436.

SEHORN—William, 270.

SELF—Catherine, 180, 216, 217, 221, 223; John, 189.

SELLARS—William, 446-n.

SELLS—William Paul, 231; William Paul, Jr., 231.

SELWYN—George Augustus, 98.

SELZER—Miriam, 537.

SEMBLAR—Socelia, 227, 235, 238.

SENT—Margarethe, 370.

SEPARK—Maude, 407.

SETZER—Edwin Paul, 404; Jean Carol, 405; Mary Ellen, 404; Paul Augustus, 404; Sylvia Anne, 404.

SEWELL—Dora, 135.

SEXTON—Clara Mae, 265.

SEYBNS—Jannetje, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27.

SHAFFER—Alice, 446-n; Blanche, 446-o; Carolyn Young, 446-o; Charles, 446-o; Charles P., 446-p; Cornelia H., 446-k; Dorcas, 446-a; Elizabeth, 446-k; Frederick, 446-a, 446-b; Frederick, Sr., 446-d; Frederick, Jr., 446-b, 446-c, 446-k; Frederick W., 103, 269, 270; Grace, 446-o; Harold, 446-o; Harvey, 446-n; Ida L., 446-p; Jacob, 446-a, 446-b; James E., 446-l; James S., 446-l; John F., 446-l; Johnson, 446-o; Kathryn, 446-n; Lily, 446-o; Lydia, 446-b; Margaret Young, 446-n; Mary, 446-b, 446-k, 446-l; Mary Ellen, 446-o; Morris, 446-n; Olin, 446-l; Pearl, 446-o; Rachel, 101; Rachel, 363, 446-b; Reuben, 446-a; Samuel, 446-n; Samuel C., 446-n; Socelia (Celia), 446-k; Thelma, 446-o; Tunas, 446-a, 446-b; Vajah, 446-n; Virginia, 446-l; Walter Brownell, 446-o; William Henry, 446-n; William, 446-k, 446-p; William Samuel, 446-c, 446-n; Zebulon Elmore, 446-o.

SHARP—Jehu, 272; Joanna S., 272.

SHARPE—Josie, 378; Thomas, 440.

SHAVER—Catherine, 446-b; Eliza, 446-b; Jacob (Shaffer), 179, 271, 446-b; Martha P., 446-b; William B., Jr., 446-b; Rachel, 446-b.

SHAW—Jacob, 540; Tina, 130.

SHELBY—Evan, General, 441; Isaac, 439, 534; James, 291; James Alvin, 291; Mary, 439; Moses, Sr., 441; Raymond Kenneth, 518; Sarah, 438, 534; Susan, 441; Thomas Dudley, 291.
SHELEY—Virginia Agnes, 518.
SHELFER—Arthur, 241; Daniel Carroll, 241; Daniel Milton, 241; Linda Sue, 241; Rebecca, 241; Vickie, 241.
SHELTON—Helen, 297; Ray Miller, 123.
SHEPHERD—Austin, 129; Inez, 154; John, 129; John Edward, 129; Ora Lee, 314.
SHEPPARD—Bernice, 140; Carter, 140; Doris, 140; Hazel, 140; John, 140; John Douglas, 140.
SHERER—Annie Louise, 247.
SHERWOOD—Alice, 309.
SHIPLETT—Gwendolyn, 229; Mabel Moore, 229; Roy, 229; Wallace, 229; Wallace, Jr., 229.
SHIPMAN—Kezia, 41.
SHIVE—Doris Jean, 220; McGrady, 220.
SHOAF—David V., 288; James, 288; Mary Nell, 288.
SHOEMAKER—Gomer Lamar, 199; Mildred Yvonne, 199.
SHOWN—John B., 135.
SHROCK—Ralph Eugene, 194.
SHROPSHIRE—John, 526; Zerelda, 526.
SHUFORD—Jessie Bell, 240.
SHULER—John, 421.
SHUTT—Isora Dariel, 340.
SIBLEY—Anne, 150.
SIKARSKI—Josephine, 381.
SIKES—Elizabeth Spencer, 317.
SILLS—Lydia Belle, 305.
SIMMONS—Beverly Jane, 176; Donna Sue, 176; Fred, Sr., 176; Fred, Jr., 176; Ida, 390.
SIMPSON—Bobbye Lou, 304; Catherine, 334; Donald, 305; Elizabeth, 504; Eunice, 414; Evadna, 480; Florence, 334; James Carl, 257; Mary Alice, 342; Nina Grier Renfrow, 338; Wallace Warsham, 338; Wallace Warsham, Jr., 338; Wayne Carlton, 257.
SIMS—Billie Bob, 428; James Bullock, 428.
SINGLETON—Ruby, 386.
SINNIMON—Ramon, 182.
SIPPLE—Isabelle, 301.
SISSELL—Kenneth Ray, 198; Sandra Kay, 198.
SKEEN—Mary, 172, 173.
SKIDMORE—Alice Smith, 212; Sephroney Rufus (Rufie) Black, 212; Victor Norman, 212; William I. 212; Willie Sephroney Ellen, 212.
SKINNER—Dorothy May, 277; Henry Carl, 276, 277; Henry Carl, Jr., 277; Theo, 237.
SLAUGHTER—"Red," 140.
SLEEPER—Mary Carolyn, 326.
SLIGHT—Jaconyntie, 41.
SLOVER—Dianne, 293; James, 293; Herschel, 293.
SLOAN—Hannah, 446-k, 446-o, 446-p; Henry, 446-k; Samuel, 446-k; Susan Elizabeth, 446-l.
SMART—Agnes Euphonia, 348.
SMEDLEY—Maud, 147.
SMITH—150, 485; Abigail, 454, 455, 457, 460, 472, 476; Abraham, 469; Alma, 333; Amos, 247; Ann, 280; Arthur Alexander, 247; Benjamin, 469; Billie Parks, 331; Blanche Olivia, 397; Brenda Joyce, 237; C. Oscar, Jr., 138; Catherine, 153; Cattren, 529; Charlotte, 331; Clarence E., 207; Daniel, 469; Deborah, 153; Dorothy, 241; Edgar, 138; Enock, 337; Floyd Odell, 247; Frank, 237; Gary, 153; Georgia Albert, 138; Grover C., 153; Grocer C., Jr., 153; H. W., 305; Hazel, 515; Helen, 261; Henry, 469; Ira Earl, 138; James, 305; Joab P., 442 Joab T., 251; John, 98; John Thomas, 246; Joseph Asa, 424; Joseph Darby, 446-m; Joyce Louise, 247; Margaret, 343; Margaret (Allison), 535, 536; Margaret Barker, 337; Martha, 251; Mary, 424, 506; Mattie, 393, 442; Michael Hough, 331; Mildred, 333, 446-m; Nelson, 506; Ora Lee Jenkins, 314; Oscar, 138; Patricia Ann, 247; Paul, 153; Randall Leroy, 337; Randall Stephen, 337; Rebecca, 166; Richard Cleveland, 241; Richard Odell, 247; Robert, 331; Robert Dixon, 399; Roy Curtis, Sr., 397; Ruth B., 372; Susan Grier, 337; Thomas, 307; Thomas Burton, 247; Thomas Parks, 331; Thomas Patterson, 331; Thomas Patterson, Jr., 331; Vennie, 431; Vida, 405; Virginia, 399, 446-i; Walter, 153; Warrena, 138.
SMOCK—David Robert, 401; Edwin Arthur, 401; Edwin Arthur, II, 401; Edwin Peter, 401; Edythe Marion, 401; Elizabeth Ansley Rice, 401.
SMYRE—Edna, 246.

SNEED—Claynne, 214; Kathryn Joan, 206; Marilyn Elaine, 206; Marlin Edson, 206; Ronnie William, 206.
SNIPES—Ola Jane, 406.
SNOW—Eugene, 118; J. N., 118.
SNOWDEN—Joceline, 276; Raymond, 524.
SNYDER—Alice Vernon, 331; Henry Charles (Schneider), 518; Herman Pressley, 331; Herman Pressley, Jr., 331; Janice Carol, 519; Marcia Kay, 519; Norma Ailene, 519; Nora Ellen, 429; Paul Harold, 518.
SOALBERG—Jay C., Sr., 205; Jay C., Jr., 205.
SORENSON—Charles, 383.
SOUSLEY—Cornelia, 41.
SOWERS—Bobbie, 407; Flake S., 407.
SPARKS—Vanda, 185.
SPEARS—Margaret, 394; Wade Hampton, 394, 395.
SPENCER—Charles, 233; Ruby, 273.
SPIER—Lena Lillian, 511.
SPIVEY—Belle Miller, 431; Clarence Eugene, 117.
SPRATTON—Sorttin, 182.
SPRESSER—Margie C., 525; Winifield Ernest, 527.
SPRINGS—Alva Cornell, 537, 538; Andrew Baxter, 244, 535, 536, 537; Andrew Baxter, II, 536; Baxter, 535; Blandina Bleeker, 537; Brevard Davidson, 537, 539; Cynthia, 535; Eleanor, 534; Eli, 446-d; Eli Baxter, 538; Elliott White, 536, 537, 538; Fannie Cutliff, 537; Hannah, 534; Harriet Baxter, 535; Jack, 537; Jack Lawrence, 536; Jane, 535; Jane Louise, 536; John, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 539, 541, 542, 543; John, Jr., 99, 438; John, I, 224; John, II, 179, 534, 536; John, III, 532, 534; John, IV, 537; John (Jack), III, 244, 535, 536; John B. (Jackie), 179, 535; Julia Richardson, 537; Leroy, 536; Leroy, II, 537, 538; Margaret, 539; Margaret Polk, 535; Mary, 539; Mary Laura, 534, 535, 536; Mary Laura, II, 536; Richard, 224, 534, 535, 539, 542; Richard, Jr., 535; Richard Austin, 536; Richard Austin, II, 537, 538; Richard Austin, III, 538; Richard Clarke, 535; Sarah Alexander, 534; Sarah Delia, 536; Jasper, 536; Sophia, 539; Sophia Gassaway, II, 224, 531, 534, 540, 541, 544; Sophia Gassaway, II, 535; Sophia Gassaway, IV, 535; Sophia Gassaway, V, 536; William Myers, 537; William Polk, 535.
SPRINGSTEEN—Abraham, 532; Barbara, 531; Casper, 531, 532; Casper Joosten, 532, 533; Catherine, 532; Catrina (Catherine), 532; David, 532; Dereck (Frederick), 532, 533; Dereck Caspersen, 533; Gessie Jans, 531; Gertruyd, 532; Jennetje; 532; Johannes, 531, 532; John, 541; Joost, 531, 532; Joost C., 532; Melchoir, 531; Peter C., 532; Rachel, 532.
SPRINKLE—168.
SPRUILL—Helen Vaughn, 318.
SQUIRES—Linda Lou, 229; Roy V., 229; Roy V., Jr., 229; Thomas Banks, 229.
STABLER—Mae Elizabeth, 246.
STAIR—Fred Rogers, 340; Mary Miller, 340; Thomas Osborne, 340.
STALLINGS—Estell, 446-o; Lorene, 383.
STAMPS—Mirian, 312.
STARNES—Amanda R., 173; Catherine, 164; Joseph, 173; Reuben, 164; Rhoda, 434.
STATON—Lilla, 407.
STEARNS—D. B., 399; Fay, 399.
STEEL—Walter, 263.
STEELE—Christopher Rea, 344; David Eugene, 265; George, 421; John Thomas, 265; Lois, 421; Martha Ann, 265; Marvin Cralle, 344; Marvin Cralle, Jr., 344; Mary Bashie, 492; Mildred, 413; Nancy Lynn, 265; Richard Bailey, 265; Robert Knox, 344; Robert Lee, 264; Walter Hood, 265; Walter Lee, Jr., 264.
STEGMANN—Maria Magdalena, 322.
STEINBACK—Helen, 316.
STEPHENS—Bonnie Belle, 382; Georgia, 386; John Henry, 411.
STEPHENSON—Ann Ross, 343; Anne Ross, 336; Charles Howie, 334; Mary Charles, 334; Oliver R., 336; Oliver Ross, 336; Sarah, 455; William, 455.
STEPHENSZEN—Jan, 12.
STEREMETZ—Tony, 177.
STEVENS—Amos, 319, 352; Anne, 319, 351; Barbara Ann, 326; Emanuel, 352; Hilda Susan, 325; Jack E., 325; Jack E., Jr., 325; Martha Jean, 326; Samuel, 319; Stanley Hamilton, 244; Squire, 319, 352.
STEVENSON—John Aaron, 220; Lockie, 220; Lucy, 220; Mary Carolyn, 220; Olive Aaron, 220.

STEWART—Agnes Lucile, 337; Annie, 290; Carroll C., 280; Charles, 446-i; Charles R., 337; Cunningham, 446-j; Edward, 446-j; Elfred, 280; Gertrude, 446-j; John, 446-d; L. D., 527; Samuel, 93.
STINCHCOMB—Lora Mae, 127.
STINSON—Bruce E., 407; Carl David, 406; David, 406; Earl I., 406; Flake Scott, 407; Frederick Carl, 406; Glenda Kaye, 406; Gloria Marie, 406; Harold C., 406; Harold C., Jr., 406; Janice Carol, 407; Jeffrey David, 406; Jo Anne, 406; Larry Bruce, 407; Michael Joe, 407; Paul J., 407; Paul Richard, 407; Ronald David, 406; Sarah, 447; Shirley Jean, 406; W. Clifford, 406.
STOCK—Marilyn, 446-l.
STOCKDALE—Effie, 521.
STOKES—Lee, 264; Margaret Louise, 264.
STOL—Jacob Jantszen, 24, 25.
STONE—Daniel G., 381; Lula Estelle, 283; Oscar N., 381.
STOODY—Cora Ella, 313.
STOOPS—Elizabeth J., 488.
STOREY—Laura Allyne, 278.
STORM—Annetje, 40; David, 40; Dereck (Frederick), 532; Dirck, 40; Marie, 532.
STOUT—Alvin Jay, 516; Iva Josephine, 516; Jay D., 515; Jay Dennis, 516; John, 515; John William, 515; Lena Mae, 515; Patsy Ann, 516; Sandra Sue, 516; Theola Ruth, 516; Wanda Jean, 515; Willa June, 515.
STOVALL—James Smith, 132; Rachel Jane, 132, 137.
STOWE—Alma, 247; John Lother, 247; Lula, 332.
STRAIT—Anna Ruth, 200; Laurance Eugene, 200.
STRAND—Nancy, 313.
STRAUGHN—Hazel, 515.
STREET—Anthony (Tony), 296; Azalee, 295; Dwight, 296; Howell Reeve, 295; Johnnie Simpson, 295; Lyle, 296; Ocie Louise, 295; Sandra, 296.
STREETER—491.
STROBHEIM—Earl F., 372.
STRONG—Dollie, 138.
STUART—Mary, 436.
STUMP—Edith Irene, 370.
STUMPFF—Charles H., 174; Katie R., 372.
STYLES—Ruth Parker, 344.
SUDDUTH—Alvin LeRoy, 240; Ann, 500; Margaret, 500; Massa, 497, 498, 499, 501, 527; Nell Middleton, 240.
SUEHLER—Ernest, Jr., 141.
SUGGS—Jessie Lee, 328.
SULLIVAN—121; Jessie, 431; Lyle A., 261; William Andrew, 261.
SUMMERELL—Berta Allen, II, 311; Joseph John, Sr., 311; Joseph John, Jr., 311; Joseph John, III, 311.
SUMMEY—James Wirt, Sr., 240; James Wirt, III, 240; John Hood, 240; Julien Ivey, 240.
SWAIN—J. M., 174; Wilma, 174.
SWANSON—Nona, 200.
SWART—Pieternella, 40; Theunis Corneliszen, 40.
SWEENEY—504.
SWISHER—Ella Mae, 518.
SYMONDS—Dorothy, 451; Samuel, 451.

—T—

TAIN—Ethel, 522.
TALBOT—Annie May, 301; Beatrice, 300; Dora Caroline, 301; Eugene Holder, 300, 301; Lester Charles, 300; Lester L., 300; Minnie Alice, 301; Otis Lee, 301; Virginia Smith, 300; W .H., 300; William Eugene, 300; Willie Perle, 300.
TALLY—Eleanor, 487, 488.
TAMARA—Jewel, 511.
TANNER—Lucille, 385.
TAPP—Flossie, 291; Jewel Truman, 291; John W., 291; John Wayne, 291; John Wayne, Jr., 291; Kyle, 291; Mary O., 291; Minnie Napper, 291; Odean, 291; Pearl, 123; Stephen Kyle, 291; Thelma Loraine, 195; William Gordon, 291.
TAPPER—Thomas Henry, 292.
TATE—Lou, 301.
TAYLOR—Annie Gibbs, 331; Annis, 446-d; Arliss O., 212; Betty, 243; Charles W., 220; Eloise Faison, 240; Eugene, 233; Frances M., 246; Guy H., 173; James Knox, 240; James Ernest, 220; James Walter, 220; Jesse Maxwell, 174; Jo Ann, 174; Joseph W., 174; L. Knox, 240; Melvin Lee, 133; Melvin Lee, Jr., 133; Michale Young, 240; Mildred, 229; Neal Harrison, 212; Robert A., 186; Roy Foster, 174; W. Ivey, 239, 240; W. Ivey, Sr., 240; William, 233; William, Jr., 233; William Ivey, III, 240; William Dalton, William Morrell, 220; Z., 496.
TEACHEY—Elizabeth, 328; Roscoe C., 328.

TEAGUE—Raejean, 416; Terrell, 331; Wade, 416; Wesley Wade, 416.
TEBBS—507.
TERRY—Martha (Clements), 181.
TETEN—Henry, 513; James, 513.
THEET—Mary Adeline Washington, 209.
THERRELL—David, 227, 235; Frank, 235; Lester, 235; Nancy Emily, 419.
THOMAS—Bert, 138; Clinton, 199; Elizabeth, 287; Emma, 158; Eloise, 136; Isaac, 306; Mahala Wilma Brown Crouch, 136; Perry, 136; Phala, 127; Patricia, 199.
THOMASON—I. Octavia, 446-j.
THOMASZ—Jan, 26, 27.
THOMASZEN—Jan, 24, 25.
THOMPSON—Daniel Edd, 139; Dixie Jean, 519; Donald Jerry, 212; Donald Wayne, 139; Donnis, 304; Edd W., 138; Eldon Wilson, 138; Effie, 139; Elgie, 229; Harold, 519; Jensta, 450; Josehine, 433; Kenneth Eldon, 138; Kenneth, 134; Linda Kay, 138; Lora, 494; Mark Allen, 134; Nannie Mae, 524; Neal Kevan, 134; William Wayne, 139.
THORNHILL — Bonnie Elaine, 192; George Monroe, 192; Irma, 481.
THORNTON—Kate, 167; Lee Ormond, 340; Risher Maury, Jr., 340; Risher Maury, IV, 340; Risher Morton, III, 340; Robert Lewis, 331; Robert Lewis, Jr., 331; Sylvia, 331.
THRASHER—Artie, 293; Elizabeth (Betty), 544; Linda Jo, 293.
THURMOND—Martha, 157.
THYSSEN—Claes, 12, 13, 23, 28, 30, 31, 39; Garrit, 38, 39, 40; Hendrickje, 39; Lysbeth, 39, 48; Lysbeth (Thys), 13, 28, 30; Tryntje, 16.
TILLMAN—Dorothy Ann, 284; Mack W., 284; Mary Margot, 284.
TILLSON—Robert, 257; Robert, Jr., 257.
TIMPTON—Nancy, 487, 496.
TINGEN—Margaret, 446-h.
TINKER—Barbara Elizabeth, 262; James Travis, 262; Ruth, 262.
TODD—Bessie Lavenda, 182; Calvin Williams, 420; Carol Lynne, 183; Charles Young, Jr., 420; Charles Y., 420; Clara Mable, 182; Clyde Leroy, 183; Elizabeth, 183; Hattie Guyalla, 183; James A., 185; James Agnew, 182; James Verlie, 183; James Willard, 183; James William, 182; Larry Edgar, 183; Lavenda Adelee, 185; Lavera, 183; Linda Annette, 183; Lucretia, 180, 181, 186, 187, 209; Lydia Caroline Graham Pope, 185; Mary Kathryn, 183; Sarah, 352, 353, 354; Van Buren, 183; William Arnold, 183; William Lean, 183.
TOMBERLIN—Flora, 257; Martha Jane, 406, 431.
TOMPKINS—D. A., 99, 437.
TOOLE—Bernard, 238; Bernard, Jr., 238; Doris May, 238; Linda Kay, 238; Mary Elizabeth, II, 238; Wm., 287; Wilma, 238.
TORRENCE—Clara May, 220; Curtis, 220; Darrow, 220; Hattie Sue, 220; John, 220; Lucile, 220; Mitt, 219; Robert, 220; Roy, 220; Thomas, 220.
TOTTEN—Robert Allen, 310; Roberta (Berta) Miles, 310.
TOWE—Beulah, 516.
TOWNLEY—Sam, 516.
TOWNSEND—Elizabeth, 452, 453.
TREECE—Diana Lynn, 516; Mason Dean, 516; Michael Leon, 516; Pamela Denise, 516; Patricia Diane, 516; Ralph 516; Robert Dean, 516; Ralph Leon, 516; Sharon Elaine, 516.
TREGO—Thurline, 514.
TRIPLETT—William, 93.
TRYNTJE—Jans, 12.
TUBBS—Marcelle, 305.
TUCKER—Charles B., 175; Clyde Eugene, 174; Edward H., 174; Evelyn, 514; Gloria Jean, 174; Hood, 505; Jeannie Alberta, 275; Joseph Thomas, 505; Linda Sue, 175; Marcia Diane, 175; Nanny Hood, 505; Patricia Ann, 175; Wilson E., 174; Wilson E., Jr., 174; Wilson Edward, III, 175; Yvonne Annette, 175.
TULLY—John William, 192; Mabel Irene, 192.
TUNISON—Mary, 130.
TURNBO—Lynn Elwood, 294; William H., 294.
TURNER—Ann, 391; Callie, 310; Cameron, 308; Charles, 310; Daisy, 309; Elizabeth Potts, 308; Frank, 308; H. H., 503; James Harold, 266; Jennie, 321; John E., 313; Julia Banks, 231; L. A. W., 308; Larry Laverl, 199; Laverl, 199; Leslie McCombs, 308; Lydia Alice, 308; Margaret, 308; Marianne Frost, 313; Mary A., 503; Posco, 199; S., 503.
TUTOR—Clementine, 208.
TUTTLE—Arthur H., 268; Emma Lee, 267; Janey D., 268; Lucius A., 267;

Mary E. (Mamie), 268; Michael Hatton, 268; Miles M., 267; Miles M., Jr., 268; Miles M., III, 268; Robert Erskine, 268; Robert Erskine, Jr., 268; Walter L., 267.
TWIDWELL—Carl, 516; Carla Marie, 516; Charles David, 516; Sherri Ruth, 516.
TWISS—A. E., 213; Alice, 213; Clyde, 213; Clyo, 213.
TYE—J. A., 446-k; William A., 446-k.
TYLER—Alvah, 370; Arthur Hugh, 371; Charles Hood, 370; Charles Hood, Jr., 370; Clarence Kern, 370; Clem E., 371; Dovie Lee, 204; Gretchen, 375; Gretchen Beatrice, 370; Homer Schuyler, 370; Hubert, 371; Jeannette, 371; John Sheperd, 370; Mary Jo, 371; Nellie Louise, 371; William John, 370.

—U—

UNDERDOWN—Donald, 403.
UNDERWOOD—John, 149; L. C., 149.
UNGRES—Morris R., 184.
UPCHURCH — Charles, 113; Edward, 113; Paul, 113; Sandra, 113.

—V—

VAIL—Virginia Della, 332, 339.
VALENTINE—William, 512.
VAN AUKEN—Charity, 400; Jacobus, 400.
VAN BREESTEDE—Jan Jantszen, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17, 21, 23, 24, 25; Pieter, 15; Wouter Janszen, 14.
VAN BUNSCHOTEN—Anthony (Theunis), 40; Catrina, 40; Elisz, 4, 37, 39, 40; Gerrit, 39, 40; Gerretje Gerret, 41; Henrickje (Henrietta), 38, 39; Isaac, 40; Jacobus, 39; Marritje, 38, 39; Rachel, Rachel, 3, 4, 5, 6, 37, 39, 40, 353, 457, 479; Rebecca, 96; Rebekka, 39, 40, 41, 42; Theunis Eliaszen, 3, 5, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41; W. H., 11; William H., 3, 4, 5, 6, 37, 38, 72; Zalomon, 39.
VANCE—Lola Irene, 182.
VAN DER DONCK—Adriaen, 48.
VAN DER LINDEN—Lsbeth, 40.
VAN DER MARCK—James, 40; Lodowick, 40.
VAN DER VIM—Hendryck Janszen, 12.
VAN DER WEL—Laurens Corneliszen, 12, 13, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 48.
VAN DONCK—Daniel, 15.
VAN DYCK—Thomas Janszen, 23, 24.
VAN GROENINGEN—Casper Jans, 531; Jan Jansen, 531.
VAN LETTEN—Avante, 532.
VAN NIEUWKERK—Gerrit Corneliszen, 41.
VAN OBYN—Jan Janszen, 22.
VAN SANE—Jannetje, 478.
VAN SANEN—Jacob, 10.
VAN STEENBERGEN—Mathys, 4.
VAN STOCKHOLM — Johannah, 483, 484, 486, 488, 530.
VAN VLIET—Aaron (Orie), 40; Nellie, 40.
VAN WAGONER—Adah Elleen, 518; Anna Mae, 517; Elsie Lee, 518; Florence Ruby, 518; Irene Faye, 517; Raymond Lynn, 518; Stephen Wilbur, 517; Tibbie, 517; William Lynn, 516, 517.
VAN WILTBECK—Jan Thomaszen, 25.
VAN ZANE (Sane)—Jacob, 10.
VAN ZANEN—Jannetje, 10.
VASCOCU—Alfred E., 392; Jacqueline, 392; Karen, 392; Marcus, 392.
VAUGHN—Geraldine, 393; James Leonard, 393; Lloyd, 393.
VENABLE—Rose, 328.
VENERABLE—Harley C., 291.
VESTAL—Joseph Daniel, 167; Mitzi Gayle, 167; Tandy, 167; Tula W., 167.
VESTER—Marilyn, 119; Norman, 119.
VOSS—Christian, 11, 335; Edwin Christian, 335; George, 335; Joan, 335.

—W—

WADDELL—Robert R., 446-g.
WADE—Lena (Jones), 537.
WADKINS—Mollie, 278.
WAGSTAFF—Carrie, 236.
WAKEFIELD—Paul V., 176.
WALDEN — 155; Amelia Maxine, 259; William J., 106, 155.
WALKER—403; John Dee, 199; Leroy Pope, 175; Martha, 175; May, 305; Millard L., 186; Robert Franklin, 494; Sharon Dee, 199; Thomas Barger, 282; Thomas Spurgeon, 282.
WALKUP—Harriet, 411.
WALL—Barry, 432; Ralph Grady, 432.
WALLACE — Caroline (Harrison), 474; Florence, 347; Joel, 354; Lula Belle, 288; Margaret, 173, 165; Margaret (Peggy), 171, 172; Matthew, 171, 172; Thomas, 256; Wilson, 474.
WALLENSTEIN—John, 329.
WALLER—Pumphrey, 506; Sarah, 506.
WALLIS—Albert, 389.

WALLS—Berdett, 186; Gladys, 186; Haskell L., 186; M. Robert Lee, 185; Noma Lee, 186; Wilburn Eugene, 186.
WALTERS—Nettie Elizabeth, 230.
WALTMAN—John David, 432; Walter, 432.
WALTON—Ann, 450; Florence Walton, 479.
WARDS—Gary Michael, 384; Glen Olan, 384; Golda Ione, 383; Glenda Joan, 384; Jimmie Ruth, 384; John W., 383; Johnnie Lee, 384; Myrna Dean, 384; Walter T., 383; William Darrell, 384; Wilma, 384.
WARLICK—Ellie May, 344; Ethel Corrinne, 344; Henry Clinton, 344; Henry Crowell, 344; Margaret Lillian, 344.
WARREN—Annie Ruth, 207; George Gerald, 193; George Gerald, Jr., 194; Thomas, 470; Tina Marie, 194.
WASHINGTON—Alva Ray, 186; George Walliam Bailey, 209; Ruby Jean, 186.
WATERS—Claudia, 492; Roy Martin, 430; Virginia Ruth, 430.
WATSON—Charles, 204; Carrie Mae, 204; Essie May, 125; Henry Andrew, 125; Lillie Maurine, 125; Mary Louise, 126; Michael, 422; Mozelle, 125.
WATTS—Frankie, 521; Garrison Grier, 318; James Ray, 247; Mabel Lee, 480; Nancy Dale, 318; Pansy, 137.
WAXHAM—Emma, 371.
WEATHERS—Maude, 137.
WEAVER—286; Isla Eudora, 480; Robert K., 480.
WEBB—Lee, 385; Nanabel, 302; Rosie Lee, 116.
WEBBER—Beulah, 300.
WEBBING—Louise, 176.
WEBSTER—George Reuben, 385; Henry, 385; Robert, 385; Robert Jr., 385; Valerie Rippey, 345.
WEEKS—Annie Gertrude, 254.
WEIGEL—June F., 372.
WELCH—Barry Wade, 202; Bobby Jean, 202; Brenda Joyce, 202; Dallas Ruby, 202; Daniel Eugene, 208; Dorothy Elizabeth, 193; Elizabeth, 208; Ervil Wrensia, 202; Frederick Lane, 202; Gerald Bryant, 202; Glenda Elizabeth, 202; Hazel, 211; Helen Cinda, 208; Henry Urgo, 208; Jacqueline, 202; Joe Raymond Nicholas, 201; Joe Raymond Nickles, 191; John Marshall, 202; John W., 201, 202; Julia Bell, 208; Louise, 396; Mary Loraine, 208; Melba Glane, 208; Mickey Fay, 202; Noel Maynard, 201; Narsis Virginia, 201; Noel Maynard, 191, 201; Noel Mitchell, 192; Otis, 208; Patricia Ann, 192; Robert Marie, 202; Sarah Elizabeth, 193; Sharon Dolores, 202; Shirley Ann, 208; Ted Gilbert, 202; Urgo G., 208; Vickey Quay, 202.
WELDON—Anne, 140; Mattye, 113, 116.
WELSCH—Alice Elliott, 330; S. J., 330.
WENDALL—Cathrina, 10.
WENDELL—Abraham.
WENTZ—Ernest Ray, 423; Lula, 246; Michael Ray, 423; Steven Ray, 423; Vicki Lynn, 423.
WEPFER—Charles William, 175; Joseph, 175.
WESSEL—Fred, 385.
WEST—Marjorie Isabel, 317.
WESTERMAN—Emily Rachel, 133; Frank Hardin, 133; Franklin Jerome, 133; Leonard W., 133; Leonard W., Jr., 133.
WHATLEY—Phineas, 104.
WHEELOCK—Emma, 126.
WHISNANT—David Isaiah, 236; Earl, 236.
WHITAKER—Hazel, 277; J. M., 277.
WHITE—Alron Wheeler, 436; Deborah, 322; Ella, 147; Grace A., 537; Hugh, 224; I. A., 243; Jean, 243; Kathleen, 247; Marian, 503, 504; Mary, 316; Mary Kate, 205; Rachel Eleanor (Nellie), 247; Willie Hood, 178, 436; Zee, 224.
WHITEFIELD—Ethel, 348.
WHITEHEAD—Mary, 532.
WHITEHORN — Evelyn, 292; Garner, 292; Richard, 292; Mattie Hogan, 292; Welton, 292; Will, 292; William, 292.
WHITEHURST—Irene, 321; John Ashley, Jr., 321.
WHITENER—Susan, 253.
WHITESIDES—Edward, 429; Mary, 429; Isabel, 450.
WHITLEY—Francis, 446-i.
WHITNEY — A. Grant, 446-k; Julia Woodley, 446-k.
WHITSELL—Effie Ada, 194, 195; Minnie Florence, 192; Robbie Grace, 193; William David, 193.
WHITT—Annie Pearl, 208; George Washington, 208.
WHITTAKER—R. A., 506.
WHITTENBURGH — Elizabeth, 468; Frederick, 468.
WHITTINGTON—Bertha, 280; Evelyn, 433; John, 280.

WHOOD—John (Hood), 478.
WIGGINS—Charles, 114; Jefferson, 338; Nina Renfrow, II, 338.
WILBANKS—Bessie, 291.
WILCOX—Susan, 185.
WILCOXSEN—Martha, 166,
WILKIE—William, 300.
WILKINSON—Chester Houston, 324; Ella Virginia, 324; Kenneth, 516; Vaden Roper, 516.
WILLIAMS—Allie Rice, 207; Arthur, 213; Betty Sue, 420; Blake Darton, 326; Braswell, 418; Calvin Brice, 419; Charles, 233; Charles David, Jr., 239; Charles David, III, 240; David Dixon, 410; David Woodrow, 262; Debra Helen, 207; Donald Dale, 404; Elizabeth, 108, 146; Erskine, 285; Erskine, Jr., 285; Etta, 233; Evelyn, 233; Harry Lee, 285, 286; Henrietta, 311; Hubert Fisher, 404; I. J. Harrison, 232; Ila Mae, 232; Jabez Herring, 326; Jabez Herring, Jr., 326; James, 233, 528; James P., 253; James Thomas, 406; Jane Crawley, 285; Jean Carmen, 420; Jewell, 286; John, 410; John Ireland, 233; Joseph E., 212; June, 393; Kelley, 108; Lanny Everette, 404; Luther Boyd, 420; M. C., 393; Margaret, 352, 355; Martha Elizabeth, 190; Mary Rebecca, 418; Mary Warriner, 285; Mattie Cameron, 381; Mollie Lucile, 212; Myrtle, 233; Nadine, 168; Nellie, 233; Nellie May Frances, 213; Phillip Augustus, 404; Robert, 233; Samuel, 233; Sandra Louise, 342; Sephroney Rufus (Rufie) Black Skidmore, 212; Sue Ellen, 342; Turner A., 342; Thelma, 233; Thomas Evans, 240; Thomas Jefferson, 326; William E., 285; William Lee, 233 William Thomas, 207.
WILLIAMSON — Helen, 413; Nancy Pauline, 127.
WILLIS—Hannah Louvenia, 435; Laura Neal, 434; Robert Lester, 434.
WILLS—521; Frances, 496, 501, 520; Francis, 524; Frederick Winston, 501.
WILSON—118; Alexander Smith, 431; Anne, 410; Clara, 406; Catherine, 474; Clovis, 292; Cyrus, 406; Cyrus Johnson, 431; Cyrus Johnson, Jr., 431, 432; Cyrus Johnson, III, 432; Delle Lindsey, 432; Diane, 300; Dorothy, 432; Emma, 383; Eunice, 139; George W., 338; H. O., Sr., 496; J. C., 139; J. F., 297; J. S. P., Jr., 300; Jane, 300; Jane Maria, 406; John Nisbet, 410; John Norman, 338; Laura Dixie Beard, 432; Laura Louise, 410; Leander Green, 446-l; Lula S., 446-l; Margaret, 446-d; Mancel, 292; Marshall Lee, 410; Mary, 127, 446-o; Mary Louise, 410; Mary (Polly), 474; Paul Lee, 410; R. M., 410; Sarah Boyd, 410; Smith, 406; William, 292; William, J., 292.
WINBURN—Charlotte, 446-o.
WINCOTT—Ola, 426.
WINGO—Gladys Ruth, 204; Lloyd Earl, 204.
WINIFIELD—Lula Inez, 190.
WINN—524.
WINSLOW—Dowie Wilson, 443; Moses, 443.
WINTER—Blanche, 200.
WINTERS — Edward D., 183; Lorene Jacquette, 183.
WISHART—Kathryn, 343.
WITHERS—Catherine Reid, 349; Cynthia, 242; Hammie M., 394; Joseph Dall, 349; Lorine, 394; Mary Ellen, 349; Nancy, 349; Thomas Daniel, 349.
WITHERSPOON—Edward Porter, 301; Katherine, 302; R. H., 301; Robert Hewitt, 302; William Carl, 302.
WITT—Edual Myrl, 511.
WOELFER—Katherine E., 432.
WOHLBRUCK—Everett Lamar, 407; Jo Ann Louise, 407; Theodore Clemens, 407; Theodore Clemens, Sr., 407.
WOLFE—Benjamin, 239, 243; Henry Da Vega, 396; Jeane Parks, 396; John D., 395; Joseph Lester, 395; Joseph Lester, Jr., 396; Joseph Lester, III, 396; Mary, 225, 227, 235, 238; Sarah (Sallie), 239, 241.
WOMACK—Henry Offie, 344; Offie, 344; Stephen, 344; Susan Ann, 344; Virginia May, 344; William Graham, 344; William Graham, Jr., 344.
WOOD — 210; Mildred, 348; Edward Rogers, 348.
WOODALL—Leona Scharf, 348.
WOODLEY—Grace, 470; John, 470; Mary, 470.
WOODRUFF — Gertrude, 446-j; Mary, 446-j; Mattie, 446-j; Seth, 446-j; Seth, Jr., 446-j.
WOODS—Docia, 113; Lela, 140; Ida, 130.
WOOLAD—Sydney, 411.
WOOTEN—Bertha, 268; Charles, 268; Jane, 268; John, 268; John Jr., 268.
WORK—290.
WORKMAN—Jane Elizabeth, 411.

WORKS—Isabelle, 446-e.
WOOLSEY — William, 469; Zephaniah, 469.
WORLEY—Joy Louise, 195.
WORTHEM—Genie, 174.
WRANGHAM—Bettram, 450.
WRIGHT—Alice Sophie, 336; Beverly Ann, 133; Elizabeth, 160, 452, 456, 457, 475; Eva Jane, 133; Gideon, 452, 453; Henry David, 133; Hannah, 453; John Henry, 133; Linda Gaile, 133; Mary, 453; Nellie Mae, 124; Peter, 453; Ronald Lee, 133; Taylor, 384; Vicki Dawn, 133; Violet Mae, 343.
WYATT—Annie Catherine, 316; Dianne Houston, 320; Frank, Jr., 236; Mary Ann, 225, 256, 265, 267; William Luther, 316; William Luther, Sr., 320; William Luther, Jr., 320; William Luther, III, 320.
WYKE—Linda Kay, 230; Vaughn, 230.
WYNEN—Mary (Polly), 535.
WYNN—H. E., 300.

—Y—

YANDELL — Ellen, 237; Luddy, 235; 237.
YANDLE—Baxter, 446-l; Mary Elizabeth (Betsy), 401; Samuel, 446-l; William, 446-l.
YARBOROUGH—Alice, 324; Amanda, 235; Audrey Ardell, 222; Curtis Felix, 203; Curtis Franklin, 203; David Lee, 262; Edward Eugene, 262; Gloria Susan, 203; Margaret Ann, 263; Oscar, 262; Sarah Elizabeth, 262.
YARBROUGH—Bettie Sue, 135; Ernestine McClure Murphy, 135; Pearl Esther, 509; Russell, 134, 135; Russell, Jr., 135.
YARDLEY—William, 136.
YARK—Laura, 166.
YATES—Jennie Carson, 318; William Lyman, 145.
YELVINGTON—Ora Lee, 203.
YOAKUM—Dennisteen, 518.
YONTS—Peggy, 227.
YOUMANS—Albert P., 396; Mark Todd, 396; Sherrill Leigh, 396.
YOUNG—172; Clara M., 201; Cynthia, 388, 390, 394; David, 219; George, 521; Edith Madeline, 183; James, 388; James Alexander, 240; James Edgar, 183; Nancy, 240; Ora Jean, 416; Shirley Ann, 288.
YOUNGBLOOD — Charles Louis, 309; Charles Louis, Jr., 309; Charles Louis, III, 309; Charles Louis, IV, 309; Daisy Turner, 309; Edward Leslie, 309; Jennie Olivia, 309; John T., 309; John Thomas, 309; Mary Margaret, 309; Richard Augustus, 309; Richard Augustus, Jr., 309; Robert Lee, 309, 310; Sam Houston, 309; Sam Houston, Jr., 310; Steven, 309; Thomas Henry, 309.

—Z—

ZUMERLEY—Debbie, 519; Orville, 519.